THE HOLY

# BIBLE:

containing the old

# TESTAMENT,

AND THE

# NEW.

Newly translated out of the Original tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:

*By His Majesties speciall command.*

AMSTERDAM,

Printed for C. P.

Anno Dom. CIↃ. ↃI. XLIV.

This translation
differs from the
common version.-
It abounds in typ.
ographical errors.

Began April 14. 1813.
Isle of Wight.
1815
Began March 13. 1815. Lucca.
Began June 13. 1816. Zurich.
Began May 14. 1817. Athens.
Began May 11. 1818. Rome.
Began March 24. 1819. Fl[redacted]
Began Feby. 1. 1820. Pisa.

THE NEW

# TESTAMENT,

OF OVR

LORD and SAVIOVR,

IESVS CHRIST.

*Newly Translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.*

By his Majesties speciall command.

---

Iohn 1. 17. *The law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by* IESVS CHRIST.

---

---

AMSTERDAM.

Printed for C. P.

M. D. C. XLIIII.

# THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

## CHAP. I.

IN ỹ beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.
2 And ỹ earth was without form, and void, & darknes was upon the face of the deep: & the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.
4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God diuided the light from the darknes.
5 And God called the light, Day: and ỹ darknes he called, Night: and the euening & the morning were the first day.
6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.
7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters which were above ỹ firmament: and it was so.
8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.
9 And God said, Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.
10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.
11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grasse, the herb yeelding seed, & the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it self, vpon the earth: and it was so.
12 And the earth brought forth grasse, and herb yeelding seed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed was in it self, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.
14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeares.
15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.
16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.
17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:
18 And to rule ouer ỹ day, and ouer ỹ night, and to diuide the light from the darknes: & God saw that it was good.
19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.
20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly ỹ moouing creature ỹ hath life, & foul ỹ may flee aboue the earth, in the open firmament of heauen.
21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foul after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foul multiply in the earth.
23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.
24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattle, & creeping thing, & beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.
25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, & cattle after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
26 And God said, Let vs make man in our image, after our likenes, and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foul of the aire, and ouer the cattle, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.
27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.
28 And God blessed them, & God said vnto them, Be fruitful, & multiply and replenish the earth, & subdue it, & haue dominion ouer ỹ fish of the Sea, & ouer the foul of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.
29 And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seed, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, to you it shall be for meat:
30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foul of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is life, I haue giuen euery greene herb for meat: & it was so.
31 And God saw euery thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

## CHAP. II.

THus the heauens, & the earth were finished, and all the host of them.
2 And on ỹ seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made: and he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.
3 And God blessed the seuenth day, & sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke which God created & made.
4 These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they

were created, in the day that y LORD God made the earth, and the heavens
5 And every plant of y field before it was in y earth & every herb of y field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, & there was not a man to till y ground.
6 But there went up a mist fro y earth & watered y whole face of y ground.
7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soule.
8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.
9 And out of the ground made y Lord God to grow every tree y is pleasant to y sight, & good for food: y tree of life also in the midst of the garden, & y tree of knowledge of good & evil.
10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, & became into four heads.
11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth y whole land of Havilah, y he there is gold.
12 And the gold of that land is good: there is Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.
13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.
14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the East of Assyria: & the fourth river is Euphrates.
15 And the LORD God took y man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it and to keep it.
16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.
17 But of the tree of knowledge of good and evill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.
18 And the LORD God said: It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an helpe meet for him.
19 And out of y ground y Lord God formed every beast of y field, & every fowl of the ayr, & brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: & whatsoever y Adam called every living creature, y was the name thereof.
20 And Adam gave names to all cattell & to the fowl of the ayr, & to every beast of the eeld: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.
21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.
22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman: & brought her unto the man.
23 And Adam said: This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.
24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, & shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.
25 And they were both naked y man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

## CHAP. III.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which y Lord God had made, & he said unto y woman, Yea hath God said Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?
2 And the woman said unto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
4 And the Serpent said unto the woman: Ye shall not surely die.
5 For God doth know y in y day ye eat of thereof, y your eyes shall be opened: & shall be as gods, knowing good & evil.
6 And when y woman saw that the tree was good for food, & y it was pleasant to y eyes, & a tree to be desired to make one wise: he took of y fruit thereof, & did eat, & gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.
7 And the eyes of them both were opened, & they knew that they were naked: & they sewed fig-leaves together, and made them selves aprons.
8 And they heard y voyce of y Lord God, walking in the garden in y cool of the day: & Adam & his wyfe hid themselves from y presence of y Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.
9 And the LORD God called unto Adam & said unto him, Where art thou?
10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid: because I was naked: and I hid my self.
11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?
12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.
13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.
14 And y Lord God said unto y Serpent, Because y hast done this, y are curssed above all cattle, & above every beast of y field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, & dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.
15 And I will put enmity between thee & the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.
16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: & thy desire shall be unto thy husband, & he shall rule over thee.
17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is y ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou fre

eat of it all the dayes of thy life.
18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.
19 In y sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread till y returne unto y ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, & unto dust shalt y return.
20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.
22 And the LORD God said, Behold, y man is become as one of us, to know good and evill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.
23 Therefore y LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till y ground, from whence he was taken.
24 So he drave out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

## CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, & bare Cain, & said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.
2 And she again bare his brother Abel. & Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
3 And in processe of time, it came to pass, that Cain brought of y fruit of y ground an offering unto the LORD.
4 And Abel he also brought of the first lings of his flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.
5 But unto Cain, & to his offering, he had not respect, and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.
6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?
7 If thou do well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou dost not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, & thou shalt rule over him.
8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, & slew him.
9 And y Lord said unto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? & he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?
10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.
11 And now art y cursed fro y earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.
12 When thou tilleth the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, & a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.
13 And Cain said unto y LORD, My punishment is greater then I can bear.
14 Behold, thou hast drive me out this day from the face of the earth, & from thy face shall I be hid, & I shall be a fugitive & a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.
15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.
16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, & dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.
17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, & bare Enoch, & he builded a city, & called the name of the city after the name of his sonne Enoch.
18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: & Irad begat Mehujael: & Mehujael begat Methusael, & Methusael begat Lamech.
19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.
20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattel.
21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of such as handle the harp and organ.
22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.
23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voyce, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, & a young man to my hurt.
24 If Cain shalbe avenged seven fold, truely Lamech seventy and seven fold.
25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.
26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a sonne, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the Name of the LORD.

## CHAP. V.

THis is the book of y generations of Adam in the day y God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.
2 Male & female created he them, & blessed them, & called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 And Adam lived an hundred & thirty yeers, & begat a son in his own likeness after his image, & called his name Seth.
4 And y dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers, & he begat sonnes & daughters.
5 And all y days y Adam lived, were nine hundred & thirty yeers, & he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat Enos.
7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred & seven yeers, & begat sonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers, & he died.
9 And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeers, & begat sonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, & he died.
12 And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred & fourty yeers & begat sonnes & daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred & ten yeers and he died.
15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty & five yeers, and begat Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred and ninety & five yeers, and he died.
18 And Iared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Iared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.
20 And all y dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty & two yeers, & he died.
21 And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers and begat sonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and five yeers.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty & seven yeers, & begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two yeers, & begat sons & daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty & nine yeers, and he died.
28 And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers: and begat a sonne.
29 And he called his name Noah, saying, this same shall cõfort us concerning our work, & toil of our hands, because of y ground which y Lord hath curſed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred sixty & five yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seven hundred seventy & seven yeers, and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred yeer old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

## CHAP. VI.

1 NOw it came to pas when men began to multiply on the face of y earth, and daughters were born unto them.
2 That y sons of God saw y daughters of men y they were fair, & they took them wives of all of them they chose.
3 And the LORD said, my Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.
4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes, & also after that, when the sons of God came in unto y daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old men of renown.
5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evil continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, & it grieved him at his heart.
7 And y Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from y face of earth, both man & beast, & y creeping things, & the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 These are y generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, & perfect in his generations, & Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three sons: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God: & y earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked upon the earth, behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said to Noah, the end of all flesh is come before me, for y earth is filled with violence through them: & behold, I will destroy them with the earth.
14 Make thee an Ark of Gephar wood: rooms shalt y make in y Ark, & shalt pitch it within & without with pitch.
15 And this is y fashion which y shalt make it of: the length of y Ark shall be three hundred cubits, y breadth of it fifty cubits & y height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window shalt y make to y Ark, & in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: & y door of y Ark shalt thou set in his side thereof: with lower, second, & third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven: & every thing that is in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my Covenant: and thou shalt come into the Ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.
19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the Ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male & female.
20 Of fowls after their kind, & of cattel after their kind, of every creeping thing of y earth after his kind: two of every sort shall come to thee, to keep them alive.
21 And take y to thee of all food y is eaten, & thou shalt gather it to thee: & it shall be for food for thee, & for them.
22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

## CHAP. VII.

1 AND the LORD said to Noah, come thou & all thy house into the Ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt

take to thee by sevens the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the airy sevens the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the earth.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noe was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was on y earth.

7 And Noah went in & his sons and his wife, & his sons wives with him, into y ark, because of the waters of y flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pas after seven dais, y waters of y flood were upon y earth.

11 In y six hundred yeer of Noahs life, in the second month, y seventeenth day of the month, y same day were all y fountains of y great deep broken up, and y windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In y self same day entred Noah, & Sem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into y ark,

14 They & every beast after his kind, & all the cattle after their kind, & every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, & every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark two and two of all flesh wherin is the breath of life.

16 And they y went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: & y LORD shut him in.

17 And y flood was fourty dayes upon y earth, & y waters increased, & bare up y ark, & it was lift up above y earth.

18 And y waters prevailed, & were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon y face of y waters.

19 And y waters prevailed exceedingly upon y earth, & al y high hils y were under y whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did y waters prevail, & y mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died, y moved upon the earth, both of foul, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, & every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life of al y was in the dry land died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man & cattle, & y creeping things, & the fowl of the heaven: and they were destroyed from y earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep & y windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventh day of the month upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And y waters decreased continually until the tenth month: & in the tenth month on the first day of the month were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But y dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him unto the ark: for the waters were on y face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him, into the ark.

10 And he stayd yet other seven daies: & again he sent forth y dove out of y ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew y waters were abated from off y earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dais, and sent forth the dove which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pas in y six hundred & one yeer, in y first month, y first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off y earth: & Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, & behold, y face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of y ark, & thy wife, & thy sons, & thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing y is with thee of all flesh, both of foul, of cattle, and of every creeping thing y creepeth upon y earth: that they may breed abundantly in y earth, and be fruitfull & multiply upon y earth.

18 And Noah went forth, & his sons, & his wife, & his sons wives with him.

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every foul, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto y LORD, and took of every clean beast

God blesseth Noah, and maketh a covenant

and of every cleane foul, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a sweet savour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is evill from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While ye earth remaineth seed time and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night shall not cease.

## CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every foul of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you, even as the green herbs have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the foul, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature, of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet, and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of these was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noe awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done to him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

## CHAP. X.

NOw these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the iles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush, Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod a mighty hunter before the Lord.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city of Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 And Canaan begat Sidon his first born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, & the Zemarite: & y Hamathite. & afterwyard were y families of y Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And y border of y Canaanites, was from Sidō, as y comest to Gerar, to Gaza: as y goest to Sodoma, & Gomorath, & Admah, & Zeboim, even to Lasha.
20 These are y sons of Ha after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys and in their nations.
21 Vnto Shem also the father of all y children of Eber, the brother of Japhet elder, vnto him were children born.
22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, & Arphaxad, & Lud, & Aram.
23 And the children of Aram: Vz, & Hul, and Gether, and Masha.
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.
25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name was Iokтан.
26 And Iokтан begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Ierah.
27 And Hadoram, & Vzal, & Diklah,
28 And Obal, & Abimael, & Sheba.
29 And Ophir, & Havilah, & Iobab: all these were the sons of Iokтан.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the East.
31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.
32 These are the families of y sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: & by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

## CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from y east, that they found a plaine in y land of Shinar, & they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another: Go to, let us make brick, & burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said: Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven: and let us make us a name: least we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower: which y children of men builded.
6 And the Lord said: behold, y people is one, & they haue all one language, and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them which they have imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, & there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one another's speech.
8 So the LORD scattered the abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: & they left of to build the city.
9 Therfore is y name of it called Babel, because y Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: & from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
10 These are y generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeers old, & begat Arphaxad two yeers after y flood.
11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five & thirty yeers, and begat Salah.
13 And Arphaxad lived, after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers and begat Peleg.
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers and begat Serug.
21 And Reu lived, after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, & begat sonnes and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat Terah.
25 And Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, & begat Abraham, Nahor and Haran.
27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, & Haran: & Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram & Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milkah the daughter of Haran, the father of Milkah, the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barē, she had no child.
31 And Terah took Abrā his son, & Lot y son of Haran his son, & Sarai his daughter in law his son Abrās wife: & they went forth with them from Vr of y Caldees to go into y land of Canaā: & they came unto Haran, & dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

## CHAP. XII.

NOw the Lord had said to Abram: Get y out of thy countrey, & from thy kinred, & from the fathers house: vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, & thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.
3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, & curſe him y curſeth thee: and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.
4 So Abram departed as the Lord had ſpoken to him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was ſeventy and five yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, & Lot his brothers ſon, & all their ſubſtance y they had gathered, & the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran, & they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: ſo into the land of Canaan they came.
6 And Abram paſſed thorow the land to y place of Sichem, to y plain of Moreh. And y Canaanite was then in y land.
7 And y Lord appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſeed will I give this land: & there builded he an altar unto the LORD: who appeared unto him.
8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.
9 And Abram journeyed, going on ſtill toward the ſouth.
10 And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to ſojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.
11 And it came to paſſe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, y he ſaid to Sarai his wife, Behold now I know y thou art a fair woman to look upon.
12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: & they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, y it may be well with me for thy ſake, and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.
14 And it came to paſſe, y when Abram was come into Egypt, y Egyptians beheld the woman, y ſhe was very fair.
15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, & commended her to Pharaoh: & y woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.
16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this y haſt done to me? Why didſt thou not tell me y ſhe was thy wife?
19 Why ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.
20 And Pharaoh comanded his men, concerning him: and they ſent him away, & his wife, and all that he had.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.
2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in ſilver, and in gold.
3 And he went on his journies from the South, even to Bethel, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Hai.
4 Vnto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: & there Abram called on the name of the Lord.
5 And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.
7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattle, & the herdmen of Lots cattle: and y Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in y land.
8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me & thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.
9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.
10 And Lot lifted up his eies, & beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was watered every where, before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorra, even as the garden of y Lord, like y land of Egypt, as thou commeſt unto Zoar.
11 Then Lot choſe him all y plain of Jordan, & Lot journeyed eaſt, & they ſeparated themſelves y one from y other.
12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in y cityes of y plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.
13 But y men of Sodom were wicked & ſinners before the Lord exceedingly.
14 And y Lord ſaid unto Abram, after y Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, & look from the place where thou art, northward, & ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.
15 For all y land which thou ſeeſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.
16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.
17 Ariſe, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.
18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 And it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations:
2 That theſe made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorra, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.
3 All theſe were joyned together in

the valley of Siddim: 3 is the salt sea.
4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.
5 And in y fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer and y kings that were with him, & smote y Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaveh-Kiriathaim
6 And y Horites in their mount Seir, vnto El Paran, which is by y wildernes.
7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all y country of y Amalekites & also the Amorites, y dwelt in Hazazon-tamar.
8 And there went out y king of Sodom, & y king of Gomorrah, & the king of Admah, & y king of Zeboiim & y king of Bela, (y same is Zoar) & they joyned battel with them in y vale of Siddim.
9 With Chedorlaomer y king of Elam, & with Tidal king of nations, & Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.
10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: & the kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, & fell there: & they that remained, fled to the mountain.
11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.
12 And they took Lot, Abrams brotherson, (who dwelt in Sodome) & his goods, and departed.
13 And there came one y had escaped, & told Abram y Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre y Amorite brother of Eshcol and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.
14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.
15 And he divided himself e against them, he & his servants by night, and smote them, & pursued them to Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.
16 And he brought back all y goods, & also brought again his brother Lot, & his goods & y women also & y people.
17 And y king of Sodom went out to meet him. (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Savh, which is the kings dale.
18 And Melchizedek king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.
19 And he blessed him, & said, blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth.
20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of all.
21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.
22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand to the LORD, the most high God, y possessour of heaven and earth.
23 That I will not take from a thred even to a shoo latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest y shouldest say, I have made Abram rich.
24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, & the portion of the men which went with me. Aner, Eshchol, & Mamre, let them take their portion.

## CHAP. XV.

1 After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, fear not, Abram I am thy shield and thy exceeding great reward.
2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse? & the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.
3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one borne in my house is mine heir.
4 And behold, y word of y Lord came to him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shal come forth out of thine own bowels, shalbe thine heir.
5 And he brought him forth abroad, & said, look now toward heaven, & tell y stars if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.
6 And he believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnes.
7 And he said unto him, I am y Lord that brought thee out of Vr of y Caldees to give thee this land to inherit it.
8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?
9 And he said to him, take me an heifer of three yeers old, & a she-goat of three yeers old, & a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, & a young pigeon.
10 And he took unto him all these, & divided them in the midst, & laid each piece one against another, but the birds divided he not.
11 And when the fowls came down upon y carcas, Abram drove them away.
12 And when the sun was going down a deep sleep fel upon Abram: & lo, an horror of great darkenes fel upon him.
13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shal serve them, and they shal afflict them four hundred yeers.
14 And also that nation whom they shal serve, will I judge: & afterwards shall they come out with great substance.
15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.
16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.
17 And it came to passe y when y Sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoaking furnace, & a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.
18 In y same day y Lord made a Covenant with Abram saying, to thy seed have I given this land, from y river of Egypt to the great river, y river Euphrates.
19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, & the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,
21 And ỳ Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Girgasshites, and the Iebusites.

## CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no childre: & sh: had an hádmaid, an Egyptain, whose name was Hagar
2 And Sarai said to Abrá behold, now the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in to my maid: it may be ỳ I may obtain childre by her. & Abram hearkned to ỳ voice of Sarai
3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptain, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.
4 And he went in to Hagar, & she conceived: & whē sh: saw ỳ she had conceived, her mistris was despised in her eis
5 And Sarai said to Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have giv'e my maid into thy bosom, & when sh: saw ỳ she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: ỳ LORD judge between me and thee.
6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face
7 And the Angel of ỳ Lord found her by a fountain of water, in the wilderness, by ỳ fountain in the way to Shur
8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.
9 And the Angel of the Lord said unto her Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.
10 And ỳ Angel of ỳ Lord said to her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, ỳ it shall not be numbred for multitude
11 And ỳ Angel of ỳ Lord said to her, Lo, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, & shalt call his name Ishmael because ỳ Lord hath heard thy affliction.
12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against every man: and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in ỳ presence of all his brethren.
13 And she called the Name of ỳ Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, have I also here looked after him that seeth me?
14 Wherefore the well was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadesh and Bared.
15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, ỳ which Hagar bare, Ishmael.
16 And Abrā was fourscore & six yeers old, whē Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

## CHAP. XVII.

AND whē Abrā was ninety yeers old & nine, ỳ Lord appeared to Abrā & said unto him, I am the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect.
2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.
3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,
4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.
5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram: but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, ỳ land of Canā, for an everlasting possession, & I will be their God.
9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therfore, ỳ & thy seed after thee, in their generations
10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: every man-child among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shal circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
12 And he ỳ is eight daies old, shall be circumcised among you, every manchild in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with mony of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.
13 He ỳ is born in thy house, & he that is bought with thy mony must needs be circumcised: & my covenant shall be in your flesh, for an ever lasting covenant
14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.
15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be
16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: ỳ a, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations, kings of people shall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, bare?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before the!
19 And God said Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, & thou shalt call his name Isaac: & I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, & will make him fruitfull, & will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, & I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next yeere.
22 And he left of talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And

23 And Abraha tcos Ishmael his son, & all ý were born in his house, & al ý were bought w his money every male amõg ý mẽ of Abrahams house, & circumcised ý flesh of their foreskin, in ý self same day, as God had said to him.
24 And Abraham vvas ninety yeers old and nine, vvhen he vvas circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ishmael his son vvas thirteen yeers old vvhen he vvas circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.
27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, & bought with money of the stranger, vvere circumcised w him.

## CHAP. XVIII.

A Nd the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sate in the tent door, in the heat of the day.
2 And he lift up his eyes, & looked, & lo, three men stood by him: & vvhen he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bovved himself toward the ground,
3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let a little vvater, I pray you be fetched and vvash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree:
5 And I vvil fetch a morsell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastened into ý tent unto Sarah, & said, make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, & make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto ý heard, & fetcht a calf, tender & good, & gave it to a young man: & he hasted to dres it.
8 And he took butter and milk, & the calfe which he had dressed, & set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; & lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, vvhich vvas behinde him.
11 Now Abrahã & Sarah were old, & vvel stricken in age: & it ceased to be with Sarah after ý manner of vvomẽ.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am vvax old shall I have ye pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said to Abraham, Wherfore did Sarah laugh, saying, shall I of a surety beare a childe, ý am old?
14 Is any thing too hard for ý Lord? at the time appointed will I return to thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a sonne.
15 Then Sarah denied, saying: I laughed not for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.
16 And ý men rose up from thence, & looked toward Sodom: & Abraham went w them to bring thẽ on ý way.
17 And ý Lord said, Shal I hide from Abraham that thing vvhich I doe,
18 Seeing ý Abraham shall surely become a great & mighty nation, & all ý nations of ý earth shall be blessed in him?
19 For I know him ý hee will command his children & his household after him, & they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do iustice & iudgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that vvhich he hath spoken of him.
20 And the LORD said, Behold ý cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous:
21 I will go down now, & see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it which is come to me: and if not, I will know.
22 And ý men turned their faces from thence, & went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.
23 And Abraham drew neere, & said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this maner, to slay ý righteous w the wicked, & that ý righteous should be as ý wicked. ý be far from thee. Shal not the Iudge of all the earth do right?
26 And ý LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within ý citie, then I vvil spare all ý place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speake unto the Lord, vvhich am but dust and ashes.
28 Peradventure there shal lack five of ý fifty righteous, wilt ý destroy all the city for lacke of ý 5? he said, If I finde there forty & five, I vvil not destroy it.
29 And he spake unto him yet againe, and said, Peradventure there shalbe fourtie found there: & he said, I will not doe it for forties sake.
30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I vvill speake: Peradventure there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I vvil not do it if I find thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speake unto ý Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I vvil not destroy it for twenties sake.
32 And he said, Oh I t not ý Lord be angry, & I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shalbe found there. & he said, I vvil not destroy it for tẽs sake.
33 And ý LORD went his way assoon as he had left communing ẅ Abraham: & Abraham returned to his place.

## CHAP. XIX.

A Nd ther came two Angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet

meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turn in I pray you, into your servants house, & tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, & go on in your ways. And they said, Nay but we will abide in the streets all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, & they turned in to him, and entred into his house & he made the a feast & did bake unleavened bread, & they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, even y men of Sodom compassed y house round, both old & young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man: let me, I pray y bring them out to you and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely to these men do nothing: for therfore came they under y shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, & he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee then with them. And they pressed fore upon y man, even Lot, and came neer to breake the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door,

11 And they smote y men that were at the door of the house with blindnesse both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And the men said to Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, & thy sons, & thy daughters, & whatsoever y hast in y city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, & spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, & said, Up get you out of this place; for y Lord will destroy this city: but he seemed as one y mocked to his sons in law.

15 And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, y men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the Lord being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to passe when they had brought them forth abroad, y he said, escape for thy life, look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to y mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, & thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed to me in saving my life, & I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I can not do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, & all the plain, & all the inhabitants of y cities, & y which grew upon the ground.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, & she became a pillar of salt.

27 And Abraham gate up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all y land of y plain, & beheld and lo, y smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, y God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of y midst of y overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in y which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, & dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine y night, & the first-born went in, & lay with her father: & he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on y morrow, that y first-born said to y younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, & lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine y night also, & y younger arose, and lay with him: & he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, & called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And

38 And ỹ yonger, the allo bare a son, & called his name Benammi: ỹ same is ỹ father of ỹ childrē of Ammō to this day.

## CHAP. XX.

A Nd Abraham journeyed from thence toward ỹ South countrey, and dwelled betwen Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, & said to him, Lo, thou art but a dead man, for ỹ woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her, & he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not to me, She is my sister? & she, even she herself said, she is my brother: in ỹ integrity of my heart, & innocency of my hands, have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know ỹ thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, & thy shalt live: & if thou restore her not, know thou, that thy shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, & called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears, and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said unto him, What hast thou done to us? & what have I offended thee, that thy hast brought on me, & on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said to Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, because I thought, Surely ỹ fear of God is not in this place, & they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is the kindnes which thou shalt shew to me, at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheepe, and oxen, and men servants, and women servants, and gave them unto Abraham, & restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee:

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousād pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of ỹ eyes to all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed to God, & God healed Abimelech & his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For ỹ LORD had fast closed up all the wombes of ỹ house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abrahams wife.

## CHAP. XXI.

A Nd the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived & bare Abraham a son in his old age, at ỹ set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called ỹ name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born to him.

6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham that Sarah should have given children suckle? for I have borne him a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherfore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond woman & her son: for ỹ son of this bond-woman shal not be heire with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And ỹ thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight because of his sonne.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, & because of thy bond woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in ỹ morning, & tooke bread, & a bottle of water, & gave it to Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: & she departed, & wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle; and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bow-shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sate over against him, and lift up her voyce and wept.

17 And God heard ỹ voyce of ỹ lad, & ỹ Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, & said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God open'd her eyes, & she saw a well of water, & she went & filled the bottle

bottle with water, & gave y lad drink.
20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernes, and became an archer.
21 And he dwelt in the wyldernes of Paran: and his mother took him a wyfe out of the land of Egypt.
22 And it came to passe at that time, y Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoste, spake to Abrahā saying, God is with thee in all y thou doest.
23 Now therfore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sons son: but according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.
24 And Abraham said, I will swear.
25 And Abrahā reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, y Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.
26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither dyd y tel me, neither y. I heard I of it but to day.
27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.
28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.
29 And Abimelech said to Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs, which thou set by themselves?
30 And he said, For that ye shal receaue ewe lambs of mine hand y take of mine, that they may be a witnes to me, y I have diged this well.
31 Wherfore he called y place Beersheba: because y they twayne both of them sware.
32 Thus they made a couenāt at Beersheba: & Abimelech rose up, & Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into y land of the Philistins.
33 And Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba, & called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.
34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

## CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to pas after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.
2 And he said, Take now thy son thine only son Isaac, whom y loueth, & get thee into the land of Moriah and offer him there for a burnt offring upō one of y mountains y I will tell thee of.
3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, & sadled his asse, & took two of his young men & him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for y burnt-offering, and rose up and went unto the place of which God had told him.
4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place a far off.
5 And Abraham said to his yong men, abide you here with the asse, and I, and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.
6 And Abraham took the wood of y burnt offring, & laid it on Isaachis son, & he took y fire in his hand, & a knife:

and they went both of them together.
7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Heare am I my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offering?
8 And Abraham said, my son, God will provide him self a lāb for a burnt offring: so they wēt both of thē together.
9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, & Abraham built an Altar there, & laid y wood in order, & bound Isaac his sonne, and laid him on the Altar upon the wood.
10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, & took y knife to slay his sonne.
11 And the Angel of the Lord called to him out of heaven, & said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.
12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither doe thou any thing at all to him: for now I know y thou feareth God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.
13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, & looked, and behold, behinde him a ram caught in a thicket by his horne. And Abraham went and took the ram, and offred him up for a burnt-offring in the stead of his son.
14 And Abraham called the names of the place, Iehovah Ireh: as it is said to this day, in the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.
15 And y Angel of y Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven y second time,
16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son,
17 That in blessing, I will bles thee & in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore, & thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.
18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.
19 So Abraham returned to his yong men, & they arose up, & wēt together to Beersh ba, & Abraha dwelt at Beersh ba.
20 And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor.
21 Huz his first-born and Buz his brother and Kemuel the father of Aram.
22 And Chesed, and Hazo, & Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.
24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

## CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twenty yeers old, these were the yeers of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah.

Sarah, and to weepe for her.
3 And Abrahã ſtood up fr̃ before his dead, & ſpake to y ſons of Heth ſaying,
4 I am a ſtranger, and a ſoiourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.
5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,
6 Heare us, my Lord: y art a mighty Prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of us ſhal withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayſt bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed w̃ them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhall bury my dead out of my ſight, hear me, & intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar:
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he ſhal give it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.
10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,
11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, & the cave that is therin, I give it thee, in the preſence of y ſons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.
13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in y audience of y people of y land, ſaying But if y wilt give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for y field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred ſhekels of ſilver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkned to Ephron, & Abrahã weighed to Ephron y ſilver, which he had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, four hundred ſhekels of ſilver, current money with y merchant.
17 And the field of Ephron w̃ was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, y field, and the cave, which was therin, & all the trees that were in the field y were in all y borders round about, were made ſure
18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in y preſence of y children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field and the cave that therin, were made ſure unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

## CHAP. XXIV.

AND Abraham was old, and well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abrahã ſaid to his eldeſt ſervãt of his houſe, y ruled over all y he had: Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh.
3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD the God of heaven & the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwel.
4 But thou ſhalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.
5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me into this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſon again, unto the land from whence thou cameſt?
6 And Abraham ſaid to him, Beware y thou bring not my ſon thither again.
7 The LORD God of heaven, which tooke me from my fathers houſe, & fr̃ y land of my kinred, & which ſpake unto me, and y ſware to me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I give this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and y ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my ſon thither again.
9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.
10 And the ſervant took ten camels of y camels of his maſter, & departed, (for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.
11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at y time of y evening, even at y time that women goe out to draw water.
12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.
13 Behold, I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
14 And let it come to paſs, that y damſel to whõ I ſhal ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, y I may drink, and ſhe ſhal ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: let y ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac, and thereby ſhal I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.
15 And it came to paſſe, before he had done ſpeaking, y behold Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel ſon of Milcah, y wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, w̃ her pitcher upon her ſhulder.
16 And the damſel was very fair to look on, a virgin, neither had any man known her, and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, & came up.
17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden eare-ring, of half a shekell weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milkah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw & provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be y Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, & his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to y house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, & when he heard y words of Rebekah his sister, saying, thus spake y man unto me, that he came to the man; and lo, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have pr pared the house and room for the camels.

32 And y man came into y house; and he unyoked his camels, & gave straw & provender for y camels, & water to wash his feet, & the mens feet y were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told my errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, & herds, and silver, and gold, and men servants, and maid servants, and camels and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all y he hath.

37 And my master made me sware, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure y woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The Lord before whom I walk, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: & thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from mine oath, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day to y well, and said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, if now y do prosper my way w I go:

43 Behold I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when a virgin cometh forth to draw water, & I say to her, Give me I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the Lord hath appointed out for my master.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine hart, Loe, Rebekah came forth, and her pitcher on her shulder; & she went down to the well and drew water: & I said to her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, & said, Both drink, & I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, & she made y camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors son, whom Milkah bare to him: & I put y earring upon her face, & bracelets on her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, & worshipped the LORD, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, who had led me in y right way to take my masters brethren daughter to his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truely with my master, tell me: & if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban & Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go and let her be thy master sons wife, as the Lord hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, y when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped himself to y Lord, bowing himself to y earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, & raiment, & gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he & y men that were with him, & tarried all night: & they rose up in y morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother & her mother said, Let y damsell abide with us a few days, at the least, after that she shall go.

56 And he said to them, Hinder me not, seeing y Lord hath prospered my way: send me away, y I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with

Lord is many and she said, I will go.
60 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, & said to her, Thou art our sister, be y mother of thousands of millions, & let thy seed get the possession y gate of those which hate them.
61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, & rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.
62 And Isaac came from y way of y well Lahairoi: for he dwelt in y south country.
63 And Isaac went out to meditate in y field at y eventide & he lift up his eies, & saw, & lo, the camels were coming.
64 And Rebekah lift up her eies, & when she saw Isaac she lighted off the camel.
65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, it is my master, therfore she took a vail and covered her self.
66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his mothers Sarahs tent, & took Rebekah, & she became his wife, & he loved her: & Isaac was cõforted after his mothers death.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.
2 And she bare him Zimran, & Iokshan, & Medan, & Midian, & Ishbak, & Shuah.
3 And Iokshan begat Sheba, & Dedan. And the sons of Dedan, were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, & Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.
5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.
6 But to y sons of y concubines Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, & sent them away fro Isaac his son (while he yet lived) Eastward unto the East country.
7 And these are y dayes of the yeres of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeres.
8 Then Abraham gave up y ghost, & died in a good old age, an old man, full of yeres, & was gathered to his people.
9 And his sons, Isaac & Ishmael, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.
10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.
11 And it came to pas after y death of Abraham, y God blessed his son Isaac and Isaac dwelt by the well La-hai-roi.
12 Now these are y generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, which Hagar y Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare unto Abraham.
13 And these are y names of y sons of Ishmael by their names, after their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Najoth, & Kedar, & Adbeel, & Mibsam,
14 And Mishma, & Dumah, & Massa,
15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah.
16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles: twelve Princes according to their nations.
17 And these are the yeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred & thirty & seven yeers: and he gave up y ghost, and died, & was gathered unto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.
19 And these are y generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.
20 And Isaac was fourty yeres old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aramy sister to Laban y Syrian.
21 And Isaac intreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.
22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.
23 And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, & two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and the elder shall serve the younger.
24 And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her wombe.
25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.
26 And after y came his brother out, & his hand took hold on Esaus heel, & his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old, when she bare them.
27 And the boyes grew: And Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of y field: & Jacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.
28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.
29 And Jacob sod potage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.
30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with y same red potage: for I am faint: therfore was his name called Edom.
31 And Jacob said, Sel me this day thy birth-right.
32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shal this birth-right do to me?
33 And Jacob said, Sweare to me this day, and he sware to him: and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.
34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread & potage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and rose up: and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 And there was a famine in y land, besides y first famine y was in y dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistims, to Gerar.
2 And y Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell

in the land that I shall tell thee of.
3 Sojourn in this land, & I wil be with thee, and wil blesse thee: for vnto thee and to thy seed, I will giue all these countreys, & I wil perform the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.
4 And I wil make thy seed to multiply as y stars of heaven, & wil giue to thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shal all y nations of y earth be blessed.
5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.
6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife, lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look vpon.
8 And it came to pas whē he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Isaac, & said, Behold, of a surety, she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.
10 And Abimelech said, What is this y hast done to vs? one of y people might lightly have lie w'thy wife, & y should'st have brought guiltines vpon vs.
11 And Abimelech charged al his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shal surely be put to death.
12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receyued in the same yeer an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.
13 And y man waxed great, & wēt forward, & grew till he became very great.
14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants, and y Philistines envied him.
15 For al the wels w his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.
16 And Abimelech said to Isaac, Go frō vs, for thou art much mightier than we.
17 And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Isaac digged again the wels of water, w they had digged in y dayes of Abraham his father: for y Philistims had stopped them after y death of Abraham: & he called them by the names after y names by which his father had called them.
19 And Isaacs servāts digged in y valley, & found there a wel of springing water.
20 And y herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, the water is ours: & he called the name of y wel, Esek, because they strove w him.
21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.
22 And he removed frō thence, & digged another wel, & for y they strove not: & he called the name of it, Rehoboth: and

said, For now y Lord hath made room for us & we shalbe fruitfull in y land.
23 And he went up from thence to Beer sheba.
24 And y Lord appeared unto him y same night & said, I am y God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahā sake.
25 And he builded an altar there, & called upon the name of the Lord, & pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.
26 Then Abimelech went to him frō Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, & Phicol the chief captain of his army.
27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?
28 And they said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, even betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a covenant with thee,
29 That thou wilt do vs no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done vnto thee nothing but good, & have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.
30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.
31 And they arose up betimes in the morning, & sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.
32 And it came to pas y same day, that Isaacs servāts came & told him concerning y well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.
33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of y city is Beersheba to this day.
34 And Esau was forty yeers old when he took to wife Iudith, y daughter of Beeri the Hittite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:
35 Which were a grief of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

## CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his best sonne and said vnto him, My sonne: and he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.
2 And he said, Behold now I am old, I know not the day of my death.
3 Now therefore take I pray thee thy weapons thy quiver, and thy bow, & get me out to the field, & take me some venison for me;
4 And make me savoury meat such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.
5 And Rebekah heard what Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to take venison, & to bring it home.
6 And Rebekah spake unto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak vnto Esau thy brother, saying,
7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, & bless thee before the LORD, before my death.
8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me
from thence two good kids of y goats,
and I will make them savoury meat for
thy father, such as he loveth.
10 And thou shalt bring it to thy fa-
ther, that he may eat, and that he may
bless thee before his death.
11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mo-
ther, Behold, Esau my brother is an
hairy man, and I am a smooth man.
12 My father peradventure will feel
me, and I shall seem to him as a decei-
ver, and I shall bring a curse upon me,
and not a blessing.
13 And his mother said to him, Upon
me be thy curse, my son: only obey my
voice, go and fetch me them.
14 And he went, & fetched, & brought
them to his mother, & his mother made
savoury meat, such as his father loved.
15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of
her eldest son Esau, & were with her in y
house, & put these on Jacob her yonger son
16 And the put the skins of the kids of
the goates upon his hands, and upon
the smooth of his neck.
17 And she gave the savoury meat, and
the bread which she had prepared, into
the hand of her son Jacob.
18 And he came unto his father, and
said, My father: and he said, here am I:
who art thou, my son?
19 And Jacob said to his father, I am
Esau thy first-born: I have done accor-
ding as thou badest me: arise, I pray
thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that
thy soul may bless me.
20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is
it that thou hast found it so quickly, my
son? And he said, Because the LORD
thy God brought it to me.
21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come
near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my
son, whether thou be my very son Esau,
or not.
22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his
father: and he felt him, and said, The
voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are
the hands of Esau.
23 And he discerned him not, because
his hands were hairy, as his brother Es-
aus hands: So he blessed him.
24 And he said, Art thou my very son
Esau? And he said, I am.
25 And he said, bring it near to me and
I will eat of my sons venison, that my
soul may bless thee: and he brought it near
to him, and he did eat: and he
brought him wine, and he drank.
26 And his father Isaac said unto him
Come near now, and kiss me, my son.
27 And he came near, and kissed him:
and he smelled the smell of his raiment,
and blessed him, and said, See the smell
of my son is as the smell of a field
which the LORD hath blessed.
28 Therefore God give thee of the dew
of heaven, and the fatness of the earth,
and plenty of corn and wine.
29 Let people serve thee, & nations bow
down to thee: be lord over thy brethre
and let thy mothers sons bow down to
thee: Cursed be every one that curseth
thee, & blessed be he that blesseth thee.
30 And it came to pass, as Isaac
had made an end of blessing Jacob, &
Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the
presence of Isaac his father, that Esau
his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And he had also made savory meat,
& brought it to his father, & said unto
his father Let my father arise, & eat of
his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.
32 And Isaac his father said unto him,
Who art thou? And he said, I am thy
son, thy first-born, Esau.
33 And Isaac trembled very exceeding-
ly, and said, Who where is he that hath
taken venison, & brought it me, & I have
eaten of all before thou camest, & have
blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.
34 And when Esau heard the word of
his father, he cried & a great & exceed-
ing bitter cry, and said to his father,
Bless me, even me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with
subtilty, & hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, Is not he rightly na-
med Jacob? for he hath supplanted me
these two times: he took away my
birthright, & behold, now he hath ta-
ken away my blessing: and he said, Hast
thou not reserved a blessing for me?
37 And Isaac answered, & said to Esau,
Behold, I have made him thy lord: and
all his brethren have I given to him
for servants: and with corn and wine
have I sustained him: and what shall
I do now unto thee, my son?
38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast
thou but one blessing my father? bless
me, even me also, O my father. And Esau
lift up his voice, and wept.
39 And Isaac his father answered and
said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling
shall be the fatness of the earth, and of
the dew of heaven from above.
40 And by thy sword shalt thy live, and
shalt serve thy brother: & it shall come to
pass when y shalt have y dominion, that
y shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.
41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the
blessing wherewith his father blessed
him: and Esau said in his heart, y days
of mourning for my father are at hand:
then will I slay my brother Jacob.
42 And these words of Esau her elder
son were told to Rebekah: And she sent
and called Jacob her younger son, and
said unto him, Behold, thy brother Es-
au as touching thee, doth comfort
himself purposing to kill thee.
43 Now therefore my son, obey my
voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my
brother to Haran.
44 And tarry with him a few days,
until thy brothers fury turn away;
45 Until thy brothers anger turn away
from thee, and he forget that thou hast
done to him: then will I send, and
fetch thee from thence: why should I be
deprived also of you both in one day?
46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am
weary of my life, because of the daugh-

ters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

## CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-Aram, to ỹ house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, ỹ thou mayest be a multitude of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee & to thy seed: & thee that ỹ mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, ẅ God gave to Abraha.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, to Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 When I saw saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob and sent him away to Padan-Aram to take him a wife from thence and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, & his mother, & was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and took unto the wives ẅ he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, ỹ sister of Nebajoth to be his wife.

10 And Iacob went out from Beersheba and went towards Haran.

11 And he lighted on a certain place, & tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of ỹ stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed: and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven, & behold, ỹ Angels of God ascending, & descending on it.

13 And behold, the Lord stood above it: and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shalbe as the dust of ỹ earth, & ỹ shalt spread abroad to ỹ west and to ỹ east, & to the north, & to the south: & in thee and in thy seed shall all ỹ families of ỹ earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee and will keep thee in all places whither ỹ goest, & will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that ẅ I have spoken to thee of.

16 And Iacob awaked out of his sleep and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place: and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Iacob rose up early in ỹ morning, & took the stone that he had put for his pillows, & set it up for a pillar, and powred oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So ỹ I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall ỹ Lord be my God.

22 And this stone, ẅ I have set for a pillar, shalbe Gods house. & of all ỹ thou give me, I will surely give ỹ tith to thee.

## CHAP. XXIX.

THEN Iacob went on his journy, & came into ỹ land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all ỹ flocks gathered, & they rolled ỹ stone from ỹ wels mouth, & watered ỹ sheep, & put ỹ stone again upon ỹ wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, We are of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said to them, Is he well? & they said, He is well: & behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot until all the flocks be gathered together, & till they roll the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass when Iacob saw Rachel ỹ daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & ỹ sheep of Laban his mothers brother, ỹ Iacob went near, and rolled ỹ stone from ỹ wels mouth, & watered ỹ flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, ỹ he was her fathers brother and ỹ he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told it her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard ỹ tidings of Iacob his sisters son, ỹ he ran to meet him, & embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: & he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said unto him, Surely thou are my bone and my flesh: & he abode with him the space of a month.

15 And Laban said unto Iacob, Because thou are my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, &

the name of the younger was Rachel
17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel
was beautifull, and well favoured.
18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I
will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel
thy younger daughter.
19 And Laban said It is better that I
give her to thee, then y I should give
her to another man: abide with me.
20 And Jacob served seven yeers for
Rachel: & they seemed unto him but a
few dayes for the love he had to her.
21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give
me my wif (for my dayes are full, that
I may go in unto her.
22 And Laban gathered together all
the men of the place, and made a feast.
23 And it came to pas in the evening,
y he took Leah his daughter, & brought
her to him, and he went in unto her.
24 And Laban gave unto his daughter
Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.
25 And it came to passe that in y morning, behold it was Leah: & he said to
Laban, What is this, thou hast done to
me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel?
wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?
26 And Laban said, It must not be so
done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.
27 Fulfill her week, and we will give
thee this also for the service y thou me
shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.
28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her
week: and he gave him Rachel his
daughter to wife also.
29 And Laba gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.
30 And he went in also to Rachel, and
he loved also Rachel more then Leah, &
served with him yet seven other yeers.
31 And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe:
but Rachel was barren.
32 And Leah conceived and bare a son,
and she called his name Reuben: for she
said, Surely the LORD hath looked
upon my affliction; now therefore my
husband will love me.
33 And she conceived again, and bare a
son: and said, Because the LORD hath
heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she
called his name Simeon.
34 And she conceived again, and bare a
son: and said, Now this time will my
husband be joyned unto me, because I
have born him three sons: therefore
was his name called Levi.
35 And she conceived again, and bare
a son: and she said, Now will I praise
the LORD: therefore she called his
name Judah; and left bearing.

## CHAP. XXX.

A Nd when Rachel saw that she bare
no children to Jacob, she envied her
sister, and said to Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.
2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel and he said, Am I in Gods
stead, who hath withheld from thee the
fruit of the womb?
3 And she said, behold my maid Bilhah
go unto her, & she shall bear upon my
knees, y I may also have children by her.
4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: & Jacob went in unto her.
5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.
6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me
& hath also heard my voice, & given me
a son: therefore called he his name Dan.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived
again, and bare Jacob a second son.
8 And Rachel said, & great wrestlings
have I wrestled with my sister, & have prevailed, & she called his name Naphtali.
9 When Leah saw that she had left
bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and
gave her Jacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.
11 And Leah said, A troup commeth
and she called his name Gad.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob
a second son.
13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the
daughters will call me blessed: And
she called his name Asher.
14 And Reuben went in the dayes of
wheat harvest, & found Mandrakes in y
field, and brought them to his mother
Leah. Then said Rachel to Leah, Give me
I pray thee of thy sons Mandrakes.
15 And she said to her, Is it a small matter y thou hast taken away my husband? & wouldst y take away my sons mandrakes also? & Rachel said, therefore he shall lie
with thee to night, for thy sons Mandrakes.
16 And Jacob came out of y field in y
evening, & Leah went out to meet him, &
said, y must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.
17 And God harkened to Leah, & she
conceived and bare Jacob the fifth son.
18 And Leah said, God hath given me
my hire because I have given my maiden to my husband, and she called his
name Issachar.
19 And Leah conceived again, and
bare Jacob the sixt son.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued me
with a good dowry: Now will my husband
dwel with me, because I have born him
six sons: & she called his name Zebulun.
21 And afterwards she bare a daughter and called her name Dinah.
22 And God remembred Rachel, & God
harkened to her, & opened her womb.
23 And she conceived & bare a son, &
said, God hath taken away my reproch.
24 And she called his name Joseph, &
said, y Lord shall add to me another son.
25 And it came to pas when Rachel had
born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away that I may go unto
mine own place, and to my country.
26 Give me my wives & my children
for whom I have served thee, and let
me go: for thou knowest my service
which I have done thee.
27 And Laban said to him, I pray thee,
if I have found favour in thy eies, tarry

Iacobs spotted lambs. He departeth from Laban.

for I have learned by experience, that ỹ LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.
28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.
29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I have serued thee, and how thy cattle was with me.
30 For it was little which ỹ hadst before I came, & it is now increased to a multitude, and ỹ Lord hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine own house also?
31 And he said, What shal I giue thee? & Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing, If ỹ wilt do this thing for me, I will againe feed and keep thy flock.
32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled & spotted cattle: and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and of such shall be my hire.
33 So shal my righteousnes answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: euery one ỹ is not speckled and spotted among the goats, & brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.
34 And Laban said, Behold I would it might be according to thy word.
35 And he removed that day the goats ỹ were ring streaked, & spotted, and all the she-goats ỹ were speckled & spotted, & euery one that had some white in it, & all the brown among the sheep, & gaue them into the hand of his sons.
36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himself and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.
37 And Iacob took him rods of greene poplar, & of hasel and chel-nut trees, & pilled white streakes in them, & made the white appear which was in ỹ rods.
38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when ỹ flocks came to drink, that they should conceiue when they came to drink.
39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods and brought forth cattle ring-streaked, speckled, and spotted.
40 And Iacob did separate ỹ lambs, & set ỹ faces of the flocks towards ỹ ringstreaked, & all the brown in the flock of Laban: & he put his own flocks by themselues, & put them not to Labans cattle.
41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the strong cattle did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.
42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.
43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, & maid-seruants, & men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 And he heard ỹ words of Labans sons saying, Iacob hath taken away all ỹ was our fathers, and of ỹ which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.
2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.
3 And the Lord said vnto Iacob, Return vnto the land of thy fathers, & to thy kinred: and I will be with thee.
4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flock,
5 And said to them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.
6 And ye know that with all my power I have serued your father.
7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.
8 If he said thus, ỹ speckled shal be thy wages: then all ỹ cattle bare speckled: & if he said thus, ỹ ring-streaked shal be thy wages: then bare all ỹ cattle ring-streaked.
9 Thus God hath taken away ỹ cattle of your father, and giuen them to me.
10 And it came to passe at the time that ỹ cattle conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, rams which leaped vpon ỹ cattle, were ring-streaked, speckled, and grizled.
11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dream, saying, Iacob, and I said, Here am I.
12 And he said, I pray thee lift vp now thine eyes, and see all the rams which leap vpon ỹ cattle, are ring-streaked, speckled and grizled: for I haue seen all ỹ Laban doth vnto thee.
13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne to the land of thy kinred.
14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him: Is there yet a portion or inheritance for vs in our father's house?
15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.
16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours & our children's: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, do.
17 Then Iacob rose vp, & set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.
18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.
19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.
20 And Iacob stole away vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.
21 So he fled with all that he had, & he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.
22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Iacob was fled.
23 And he took his brethren with him, & pursued after him seuen dayes iourney: and they ouertooke him in ỹ mount Gilead.
24 And God came to Laban the Syrian

in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob neither good or bad.

25 Then Laban over took Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in y mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that y hast stollen away unawares to me, & caried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in y power of my hand to do you hurt: but y God of your father spake to me yesternight, saying, Take y heed y spake not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, though thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou here longedst after thy fathers houfeg: t wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, I et it not displease my lord y I cannot rise up before thee, for y custome of women is on me: & he searched but found not y images.

36 And Jacob was wroth, & chid with Laban: & Jacob answered & said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, y thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff: what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge between us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee: thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee: I bare y losse of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether it stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 Thus I was in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I bin twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen yers for thy two daughters, & six yeers for thy cattle; & y hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except y God of my father, y God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had bin with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 And Laban answered, & said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, & these children are my children, & these cattle are my cattle, & all that y seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: & let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob tooke a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there upon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, Iegar Sahadetha: but Jacob called it, Galeed.

48 And Laban said, this heap is a witnes between me and thee this day: therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah; for he said, the Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witnesse between me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast between me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse that I will not passe over this heape, to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heape, and this pillar unto me for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose up, and kissed his sons, and his daughters and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

## CHAP. XXXII.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, thus shall ye speak to my lord Esau, thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, & stayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen and asses, sheep and men-servants, and women-servants, and I have sent to tel my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying: We came to thy brother Esau and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid: and distressed, and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks and herds and the camels, into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it: then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac the LORD which saidst to me return into thy country, and to thy kinred and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies and of all the truth which thou hast shewed unto thy servant for with my staffe I passed over this Iordan: and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me I pray thee from the hand of my brother from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And yet said: I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as y sand of the sea which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foales.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants: every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying: When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then shalt say: they be thy servant Iacobs: it is a present sent to my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind us.

19 And to commanded he y second & the third, and all that followed the droves, saying: On this manner shall you speak to Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover: Behold, thy servant Iacob is behind us: for he said I will appease him with the present y goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, perad venture he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Iabbok.

23 And he took them & sent them over the brooks, & sent over y he had.

24 And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched y hollow of his thigh: & y hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of joynt as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 Also Iacob asked him, & said, I pray thee tell me thy name: And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose on him, & he halted on his thigh.

32 Therefore y children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is on the hollow of y thigh, to this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted up his eyes, & looked, & behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids & their children formost, & Leah & her children after, & Rachel & Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them and bowed himself to y ground seven times, until he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, & saw y women, & y children, & said, Who are these with thee? & he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then y handmaids came neer, they & their children, and bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Ioseph neer and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest y by all this drove which I met? and he said, that I might find grace in y sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing y is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, & because I have enough. & he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, & let us go: and I will go before thee.

13 And he said to him, My Lord knoweth y y children are tender, & y flocks & herds with me: & if men should over drive them one day, all the flock would die.

14 Let

14 I et my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant: & I will lead on softly, according as y cattle y goeth before me, & the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk y are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 So Esau returned that day, on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is Succoth.

18 And Jacob came to Salem, a citie of Shechem; which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, & pitched his tent before y citie.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at y hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

A Nd Dinah the daughter of Leah (which she bare unto Jacob) went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem y son of Hamor y Hivite, prince of y country, saw her, he took her, & lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, & he loved y damsel, and spake kindly to the Damsel.

4 And Shechem spake to his father Hamor, saying, get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattle in the field) & Jacob held his peace till they were come.

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved: for they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell & trade you therin, & get you possessions therin.

11 And Shechem said to her father, & to her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, & what ye shall say to me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry & gift, and I will give according as ye shall say to me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And Jacobs sons answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, & we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do y thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: & he was more honourable than all y house of his father.

20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came to y gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised as they are circumcised.

23 Shal not their cattle and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And to Hamor and to Shechem his son, hearkned all y went out of y gate of his city, & every male was circumcised all y went out of the gate of his city.

25 And it came to pass on y third day, when they were sore, y two of y sons of Jacob, Simeon & Levi, Dinahs brethren took each man his sword. & came on the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep and their oxen, & their asses, and that was in the city, and y which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, & all their little ones, & their wives took they captive, & spoyled even all y was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon & Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me stink among y inhabitants of y land among y Canaanites, & y Perizzites: & I being few in number, they shal gather them selv s together against me, & slay me, & I shal be destroyed, I & my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with a harlot?

## CHAP. XXXV.

ANd God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said to his household, and to all y were with him, Put away the

the strange gods that are among you, & be clean and change your garments.
3 And let us arise, & go up to Bethel, & I will make there an altar to God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, & was with me in y way which I went.
4 And they gave unto Iacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, & all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.
5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.
6 So Iacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.
7 And he built there an Altar, & called the place El Bethel: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.
8 But Debora Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel under an oake: and the name of it was called Allon Bachuth.
9 And God appeared unto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.
10 And God said unto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.
11 And God said to him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull, & multiply, a nation & a company of nations shall be of thee, & Kings shall come out of thy loynes.
12 And the land which I gave Abraham & Isaac to thee, will I give it, & to thy seed after thee will I give the land.
13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.
14 And Iacob set up a pillar in y place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: & he poured a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.
15 And Iacob called y name of y place where God spake with him, Bethel.
16 And they journied from Bethel, & there was but a little way to Ephrath, and Rachel travailed & she had hard labor.
17 And it came to pas when shee was in hard labor, y midwife said to her, Feare not, y shalt have this son also.
18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she call'd his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.
19 And Rachel died, & was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.
20 And Iacob set a pillar on her grave: y is y pillar of Rachels grave to this day.
21 And Israel journeyed & spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.
22 And it came to pas when Israel dwelt in that land, y Reuben went & lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: & Israel heard it: now y sons of Iacob were twelve.
23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Issachar and Zebulun.
24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph, and Benjamin.
25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan, and Naphtali.
26 And y sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad & Asher. These are y sons of Iacob, which were born to him in Padan Aram.
27 And Iacob came to Isaac his father to Mamre unto y city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Isaac sojourned.
28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.
29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, & died, and was gathered to his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes, Esau and Iacob buried him.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.
2 Esau tooke his wives of y daughters of Canaan: Adah y daughter of Elon the Hittite, & Aholibamah y daughter of Anah y daughter of Zibeon y Hivite.
3 And Bathemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.
4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: & Bathemath bare Revel.
5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalam, and Korah: these are y sons of Esau which were born to him in y land of Canaan.
6 And Esau took his wives, & his sonnes, & his daughters, & all y persons of his house, & his cattell, & all his beasts, & all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan, & went into the country from y face of his brother Iacob.
7 For their riches were more then they might dwell together: & the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.
8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.
9 And these are y generations of Esau y father of the Edomites in mount Seir.
10 These are y names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphaz y son of Adah y wife of Esau, Reuel y son of Bathemath y wife of Esau.
11 And y sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zephar, and Gatam, and Kenaz.
12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, & bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were y sons of Adah Esaus wife.
13 And these are y sons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shamah, & Mizzah: these were y sons of Bathemath, Esaus wife.
14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah, y daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau Ieush and Iaalam and Korah.
15 These were Dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.
16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, and Duke Amalek. These are the Dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Adah.
17 And these are the sons of Reuel Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shamah, Duke Mizzah: these are y dukes that came of Reuel in y land of Edom: these are the sons of Bathemath Esaus wife.
18 And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

ah, Rah
ah had
otah.
ghs had
y sons of
Padanah
ac his fa
ah (with
of Iojour
ac were
eres.
ghoft,
his pe
es, and
d him.
V I.
eration
daughe
r of Elon
aughter
y Hivit
daughe
Elphaz
s & Ina
of Elia
C Anas
C his fo
sons of
breath
the co
re then
of Seir.
C the la
could n
attell.
ant Set
s of Eli
ant Set
s of Elia
Timan
Kenaz
Elphaz
aus wi
ue I.
ah the
aus wi
both
of Abel
daughe
harem
ath.
e fons
ftborn
e Ona
s.
Revel
ah, duk
y duke
s of the
hol habi
like Ia

Elans off-spring.
13 man, duke Iacob: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Elaus wife.
14 These are the sons of Isau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.
15 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon and Anah.
16 And Dishon, & Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.
17 And y children of Lotan, were Hori, & Heman: & Lotans sister was Thamna.
18 And the children of Shobal were these: Alnan, and Manahath, and Ibal, Shephi, and Onam.
19 And these are y children of Zibeon both Ajah & Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in y wilde mesne, as he fed the asles of Zibeon his father.
20 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
21 And these are y children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, & Ithran, & Cheran.
22 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.
23 The children of Dishan are these: Uz, and Aran.
24 These are the dukes that came of Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, & duke Zibeon, duke Anah,
25 duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are y dukes y came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.
26 And these are the kings y reigned in y land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.
27 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
28 And Bela dyed, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.
29 And Iobab dyed, & Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.
30 And Husham dyed, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, & the name of his city was Anith.
31 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
32 And Samlah dyed, & Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.
33 And Saul dyed, and Baal hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
34 And Baal hanan the son of Achbor dyed, & Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau, & his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
35 And these are y name of the dukes y came of Esau, according to their families, after their place by their name: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Ietheth,
36 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon.
37 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
38 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are y dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in y land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 AND Iacob dwelt in the land where-
in his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.
2 These are y generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seventeen yeers old, was feeding y flocke of his brethre: & y lad was with the sons of Bilhah, & w the sons of Zilpah his fathers wives: & Ioseph brought to his father their evil report.
3 Now Israel loved Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age, & he made him a coat of many colours.
4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, & could not speake peaceably unto him.
5 And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.
6 And he said unto them, Heare, I pray you this dream which I have dreamed.
7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood upright; & behold your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.
8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? & they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.
9 And he dreamed yet another dream, & told it his brethren, & said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and loe, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleven starres made obeisance to me.
10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren, & his father rebuked him, & said to him, what is this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee to y earth?
11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.
12 And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.
13 And Israel said unto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed y flocke in Shechem, come, & I will send thee to them: and he said unto him, Here am I.
14 And he said to him, go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocke, and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.
15 And a certain man found him, & behold he was wandring in y field, & the man asked him saying, what dost thou seeke?
16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes?
17 And the man said, they are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren and found them in Dothan.
18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neer to them, they conspired against him to slay him.
19 And they said, one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some evil beast hath devoured him, and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said to them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit ý is in ý wilderness, and lay no hand on him ý he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to pass, when Ioseph was come to his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, & balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said unto his brethren, What profit is it, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to ý Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmens & they drew & lift up Ioseph out of ý pit, and sold Ioseph to ý Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit: and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I whither shall I go?

31 And they took Ioseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colors, & they brought it to their father, & said, this have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, & said, it is my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth on his loynes, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: & he said, for I will go down into ý grave to my son, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and captain of the guard.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Iudah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, & he took her, & went in to her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son, ý and called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived & bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, ý the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew ý the seed should not be his, & it came to pass when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed unto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the Lord, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widowed in thy fathers house, til Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did.) & Tamar went & dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, & went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnah to sheare his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, & covered her & wrapped herself, & sat in an open place which is by way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given to him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by ý way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, What will thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledg shall I give thee? And she said, Thy bracelets and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of ý place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Iudah, & said, I cannot find her: & also ý men of ý pla-

od bare a child, ỹ ther was no harlot in this place
wicked̃esse, and sinne against God?
21 And Judah said, Let her take it to
gain, and her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent
10 And it came to passe as the Spake to
Joseph day by day, ỹ he hearkened not
name Of this kid, and thou hast not found her.
unto her, to lie by her, or to be ẃ her.
22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I
cannot find her; and also the men of the place said,
11 And it came to passe about this
time, that Joseph went into the house
to do his businesse, and there was none
of the men of the house there within.
12 And she caught him by his garment,
saying, Lie ẃ me: & he left his garment
in her hand, and fled, and got him out.
13 And it came to passe when she saw
that he had left his garment in her
hand, and was fled forth;
14 That she called to the men of her
house, and spake to them, saying, See,
he hath brought in an Hebrew to us, to
mock us: he came in unto me to lie
with me, & I cried with a loud voice.
15 And it came to passe when he heard
that I lifted up my voyce, and cryed,
that he left his garment with me, and
fled, and got him out.
16 And she laid up his garment by
her, until her lord came home.
17 And she spake unto him according
to these words, saying, The Hebrew
servant which thou hast brought un-
to us, came in unto me, to mock me.
18 And it came to passe as I lift up my
voice, and cryed, that he left his gar-
ment with me, and fled out.
19 And it came to pas when his master
heard ỹ words of his wife, which she spake
unto him, saying, after this manner did thy
servant to me, ỹ his wrath was kindled.
20 And Iosephs master took him, and
put him into the prison, a place where
the kings prisoners were bound: and
he was there in the prison.
21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and
shewed him mercy, & gave him favour
in the sight of the keeper of the prison.
22 And the keeper of the prison com-
mitted to Iosephs hand all ỹ prisoners
that were in the prison, & what soever
they did there, he was the doer of it.
23 The keeper of ỹ prison looked not
to any thing ỹ was under his hand, be-
cause the Lord was with him: & that
ẃ he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to pas after these things,
that the butler of the king of E-
gypt, and his baker, had offended their
lord the king of Egypt.
2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two
of his officers, ag̃inst ỹ chief of ỹ but-
lers, & against the chief of the bakers.
3 And he put them in ward in ỹ house
of ỹ captain of the guard, in the pri-
son, the place where Ioseph was bound.
4 And ỹ captain of ỹ guard charged
Joseph with them, & he served them:
and they continued a season in ward.
5 And they dreamed a dream both of
them, each man his dream in one night,
each man according to ỹ interpretation
of his dream, ỹ butler & ỹ baker of
the king of Egypt, which were bound in ỹ prison.
6 And Joseph came in unto them in
the morning, and looked upon them,
and

and behold they were fadde.
7 And he asked Pharaohs officers ỹ were
w him in ỹ ward of his lords house, say-
ing, Wherfore look ye so fadly to day?
8 And they said unto him, We have
dreamed a dream, and there is nomter-
preter of it. And Ioseph said to them,
Do not interpretations belong to God?
tell me them I pray you.
9 And the chief butler told his dream
to Ioseph, & said to him, In my dream,
behold, a vine was before me.
10 And in the vine were three bran-
ches, and it was as though it budded, &
her blossoms shot forth, and ỹ clusters
ther of brought forth ripe grapes.
11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand:
and I took the grapes, and pressed them
into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup
into Pharaohs hand.
12 And Ioseph said to him, This is the
interpretation of it: the three branches
are three dayes.
13 Yet within three dayes shal Phara
oh lift up thine head, and restore thee
unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver
Pharaohs cup into his hands after the
former maner when ỹ wast his butler.
14 But think on me, when it shall be well
w thee, & shew kindnesse, I pray thee, ỹ
unto me: and make mention of me unto
Pharaoh, & bring me out of this hous.
15 I or indeed I was stollen away out
of the land of the Hebrews, and here
also have I done nothing, that they
should put me into the dungeon.
16 When the chief baker saw that the
interpretation was good, he said to Io-
seph, I also was in my dream, & behold,
I had three white baskets on my head.
17 And in the uttermost basket there
was of all maner of baked meats for
Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them
out of the basket upon my head.
18 And Ioseph answered and said, this
is the interpretation thereof: the three
baskets are three dayes:
19 Yet within three dayes shal Phara-
oh lift up thy head from off thee, and
shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds
shall eat thy flesh from off thee.
20 And it came to passe the third day
which was Pharaohs birth day that he
made a feast unto all his servants: and
lift up the head of the chief butler &
of the chief baker among his servants.
21 And he restored the chief butler to
his butlership again, and he gave the
cup into Pharaohs hand.
22 But he hanged the chief baker, as
Ioseph had interpreted to them.
23 Yet did not the chief butler remem
ber Ioseph, but forgate him.

## CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two
full yeers that Pharaoh dreamed:
and behold, he stood by the river.
2 And behold there came up out of the
river seven well-favoured kine, and
fat fleshed: and they fed in a meadow.
3 And behold, seven other kine came
up after them out of the river, ill-fa-



voured, & lean-fleshed, & stood by
other kine, on the brink of the
4 And the ill favoured and lean-
ed kine did eat up ỹ seven well-
ted and fat kine: So Pharaoh awa
5 And he slept and dreamed the se
time, and behold, seven eares of
came up upon one stalk, rank and g
6 And lo, seven thin eares and blas
w the east wind, sprung up after th
7 And the seven thin eares deve
the seven rank and full eares. And Pha
oh awoke and behold, it was a dre
8 And it came to passe in ỹ morn
that his spirit was troubled, & he
& called for all ỹ Magicians of Eg
& all ỹ wise men thereof: and Pha
told them his dream, but there was
that could interpret them to Phara
9 Then spake ỹ chief butler to Phara
saying, I do remember my faults this
10 Pharaoh was wroth, w his ser
& put me in ward, in ỹ captain of
guards house, both me & ỹ chief bak
11 And we dreamed a dream in
night, I & he: we dreamed each m
cording to ỹ interpretation of his
12 And there was there w us a y
man an Hebrew, servant of ỹ captain
guard: and we told him, and he int
preted to us our dreames, to ev
according to his dreame he did interp
13 And it came to passe, as he in
preted to us so it was; me he rest
unto mine office, and him he hang
14 Then Pharaoh sent, & called Ios
& they brought him hastily out of
dungeon; & he shaved himself, & ch
his raiment, & came in to Pharaoh
15 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph
have dreamed a dream, and there
none that can interpret it: And
have heard say of thee, that thou c
understand a dream, to interpret
16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh
saying, It is not in me: God shal
give Pharaoh an answer of peace.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph
my dream, behold, I stood upon
bank of the river.
18 And behold there came up out
river seven kine fat fleshed, & well
voured: and they fed in a meadow.
19 And behold, seven other kine c
up after them, poore and very ill fa
voured & lean fashed, such as I ne
saw in all ỹ land of Egypt for badne
20 And the lean & the ill favoured
kine did eat up the first seven fat ki
21 And when they had eaten them
could not be known that they had
eaten them; but they were still ill-fa
ed, as at the beginning. So I awo
22 And I saw in my dreame, and b
seven eares came up upon one stalk, full & go
23 And behold, seven eares withered
thin, and blasted w the east wind
sprung up after them.
24 And the thin eares devoured
seven good eares: and I told this
the Magicians, but there was n
that could declare it to me.

preted by Ioseph.

25 And Ioseph said to Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers, and the seven good ears are seven yeers: the dreame is one.

27 And the seven thin & ill fauoured kine yͤ came vp after them are seuē yeers, and the seuen empty ears blasted with the east wind, shall be seuen yeers of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is a∣bout to do, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Lo, there come seuē yeers of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And yͤ plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very greeuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is stablished by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay vp corn vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against ſ seuen yeers of famine, which shalbe in the land of Egypt: that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And yͤ thing was good in the eies of Pharaoh, & in yͤ eies of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said to his seruants, Can we finde such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet & wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according to thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said to Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all ỹ land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took of his ring from his hand, & put it vpon Iosephs hand, & arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name Zaphnath Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 (And Ioseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, & went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, & laid up the food in ỹ cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in ỹ same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corn as ỹ sand of the sea, very much vntill he left mis∣bring: for it was without number.

50 And to Ioseph were born two sons before the yeers of famine came, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, Priest of On, bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first born, Manaſſeh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And ỹ name of the second call'd he Ephraim, for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 And ỹ seuē yeers of plenteousnes, which was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seuen yeers of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, & the dearth was in all lands: but in all ỹ land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioseph, what he saith, vnto you, do.

56 And ỹ famine was over all ỹ face of the earth, & Ioseph opened all ỹ store∣houses, & sold to the Egyptians. & the famine waxed sore in ỹ land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

## CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sons, why look one vpon another?

2 And he said, behold, I haue heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 And Iosephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 And Benjamin, Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, left peradventure mischief befal him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and it was that sold to all the people of the land. and Iosephs bre∣thren came & bowed down themselues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, & he knew them but made himself straunge to them, and spake roughly to them, & said to them, Whence come ye? And they said, From ỹ land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.
10 And they said to him, Nay, my lord: but to buy food are thy servants come.
11 We are all one mans sons, we are true men: thy servants are no spies.
12 And he said unto them, Nay but to see y nakednes of the land ye are come.
13 And they said, thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and lo, the youngest is this day with our father, & one is not.
14 And Ioseph said to them, That is it that I spake to you, saying, ye are spies
15 Hereby ye shalbe proved: by y life of Pharaoh, ye shal not go hence, except your yongest brother com hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, & ye shalbe kept in prison y your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.
17 And he put them all together into ward, three dayes.
18 And Ioseph said to them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.
19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in y house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your families.
20 But bring your youngest brother unto me, so shal your words be verified, and ye shal not dy: and they did so.
21 And they said one to another, We are verily guilty cōcerning our brother in y we saw y anguish of his soul, when he besought us, & we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.
22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is requited.
23 And they knew not that Ioseph understood them: for he spake to them by an interpreter.
24 And he turned himself about from them, & wept, & returned to them again, & communed with them, & took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.
25 Then Ioseph cōmanded to fil their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, & to give them provision for y way. & thus did he to them.
26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.
27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to give his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money, for behold, it was in his sackes mouth.
28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, & loe, it is even in my sacke, & their heart failed them, & they were afraid, saying, one to another, what is this y God hath done unto us?
29 And they came unto Iacob their father unto the land of Canaan, & told him all that befell unto them, saying,
30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.
31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.
32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, & the yongest is this day with our father in y land of Canaan.
33 And the man, y lord of y countries said unto us, Hereby shal I know that we are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the hunger of your houshold, & and be gone.
34 And bring your yongest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.
35 And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that lo, every mans bundle of money was in his sacke: & when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Iacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Ioseph is not, & Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.
37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee, deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he said, my son shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring downe my gray hayres with sorrow to the grave.

## CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore in y land.
2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they brought out of Egypt, their father said to them, go again buy us a little food.
3 And Iudah spake unto him, saying, the man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.
4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down, and buy thee food.
5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go downe, for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.
6 And Israel said, wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother.
7 And they said, The man asked straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to y tenour of these words. Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?
8 And Iudah said to Israel his father, Send the lad with me, & we will arise & go, that we may live, & not die both we and thou, and also our little ones.
9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt y require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.
10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.
11 And their father Israel said unto them,

min fe-
, We
sons of
ngelt in
of Canaan,
know
our bread
d further
and be
fest brok
rue men
ther one
they
er manner
ir money
ver I took
ver I
re afraid
r fault
of my
neon
away
o his
bring
o my
ee again
all not
ver is
hiefe be
ich ye
e my
ye
I II.
en in
when
ch they
father
little
ur
eself unto
face, c
other
thee
and him,
ne many
y face,
you.
ore dea
e many
an asked
our kin
i've
e told
hese
w that
ner do
el his
e will
ot die,
little
of my
ing
ret thee,
ye
gred,
ond time
I said
them

Ioseph's cup found CHAP. XLIV. in Benjamins sack.

am, I it must be so now, do this:
of the best fruits of the land in
your vessels, and carry down the man a
present, a little balme, & a little hony,
spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.
And take double money in your hand
the money was brought again in
sacks mouth: carry it again in
perhaps it was an oversight.
Take also your brother, & arise,
go again to the man.
God Almighty give you mercy
that he may send away your
brother & Benjamin: If I be be-
reaved of my children, I am bereaved.
And the men took this present, and
took double money in their hand,
Benjamin, & rose up, & went down
Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.
And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with
he said to the ruler of his house, bring
men into his house, & slay, & make ready
for the men shall dine with me at noon.
And the man did as Ioseph bade: & he
brought the men into Ioseph's house.
And they were afraid, because that they
were brought into Ioseph's house, & they
said, because of the money that was re-
turned in our sacks at the first time
we brought in, that he may seeke
occasion against us, and fall upon us,
take us for bondmen, & our asses.
And they came near to the steward
Ioseph's house, and they communed
him at the doore of the house.
And said, O Sir, we came indeed,
owne at the first time to buy food.
And it came to passe when we came
to Inne, we opened our sacks, and
, every mans money was in y mouth
his sack, our money in full weight, &
have brought it again in our hand.
And other money have we brought
our hands to buy food: we can-
tell who put our money in our sacks.
And he said, Peace be to you, feare
your God, and the God of your
father hath given you treasure in your
sacks: I had your money. And he
brought Simeon out unto them.
And the man brought the men in-
Ioseph's house, and gave them wa-
, and they washed their feete, and
gave their asses provender.
And they made ready the Present
Ioseph came at noon: for they
rd y they should eate bread there.
And when Ioseph came home, they
brought him the Present which was in
their hand, into the house, and bowed
themselves to him to the earth.
And he asked them of their wel-
, & said, Is your father well, y old
of whom ye spake? is he yet alive?
And they answered, Thy servant
father is in good health, he is yet
ve: and they bowed downe their
, and made obeisance.
And he lift up his eyes, & saw his
brother Benjamin his mothers son,
said, Is this your yonger brother,
whom ye spake unto me, & he said,

God be gracious unto thee, my sonne.
30 And Ioseph made haste: for his
bowels did yearne upon his brother: &
he sought where to weep: and he en-
tred into his chamber, and wept there.
31 And he washed his face, & went out,
& refrained himself, & said, Set on bread.
32 And they set on for him by himself,
for them by themselves, & for the
Egyptians which eate with him, by them-
selves: because the Egyptians might
not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for y
is an abomination to the Egyptians.
33 And they sate before him, the first
borne according to his birthright, &
the yongest according to his youth:
& the men marvelled one at another.
34 And he took & sent messes to them
fro before him: but Benjamins mes was
five times so much as any of theirs:
& they drank, and were merry with him.

## CHAP. XLIII.

AND he commanded the steward of
his house, saying, fill y mens sacks with
food as much as they can carry, & put
every mans money in his sacks mouth.
2 And put my cup, my silver cup, in y
sacks mouth of the yongest, and his
corne money: and he did according
to the word that Ioseph had spoken.
3 As soone as y morning was light, y
men were sent away, they & their asses.
4 And when they were gone out of
the city, & not yet far off, Ioseph said
unto his steward, Up, follow after the
men: and when thou dost overtake
them, say unto them, wherefore have
ye rewarded evill for good?
5 Is not this it, in which my lord
drinketh? & wherby indeed he divi-
neth? ye have done evill in so doing.
6 And he overtooke them, & he spake
unto them these words.
7 And they said unto him, wherefore
said my lord these words? God forbid
that thy servants should do according
to this thing.
8 Behold, the money which we found
in our sacks mouthes, we brought a-
gaine unto thee out of the land of Ca-
naan: how then should we steale out
of my lords house, silver and gold?
9 With whom soever of thy servants
it be found, both let him die, and we
also will be my lords bondmen.
10 And he said, Now also let it be
according unto your words, he with
whom it is found, shall be my servant,
and ye shall be blameless.
11 Then they speedily tooke downe
every man his sack to the ground, and
opened every man his sacke.
12 And he searched and began at the
eldest, and left at the yongest: and the
cuppe was found in Benjamins sacke.
13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded
every mans asse, & returned to y city.
14 And Iudan and his brethren came
to Ioseph's house: (for he was yet there)
& they fell before him on the ground.
15 And Ioseph said to them, what deed
is this that ye have done? wot ye not

y Lord, a man as I and certain ly diuine?
16 And Iudah said, what shall we say to
my lord? what shall we speake? or how
shall we cleare our selues? God hath
found out y iniquity of thy seruants.
behold, we are my lords seruants both
we, & he also w whom y cup is found.
17 And he said, God forbid y I should
do so: but y man in whose hand y cup
is found, he shall be my seruant, & as for
you get you up in peace to your father
18 Then Iudah came neere to him &
said, O my lord let thy seruant, I pray
thee, speake a word in my lords eares,
& let not thine anger burn against thy
seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.
19 My lord asked his seruants saying,
haue ye a father, or a brother?
20 And we said vnto my lord, We
haue a father, an old man, and a child
of his old age, a little one, and his bro-
ther is dead, and hee alone is left of his
mother, and his father loueth him.
21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants
bring him down vnto me, that I may
set mine eye vpon him.
22 And we said vnto my lord, the lad
cannot leaue his father: for if he should
leaue his father, his father would die.
23 And thy saidst vnto thy seruants,
except your youngest brother come down
with you you shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to passe when we came
vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told
him the words of my lord.
25 And our father said, Go againe,
and buy vs a little food.
26 And we said, we cannot go down: if
our youngest brother be with vs, then will
we go down: for we may not see y mans
face except our youngest brother be with vs
27 And thy seruant my father said to vs,
ye know y my wife bare me two sons.
28 And the one went out from me,
and I said, Surely he is torn in pie-
ces: and I saw him not since.
29 And if ye take this also from me, &
mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring down
my graye haires with sorrow to y grave.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy ser-
uant my father, & y lad be not with vs, see-
ing y his life is bound vp in y lads life:
31 It shall come to passe, when he se-
eth that the lad is not with vs, that he
will die, and thy seruants shall bring
down the gray haires of thy seruant
our father with sorrow to the grave.
32 For thy seruant became surety for
y lad to my father, saying, If I bring
him not vnto thee, then I shall bear
the blame to my father for ever.
33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy
seruant abide in stead of the lad, a
bondman to my lord, and let the lad
goe vp with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father,
& y lad be not with me? left peraduenture,
I see y evill y shall come on my father.

## CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioseph could not refrain him-
self before all them that stood by
him: and he cryed, Cause every man
to go out from me: and there stood no
man with him, while Ioseph made
himselfe known vnto his brethren.
2 And he wept aloud: & the Egyp-
tians and the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Ioseph said to his brethren,
I am Ioseph, Doeth my father yet liue?
& his brethren could not answer him:
for they were troubled at his presence.
4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren,
Come neere to me: I pray you: & they
came neere: & he said, I am Ioseph your
brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieved nor
angry with your selues, that ye sold
me hither: for God did send me before
you to preserve life.
6 For these two yeers hath the fa-
mine been in the land: and yet there
are five yeeres, in the which there shall
neither be earing nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you to
preserve you a posterity in y earth, &
to saue your liues by a great deliver-
8 So now it was not you y sent me
hither, but God: & he hath made me
as a father vnto Pharaoh, & lord of all his
house, & a ruler thro out all y land of
9 Haste you, & goe vp to my father,
& say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne
Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt:
come down vnto me, tary not.
10 And y shalt dwell in y land of Go-
shen, & y shalt be neere to me, y & all
thy children, & thy children children, &
thy flocks, & thy herds, & all y thou
hast:
11 And there will I nourish thee: for
yet there are five yeers of famine: lest
thou, and thy household, and all that
thou hast, come to poverty.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the
eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is
my mouth that speaketh vnto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all
my glory in Egypt, and of all that you
have seen: and ye shall haste, and bring
down my father hither.
14 And he fell vpon his brother Ben-
jamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin
wept vpon his neck.
15 Moreover, he kissed all his bre-
thren, and wept vpon them: and after
that his brethren talked with him.
16 And the fame thereof was heard in
Pharaohs house, saying, Ioseph's brethren
are come: and it pleased Pharaoh
& his seruants well.
17 And Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Say vn-
to y brethre, this do ye, lade your beasts,
& goe get you vnto the land of Canaan.
18 And take your father, & your
household, and come vnto me: & I will
give you the good of the land of Egypt:
& ye shall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now y art commanded, this do ye:
take you waggons out of the land of
Egypt for your little ones, & for your
wiues: & bring your father and come.
20 Also regard not your stuff: for the
good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so:
and Ioseph gave them waggons, ac-

ning to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with good things of Egypt, & ten like asses laden with corn, & bread, & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, & came into the land of Canaan, unto Iacob their father.

26 And told him saying: Ioseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Iacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said to them: & when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Iacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said: It is enough. Ioseph my sonne is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

## CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, & came to Beer Sheba, & offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said: Iacob Iacob. And he said: I here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt. For I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, & I will surely bring thee up again: & Ioseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose up from Beer Sheba: & the sons of Israel carried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell & their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, & his sons sons, & his daughters, & his sons daughters, & all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob & his sons: Reuben, Iacobs first born.

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, & Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 And y sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, & Ohad, & Iachin, & Zohar, & Shaul y sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 And the sons of Levi, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 And the sons of Iudah: Er, & Onan, & Shelah, & Pharez, & Zerah, but Er, & Onan died in y land of Canaan. And y sons of Pharez were Hezron, & Hamul.

13 And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These be y sons of Leah which she bare unto Iacob in Padan-Aram with his daughter Dinah: all y souls of his sons & his daughters were thirty & three.

16 And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, & Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 And the sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah: and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malkiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpa's, whō Laba gave to Leah his daughter: & these he bare to Iacob, even sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife, Ioseph and Benjamin.

20 And unto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh & Ephraim which Aseneth the daughter of Potipherah Priest of On bare unto him.

21 And y sons of Benjamin were: Bela, & Becher, & Ashbi, Gera, & Naaman, Ehi, & Rosh, Muppim, & Huppim, & Ard.

22 These are y sons of Rachel, who were born to Iacob: all y souls were fourteen.

23 And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are y sons of Bilhah whō Laba gave to Rachel his daughter, & she bare these to Iacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loins, besides Iacobs sons wives, all the soules were 66 reckoned and six.

27 And the sons of Ioseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two soules: all the souls of the house of Iacob which came into Egypt were 70 reckoned and ten.

28 And he sent Iudah before him unto Ioseph, to direct his face unto Goshen, & they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his chariot, and went up to mete to Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him and fell on his necke and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Ioseph: Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Ioseph said to his brethren, & to his fathers houses: I will prevaile and shew Pharaoh, & say to him: my brethren & my fathers house, which were in y land of Canaan are come unto me.

32 And the men are shepherds: for their trade hath been to feed cattell. & they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pas: when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say: thy servants trade hath been about cattell from our youth even until now both we & also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

## CHAP. XLVII.

THE Ioseph came & told Pharaoh, & said: my father & my brethren and their cattell, & their goods, & all that they have are come out of y land of Canaan: & behold they are in y land of Goshen.

2 And he took hence of his brethren,

five men: & presented the to Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh said to his brethren
What is your occupation? And they
said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are
shepherds both we & also our fathers.
4 We have said moreover unto Pharaoh
For to sojourn in y land are we come:
for thy very sits have no pasture for their
flocks, for y famine is sore in y land of
Canaan: now therefore we pray the, let
thy servants dwell in y land of Goshen.
5 And Pharaoh spake unto Ioseph
saying, Thy father and thy brethren
are come unto the.
6 The land of egypt is before the: in
the best of the land make thy father &
brethren to dwell: in y land of Goshen
let them dwell: and if thou knowest
any man of activity amongst them,
then make them rulers over my cattle.
7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his
father, and set him before Pharaoh:
and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.
8 And Pharaoh said unto Iacob, How
old art thou?
9 And Iacob said unto Pharaoh, The
dayes of the years of my pilgrimage
are an hundred and thirty years few &
evil have the dayes of the years of my
life been, and have not attained unto
the dayes of the years of the life of my
fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.
10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and
went out from before Pharaoh.
11 And Ioseph placed his father & his
brethren, & gave them a possession in y land
of Egypt: in y best of y land, in y land
of Ramesses, as Pharaoh had commanded.
12 And Ioseph nourished his father &
his brethren, & all his fathers household
with bread, according to their families.
13 And there was no bread in all the
land: for the famine was very sore: so
that the land of Egypt & all the land of
Canaan fainted by reason of y famine.
14 And Ioseph gathered up all the mo-
ney, that was found in the Land of Ie-
gypt, and in y land of Canaan, for the
corn which they bought: and Ioseph
brought y money into Pharaohs house.
15 And when money failed in y land
of Egypt & in the land of Canaan, all
the Egyptians came to Ioseph & said
Give us bread: for why should we die
in thy presence? for the money is failed.
16 And Ioseph said, Give your cattle,
& I will give you for your cattle, if
money fail.
17 And they brought their cattle unto
Ioseph: and Ioseph gave them bread
in exchange for horses & for the flocks
and for the cattle of the herds, and
for the asses, and he fed them with bread
for all their cattle for that year.
18 When that year was ended, they
came to him the second year, and said
unto him, We will not hide it from my
lord, how it is that our money is spent: my
lord also had our herds of cattle, there
is not ought left in the sight of my
lord, but our bodies, and our lands.
19 Wherefore shall we die before thine
eyes both we and our land? buy us &
our land for bread, & we and
land will be servants unto Pha
and give us seed that we may live
no: die, that the land be not deso
20 And Ioseph bought all y land of
for Pharaoh: for y Egyptians sold
man his field: because y famine pr
ed over them: so y land became Pha
21 And as for the people, he remo
them to cities, from one end of y bord
of Egypt, even to the other end t
22 Only y land of y Priests bou
he not: for the priests had a portio
signed them of Pharaoh, and di
their portion of Pharaoh gave the
wherefore they sold not their land
23 Then Ioseph said unto the peo
Behold, I have bought you this d
& your land for Pharaoh: lo, he
seed for you, and ye shall sow y la
24 And it shall come to pass in the
encrease, that you shall give the fifth
unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall
your own: for seed of the field, and
your food: and for them of your ho
holds, & for food for your little ch
25 And they said, thou hast saved
lives: let us find grace in y sight of
lord, and we will be Pharaohs ser
26 And Ioseph made it a law over
of Egypt to this day, y Pharaoh sh
have the fifth part: except y land o
priests only, which became not Pha
27 And Israel dwelt in the land o
Egypt in the country of Goshen,
they had possession therein, and gr
and multiplied exceedingly.
28 And Iacob lived in y land of E
gypt seventeen years, so y whole age of
Iacob was an hundred forty & seven
29 And y time drew nigh y Israel
must die: & he called his son Ioseph, & s
to him. If now I have found grace
thy sight: put, I pray the, thy hand
under my thigh: & deal kindly & truly
me: bury me not, I pray the, in Egy
30 But I will lie with my fathers:
thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, &
bury me in their burying place. And
said, I will do as thou hast said.
31 And he said, Sweare unto me: &
sware unto him. And Israel bow
himself upon the bed's head.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to pass after these thi
that one told Ioseph, behold, thy
father is sicke: and he tooke with h
his two sons, Manasseh and Ephra
32 And one told Iacob, & said, behol
thy son Ioseph cometh unto the: & Is
strengthened himself, & sate upon y
3 And Iacob said unto Ioseph, G
Almighty appeared unto me at Lu
in the land of Canaan and blessed me
4 And said unto me, Behold, I
make thee fruitfull and multiply t
and I will make of thee a multitude
people & will give this land to thy
after thee for an everlasting posses
5 And now thy two sons, Ephra
and Manasseh, which were born u
thee in y land of Egypt, before I ca

rothet into Egypt, are mine: as
Ephraim & Simeon, they shalbe mine
5 And thy issue wch begettest after the
shalbethine, & shalbe called after the name
of their brethren in their inheritance.
And as for me when I came fro Padā
Rachel died by me in y land of Canaā, in
the way, when yet there was but a little way
to come to Ephrath, & I buried her there
by y way of Ephrath, y same is Bethlehē.
8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes,
and said, Who are these?
9 And Ioseph said to his father, they
are my sonnes, whō God hath given me
in this place. & he said bring them, I
pray thee, to me, & I will bless them.
10 (Now the eyes of Israel were
dimme for age, so y he could not see)
and he brought them neere vnto him,
and he kissed them & embraced them.
11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had
not thought to see thy face: and lo,
God hath shewed me also thy seed.
12 And Ioseph brought them out frō
betweē his knees, and he bowed him
selfe with his face to the earth.
13 And Ioseph took them both, Ephraim
in his right hand, toward Israels left
hand, and Manasseh in his left hand
towards Israels right hand, and
brought them neere vnto him.
14 And Israel stretched out his right
hand, & laid it on Ephraims head, who
was the yonger: & his left hand vpon
Manasseh head, guiding his hands wit-
tingly for Manasseh was y first-born.
15 And hee blessed Ioseph, and said,
God before whom my fathers rs. Abra
ham & Isaac did walke y God which
fed me all my life long vnto this day,
16 The Angel which redeemed me from all
evil, blesse the lads: & let my name be
named on thē, & y name of my fathers
Abraham & Isaac, & let them grow in
to a multitude in the midst of y earth.
17 And when Ioseph saw, y his father
laid his right hand upon y head of E
phraim, it displeased him, and he held
up his fathers hand, to remoove it frō
Ephraims head, vnto Manasseths head
18 And Ioseph said vnto his father
Not so my father: for this is the first
born, put thy right hand upō his head.
19 And his father refused, and said, I
know it my son, I know it: he also shall
become a people, and he also shall be
great: but truly his yōger brother shal
be greater then hee: and his seed shall
become a multitude of nations.
20 And he blessed them y day, saying,
In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God
make thee as Ephraim and Manasseh:
and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh
21 And Israel said to Ioseph, behold,
I die: but God shalbe w you, & bring
you again to y land of your fathers.
22 Moreouer, I have given to thee one
portion above thy brethren, which I
tooke out of the hand of the Amorite
with my sword, and with my bow.

## CHAP. XLIX

ANd Iacob called unto his sonne, and
said, gather your selves together,
that I may tel you that which shal be-
fall you in the last dayes.
2 Gather your selves together, and
heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken
unto Israel your father.
3 Reuben thou art my first borne, my
might, and the beginning of my
strength: the excellencie of dignity, &
the excell nce of power.
4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not
excell, because thou went vp vnto
thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou it.
He went up to my couch.
5 Simeō & Leui are brethrē: instrumēts
of cruelty are in their habitations.
6 O my soule, come not thou into
their secret; vnto their assembly mine
honor be not thou united: for in their
anger they slew a man, and in their
self will they digged down a wall.
7 Cursed be their anger, for it was
fierce: & their wrath, for it was cruell.
I will deuide them in Iacob, & scatter
them in Israel.
8 Iudah, thou art he whom thy bre-
thren shall praise: thy hand shalbe in
the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers
children shal bow downe before thee.
9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the
prey my sonne art gone vp: he stouped
down, he couched as a Lyon: and as
an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?
10 The scepter shal not depart frō Iu-
dah, nor a Law-giver from betweene
his feet vntill Shiloh come, and vnto
him shall the gathering of y people be.
11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, &
his asses colt vnto the choice vine: he
washed his garments in wine, and his
cloths in the blood of grapes.
12 His eyes shall be red with wine,
and his teeth white with milke.
13 Zebulun shall dwell at y haven of
the Sea, & he shalbe for an haven of
ships: & his bo der shalbe to Zidon.
14 Issachar is a strong asse, couching
down betweene two burdens.
15 And he saw y rest was good, & y land
y it was pleasat: & bowed his shoulder
to bear, & became a feryant to tribute.
16 Dan shall judge his people, as one
of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shalbe a serpent by y way, an
adder in y pathe that byteth the horse
heeles, so y his rider shall fall backward.
18 I have waited for thy salvation,
O LORD.
19 Gad, a troupe shall overcome him:
but he shall overcome at the last.
20 Out of Asher, his bread shall be
fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.
21 Naphtali is an hinde let loose: he
giveth goodly words.
22 Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, even
a fruitfull bough by a well, whose
branches run ouer the wall.
23 The archers have sorely grieved
him, and shot at him and hated him:
24 But his bow abode in strength, & y
armes of his hands were made strōg, by
y hands of y mighty God of Iacob: (fr
thence is y shepheard, y stone of Israel)

25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee: & by y Almighty, who shall blesse thee & blessings of heaven above, blessings of y deep y lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.
26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above y blessings of my progenitors: to the utmost bound of y everlasting hils, they shalbe on y head of Joseph and on the crown of the head of him y was sepe rate from his brethren.
27 Benjamin is a rauen, as a wolf: in the morning he shall eate up the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.
28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, which are their father spake unto them, and blesse them, every one according to his blessing he blessed them.
29 And he charged them and said unto them I am to be gathered to my people, bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,
30 In the caue that is in the field of the Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron y Hittite, for a possession of a buryng place.
31 (There they buryed Abraham & Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac & Rebekah his wife, there I buried Leah)
32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.
33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his fet into the bed, and yeelded up y ghost, & was gathered to his people.

## CHAP. L.

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.
2 And Joseph commanded his seruants the physicians to imbalme his father: and the physicians imbalmed Israel.
3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him three score and ten dayes.
4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,
5 My father made me sweare saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.
6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.
7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,
8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.
9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great company.
10 And they came to y threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, & there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.
11 And when y inhabitants of y land of Canaan saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to y Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abelmizraim, which is beyond Iordan.
12 And his sons did vnto him according as he commanded them.
13 For his sons caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field of a possession of a buryng place of Ephron the Hittite before Mamre.
14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.
15 And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peradventure hate us, & will certainly requite us all the euil which we did vnto him.
16 And they sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,
17 So shall ye say to Ioseph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the trespas of thy brethren and their sinne: for they did thee euil: And now we pray thee forgiue the trespas of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.
18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy seruants.
19 And Ioseph said vnto them, Feare not: for am I in the place of God?
20 But as for you, ye thought euil against me, but God meant it to good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people alive.
21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.
22 And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Ioseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.
23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children of y third generation: y children also of Machir, the son of Manasse were brought up upon Iosephs knees.
24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, I die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.
25 And Ioseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry my bones from hence.
26 So Ioseph died being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egyp-

## CHAP. I.

NOw these are y names of the childrē of Israel, which came into Egypt: every man & his housholde came with Iacob.
2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui and Iudah,
3 Issachar, Zebulun and Beniamin,
4 Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher.
5 And all the soules that came out of the loins of Iacob were seventy soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt already.
6 And Ioseph died and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly & multiplied, & waxed exceeding mighty: and the land was filled with them.
8 Now there arose vp a new king ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.
9 And he said vnto his people: Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.
10 Come on, let us deal wisely w them lest they multeply, & it come to passe y whē there falls out any warre, they ioyn also vnto our enemies, & fight against vs, and so get them out of the land.
11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithō & Raamses
12 But y more they afflicted thē, y more they multiplied and grew: & they were grieued because of y children of Israel.
13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.
14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherin they made them serue, was with rigour.
15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)
16 And he said: When ye do the office of a mid-wife to the Hebrew women, & see them vpon the stools, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.
17 But y midwiues feared God, & did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued y men-children alyue.
18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues and said to them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men-children alyue?
19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are lively, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.
20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: & the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.
21 And it came to pass, because y midwiues feared God, y he made thē houses.
22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying: Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue alyue.

## CHAP. II.

AND ther went a man of y house of Leui, & took to wife a daughter of Leui.
2 And the woman conceiued & bare a sonne: & whe she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three moths.
3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him a ark of bulrushes, & daubed it w slime and w pitch, and put the child therein, & layd it in the flags by the riuers brimme.
4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit, what would be done to him.
5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her selfe at y riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when she had opened it, she saw y child: and behold y babe wept. And she had compassion on him, & said, This is one of the Hebrews children.
7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter: Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her: Go: and the maid went and called the childs mother.
9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away & nurse it for me, & I will giue thee thy wages. And y woman took the child and nursed it.
10 And y child grew, & she brought him to Pharaohs daughter, and he became her sonne, & called his name Moses: & said, because I drew him out of y water.
11 And it came to pas in those dayes, when Moses was grown, y he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdēs. & he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew of his brethren.
12 And he looked this way & y way, & when he saw y there was no man, he slew y Egptian, & hid him in y sand.
13 And whe he went out y second day, behold, two men of y Hebrews strouue together: & he said to him y did y wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?
14 And he said, Who made thee a prince & a iudge ouer vs? intendest y to kill me as y killedst Egypte? And Moses feared and said: surely this is known.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate down by a well.
16 Now the Priest of Midian had seuen daughters. And they came, drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.
17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flock.
18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?
19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shep-

herds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said to his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left y man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwel with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have bin a stranger in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass in procesle of time, y king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of y bodage, & they cried, & their cry came up to God, by reason of the bodage.

24 And God heard their groaning, & God remembred his covenant w Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon y children of Israel, & God had respect to them.

## CHAP. III.

NOw Moses kept y flock of Iethro his father in Law, y priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desart, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: & he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, & the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when y Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called to him out of y midst of y bush, & said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes fro off thy feet: for y place where on y standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, y the God of Abraham, Isaac, & Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 And y Lord said, I have seen y affliction of my people w are in Egypt & y have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of y Egyptians, & to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, & a large, to a land flowing with milk and hony, to the place of the Canaanites, & y Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come to me: and I have also seen the oppression where with the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be w thee, & this shall be a token to thee, that I have sent thee: when y hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said to God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shal say to them, The God of your fathers hath sent me to you: and they shal say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said to Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover to Moses, Thus shalt thou say to y children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, y God of Abraham, y God of Isaac, & y God of Iacob hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, & this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the Elders of Israel together, & say to them, The LORD God of your fathers, y God of Abraham, y God of Isaac, & of Iacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, & seen that w is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and y Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they shal hearken to thy voice, & thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, & you shal say to him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: & now, we pray, (we beseech thee) let us go, (we beseech thee) three days journey into y wilderness, y we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no not by mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in y sight of y Egyptians: & it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shal not go empty.

22 But every woman shal borrow of her neighbour, & of her y soiourneth in her house, jewels of silver, & jewels of gold, & raiment: & ye shal put them upon your sons, & upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

## CHAP. IIII.

AND Moses answered & said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared to thee.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What is y in thine hand? And he said, a rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on y ground, & it became a serpent: And Moses fled fro before it.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, & take it by y tail: And he put forth his hand & caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that y Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God

son of the oath appeared to thee.
6 And the Lord said furthermore to him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.
7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.
8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, y^t they will believe the voice of the latter signe.
9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also for these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and powre it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.
10 And Moses said to the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither since yesterday, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, & slow of tongue.
11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?
12 Now therefore go, & I will be with thy mouth, & teach thee what y^u shalt say.
13 And he said, O my Lord, I pray thee, by y^e hand of him whom y^u will send.
14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, & he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know y^t he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: & when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.
15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.
16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: & he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of a God.
17 And y^u shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.
18 And Moses went and returned to Jether his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return to my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jether said to Moses, Go in peace.
19 And the LORD said to Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.
20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned into the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.
21 And the Lord said to Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see y^t thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart, y^t he shall not let the people go.
22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born.
23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.
24 And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.
25 Then Zippora took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.
26 So he let him go: then she said, a bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.
27 And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.
28 And Moses told Aaron all y^e words of the Lord, who had sent him, & all y^e signes which he had commanded him.
29 And Moses & Aaron gathered together all y^e Elders of y^e children of Israel:
30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken to Moses, and did the signes in the sight of y^e people.
31 And the people believed: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and y^t he had looked upon their affliction: then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

## CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses & Aaron went in, & told Pharaoh, Thus saith y^e Lord God of Israel: let my people go, y^t they may hold a feast to me in y^e wildernes.
2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord that I should obey his voice, to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.
3 And they said, y^e God of y^e Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey in y^e desart, & sacrifice unto the Lord our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence or with the sword.
4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? go ye unto your burdens.
5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, & you make them rest from their burdens.
6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,
7 Ye shall no more give y^e people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.
8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay on them: you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let us go & sacrifice to God.
9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, & regard not vain words.
10 And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, & they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.
11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.
12 So y^e people were scattered abroad thorow-

thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherfore have you not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came & cried to Pharaoh, saying, Wherfor deale you thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, & they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work: for there shall no straw be given you: yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And y officers of y children of Israel did see that they were in ill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said to them, The Lord look on you, & judge because you have made our savor to be abhorred in y eyes of Pharaoh, & in y eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned to the Lord, and said, LORD, wherefore hast thou so evil intreated this people? Why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

## CHAP. VI.

THen the Lord said to Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go: and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the Name of God Almighty, but by my name, IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my Covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant:

6 Wherefore say to the children of Israel, I am y Lord, & I will bring you out from under y burden of y Egyptians, & I will rid you out of their bondage: & I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and you shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into y land concerning the which I did swear to give to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob, & I will give it you for an heritage, I am y Lord.

9 And Moses spake so to y children of Israel: but they hearkened not to Moses for anguish of spirit, & cruel bondage.

10 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,

11 Go to, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before y Lord, saying, Lo, the children of Israel have not hearkened to me, how then shall Pharaoh hear me who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron, and gave them a charge to the children of Israel, and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These be the heads of their fathers houses: the sons of Reuben y first born of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And y Sons of Simeon, Jemuel, and Jamin, & Ohad, & Jachin, & Zoar, & Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 And these are y names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty & seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon, Libni, & Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, & Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath, one hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari, Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him the choched his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 And the sons of Izhar, Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Vzziel, Mishael, and Elizaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab sister of Nahshon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah, Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses to whom the Lord said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children

Children of Israel from Egypt: These
that Moses and Aaron.
3 And it came to passe on the day
when the Lord spake unto Moses in
the land of Egypt,
4 That y Lord spake to Moses, say-
ing, I am y Lord: speak thou unto Pha-
raoh king of Egypt, all y I say to thee.
5 And Moses said before the Lord,
behold, I am of uncircumcised lips and
how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, See, I
have made thee a god to Pharaoh, &
Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.
2 Thou shalt speak all that I com-
mand thee: and Aaron thy brother shall
speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the
children of Israel out of his land.
3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart,
and multiply my signes and my won-
ders in the land of Egypt.
4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken to
you, that I may lay my hand on Egypt,
and bring forth mine armies, and my
people the children of Israel out of the
land of Egypt, by great judgements.
5 And the Egyptians shall know that
I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine
hand upon Egypt, and bring out y chil-
dren of Israel from among them.
6 And Moses and Aaron did as the
LORD commanded them, so did they.
7 And Moses was four score years old,
and Aaron fourescore and three years
old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.
8 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
and unto Aaron, saying,
9 When Pharaoh shall speak to you,
saying, Shew a miracle for you, then y
shalt say to Aaron, take thy rod, & cast it
before Pharaoh, & it shall be a serpent.
10 And Moses and Aaron went in to
Pharaoh, and they did so as y Lord had
commanded: and Aaron cast down his
rod before Pharaoh, and before his ser-
vants, and it became a serpent.
11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise
men, and the sorcerers, now the Magi-
cians of Egypt, they also did in like
manner with their enchantments:
12 For they cast down every man his
rod, and they became serpents: but Aa-
rons rod swallowed up their rods.
13 And he hardened Pharaohs heare
that he hearkened not unto them, as the
LORD had said.
14 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refu-
seth to let the people go.
15 Get thee to Pharaoh in y morning,
lo, he goeth out to the water, and thou
shalt stand by the rivers brink against
he come: & the rod which was turned to a
serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.
16 And thou shalt say unto him, The
Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me
to thee saying, Let my people go, that
they may serve me in the wilderness: &
behold, hitherto y wouldst not hear.
17 Thus saith the Lord, in this thou
shalt know that I am the Lord. Behold,
I will smite with the rod that is in my
hand, on the waters which are in y ri-
ver, & they shall be turned into blood.
18 And the fish y is in y river, shall dy,
& y river shall stink, & y Egyptians shall
lothe to drink of y water of the river.
19 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
Say to Aaron, take thy rod, and stretch
out thine hand upon the waters of E-
gypt, on their streames, on their rivers,
and on their ponds, and upon all their
pooles of water, that they may become
blood. & that there may be blood tho-
rowout all the land of Egypt, both in
vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.
20 And Moses and Aaron did so as the
Lord commanded: and he lift up y rod
and smote y waters that were in y ri-
ver, in y sight of Pharaoh, & in y sight
of his servants: and all the waters that
were in the river were turned to blood.
21 And the fish that was in the river
died: and the river stunk, and the Egy-
ptians could not drink of the water of
the river: and there was blood tho-
rowout all the land of Egypt.
22 And the Magicians of Egypt did so
with their inchantments: and Pharaohs
heart was hardned: neither did he har-
ken to them, as the LORD had said.
23 And Pharaoh turned and went in-
to his house, neither did he set his
heart to this also.
24 And all y Egyptians digged round a-
bout y river for water to drink, for they
could not drink of y water of y river.
25 And seven dayes were fulfilled after
that the Lord had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the Lord spake to Moses; Go to
Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus
saith the LORD, let my people go,
that they may serve me.
2 And if thou refuse to let them go, lo,
I will smite all thy borders with frogs:
3 And y river shall bring forth frogs
abundantly, w shall go up & come into
thine house, & into thy bedchamber, &
upon thy bed, & into y house of thy ser-
vants, and upon thy people, & to thine
Ovens, & into thy kneading troughs.
4 And the frogs shall come up both on
thee, and upon thy people, and upon all
thy servants.
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
Say to Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand
with thy rod over the streams, over the
rivers, & over the ponds, & cause frogs
to come up upon the land of Egypt.
6 And Aaron stretched out his hand o-
ver the waters of Egypt, and the frogs
came up and covered the land of Egypt.
7 And the Magicians did so with their
inchantments, and brought up frogs on
the land of Egypt.
8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and
Aaron, & said, Intreat y Lord, that he
may take away the frogs fro me, & fro
my people: and I will let the people go,
y they may do sacrifice to the LORD.
9 And Moses said to Pharaoh, Glory
over me: when shall I intreat for thee, &

for

for thy servats, & for thy people, to de-
stroy ỹ frogs from thee, & thy houses,
ỹ they may remaine in ỹ river onely:
10 And he said, to morrow. And he said
be it according to thy word, that thou
mayest know that there is none like
unto the LORD our God.
11 And the frogs shall depart from
thee, and from thy houses, and from
thy servants, & from thy people, they
shall remaine in the river onely.
12 And Moses and Aaron went out
from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed unto
the Lord, because of the frogs which
he had brought against Pharaoh.
13 And the LORD did according to
the word of Moses: & the frogs dyed
out of the houses, out of the villages,
and out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them together
upon heapes, and the land stank.
15 But when Pharaoh saw ỹ there was
respite, he hardned his heart, & hearke-
ned not unto them, as ỹ Lord had said.
16 And the Lord said unto Moses, say
to Aaron stretch out thy rod, & smite
the dust of ỹ land, that it may become
lice through out all the land of Egypt.
17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched
out his hand with his rod, & smote ỹ
dust of yearth, & it became lice in ma
& in beast: all the dust of the land be-
came lice, throwout all ỹ land of Egypt.
18 And the Magicians did so with
their inchantments to bring forth
lice, but they could not: so there were
lice upon man, and upon beast.
19 Then ỹ Magicians said unto Pharaoh
this is ỹ finger of God. And Pharaohs
heart was hardened, and he hearkened
not unto them, as the Lord had said.
20 And the Lord said to Moses, rise
up early in ỹ morning, & stand before
Pharaoh, lo, he cometh forth to ỹ wa-
ter: & say to him, thus saith the Lord,
let my people go, ỹ they may serve me.
21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people
go, Lo, I will send swarms of flies upo
thee, & upon thy servants, & upon thy
people, & into thy houses: & ỹ houses
of ỹ Egyptis shalbe full of swarms of
flies, & also ỹ ground whereon they are.
22 And I will sever in that day the
land of Goshen, in which my people
dwell, that no swarmes of flies shalbe
there, to the end thou mayest know ỹ
I am the Lord in the midst of ỹ earth.
23 And I will put a division between
my people and thy people: to morrow
shall this signe be.
24 And the LORD did so: and there
came a grievous swarme of flies into
the house of Pharaoh, and into his
servants houses, and in all the land
of Egypt: the land was corrupt by
reason of the swarms of flies.
25 And Pharaoh called for Moses
and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacri-
fice to your God in the land.
26 And Moses said, It is not meet so
to doe: for we shall sacrifice the abo-
mination of the Egyptians, to ỹ Lord
our God: Loe, shall we sacrifice the
abomination of the Egyptians before
their eyes, and will they not stone us?
27 We will goe three dayes journey
into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the
Lord our God, as he shal command us.
28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you
go, ỹ ye may sacrifice to ỹ Lord your
God in ỹ wildernesse: onely you shall
not go very far away: entreat for me.
29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out
from thee, & I will entreat the Lord,
that the swarmes of flies may depart from
Pharaoh, frō his servants, & from his
people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh
deale deceitfully any more, in not let-
ting ỹ people go to sacrifice to the Lord.
30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh,
and entreated the LORD.
31 And ỹ Lord did according to ỹ saying
of Moses: & he removed ỹ swarmes of
flies from Pharaoh, & his servants, & frō
his people: there remained not one.
32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart
at this time also, in neither would he let
the people goe.

## CHAP. IX.

THen the Lord said to Moses, Go in
to Pharaoh, & tell him, thus saith
the Lord God of the Hebrewes, let my
people goe, that they may serve me.
2 For if thou refuse to let them go,
and wilt hold them still;
3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is
upon thy cattell which is in the field,
upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the
camels, upon thy oxen, & upon ỹ sheep:
there shalbe a very grievous murrain.
4 And the Lord shal sever between
the cattell of Israel, & the cattell of
Egypt, and there shall nothing die
of all that is the childrens of Israel.
5 And the Lord appointed a set time,
saying, To morrow the LORD shall
doe this in the land.
6 And the LORD did that thing on
the morrow; and all the cattell of E-
gypt dyed, but of the cattell of the
children of Israel dyed not one.
7 And Pharaoh sent & beheld, & lo,
there was not one of ỹ cattle of ỹ Israe-
lites dead, and ỹ heart of Pharaoh was har-
dened, & he did not let the people go.
8 And the Lord said to Moses, & to
Aaron, take to you handfuls of ashes of
the furnace, & let Moses sprinkle it to-
ward ỹ heaven in ỹ sight of Pharaoh.
9 And it shall become small dust in all
the land of Egypt, & shall be a boile bree-
king forth & blaines upon man & upon
beast, throughout all ỹ land of Egypt.
10 And they tooke ashes of the fur-
nace, and stood before Pharaoh, and
Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven,
and it became a boile breaking forth
with blaines upon man & upon beast.
11 And the Magicians could not stand
before Moses, because of the boiles:
for the boile was upon the Magicians,
and upon all the Egyptians.
12 And the Lord hardened ỹ heart of
Pharaoh, & he hearkened not to them,
as the

that ye will not yet feare y Lord God.
31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe was bolled:
32 But the wheat & the rie were not smiten: for they were not grown up.
33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hayle ceased, and the raine was not powred upon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine and the hayle, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.
35 And y heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let y children of Israel go, as y Lord had spoken by Moses.

## CHAP. X.

AND the Lord spake to Moses, go in to Pharaoh: for I have hardned his heart, & y heart of his servants, that I might worke these my signes before him:
2 And y thou mayst tell in y eares of thy sonne, & of thy sons sonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, & my signes which I have done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am the Lord.
3 And Moses & Aaron came in to Pharaoh, & said to him, thus saith y Lord God of the Hebrewes, how long wilt y refuse to humble thy selfe before me? let my people go y they may serve me.
4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.
5 And they shal cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see y earth: and they shall eat the residue of y remnant which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hayle, & shal eat every tree of your field which groweth for you out of the field.
6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seene, since the day y they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, & went out from Pharoh.
7 And Pharaohs servants said to him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, y they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?
8 And Moses & Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shal go?
9 And Moses said, We will go with our yong, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go, for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.
10 And he said to them, Let y Lord be so with you, as I will let you go, & your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.
11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.
12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand over y land of Egypt

Egypt for y locusts, y they may come up
upō y land of Egypt, & eat every herb
of the land, eve al y the hail hath left.
13 And Moses stretched forth his rod and
over y land of Egypt, & y Lord brought
an East-wind upon the land all y day,
and all y night: and when it was morn-
ing, the East-wind brought y locusts.
14 And the locusts went out over all the
land of Egypt, & rested in all the coasts
of Egypt: very grievous were they: be-
fore them there were no such locusts as
they, neither after them shall be such.
15 For they covered y face of y whole
earth so y y land was darkened, & they
did eate every herb of the land, & all
the fruit of the trees, which y hail had left:
& there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the
y field, through all the land of Egypt.
16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses &
Aarō in haste: & he said, I have sinned
against y Lord your God, & against you.
17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee,
my sinne only this once, and intreat
the LORD your God, that he may take
away from me this death onely.
18 And he went out from Pharaoh,
and intreated the LORD.
19 And y Lord turned a mighty strōg
West-wind, & took away the locusts, &
cast them into y red sea: there remained
not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.
20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the
children of Israel goe.
21 And y Lord said to Moses, Stretch
out thy hand toward heaven: y there
may be darkenes over the land of Egypt, even darkenes which may be felt.
22 And Moses stretched forth his hand
toward heaven: & there was a thick dark-
nes in all y land of Egypt three dayes.
23 They saw not one another, neither
rose any from his place for three dayes:
but all the children of Israel had light
in their dwellings.
24 And Pharaoh called to Moses, and
said, go ye serve y Lord: only let your
flockes and your herds be stayed: let
your little ones also go with you.
25 And Moses said: thou must give us
also sacrifices & burnt offerings, y we
may sacrifice unto the Lord our God.
26 Our cattell also shall goe with us:
there shall not an hoofe be left behind:
for thereof must we take to serve the
LORD our God: and we know not
with what we must serve the LORD,
until we come thither.
27 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs
heart, and he would not let them goe.
28 And Pharaoh said unto him: Get
thee from me, take heed to thy self, see
my face no more: for in that day thou
seest my face thou shalt die.
29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken
well, I will see thy face againe no more.

## CHAP. XI.

AND y Lord said to Moses, yet will I
bring one plague more upō Pharaoh
& upō Egypt, after wards he will let you
go hence: when he shall let you go, he
surely thrust you out hence altogether.
2 Speake now in y eares of the
people, & let every man borrow of his
neighbour, & every woman of her neigh-
bour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.
3 And the Lord gave the people fa-
vour in the sight of y Egyptians. Moreo-
ver the man Moses was very great in
the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pha-
raohs servants, and in the sight of the
people.
4 And Moses said, thus saith the Lord,
About midnight will I go out into the
midst of Egypt.
5 And all y first born in y land of Egypt
shall die, from y first born of Pharaoh
that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the
first born of the maid-servant that is be-
hind the mill, and all the first born of
y beasts.
6 And there shall be a great cry through
out all y land of Egypt, such as there was
not like it, nor shall be like it any more.
7 But against any of y children of Is-
rael shall not a dog moove his tongue,
against man or beast: that ye may know
how that the LORD doth put a dif-
rence between the Egyptians & Israel.
8 And all these thy servants shall come
downe unto me, and bow downe unto
me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and
after that I will go out. & he went out
from Pharaoh in a great anger.
9 And y Lord said to Moses, Pha-
raoh shall not hearken to you: y my wō-
ders may be multiplied in y land of Egypt.
10 And Moses & Aarō did all these
wonders before Pharaoh: & y Lord hard-
ened Pharaohs heart, so y he would not let
the children of Israel go out of his land.

## CHAP. XII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses &
Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,
2 This moneth shall be unto you the
beginning of moneths: it shall be the
first moneth of the yeere to you.
3 Speake ye unto all y Congregation
of Israel, saying, In y tenth day of this
moneth they shall take to them every
man a lambe according to the house of
their fathers a lambe for an house.
4 And if the household be too little for
the lambe, let him and his neighbour
next unto his house, take it according to
the number of the soules: every
man according to his eating shall make
your count for the lambe.
5 Your lambe shall be without blemish,
a male of the first yeere: ye shall take it
out from the sheepe or from the goates.
6 And you shall keepe it until the four-
teenth day of the same moneth: and
the whole assembly of the congregation
of Israel shall kill it in the evening.
7 And they shall take of the blood, and
strike it on the two side posts, and on
the upper doore posts of the houses,
wherein they shall eate it.
8 And they shall eate the flesh in that
night roste with fire, & unleavened bread:
and with bitter herbs shall they eate it.
Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all

ther shut not with fire: his head with his legs, and w the purtenance thereof.
10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.
11 And thus shall ye eat it, w your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD'S passeover.
12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, & will smite all y firstborn in my land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all y gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am y LORD.
13 And the blood shall be to you for a token on the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, & the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I smite y land of Egypt.
14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even in the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: For whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.
16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, & in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.
17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.
18 In the first month, on y fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.
19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth y which is leavened, even y soul shall be cut off from y Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in y land.
20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eate unleavened bread.
21 Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said to them, Draw out, & take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.
22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, & dip it in y blood that is in y bason, and strike the lintel & y two side posts, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall go out at y door of his house until the morning.
23 For the Lord will passe through to smite y Egyptians: & when he seeth the blood upon y lintel, & on the two side posts, the Lord will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.
24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, & to thy sons for ever.
25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.
26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?
27 That ye shall say, it is the sacrifice of the Lords passeover, who passed over the house of y children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.
28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.
29 And it came to pas y at midnight the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, fro y first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto y first born of the captive that was in y dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.
30 And Pharaoh rose up in y night, he & all his servats, & all y Egyptians, & ther was a great cry in Egypt: for there was no house where there was not one dead.
31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.
32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone, and blesse me also.
33 And the Egyptians were urgent on the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.
34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughes being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.
35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: & they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, & raiment.
36 And the Lord gave y people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so y they lent unto them such things as they required: & they spoyled the Egyptians.
37 And the children of Israel journyed from Ramaes to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foote, that were men, beside children.
38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flockes, and herds, even very much cattell.
39 And they baked unleavened cakes of y dough, w they brought fourth out of Egypt; for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, & could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.
40 Now the sojourning of y children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty yeers.
41 And it came to passe at the end of y four hundred & thirty yeers, even y selfsame day it came to pas, y all y hosts of the Lord went out fro y land of Egypt.
42 It is a night to be much observed to the

The first-born sanctified. Ioseph's bo

to ỹ Lord, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, this is the ordinance of ỹ Passeover: there shal no stranger eat ther of

44 But every mans seruant ỹ is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat ther of.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry ỹ ooth ought of ỹ flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall yee breake a bone ther of.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, & wil keep the Passeover to ỹ Lord: let al his males be circumcised, & then let him come neer, & keep it: & he shalbe as one ỹ is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shal eat of it.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

## CHAP. XIII.

AND ỹ Lord spake to Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said to ỹ people, remember this day, in wch ye came out from Egypt out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the month Abib.

5 And it shalbe when the Lord shall bring thee into ỹ land of ỹ Canaanites, & the Hittites, & the Amorites, & the Hivites, & ỹ Iebusites, which he sware to thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milke & hony, ỹ thou shalt keepe this service in this moneth.

6 Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shalbe eaten seven dayes: & there shal no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shal there be leaven seen with thee in al thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, this is done because of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe to thee upon thine hand, & for a memorial between thine eyes, that the Lords Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therfore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 And it shalbe when the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware unto thee & to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart to the Lord al ỹ openeth the matrix & al ỹ firstling that cometh of a beast, wch thou hast: the males shalbe the Lords.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb: & if thou redeem it not, then shalt break his neck, & al ỹ first born of man among thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 And it shalbe when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, what is this? ỹ shalt say to him, by strength of hand the Lord brought us out of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, ỹ Lord slew all ỹ first born in ỹ land of Egypt, both the first born of man, & ỹ first born of beast: therfore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix being males: but all the first born of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us fourth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the red Sea, & the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And ỹ Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day & night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

## CHAP. XIIII.

AND ỹ Lord spake to Moses, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pihahiroth, between Migdol & the Sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of ỹ children of Israel, they are intangled in ỹ land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, he shal follow after them: & I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, & upon all his hoste, ỹ the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD: And they did so.

5 And it was told ỹ king of Egypt,

people fled: And y heart of Pharaoh & his servants was turned against y people, & they said, why have we done this, that we have let Israel go no longer to serve us?
6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.
7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, & all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.
8 And the Lord hardned the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & he pursued after y children of Israel: & y children of Israel went out with high hand.
9 But y Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses & charets of Pharaoh, & his horsmen, and his army, & overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-ha-hiroth before Baal zephon.
10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, y children of Israel lift up their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, & they were sore afraid: & y children of Israel cryed out unto the LORD.
11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?
12 Is not this the word y we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, let us alone, y we may serve y Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve y Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.
13 And Moses said to y people, Fear ye not, stand still & see y salvation of y LORD, y he will shew to you to day: for y Egyptians who ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.
14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.
15 And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou to me? Speak to y children of Israel y they go forward.
16 But lift up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over y sea, & divide it: & y children of Israel shall go on dry ground throughout the midst of y sea.
17 And I, lo, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, & they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.
18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have got me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.
19 And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, & stood behind them.
20 And it came between y camp of y Egyptians, & the camp of Israel, & it was a cloud & darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so y y one came not near the other all the night.
21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the Sea, and the LORD caused it to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were divided.
22 And y children of Israel went into

& the midst of the Sea upon the dry ground, & y waters were a wal to them on their right hand, and on their left.
23 And y Egyptians pursued, & went in after the to y midst of y sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his charets & his horsmen.
24 And it came to passe; that in the morning watch, the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.
25 And took off their charet wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.
26 And y Lord said to Moses, Stretch out thine hand over y sea, y y waters may come again upon y Egyptians, on their charets, and upon their horsmen.
27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: & and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.
28 And y waters returned, & covered y charets, & y horsmen, & all the host of Pharaoh y came into y sea after the: there remained not so much as one of them.
29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry ground in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wal to them on their right hand, and on their left.
30 Thus the Lord saved Israel y day out of y hand of y Egyptians; & Israel saw y Egyptians dead on the sea shore.
31 And Israel saw y great work which the Lord did on the Egyptians: & the people feared the Lord, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

## CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses & y children of Israel this song unto y Lord, & spake saying, I will sing unto y Lord: for he hath triumphed glorously: y horse & his rider hath he thrown into the sea.
2 The Lord is my strength & song, & he is become my salvation: he is my God, & I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, & I will exalt him.
3 The LORD is a man of war; the LORD is his name.
4 Pharaohs charets and his host hath he cast into the Sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the red sea.
5 The depths have covered them: They sank into the bottom as a stone.
6 Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD hath dashed in pieces y enemy.
7 And in y greatnes of thine excellency, thou hast overthrown them y rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed the as stubble.
8 And with the blast of thy nostrils y waters were gathered together, y floods stood upright as an heap; and y depths were congealed in y heart of the Sea.
9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide y spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw

my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like to thee, O Lord among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold on them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall on them: by the greatnes of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in & plant them in y mountain of thine inheritance, in y place, O Lord which y hast made for thee to dwell in, in y Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 The Lord shal reign for ever & ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and his horsmen into the sea, & y Lord brought again y waters of y sea on them: but y children of Israel went on dry land in y midst of the sea.

20 And Miriam y Prophetesse y sister of Aaron took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from y red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cryed to the Lord: and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute & an ordinance, & there he proved them.

26 And said, If y wilt diligently hearken to y voice of the Lord thy God, & wilt do that was right in his sight, & wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought on the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

## CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journy from Elim, & all the congregation of the children of Israel came to y wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim & Sinai, y fifteenth day of y second month after their departing out of y land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God, we had died by the hand of the Lord in y land of Egypt, when we sat by y fleshpots, and when we did eat bread to y full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kil this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shal prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even ye shall know y the Lord hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in y morning, then ye shall see the glory of y Lord, for that he heareth your murmurings against y Lord: for what are we y ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the Lord shal give you in y evening flesh to eat, & in y morning, bread to the full: for y Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: & what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before y Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass as Aaron talked unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel y they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speak to them, saying, At even ye shal eat flesh, & in the morning ye shal be filled with bread, & ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even the quailes came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew y lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when y children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said to them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This is y thing which the LORD

ath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an Omer for every man according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until y morning, & it bred wormes & stank: & Moses was wroth w them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: & when y Son waxed hote, it melted.

22 And it came to pass that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread two Omers for one man, & all y rulers of y congregation came, & told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake y which you will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seethe, and y w remaines over, lay up for you to be kept until y morning.

24 And they laid it until the morning, as Moses bade & it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath to the LORD: to day ye shal not find it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shal gather it, but on the seventh day which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 And it came to pass that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, & they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my Commandments and my Laws?

29 See, for that y LORD hath given you y Sabbath, therfore he giveth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: bide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on y seventh day.

30 So y people rested on y seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seed white, and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 And Moses said, This is the thing the Lord commandeth: Fil an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherwith I have fed you in y wildernes, when I brought you forth fro y land of Egipt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD to be kept for your generations.

34 As y Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before y testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna forty yeers, til they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

## CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of y children of Israel journeyed fro y wildernes of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandement of the Lord, & pitched in Rephidim: & there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherfore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherfore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And y people thirsted there for water, & y people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherfore is this, that y hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kil us & our children, & our cattel w thirst?

4 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, What shal I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And y LORD said to Moses, Go on before the people, & take w thee of the elders of Israel: & thy rod wherwith y smotest y river, take in thy hand, & go.

6 Lo, I wil stand before thee there on the rock in Horeb, & thou shalt smite y rock, & there shal come water out of it, y the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of y elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted y Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Iosshua, Chuse us out men, & go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I wil stand on the top of y hil, w the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Iosshua did as Moses had said to him, & fought w Amalek: & Moses, Aaron & Hur went up to y top of y hil.

11 And it came to pas whe Moses held up his hand, y Israel prevailed: & whe he let down his hād, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone & put it under him, & he sate theron: & Aaron & Hur stayed up his hands, y one on y one side, & y other on the other side, & his hands were steddy til y going down of y Sun.

13 And Iosshua discomfited Amalek, and his people w the edge of y sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Iosshua: for I wil vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek fro under heaven.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called y name of it IEHOVAH-Nisi:

16 For he said, Because y LORD hath sworn, y the LORD wil have war w Amalek fro generation to generation.

## CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Priest of Midian Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for

Iethro counselleth Moses.

Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in Law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which ỹ name of the one was Gershon: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said to Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, & kissed him: & they asked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all ỹ the LORD had done to Pharaoh, & to ỹ Egyptians for Israels sake, & all ỹ travel that had come upon them by the way, & how ỹ LORD delivered them.

9 And Iethro rejoiced for all ỹ goodnes ỹ the Lord had done to Israel who he had deliverd out of ỹ hãd of ỹ Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed be ỹ Lord who hath delivered you out of ỹ hãd of ỹ Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliverd ỹ people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know ỹ the Lord is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above the.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law took a burnt-offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 And it came to passe on the morrow that Moses sate to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all ỹ he did to ỹ people, he said, What is this thing ỹ ỹ doest to the people? why sittest ỹ thy self alone, & all the people stand by thee from morning to even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and do make them know the Statutes of God, and his Laws.

17 And Moses father in Law said to him. The thing ỹ ỹ doest is not good.

18 Then wilt surely wear away both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: ỹ art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voyce, I will give the counsel, & God shal be with thee: Be thou for ỹ people to God ward, ỹ thou mayest bring the causes to God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, & the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide of all the people, able men such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fiftiens, & rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring to thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shal it be easier for thy self, & they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, & God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shal also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to ỹ voyce of his father in law, & did all ỹ he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

## CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day they came into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before ỹ mount.

3 And Moses went up to God: and the Lord called to him out of ỹ mount, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keep my covenant, ye shalbe a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all ỹ earth is mine.

6 And ye shalbe unto me a kingdom of Priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came & called for ỹ elders of ỹ people, & laid before them all these words, which the Lord comanded him.

8 And all ỹ people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto ỹ LORD.

9 And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told ỹ words of the people to ỹ LORD.

10 And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Go to ỹ people & sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, & let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against ỹ third day: for ỹ third day ỹ LORD will come down in ỹ sight of all ỹ people on mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 And he said to the people, Be ready against the third day; come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it in fire, and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses upon the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, the people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

## CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make to thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work: thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day, wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 And all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking; and when the people saw it, they removed and stood a far off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to proove you, and that his fear may be before your faces that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 An Altar of earth shalt thou make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offrings, and thy peace-offrings, thy sheep, and oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps to my Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

## CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six
yeers he shal serve, and in the seventh
he shal go out free for nothing.
3 If he came in by himself, he shal go
out by himself: if he were married,
then his wife shal go out with him.
4 If his master have given him a wife,
and she have born him sons or daugh-
ters, y wife and her children shal be her
masters, and he shal go out by himself.
5 And if the servant shal plainly say
I love my master, my wife, and my
children, I will not go out free:
6 Then his master shal bring him to
the door, or unto the door post, & his
master shal boar his ear thorow w an
awle and he shall serve him for ever.
7 And if a man sell his daughter to
be a maid servant, she shal not go out
as the men-servants do.
8 If she please not her master, who
hath betrothed her to himself, the shal
he let her be redeemed: to sel her to a
strange nation he shall have no power,
seeing he hath dealt deceitfully w her.
9 And if he hath betrothed her to his
son, he shal deal with her after the
manner of daughters.
10 If he take him another wife, her
food, her rayment, and her duty of mar-
riage shall he not diminish.
11 And if he do not these three to her,
the shal she go out free without mony.
12 He that smiteth a man, so that he
die, shal be surely put to death.
13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God
deliver him to his hand, then I will ap-
point thee a place whither he shal flee.
14 But if a man come presumptuously on
his neighbor to slay him w guil, y shalt
take him fro mine altar, y he may die.
15 And he that smiteth his father or
his mother, shal surely be put to death.
16 And he that stealeth a man, and
selleth him, or if he be found in his
hand, he shall surely be put to death.
17 And he that curseth his father or
his mother, shal surely be put to death.
18 And if men strive together, & one
smite another with a stone, or with his
fist, & he die not, but keepeth his bed:
19 If he rise again, and walk abroad
upon his staffe, then shal he that smote
him be quit: onely he shall pay for
the losse of his time, and shall cause
him to be throughly healed.
20 And if a man smite his servant, or
his maid, with a rod, and he die under
his hand, he shall be surely punished,
21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a
day or two, he shall not be punished,
for he is his money.
22 If men strive, and hurt a woman
w child, so that her fruit depart from
her, & yet no mischief follow, he shal
be surely punished according as y wo-
mans husband will lay upon him, & he
shall pay as the judges determine.
23 And if any mischief follow, then
thou shalt give life for life.
24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand
for hand, foot for foot.
25 Burning for burning, wound
for wound, stripe for stripe.
26 And if a man smite the eye of
his servant, or eye of his maid, y it pe-
rish, he shal let the go free for his eye.
27 And if the smite out his man-ser-
vants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth,
he shal let him go free for his tooths
28 If any ox gore a man or a wo-
man, y they die, then the ox shall be
stoned, and his flesh shall not be eat,
but the owner of the ox shall be quit.
29 But if the ox were wont to push
with horn in time past, and it hath be-
ne testified to his owner, & he hath not
kept him in, but y he hath killed a man
or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, &
his owner also shall be put to death.
30 If there be laid on him a summe of
mony, then shal he give for the ransome
of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.
31 Whether he have gored a son, or
have gored a daughter, according to
this judgement shall it be done to him.
32 If y ox shal push a man-servant or
a maid-servant, he shal give to their ma-
ster thirty shekels, & y ox shall be stoned.
33 And if a man shal open a pit, or if
a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it,
and an ox, or an asse fall therein,
34 The owner of the pit shall make it
good, and give money unto the owner
of them, and the dead beast shall be his.
35 And if one mans ox hurt another,
that he die, then shall they sel the liv-
ing ox and divide the money of it, and
dead ox also they shall divide.
36 Or if it be known y the ox hath
used to push in time past, & his owner
hath not kept him in, he shal surely pay
ox for ox, & the dead shal be his own.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 If a man shall steal an ox, or a shee
& kil it, or sel it, he shal restore five
oxe for an ox, & four sheep for a shee.
2 If a thief be found breaking up, &
be smitten that he die, there shal be no
blood shed for him.
3 If y sun be risen on him, there shal
be blood shed for him: for he shal
make ful restitution: if he have no-
thing, the he shalbe sold for his theft.
4 If the theft be certainly found in his
hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or
sheep, he shall restore double.
5 If a man shal cause a field or vine-
yard to be eaten, and shal put in his beast,
& shall feed in another mans field, of
best of his own field, & of y best of
own vineyard shal he make restitution.
6 If fire break out, & catch in thorns,
so that the stacks of corn, or the stan-
ding corn, or the field be consumed
therewith, the that kindled the fire shall
surely make restitution.
7 If a man shal deliver unto his neigh-
bour money or stuff to keep, and it be
stollen out of the mans house: if the
thief be found, let him pay double.
8 If the thief be not found, then the
master of the house shall be brought
unto the judges, to see whether he

or his hand to his neighbours goods.
9 For all manner of trespasse, whether it be for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.
10 If a man deliver to his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it.
11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be betweene them both: that he hath not put his hand to his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good:
12 And if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution to y owner thereof.
13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witnes, and hee shall not make good that which was torn.
14 And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee shall surely make it good.
15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shal not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.
16 And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.
17 If her father vtterly refuse to give her to him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.
18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.
19 Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.
20 He that sacrificeth vnto any god save to the LORD onely, bee shall be vtterly destroyed.
21 Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
22 Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.
23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will sure-ly heare their cry:
24 And my wrath shal waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shalbe widowes, and your children fatherlesse.
25 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.
26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it to him by that the Sunne goeth down.
27 For y is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherin shal he sleep? & it shal come to passe, when he cryeth to me, y I will heare, for I am gracious.
28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.
29 Thou shalt not delay to offer y firstof thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first born of thy sons shalt y give to me.
30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven dayes it shalbe with his damme, ou the eighth day thou shalt give it me.
31 And ye shalbe holy men to me: neither shal ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in y field: ye shal cast it to y dogs.

## CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.
2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt y speak in a cause to decline after many, to wrest judgment.
3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.
4 If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.
5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbeare to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poore in his cause.
7 Keep thee farre from a false matter, & the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.
8 And thou shalt take no gift, for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.
9 Also y shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know y heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in y land of Egypt.
10 And sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, & shalt gather in y fruits thereof.
11 But the seventh yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eate. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.
12 Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.
13 And in all things that I have said to you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast vnto me in the yeere.
15 Thou shalt keep the feast of vnleavened bread: thou shalt eat vnleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of y moneth Abib: for so in it thou camest out from Egypt: & none shall appeare before me empty.
16 And y feast of harvest, y first fruits of thy labours, & thou hast sown in the field: & y feast of in gathering, which is in the end of the yeer when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of y field.
17 Three times in y yeer all thy males shal appeare before the LORD God.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine untill the morning.
19 The first of the first fruites of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place ẅ I have prepared.
21 Beware of him, & obey his voyce, provoke him not for he wil not pardon your trasgressions: for my name is in him.
22 But if thou shalt indede obey his voyce, & do al that I speak: then I will be an enemy to thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.
23 For mine Angel shal go before thee and bring thee in to the Amorites, & the Hittites and the Perizzites, & the Cananites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.
24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but ẏ shalt utterly overthrow them, & quite break down their images.
25 And ye shal serve the Lord your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſſe away from the midst of thee.
26 There shal nothing cast their young nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.
27 I will send my feare before thee, & will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, & I will make al thine enemies turne their backes unto thee.
28 And I will send hornets before thee, ẏ shal drive out the Hivite the Cananite, and the Hittite from before thee.
29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.
30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased and inherite the land.
31 And I will set thy bounds frō ẏ red sea, even to ẏ sea of ẏ Philistines, & frō the desart to ẏ river: for I wil deliver ẏ inhabitants of ẏ land into your hand & ẏ shalt drive them out before thee.
32 Thou shalt make no Covenant with them, nor with their gods.
33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he said to Moses, come up to ẏ LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.
2 And Moses alone shal come neere ẏ Lord: but they shal not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.
3 And Moses came, and told the people all the words of the Lord & al the judgements: & al the people answered with one voyce, & said, all the wordes which the Lord hath said, will we do.
4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.
5 And he sent yong mē of ẏ childrē of Israel, ẅ offred burnt offerings, & sacrificed peace offrings of oxē to ẏ Lord.
6 And Moses took half of the blood and put it in basons, and halfe the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.
7 And he took the book of the Covenant, & read in the audience of the people: & they said, al that the Lord hath said will we doe, and be obedient.
8 And Moses took ẏ blood, & sprinkled it on ẏ people, & said, Behold, ẏ blood of the Covenant, which the Lord hath made ẅ you concerning all these words.
9 Then went up Moses & Aaron, Nadab & Abihu, & seuenty of ẏ elders of Israel:
10 And they saw ẏ God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were paved worke of Saphir-stone, and as it were ẏ body of heaven in his clearnesse.
11 And upon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, & did eat & drink.
12 And ẏ Lord said to Moses, come up to me into the mount, & be there: and I will give thee Tables of stone, and a Law, & Commandements which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.
13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Iothua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.
14 And he said to the elders, Tarry here for us until we come again to you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you, if any man have any matters to do, let him come to them.
15 And Moses went up into ẏ mount, and a cloud covered the mount.
16 And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, & ẏ cloud covered it six dayes, & the seventh day he called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud.
17 And the sight of ẏ glory of ẏ Lord was like deuouring fire on ẏ top of the mount, in ẏ eyes of ẏ childrē of Israel.
18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, & gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

## CHAP. XXV.

AND the Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they bring me an offring: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.
3 And this is the offring which ye shall take of them, gold, & silver, & brasse,
4 And blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire,
5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, & badgers skinnes, and shittim wood,
6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:
7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the breastplate.
8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwel among them.
9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments of the roof, even so shall ye make it.
10 And they shall make an Arke of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, & a cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof, and

od appea- | hite and an half the height thereof.
lf of the | And thou shalt overlay it with pure
nd half a- | gold, within and without shalt thou
the Arke. | overlay it; and shalt make upon it a
k of the | crown of gold round about.
ence of the | 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold
the Lord, | for it, & put them in the four corners
be obedient | thereof, & two rings shall be in y one side
ord, & I | of it, & two rings in the other side of it.
behold, I | 13 And thou shalt make staves of Shit-
the Lord, | tim wood, & overlay them with gold.
ai the sons | 14 And thou shalt put the staves into
Aaron, & | the rings by the sides of the ark, that
ders of it, | the ark may be born with them.
of Israel | 15 The staves shall be in y rings of the
as it were | arke, they shall not be taken from it.
tone, and | 16 And thou shalt put into the ark the
his clean- | testimony which I shall give thee.
of the | 17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat
ot his | of pure gold: two cubits and an half
ast & be | shall be the length thereof, and a cubit
lofes, & | and an half the breadth thereof.
ll forget | 18 And thou shalt make two cherubims
which I | of gold: of beaten work shalt y make
teach | them in y two ends of the mercy-seat.
and hast | 19 And make one cherub on y one end,
ers, Take | & the other cherub on the other end:
gain in | even of the mercy-seat shal ye make the
ar are | cherubims, on the two ends thereof.
matter | 20 And y cherubims shall stretch forth
o y | their wings on high, covering y mercy-
Lord, & | seat w their wings: and their faces shal
d cover | look one to another: toward y mercy-
y head | seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.
of y | 21 And y shalt put y mercy-seat above
e of it | upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt
he mer- | put y testimony that I shall give thee.
into | 22 And there I will meet with thee, and
bits. | I will commune w thee from above the
fes, for | mercy seat, from between y two cheru-
of Israel | bims y are upon the ark of the testimo-
gold, & | ny, of all things w I will give thee in
ee unto | commandment to the children of Israel.
ts. | 23 Thou shalt also make a table of Shit-
im wood: two cubits shall be the length
thereof, & a cubit the breadth thereof. &
a cubit and an half the height thereof.
24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure
gold, & make there to a crown of gold
round about.
25 And thou shalt make to it a border
of an hand breadth round about, and
thou shalt make a golden crown to the
border thereof round about.
26 And thou shalt make for it four
rings of gold, & put the rings in y four
corners y are on the four feet thereof.
27 Over against y border shall y rings
be for places of y staves to bear y table.
28 And thou shalt make the staves of
Shittim wood, & overlay them w gold
that y table may be born with them.
29 And y shalt make the dishes thereof,
and spoons thereof, and covers thereof,
and bowls thereof to cover w̄ithal: of
pure gold shalt thou make them.
30 And thou shalt set upon the table,
shew-bread before me alway.
31 And thou shalt make a candlestick
of pure gold: of beaten work shall the
candlestick be made: his shaft and
his branches, his bowls, his knoppes,
and his flowers, shall be of the same.
32 And six branches shal come out of y
sides of it: three branches of y candle-
stick out of y one side, & three branches
of the candlestick out of the other side.
33 Three bowls made like unto Al-
monds, with a knop and a flower in one
branch: and three bowls made like Al-
mondsin the other branch, with a knop
and a flower: so in the six branches that
come out of the candlestick.
34 And in the candlestick shalbe four
bowls made like unto Almonds, with
their knops and their flowers.
35 And there shalbe a knop under two
branches of y same, & a knop under two
branches of y same, & a knop under two
branches of y same, according to the six
branches y proceed out of y candlestick.
36 Their knops and their branches
shal be of the same: all it shall be one
beaten work of pure gold.
37 And thou shalt make y seven lamps
thereof: & they shal light y lamps there-
of, y they may give light over against it.
38 And the tongs thereof, & the snuf-
fdishes thereof shall be of pure gold.
39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he
make it, with all these vessels.
40 And look that thou make them af-
ter their pattern, which was shewed
thee in the mount.

## CHAP. XXVI.

MOreover y shalt make y tabernacle
w̄ten curtains of fine twined linē,
& blue, & purple, & skarlet: & cherub-
bims of cunning work shalt y make the.
2 The length of one curtain shall be
eight & twenty cubits, & y breadth of
one curtain four cubits & every one of
the curtaines shall have one measure.
3 The five curtains shalbe coupled to-
gether one to another, & other five cur-
tains shalbe coupled one to another.
4 And thou shalt make loops of blue
upon y edge of y one curtain, from the
selvedg in y coupling, & likewise shalt
y make in the uttermost edge of another
curtain, in the coupling of the second.
5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the
one curtain, & fifty loops shalt thou
make in the edge of the curtain, that is
in the coupling of the second, that the
loops may take hold one of another.
6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of
gold, & couple y curtains together w
taches: & it shalbe one Tabernacle.
7 And thou shalt make curtains of
goats hair to be a covering upon y ta-
bernacle: eleven curtains shalt y make.
8 The length of one curtain shall be
thirty cubites, and the breadth o one
curtain four cubites: and the eleven
curtaines shall be all of one measure.
9 And y shalt couple five curtains by
themselves, and six curtains by them-
selves, and shalt double the six curtains
in the forefront of the tabernacle
10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on
y edge of the one curtain, y is outmost
in y coupling, & fifty loops in the edge
of y curtain which coupleth y second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty eaches of gold: their hookes shalbe of gold,
brasse, & put ỹ taches into the loops, & the foure sockets of silver.
couple ỹ tent together, ỹ it may be one. 33 And ỹ shalt hang up ỹ vaile
12 And the remnant that remaineth of the taches, ỹ ỹ mayest bring in
of the curtaine of the tent, the halfe vaile within the vaile, ỹ Ark of the Te
curtaine that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the Tabernacle. nie: & the vaile shall diuide vnto
13 And a cubit on ỹ one side, & a cubit between ỹ holy place, & ỹ most
on the other side of that ỹ remaineth 34 And thou shalt put the Mer
in ỹ length of the curtains of ỹ tent, it vpon the Ark of the Testimony
shal hang ouer ỹ sides of ỹ tabernacle, most Holy place.
on this side, & on that side to cover it. 35 And thou shalt set ỹ table wi
14 And thou shalt make a covering the vaile, and the candlesticke
for the tent of rams skins died red, and against the table on the one side
a covering above of badgers skins. Tabernacle toward the South: &
15 And thou shalt make bords for the shalt put the table on the North
tabernacle of shittim wood standing up. 36 And thou shalt make an ha
16 Ten cubits shalbe the length of a for the doore of the tent of blew,
board, and a cubit and a half shal bee purple, and scarlet, and fine
the breath of one board. linnen, wrought with needle wo
17 Two tenons shalbe one board set in 37 And ỹ shalt make for ỹ hangi
order one against another: thus shalt ỹ pillars of shittim wood, & ouer
make for all ỹ boards of ỹ tabernacle. & ỹ shalt cast five sockets of bra
18 And thou shalt make the boards them.
for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on CHAP. XXVII.
the South side Southward. AND ỹ shalt make an altar of
19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets wood, five cubits long, & five
of silver, vnder the twenty boards, two broad: ỹ Altar shalbe foure square:
sockets under one board for his two height there of shall be three cubits.
tenons: and two sockets under another 2 And thou shalt make the hor
board for his two tenons. vpon the four corners thereof:
20 And for the second side of the Ta- hornes shalbe of the same, and
bernacle on the Northside, there shall be twenty boards. shalt ouerlay it with brasse.
21 And their fourty sockets of silver, 3 And ỹ shalt make his pans to re
two sockets vnder one board, and two his ashes, & his shouels, & his bas
sockets under another board. his flesh-hookes, & his fire-pans: all
22 And for the sides of ỹ Tabernacle vessels thereof thou shalt make of
westward, thou shalt make five boards 4 And thou shalt make for it a
23 And two boards shalt ỹ make for of net-worke of brasse, and upon
ỹ corners of ỹ tabernacle in ỹ two sides net shalt thou make four brasen r
24 And they shalbe coupled together in the four corners thereof.
beneath, and they shalbe coupled to- 5 And thou shalt put it vnder
gether above the head of it to one passe of the Altar beneath, that
ring: thus shall it be for them both, may be even in the midst of the A
they shalbe for the two corners. 6 And thou shalt make staues
25 And they shalbe eight boards, and Altar, staues of Shittim wood, a
their sockets of silver sixteene sockets: ouerlay them with brasse.
two sockets vnder one board, and two 7 And the staues shalbe put int
sockets vnder another board. rings, and the staues shalbe vpon
26 And thou shalt make barres of Shit- two sides of the Altar to beare it.
tim wood: five for the boards of the 8 Hollow with boards shalt
one side of the Tabernacle; make it: as it was shewed thee in
27 And five bars for the boards of the mount, so shall they make it.
other side of the Tabernacle, and five 9 And thou shalt make the Cou
bars for the boards of ỹ side of the ta- the Tabernacle for the South
bernacle for the two sides Westward. Southward: there shalbe hangings
28 And the middle barre in the mids of the court, of fine twined linnen of
of ỹ boards shal reach frō end to end. hundred cubits long, for one side.
29 And thou shalt overlay the boards 10 And the twenty pillars the
with gold, & make their rings of gold and their twenty sockets shall be
for places for the bars: and thou shalt brasse: the hooks of the pillars, &
overlay the bars with gold. their fillets shalbe of silver.
30 And thou shalt reare up the Taber- 11 And likewise for the northside
nacle according to the fashion thereof, length, there shalbe hangings of an
which was shewed thee in the mount. dred cubits long, & his twenty pi
31 And thou shalt make a vail of blue, & their twenty sockets of brass: ỹ
and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined of ỹ pillars, and their fillets of si
linnen of cunning work: with Cherubims shal it be made. 12 And for ỹ breadth of ỹ court on
32 And thou shalt hang it vpon four westside shalbe hangings of fifty cub
Pillars of Shittim wood, overlaid with their pillars ten and their sockets
13 And the breadth of the court on
Eastside Eastward shalbe fifty cu
14 The hangings of one side of

shalbe fifteen cubits, their pillars
three, and their sockets three.
15 And on the other side shalbe hang-
fifteen cubits: their pillars three,
their sockets three.
16 And for the gate of the court, shalbe
hanging of twenty cubits of blew, &
purple, & skarlet, & fine twined linnen,
wrought with needle work: & their pil-
lars shalbe four, & their sockets four.
17 All the pillars round about the court,
shalbe filleted with silver: their hooks
shalbe of silver, & their sockets of brass.
18 The length of the court shalbe an
hundred cubits, & the breadth fifty every
where, & the height five cubits of fine
twined linnen, & their sockets of brass.
19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all
the service thereof, & all the pins thereof, &
all the pins of the court shalbe of brasse.
20 And thou shalt command the chil-
dren of Israel, that they bring thee the
pure oyl olive beaten, for the light, to
cause the lampe to burn always.
21 In the tabernacle of the congregation
without the vail which is before the Testimony
Aaron & his sons shall order it from even-
ing to morning before the LORD: it shall
be a statute for ever, to their generations
on the behalf of the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy
brother, & his sons with him from
among the children of Israel, that he
may minister to me in the priests office,
even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar
and Ithamar, Aarons sons.
2 And thou shalt make holy garments
for Aaron thy brother, for glory and
for beauty.
3 And thou shalt speak to all they are wise-
hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit
of wisdome, that they may make Aarons
garments to consecrate him, that he
may minister to me in the Priests office.
4 And these are the garments which they
shall make: a breastplate, & an Ephod, & a
robe, & a broidered coat, a mytre, & a
girdle: & they shall make holy garments
for Aaron thy brother, & his sons, that he
may minister to me in the Priests office.
5 And they shall take gold, and blue, &
purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen.
6 And they shall make the Ephod of gold,
of blew, and of purple, of scarlet, & fine
twined linnen, with cunning work.
7 It shall have the two shoulder pie-
ces thereof, joyned at the two edges there-
of, and so it shalbe joyned together.
8 And the curious girdle of the E-
phod which is upon it, shalbe of the
same, according to the work thereof, e-
ven of gold, of blew, and purple, and
scarlet, and fine twined linnen.
9 And thou shalt take two onix stons,
and grave on them the names of the
children of Israel:
10 Six of the names on one stone, and
the other six names of the rest on the
other stone, according to their birth:
11 With the work of an ingraver in
stone, like y ingravings of a signet shalt
ingrave the two stones, with the names
of y children of Israel, thou shalt make
them to be set in ouches of gold.
12 And thou shalt put the two stones on
y shoulders of y Ephod, for stones of me-
morial to y children of Israel. And Aa-
ron shal bear their names before the Lord
on his two shoulders for a memorial.
13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold
14 And two chains of pure gold at the
ends; of wreathen work shalt thou
make them, and fasten the wreathen
chaines to the ouches.
15 And thou shalt make the breastplate
of judgement with cunning work, after y
work of the Ephod y shalt make it: of
gold, of blue, & of purple, & of skarlet,
& of fine twined linen shalt y make it.
16 Foursquare it shalbe being doubled:
a span shalbe the length thereof, and a
span shal be the breadth thereof.
17 And thou shalt set in it ny settings of
stones, even four rows of stones: y first
row shalbe a sardius, a topaz, and a car-
buncle: this shall be the first row.
18 And the second row shalbe an eme-
raud, a saphir, and a diamond.
19 And the third row, a ligure, an a-
gate, and an Amathist.
20 And the fourth row, a beril, and an
onix, and a jasper: they shalbe set in
gold in their inclosings.
21 And the stones shalbe with the names
of y children of Israel twelve according
to their names like y ingravings of the
signet: every one with his name shall
they be according to the twelve tribes.
22 And thou shalt make upon the
breastplate, chaines, at the ends, of
wreathen work, of pure gold.
23 And y shalt make upon the breast-
plate two rings of gold, & shalt put y
two rings on y two ends of y breastplate
24 And thou shalt put the two wrea-
then chaines of gold in the two rings,
whichare on the ends of the breastplate.
25 And the other two ends of y two
wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in
the two ouches, and put them on the
shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.
26 And thou shalt make two rings of
gold, & y shalt put them upon the two
ends of y breastplate, in y border thereof,
which is in the side of the Ephod inward.
27 And two other rings of gold thou
shalt make, and shalt put them on the
two sides of the Ephod underneath to-
ward the forepart thereof, over against
the other coupling thereof, above the
curious girdle of the Ephod.
28 And they shal binde y breastplate by y
rings thereof, to y rings of the Ephod by
a lace of blue, that it may be above the
curious girdle of the Ephod, & that y
breastplate be not loosed from y Ephod.
29 And Aaron shal bear the names of
y children of Israel in the breastplate of
judgement on his heart, when he goeth
in unto the holy place, for a memorial
before the LORD continually.
30 And thou shalt put in the breast-
plate of judgement, the Urim and the

Thum-

Thummim, and they shalbe upon Aarons heart, whē he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare y iudgement of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shalbe an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shal have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 And beneath upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet round about the hem therof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe on Aaron to minister: & his sound shalbe heard whē he goeth in to the holy place before the LORD, & when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engraving of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it shalbe.

38 And it shalbe on Aarons forehead, y Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, w children of Israel shal hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 And thou shalt imbroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen: and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt y make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them on Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, & sanctifie them, that they may minister to me in the Priests office.

42 And y shalt make them linen breeches, to cover their nakednes, from the loins even to y thighs they shal reach

43 And they shalbe on Aaron, and on his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of y congregation, or when they come neer to the altar to minister in y holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and die. It shalbe a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

## CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is y thing that y shalt do to them, to hallow them, to minister to me in y Priests office: take one yong bullock, & two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread, & cakes unleavened, tempered with oyl, & wafers unleavened, anointed with oyl: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock & the two rams.

4 And Aaron & his sons y shalt bring to the door of the tabernacle of y congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And y shalt take the garments, & put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brest-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And y shalt put y mitre on his head, & put the holy crowne upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt y take y anointing oyl, & poure it on his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, & put coates upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdes (Aaron and his sons) & put y bonnets on them: and y Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And y shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of y congregation, & Aarō & his sons shall put their hands upon the head of y bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloode of the bullock, & put it upon the horns of the altar w thy finger, and poure all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneyes, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But y flesh of the bullock, and his skin and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without y camp: it is a sin-offring.

15 Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut y ram in pieces, & wash y inwards of him, & his legs, & put them to his pieces, & to his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: It is a sweet savour an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

19 And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kil y ram, & take of his blood, and put it on the tip of the right ear of Aaron, & on the tip of the right ear of his sons, & on the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is on the altar, & of the anointing oyl, & sprinkle it upon Aaron, & upon his garments, & upon his sons, & upon the garments of his sons with him: & he shall be hallowed, & his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the

Priests consecrated.

that is on them, and ȳ right shoul-
der, for it is a ram of consecration.
23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake
of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the
basket of the unleavened bread, that is
before the LORD.
24 And thou shalt put all in the hands
of Aaron and in the hands of his sons,
and shalt wave them for a wave-offer-
ing before the LORD.
25 And thou shalt receive them of their
hands, and burn them upon the altar
for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour
before the LORD: it is an offering
made by fire unto the LORD.
26 And thou shalt take the breast of
the ram of Aarons consecrations, and
wave it for a wave-offering before the
LORD, and it shall be thy part.
27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of
the wave-offering, and the shoulder of
the heave-offering, which is waved, &
which is heaved up of the ram of ȳ con-
secrations, even of that which is for Aa-
ron and of that which is for his sons.
28 And it shalbe Aarons, & his sons,
by a statute for ever, frō ȳ children of
Israel: for it is an heave-offring: & it
shalbe an heave-offring frōy childrē of
Israel of ȳ sacrifice of their peace-offer-
ings, ēve their heave-offring to ȳ Lord
29 And the holy garments of Aaron
shalbe his sons after him to be anointed
therein, and to be consecrated in them.
30 And ȳ son ȳ is Priest in his stead,
shal put them on seven dayes, when he
cometh into the tabernacle of ȳ congre-
gation to minister in the holy place.
31 And thou shalt take the ram of the
consecration, and seethe his flesh in the
holy place.
32 And Aaron and his sons shall eate
the flesh of the ram, and the bread that
is in the basket, by the door of the ta-
bernacle of the congregation.
33 And they shal eat those things wher-
with atonemēt was made to cōsecrate
& to sanctifie them: but a stranger shal
not eat thereof, because they ar holy.
34 And if ought of the flesh of the
consecrations, or of the bread rema in
unto the morning, then thou shalt burn
the remainder with fire; it shall not be
eaten because it is holy.
35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron
and to his sons, according to al things
which I have commanded thee: seven
dayes shalt thou consecrate them.
36 And thou shal offer every day a
bullock for a sin-offring, for atonement
and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when
thou hast made an atonement for it,
and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.
37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an a-
tonement for ȳ altar, and sanctifie it,
& it shall be an altar most holy: whatso-
ever toucheth the altar shalbe holy.
38 Now that is that which thou shalt
offer upon the altar, two lambs of the
first yeer day by day continually.
39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in
the morning, and the other lamb thou
shalt offer at even:

40 And with ȳ one lamb a tenth deal
of floure mingled with the fourth part
of an hin of beaten oil; & ȳ fourth part
of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.
41 And ȳ other lamb ȳ shalt offer at e-
ven, & shalt do thereto according to the
meat-offring of ȳ morning, & accord-
ing to ȳ drink-offring thereof, for a swe-
et savour an offring made by fire to ȳ Lord
42 This shalbe a continual burnt-of-
fering throwout your generations, at
the doore of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation, before the Lord, where I
will meet you to speak there unto ther.
43 And there I will meet with the
children of Israel: and the tabernacle
shalbe sanctified by my glory.
44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle
of the congregation, and the altar; I wil
sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons,
to minister to me in the Priests office.
45 And I wil dwel amongst the chil-
dren of Israel, and will be their God.
46 And they shal know that I am the
Lord their God, ȳ brought them forth
out of ȳ land of Egypt, ȳ I may dwel a-
mongst them: I am ȳ LORD their God.

## CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn
incense upon: of Shittim wood shalt
thou make it.
2 A cubit shalbe the length thereof, &
a cubit y breadth thereof (four square shal
it be) & two cubits shalbe ȳ height ther-
of; ȳ horns thereof shalbe of the same.
3 And ȳ shalt overlay it with pure gold,
ȳ top thereof, & the sides therof round a
bout, & ȳ horns thereof: & thou shalt
make to it a crown of gold rotid about
4 And two gold rings shalt ȳ make
to it under the crown of it, by the two
corners thereof, upon the two sides of it
shalt ȳ make it: and they shall be for
places for the staves to bear it withall.
5 And ȳ shalt make the staves of Shit-
tim wood, & overlay them with gold.
6 And thou shalt put it before the vail
that is by the ark of the testimony be-
fore the mercy-seat, that is over the
testimony, where I will meet with thee.
7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet
incense every morning: whē he dresseth
the lamps, he shal burn incense upon it.
8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps
at even he shal burn incense upon it, a
perpetuall incense before the LORD,
throwout your generations.
9 Ye shal offer no strange incense
thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-
offring: neither shal ye powre drink-
offering thereon.
10 And Aaron shal make an atonemē
on the horns of it once in a yeer, with
the blood of the sin-offering of atone-
ments: once in the yeer shall he make
atonement on it, throughout your ge-
nerations: it is most holy unto ȳ Lord.
11 And ȳ Lord spake to Moses, saying,
12 When thou takest the sum of the
children of Israel after their number,
then shall they giveevery man a ranſome
for his soul unto the LORD, when thou
numbrest

numbreth them, that there be no plague
amongst them, when y numbreth them.
13 This they shal give, every one that
passeth among them that be numbred
half a shekel after the shekel of y sanc-
tuary: a shekel is twenty gerahs: an
half shekel shalbe y offring of Lord.
14 Every one that passeth among them
that are numbred, from twenty yeres
old and above, shal give an offering to
the LORD
15 The rich shal not give more, & the
poor shal not give less then half a she-
kel, whē they give an offring to y Lord
to make an atonement for your souls.
16 And y shalt take y atonement mo-
ney of y children of Israel, & shalt ap-
point it for y seruice of y tabernacle of
y congregation, y it may be a memori-
al to y childrē of Israel before y Lord,
to make an atonement for your souls.
17 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,
18 Thou shalt also make a laver of
brass, & his foot also of brass to wash
withal, & y shalt put it betweē y ta-
bernacle of the congregation, & y al-
tar, and thou shalt put water therein.
19 For Aaron and his sons shal wash
their hands and their feet therеat.
20 When they go into the tabernacle
of y congregation, they shal wash with
water that they die not: or when they
come neer to the altar to minister, to
burn offrings made by fire to the Lord.
21 So they shal wash their hands and
their feet, y they die not: & it shalbe a
statute for ever to them, evē to him &
to his seed throw out their generatiōs
22 Moreover, the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,
23 Take y also unto thee principal spi-
ces of pure myrrhe five hūdred shekels,
& of sweet cynamon, half so much, even
two hundred & fifty shekels, & of sweet
calamus two hundred & fifty shekels.
24 And of Cassia five hundred shekels,
after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and
of oyl olive an hin.
25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of
holy oyntment, an oyntment com-
pound after the art of the Apothecary:
it shall be an holy anoynting oyle.
26 And thou shalt anoint the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation therewith:
and the Altar of incense.
27 And the Table and all his ves-
sels, and the candlestick and his ves-
sels, and the Altar of incense.
28 And the altar of burnt offering, &
all his vessels, & the laver & his foot.
29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that
they may be most holy: whatsoever
toucheth them, shall be holy.
30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron & his
sons, and consecrate them, y they
may minister vnto me in y Priests office.
31 And y shalt speak to y childrē of Isra-
el, saying, this shalbe an holy anoint-
oyl to me throw out your generations.
32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be
powred, neither shall ye make any o-
ther like it, after the composition of
it: it is holy and it shalbe holy unto
33 Whosoever compoūdeth any like
whosoever putteth any of it on a stra-
ger, shal even be cut off frō his people.
34 And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, take unto thee sweet spices, Stac-
te, Onicha, and Galbanum: these sweet
spices with pure frankincense, of
shall there be a like weight.
35 And thou shalt make it a perfu-
confection after the art of y apot-
ry, tempered together, pure and he
36 And thou shalt beat some of t
ry small and put of it before the
mony in the tabernacle of the co
gation, where I will meet with tha
shalbe to you most holy.
37 And as for the perfume which
shalt make, you shal not make to
selves, according to y compōsition
of it: it shalbe unto thee holy for y L
38 Whosoever shall make like
that to smell thereto, shal even be
off from his people.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 And y Lord spake to Moses, say
2 See, I have called by name B
leel the son of Vri, the son of Hur,
the tribe of Iudah.
3 And I have filled him with the
rit of God, in wisedom, and in un
standing, and in knowledge, and in
manner of workmanship.
4 To devise cunning works, to w
in gold, and in silver, and in brass,
5 And in cutting of stones, to set t
and in carving of timber, to work
all manner of workmanship.
6 And I behold I have given with
Aholiab y son of Ahisamach, of y
of Dan: & in y hearts of all y are w
hearted, I have put wisdom, y they
make all that I have commanded th
7 The Tabernacle of the Congre
and the Arke of the testimony, &
Mercy-seat that is thereupon, and a
furniture of the Tabernacle.
8 And the table, and his furniture
the pure Candlestick, with all his
niture, and the Altar of incense:
9 And the Altar of burnt offering w
his furniture, & the Laver & his foo
10 And y clothes of service, & the h
garmets for Aarōy Priest, & y garm
of his sons, to minnister in y Priests o
11 And y anoynting oyl, & sweet in
for the holy place, according to all t
I have commanded thee, shal they do
12 And y Lord spake to Moses, say
13 Speak thou also to the children
Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths
shall keep: for it is a signe between
and you throw out your generatiō
that ye may know that I am the L
that doth sanctifie you.
14 Ye shal keep the Sabbath there
for it is holy to you: every one that
filleth it, shal surely be put to death:
whosoever doth any work therein, h
shal be cut off from among his peop
15 Six dayes may work be done, bu

seventh is y Sabbath of rest, holy to
you: whosoever doth any work in y
Sabbath day shal surely be put to death.
14 Wherfore the children of Israel
shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the
Sabbath throughout their generations
for a perpetuall covenant.
17 It is a sign betweene me & y children
of Israel for ever: for in six dayes the
Lord made heaven and earth, & on the
seventh he rested & was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he
had made an end of communing with
him upon mount Sinai, two tables of
testimony, tables of stone, written
with the finger of God.

## CHAP. XXXII.

NOw when the people saw that Mo-
ses delayed to come downe out of
the mount, the people gathered them-
selves together to Aaron, and said to
him, Up, make us gods which shal go
before us: for as for this Moses the man
that brought us up out of y land of E-
gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said to them, Breake off
the golden eare-rings which are in y ears
of your wives, of your sons & of your
daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the gol-
den ear-rings which were in their ears
& brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received the at their hand, &
fashioned it with a graving tool, after it
had made it a molten calf: and they
said, these be thy gods, O Israel, which
brought thee up out of y land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an
altar before it, and Aaron made pro-
clamation, and said, To morrow is a
feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on y morow,
offered burnt-offerings, and brought
peace-offerings and y people sate down to
eat and to drink, & rose up to play.

7 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go,
get thee down, for thy people which
thou broughtest out of the land of E-
gypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out
of y way y I commanded them: they have
made them a molten calf, and have wor-
shipped it, & have sacrificed ther to, &
said, these be thy gods, O Israel, which
brought thee up out of y land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I
have seen this people, and behold, it is a
stiffnecked people.

10 Now therfore let me alone that my
wrath may wax hot against them, and
that I may consume them: and I will
make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought y Lord his God,
and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax
hot against thy people, which thou hast
brought forth out of y land of Egypt,
with great power, & with a mighty hand?

12 Wherfore should y Egyptians speak
& say, For mischief did he bring them
out, to slay them in the mountains, and
to consume them from the face of the
earth? turn from thy fierce wrath, and
repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, & Isra-
el thy servants, to whom thou swarest
by thine own self, and saidest to them,
I will multiply your seed as the stars of
heaven: and all this land that I have
spoken of, will I give unto your seed,
and they shal inherit it for ever.

14 And the Lord repented of the evil
which he thought to do to his people.

15 And Moses turned, & went down
from y mount, & the two tables of the
testimony were in his hand: The tables
were written on both sides; on the one
side, and on y other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of
God, and the writing was the writing
of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard y noise of y
people as they shouted, he said to Moses,
There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not y voice of the
y shout for maistery, neither is it y voice
of them y cry for being overcome: but
the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

19 And it came to passe assoon as he
came nigh to the camp, that he saw the
calf, & the dancing: and Moses anger
waxed hot, & he cast y tables out of his
hands, & brake them beneath y mount.

20 And he took y calf which they had
made, & burnt it in y fire, & ground it to
powder, and strawed it upon y water, &
made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said to Aaron, What did
this people unto thee, that thou hast
brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger
of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the
people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us
gods, which shal go before us: for as
for this Moses, the man that brought
us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot
not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever
hath any gold, let them break it off: So
they gave it me: then I cast it into the
fire, and there came out this calf.

25 And when Moses saw y people
were naked (for Aaron had made the na-
ked to their shame amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of y
campe, & said, who is on y Lords side?
let him come to me. And all y sons of
Levi gathered themselves together to him.

27 And he said to the, Thus saith the
Lord God of Israel, Put every man his
sword by his side, & go in & out from
gate to gate thorow out y camp, & slay
every man his brother, & every man his
companion, & every man his neighbour.

28 And y children of Levi did according
to y word of Moses: & there fell of the
people y day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, consecrate your
selves to day to y Lord, even every man
upon his son, & upon his brother, y he
may bestow on you a blessing this day.

30 And it came to passe on y morrow,
that Moses said unto the people, Ye
have sinned a great sinne; And now

I

I will go vp to ỹ Lord; peradventure I shal make an atonement for your sin.
31 And Moses returned to ỹ LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, & have made the gods of gold
32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.
33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.
34 Therefore now go, lead the people to ỹ place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine Angel shal go before thee; Nevertheles, in ỹ day when I visite, I will visite their sin upon them.
35 And ỹ Lord plagued ỹ people, because they made ỹ calf ỹ Aaron made.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart & go up hence, thou & the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land wi I sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Vnto thy seed will I give it me
2 And I will send an Angel before thee, & I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the
3 Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebusite.
3 Vnto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.
4 And when the people heard these evill tidings, they mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments.
5 For ỹ Lord had said to Moses, Say to ỹ children of Israel, ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into ỹ midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, ỹ I may know what to do to thee.
6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.
7 And Moses took the Tabernacle, & pitched it without ỹ camp, afar off from the camp, & called it the Tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to passe, ỹ every one ẅ sought the LORD, went out unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without ỹ camp.
8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto ỹ tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door and looked after Moses.
9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the tabernacle, ỹ cloudy pillar descended, & stood at the door of the Tabernacle, & the Lord talked ẅ Moses.
10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped every man at his tent door.
11 And ỹ Lord spake to Moses face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Iehu a the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of ỹ tabernacle.
12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know ẅo thou wilt send ẅ me. Yet thou said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.
13 Now therfore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.
14 And he said, My presence shal go with thee, and I will give thee rest.
15 And he said to him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.
16 For wherein shal it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shal we be separated, I and thy people from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.
17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.
18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.
19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.
20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shal no man see me, and live.
21 And ỹ LORD said, Behold there is a place by me, & thou shalt stand upon a rock:
22 And it shal come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I passe by.
23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shal not be seen.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the LORD said to Moses, Hew thee two Tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.
2 And be ready in ỹ morning, and come up in ỹ morning to mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me in ỹ top of the mount.
3 And no man shal come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.
4 And he hewed two Tables of stone like unto ỹ first: & Moses rose up early in the morning, & went up to mount Sinai, as ỹ LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand ỹ two tables of stone.
5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.
6 And ỹ LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful & gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,
7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, & transgression, & sin: & that will by no means clear the guilty, visiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers upon the children, & upon ỹ children's children,

Gods covenant.
neration, & to ỹ fourth generation.
8 And Moses made haste, & bowed his
head toward the earth, and worshipped.
9 And he said, If now I ha e found grace
in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray
thee, go amongst us, (for it is a stiff-nec-
ked people) & pardon our iniquity and
our sin, & take us for thine inheritance.
10 And he said, behold, I make a cove-
nant: before all thy people I will do
marveils, such as have not bin done in
all the earth, nor in any nation: and all
the people among which thou art, shal
see the glory of the LORD: for it is a
terrible thing that I will do with thee.
11 Observe thou that which I com-
mand thee this day: Behold, I drive out
before thee the Amorite, and thee Ca-
naanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite:
12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou
make a covenant with the inhabitants
of the land whither thou goest: lest
they be for a snare in the midst of thee.
13 But ye shal destroy their altars, break
their images, & cut down their groves.
14 For thou shalt worship no other
God, for the LORD, whose name is
Jealous, is a jealous God:
15 Lest thou make a covenant with
the inhabitants of the land, and they
go a whoring after their gods, and do
sacrifice unto their gods, and one call
thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,
16 And thou take of their daughters to
thy sons, and their daughters go a
whoring after their gods, and make
thy sons go a whoring after their gods of
17 Thou shalt make thee no molten
Gods.
18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt
thou keep: Seven days thou shalt eat
unleavened bread, as I command thee
in the time of the month Abib: for in
the month Abib ỹ camest out from Egypt.
19 All that openeth the matrix is mine,
and every firstling among thy cattel,
whether ox or sheep, that is male.
20 But ỹ firstling of an asse ỹ shalt re-
deem with a lamb: & if thou redeem him
not, then shalt ỹ break his neck. All the
first born of thy sons ỹ shalt redeem.
And none shal appear before me empty.
21 Six days shalt thou work, but on
the seventh day thou shalt rest: in ear-
ing time, & in harvest thou shalt rest.
22 And thou shalt observe ỹ feast of
weeks, of ỹ first fruits of wheat harvest:
and ỹ feast of ingathering at ỹ years end.
23 Thrice in the year shall all your
men children appear before the Lord
GOD, the God of Israel.
24 For I will cast out the nations be-
fore thee, and enlarge thy borders: nei-
ther shal any mã desire thy land, when
thou shalt go up to appear before the
LORD thy God, thrice in the year.
25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of
my sacrifice with leaven: neither shall
the sacrifice of the feast of Passeover
be left unto the morning.
26 The first of ỹ first fruit of thy land
thou shalt bring unto the house of the
LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth
a kid in his mothers milk.
27 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Write thou these words: for after the
tenour of these words, I have made a
covenant with thee, and with Israel.
28 And he was there with the LORD
fourty dayes and fourty nights: he did
neither eat bread, nor drink water: and
he wrote upon the tables the words of
the covenant, the ten Commandments.
29 And it came to passe, when Moses
came down fro mount Sinai (ỹ two
tables of testimony in Moses hand,
when he came down from the mount)
that Moses wist not that the skin of
his face shone, while he talked with him.
30 And when Aaron and all the chil-
dren of Israel saw Moses, behold the
skin of his face shone, and they were
afraid to come nigh him.
31 And Moses called to them, & Aaron
and all the rulers of ỹ congregation re-
turned to him, & Moses talked with them.
32 And afterward all the children of
Israel came nigh: and he gave them in
commandment all that the LORD had
spoken with him in mount Sinai.
33 And till Moses had done speaking
with them he put a vail on his face.
34 But when Moses went in before
the LORD to speak with him, he took
the vail off, until he came out. And he
came out, and spake unto the children
of Israel, ỹ which he was commanded.
35 And ỹ children of Israel saw ỹ face
of Moses ỹ skin of Moses face shone:
& Moses put ỹ vail on his face again,
until he went in to speak with him.

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 And Moses gathered all the congre-
gation of the children of Israel to-
gether, and said unto them. These are
the words which the LORD hath
commanded that ye should do them.
2 Six dayes shall work be done, but
on the seventh day there shalbe to you
an holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the
LORD: whosoever doth work there-
in, shall be put to death.
3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout
your habitations on the Sabbath day.
4 And Moses spake unto all the Con-
gregation of the children of Israel,
saying, This is the thing which the
LORD commanded saying,
5 Take ye fro among you an offring
to ỹ LORD: whosoever is of a willing
heart, let him bring it, an offring of
the LORD: gold, & silver, and brasse,
6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet,
and fine linnen, and goats haair,
7 And rams skins died red, and bad-
gers skins, and Shittim wood,
8 And oil for the light, and spices for
anointing oil, & for the sweet incense
9 And onix stones, and stones to be
set for the Ephod, and for ỹ brestplate.
10 And every wise hearted amongst
you shall come and make all that the
LORD hath commanded:

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his couches, and his bars, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The ark, & the staves therof, with ỹ Mercy-seat, and ỹ vail of ỹ covering:

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the Shew-bread,

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And the incense altar, & his staves, and the anoynting oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the Laver, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of service, to do service ỹ in the holy place, ỹ holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in my Priests office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came every one, whose heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offring of gold to the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, & purple, & scarlet, & fine linen, and goats hair, and red skin of rams, & badgers skins brought them.

24 every one that did offer an offring of silver and brass, brought y LORDS offerings, and every man with whom was found out Shittim wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 and all women y were wise hearted did spin with their hands, & brought that which had spun, both of blue, & of purple, & of scarlet, & of fine linen.

26 And all women whose heart ſtirred them up in wisdom spun goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and the stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breast plate.

28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anoynting oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offring unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for al maner of worke which the LORD had commanded to be made by y hands of Moses.

30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name, Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, & in silver, and in braſs,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, both he and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the engraver, & of y cunning workman, & of y embroiderer, in blue, & in purple, in scarlet, & in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them y do any work, & of those that devise cunning work.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel & Aholiab, & every wise hearted man in whom the Lord put wisdom & understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of ỹ Sanctuary, according to all y the Lord had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel & Aholiab, and every wise hearted man in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart ſtirred him up to come y work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offrings, which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the Sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free offrings every morning.

4 And all the wise men y wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made,

5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the worke which the Lord commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout y camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the Sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all y work to make it, & too much.

8 And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one meaſure.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one to another: and the other five curtains he coupled one to another.

11 And he made loops of blue, upon the edge of one curtain from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt side of another curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the

ture of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops shall one curtain to another.

33 And he made fifty taches of gold, coupled the curtain one to another with the taches: So it became one tabernacle.

34 And he made curtains of goats hair for the tent, over the tabernacle; eleven curtains he made them.

35 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain, the eleven curtains were of one size.

36 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and his curtains by themselves.

37 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of y curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he on y edge of the curtain, y coupleth the second.

38 And he made fifty taches of braſs to couple the tent together: that it might be one.

39 And he made a covering for y tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

40 And he made boards for the tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing up.

41 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

42 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all y boards of y tabernacle.

43 And he made boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the South side Southward.

44 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

45 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

46 And their fourty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

47 And for the sides of the tabernacle Westward, he made six boards.

48 And two boards made he for y corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

49 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at y head thereof unto one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

50 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under every board two sockets.

51 And he made bars of Shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

52 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle on the sides Westward.

53 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards, from the one end to the other.

54 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

55 And he made a vail of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning work.

56 And he made thereunto four pillars of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

57 And he made an hanging for y tabernacle door of blue, & purple, & scarlet, & fine twined linen of needle-work.

58 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of braſs.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 AND Bezaleel made y ark of Shittim wood: two cubits & an half was the length of it, & a cubit & a half y breadth of it, & a cubit & a half y height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it, even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of Shittim wood, and over laid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark to bear y altar.

6 And he made the Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on y two ends of y Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub on the end on this side, & another Cherub on the other end on that side, out of the Mercy-seat made he y Cherubims on y two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high and covered with their wings over y Mercy-seat, & their faces one to another, even to the mercy-seat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners y were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of Shittim wood and overlaid them with gold to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the Table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall of pure gold.

17 And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he

be the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the other side of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made like unto Almonds, with a knop and a flowr: & three bowls made like Almonds, in another branch a knop & a flowr: so throughout the six branches going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick were four bowls made like Almonds, his knops, and his flowres:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, & his snuffers, & his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: y length of it was a cubit, & the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare & two cubits was y height of it: y horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it and the sides thereof round about, & the horns of it: also he made to it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under y crown thereof, by y two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof: to be places for y staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made y holy anointing oil, & the pure incense of sweet spices, according to y work of the Apothecary.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of Shittim wood, five cubits was y length thereof, and five cubits y breadth thereof: it was four-square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on y four corners of it: y horns thereof were of the same, & he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, y pots, and the shovels, & y basons, and the fleshhooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-work under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into y rings on the sides of y altar to bear it withal: he made y altar hollow with boards.

8 And he made the Laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse of the looking glasses of the women assembled, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made y court on y South-ward, y hangings of y court were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits long:

10 Their pillars were twenty, & their brasen sockets twenty: y hooks of y pillars, & their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the Northside the hangings were an hundred cubits long, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the West-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the East-side fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for y pillars were of brass, the hooks of y pillars, & their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of y court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for y gate of the court was needle-work, of blew, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen: & twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits answerable to the hangings of y court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, & of y court round about were of brasse.

21 This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted according to the commandment of Moses for the service of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, a graver and a cunning workman, and an imbroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen.

24 All the gold y was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy, even y gold of y offering was twenty nine talents, & seven hundred & thirty shekels, after the shekel of y Sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that was numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and three score & fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah, for every man that is

shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred from twenty years old & upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand & five hundred & fifty men.
26 And of y hundred talents of silver were cast y sockets of the Sanctuary, & y sockets of y vail an hundred sockets of y hundred talents, a talent for a socket.
27 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters and filleted them.
28 And the brasse of the offring was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.
29 And ther with he made y sockets to the door of y tabernacle of the congregation, & y brasen altar, & the brasen grate for it, & all the vessels of y altar,
30 And the sockets of the court round about, and y sockets of the court gate and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 And of the blue, and purple, and skarlet they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, & made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.
2 And he made y Ephod of gold, blue, purple, & skarlet, & fine twined linen.
3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, & cut it to wyers, to work it in the blue, & in y purple, & in y skarlet, and in the fine linen & cunning work.
4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.
5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was on it, was of the same according to the work ther of: of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, & fine twined linnen, as y LORD commanded Moses.
6 And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as seales are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.
7 And he put them on the shoulders of y Epood, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.
8 And he made the brest-plate of cunning work, like the work of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen.
9 It was four square, they made y brestplate double: a span was y length ther of, & a span y breadth ther of being doubled.
10 And they set in it four rowes of stones: y first row was a Sardius, a topaze, & a carbuncle: this was y first row.
11 And the second row, an Emerand, Saphire and a Diamond.
12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate and an Amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a Beril, an Onix, and a Jaspar: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.
14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel twelve, according to their names, like y engravings of a signe, every one with his name according to y twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the brest plate chains, at the ends, of wreathe work of pure gold.
16 And they made two ouches of gold and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of y brest-plate.
17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the brest-plate.
18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold and put them on the two ends of the brestplate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.
20 And they made two other golden rings, & put them on y two sides of y Ephod, fast neath toward, y forepart of it over against y other coupling ther of, above y curious girdle of y Ephod.
21 And they did bind y brest plate by his rings, to the rings of y Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above y curious girdle of y Ephod, and that the brest-plate might not be loosed fr the Ephod, as y LORD commanded Moses.
22 And he made the robe of the Ephod of woven work all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.
24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and twined linen.
25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates
26 A bel and a pomegranate, a bel and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in, as the Lord commanded Moses.
27 And they made coats of fine linen of woven work, for Aaro & his sons
28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,
29 And a girdle of fine twined linen & blue, & purple, and skarlet of needle work, as y LORD commanded Moses.
30 And they made y plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing like to the engravings of a signet HOLINES TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: & the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD command d Moses, so did they.
33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.
34 And the covering of ram-skins

die

The tabernacle is set up.

hedred, and the covering of badgers skins, & the vail of the covering:

36 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the Mercy seat.

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure Candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light:

38 And a golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door.

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot:

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, & his sockets, & the hanging for the court gate, his cords, & his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, & his sons garments, to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the works, and lo, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

## CHAP. XL.

AND the Lord spake to Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail:

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order that which pertaineth unto it: and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick, & light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold, for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offring before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the Court round about, and hang up the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therin & shalt hallow it, & all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offring, & all his vessels, & sanctify the altar: & it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him that he may minister unto me in the Priests office.

A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and cloath them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister to me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses, according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the first month, in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastned his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and reared up his pillars,

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 And he took and put the testimony in the ark, and put the staves on the ark, and put the Mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the Candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offring by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, & offered upon it the burnt-offring, and the meat offring, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And he set the Laver between the tent of the congregation & the altar, and put water there to wash it with.

31 And Moses and Aaron & his sons washed their hands & their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys.
37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.
38 For the cloud of the LORD was on the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

## The third Book of MOSES called LEVITICUS.

### CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the Tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering to the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.
3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.
4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.
5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about on the altar that is by the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.
7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.
8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order on the wood that is in the fire upon the altar.
9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the Priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
10 And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheep, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.
11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about on the altar.
12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that is on the fire which is upon the altar.
13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the Priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
14 And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.
15 And the Priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.
16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part by the place of the ashes.
17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder. And the Priest shall burn it on the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

### CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.
2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the Priests: & he shall take therout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.
4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.
5 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.
6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.
7 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.
8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: & when it is presented unto the Priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.
9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, & shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
10 And that which is left of the meat offering shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.
11 No meat-offering that ye shall bring to the LORD shall be made leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.
12 As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them to the Lord, but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.
13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.
14 And if thou offer a meat offering of the first fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offring of thy

first fruits green eares of corn dried by
ỹ fire, even corn beaten out of ful eares.
15 And thou shalt put oyl on it, & lay
frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offring
16 And the Priest shal burn the me-
morial of it, part of the beaten corn
ther of, and part of the oil ther of, with
all ỹ frankincense ther of: it is an of-
fering made by fire unto the LORD.

## CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of
peace-offering, if he offer it of the
herd, whether it be a male or female,
he shall offer it without blemish be-
fore the LORD.
2 And he shal lay his hand upon the
head of his offring, & kil it at ỹ doore
of the tabernacle of ỹ congregation: &
Aarons sons the Priests shal sprinkle
the blood upon the altar round about.
3 And he shal offer of ỹ sacrifice of the
peace-offring, an offring made by fire
to ỹ Lord, ỹ fat ỹ covereth ỹ inwards,
& all the fat that is upon the inwards:
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat
that is on them, which is by the flanks,
and the caul above the liver with the
kidneys, it shall he take away.
5 And Aarons sons shal burn it on the
altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is
upon the wood that is on the fire: it is
an offering made by fire of a sweet sa-
vour unto the LORD.
6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of
peace-offering unto the LORD, be of
the flock, male or female, he shal offer
it without blemish.
7 If he offer a lamb for his off ring,
then shal he offer it before the LORD
8 And he shal lay his hand upon the
head of his offering, and kil it before
the tabernacle of ỹ congregation: And
Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood
thereof round about upon the altar.
9 And he shal offer of the sacrifice of
ỹ peace-offring an offring made by fire
to ỹ Lord ỹ fat ther of, and the whole
rump, ỹ it shal he take off hard by ỹ back
bone: & ỹ fat ỹ covereth the inwards:
and al the fat that is upon ỹ inwards,
10 And the two kidneys, and the fat
that is upon them, which is by ỹ flanks,
and the caul above the liver, with the
kidneys it shal he take away.
11 And the Priest shal burn it upon
the altar: it is the food of the offering
made by fire unto the LORD.
12 And if his offering be a goat, then
he shall offer it before the LORD.
13 And he shall lay his hand upon the
head of it, and kil it before the taber-
nacle of the congregation: and the
sons of Aaron shal sprinkle the blood
thereof upon the altar round about.
14 And he shal offer ther of his offer-
ing, even an offring made by fire to the
Lord: the fat that covereth ỹ inwards,
and al the fat that is upon the inwards
15 And the two kidneys, & ỹ fat that
is upon them, which is by the flanks, and
the caul above the liver with the kid-
neys, it shall he take away.
16 And the Priest shal burn them
on the altar: it is the food of ỹ of-
fering made by fire for a sweet sa-
All the fat is the LORDS.
17 It shal be a perpetual statute for
generations throughout al your dwe-
lings, ỹ ye eat neither fat nor blo

## CHAP. IIII.

AND ỹ Lord spake to Moses, sa-
2 Speak unto the children of Is
saying. If a soul shal sin through
rance against any of ỹ commandm
things, ỹ ought not to
be done) & shal do against any o
3 If the Priest that is anointed, d
according to the sin of the people
let him bring for his sin which he
sinned, a yong bullock without bl
unto the LORD for a sin offering.
4 And he shal bring the bullock
the door of the tabernacle of the
gregation before the Lord, and shal
his hand upon the bullocks head,
kil the bullock before the LORD.
5 And the Priest that is anointed
take of the bullocks blood, & bri
to the tabernacle of the congrega
6 And the Priest shal dip his fing
the blood, and sprinkle of the blo
seven times before the LORD, be
the vail of the Sanctuary.
7 And the Priest shal put some of
blood upon the horns of the alta
sweet incense before the LORD, w
is in the tabernacle of the congre
tion: and shal powre al the blood o
bullock at the bottom of the altar
the burnt-offring, which is at the
of the tabernacle of the congrega
8 And he shal take off from it all
fat of the bullock for the sin-offer
and the fat that covereth the inwards
all the fat that is upon the inwards
9 And the two kidneys, and the
that is upon them, which is by ỹ flan
and the caul above the liver with
kidneys, it shal he take away.
10 As it was taken off from the
lock of the sacrifice of peace-offerin
and the Priest shal burn them upon
altar of the burnt-offering.
11 And the skin of the bullock, and
his flesh with his head, and with
leps, and his inwards, and his dung,
12 Even the whole bullock shal he c
forth without ỹ camp, to a clean pl
where ỹ ashes are powred out, & b
him on the wood with fire: where
ashes are poured out shal he be burn
13 And if the whole congregation
Israel sin through ignorance, & ỹ th
be hid from ỹ eies of ỹ people, & they
done some what against any of ỹ com
demcits of the Lord, concerning thi
which should not be done, & are gu
14 When the sin which they have
ned against it is known then the co
gregation shall offer a young bull
for the sin, and bring him before t
tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the elders of the congrega
shal lay their hands upon ỹ head of
bullock

shall be before the Lord: and the bul-
ock shall be killed before the LORD.
6 And the Priest that is anointed
shall bring of the bullocks blood to the
tabernacle of the congregation.
And Priest shall dip his finger in
some of y blood, & sprinkle it seven times
before the Lord, even before the vail
of the sanctuary. 7 And he shall put some of the blood
upon the horns of the altar, which is be-
fore the Lord in the tabernacle of
the congregation: and shall poure out all
the blood at the bottom of the altar of
the burnt-offering, which is at y doore
of the tabernacle of the congregation.
9 And he shall take all his fat from
him, and burn it upon the altar.
10 And he shall do with the bullock, as
he did with the bullock for a sin-offer-
ing: so shall he do with this, and the
Priest shall make an atonement for
them, and it shall be forgiven them.
11 And he shall cary forth the bullock
without the camp, and burn him as he
burned the first bullock: it is a sin-of-
fering for the congregation.
12 When a ruler hath sinned & done
some what through ignorance against
any of the commandements of y Lord
his God, concerning things which
should not be done, and is guilty:
13 Or if his sin wherein he hath sin-
ned, come to his knowledge, he shall
bring his offering: a kid of the goats,
a male without blen ish.
14 And he shall lay his hand upon the
head of the goat, & kil it in the place
where ther all the burnt-offering be-
fore the LORD: it is a sin-offering.
15 And the Priest shall take of y blood
of the sin-offring with his finger, and put
it on the horns of the altar of burnt-of-
fering, & shall poure out his blood at y
bottom of the altar of burnt-offring.
16 And he shal burn all his fat upon
the altar as the fat of the sacrifice of
peace-offerings: and the Priest shall
make an atonement for him as concer-
ning his sin, & it shal be forgiven him.
17 And if any one of the commonp o-
ple sin through ignorace, while he doth
some what against one of y command-
ments of y LORD, concer ning things w
ought not to be done, and be guilty:
18 Or if his sin wherin he hath sinned, come
to his knowledge, the he shal bring his
offring, a kid of y goats, a female with-
out blemish, for his sin wherin he hath sinned
19 And he shal lay his hand upon the
head of his sin-offring, & slay y sin of-
fering in y place of y burnt-offering.
20 And the Priest shal take of y blood
thereof with his finger, and put it upon
the horns of the altar of burnt-offer-
ing, & shal poure out all the blood y
thereof at the bottom of the altar.
21 And he shall take away all the fat y
thereof, as the fat is taken away from
the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and
the priest shall burn it upon the altar,
for a sweet savour unto the LORD.
And the Priest shal make an atonement
for him: and it shall be forgiven him.
22 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-
offering, he shall bring it a female
without blemish.
23 And he shall lay his hand on the
head of the sin-offering, and slay it for
a sin-offering, in the place where they
kill the burnt-offering.
24 And the Priest shal take of y blood
of the sin-offring with his finger, & put it
on the horns of the altar of burnt-of-
fering: and shal poure out al the blood
thereof at the bottom of the altar.
25 And he shal take away all y fat ther-
of as the fat of the lamb is taken away
from y sacrifice of y peace-offrings: and
y Priest shall burn them on the altar,
according to the offrings made by fire
unto the Lord, & the Priest shal make
an atonement for the sin that he hath
committed, & it shal be forgiven him.

## CHAP. V.

A Nd if a soul sin, & hear the voice of
a swearing, & is a witnes, whether he
hath seen or known of it, if he do not
utter it, then he shal bear his iniquity.
2 Or if a soul touch any unclean
thing, whether it be a carcasse of an
unclean beast, or a carkasse of unclean
cattle, or the carkasse of unclean creep-
ing things, & if it be hidden from him,
he also shall be unclean, and guilty:
3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of
man, whatsoever uncleanesse it be
that a man shal be defiled with all, and
it be hid from him, when he knoweth
of it, then he shall be guilty:
4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing
with his lipse to do evill, or to do good
whatsoever it be that a man shall pro-
nounce with an oath, and it be hid
from him, when he knoweth of it,
then he shal be guilty in one of these.
5 And it shal be when he shal be guilty
in one of these things, that he shal con-
fess that he hath sinned in that thing.
6 And he shal bring his trespas-offring
unto the Lord for his sin which he
hath sinned, a female from the flock,
a lamb, or a kid of the goats for a sin-
offering: and the Priest shall make an
atonement for him concerning his sin.
7 And if he be not able to bring a
lamb, then he shal bring for his trespas
which he hath committed, two turtle
doves, or two young pigeons to the
LORD: one for a sin-offering, and
the other for a burnt-offering.
8 And he shal bring them unto the
Priest, who shall offer that which is
for the sin-offering first, and wring off
his head from his neck, but shall not
divide it asunder.
9 And he shal sprinkle of the blood of
the sin-offring on y side of the altar, and
y rest of y blood shall be wrung out at
y bottom of y altar: it is a sin-offring.
10 And he shal offer the second for a
burnt-offering, according to the man-
ner: and the Priest shal make an atone-
ment for him for his sin which he had
sinned, and it shal be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, then he y sinned, shal bring for his offring, the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowr for a sin offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shal he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to y Priest, & the Priest shall take his handful of it, even a memoriall thereof, & burn it on y Altar, according to the offrings made by fire to the Lord: it is a sin offring.

13 And y Priest shal make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and he shalbe forgiven him: and y remnant shalbe the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD: then he shall bring for his trespasse to the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation by shekels of y silver, after the shekel of the Sanctuary for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shal make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and shal adde the fift part thereto, and give it vnto the Priest, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering, and it shal be forgiven him.

17 And if a soule sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And hee shall bring a ram without blemish out of y flock, & thy estimation for a trespasse offering to y Priest: & y Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred & wist it not: & it shalbe forgiven him.

19 It as a trespasse offring: he hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

## CHAP. VI.

1 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin & commit a trespasse against y Lord, & lie to his neighbour in y was deliuered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing take away by violence, or deceived his neighbour,

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shalbe, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shal restore that which he took violently away, or y thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keep, or the lost thing y he found,

5 Or any about y he hath sworn falsely: he shal euē restore it in y principal, & shal adde y fift part more thereto, & give it to him to whō it appertaineth, in y day of his trespasse offering.

6 And he shal bring his trespasse offring to y Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shal make atonement for him before y Lord: & he forgiven him, for any thing that he hath done in trespassing.

8 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, This is y law of y burnt offring: burnt offering, because of the fire upon y Altar all night vnto the morning, & the fire of the Altar shalbe burned vpon it.

10 And the Priest shal put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches shalbe put vpon his flesh, and take the ashes which the fire hath made with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he shal put them beside the Altar.

11 And he shal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the host vnto a cleare place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar shall be burning in it: it shal not be put out: and the Priest shal burne wood vpon it every morning, & lay the burnt offering in order vpon it: & he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offrings.

13 The fire shal ever be burning vpon the Altar: it shal never go out.

14 And this is the law of the meat offering, the sons of Aaron shal offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shal take of it his handful of the flowre of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shal burne it vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the memorial of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eate: with vnleauened bread shal it be eaten in y holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen. I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire. It is most holy, as is the sinne offring, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it. It shalbe a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe holy.

19 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and his sons which they shal offer vnto the LORD in y day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowr for a meat offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, & half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oyle, when it is baken: & shalt bring it in: & in baken pieces of y meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour to the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shal offer it: it is a statute for ever vnto the LORD: it shal be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the Priest shal be wholly burnt: it shal not be eaten.

24 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron & to his sons, This is the law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy. The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereupon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

And no sin-offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

## CHAP. VII.

Likewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: & the blood thereof shall he sprinkled round about the altar.

And the fat offer of it all, the fat thereof the rump, & the fat that covereth the inwards,

And the two kidneys, & the fat that is on them which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

And the Priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire to the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

Every male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place; it is most holy.

As the sin-offering is, so is the trespasse offering, there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.

And the Priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the Priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pannand in the pan shall be the Priests that offereth it.

And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

If he offer it for a thank-giving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil of fine flour fryed.

Besides y cakes he shal offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

And of it he shal offer one out of y whole oblation for an heave-offring to y Lord, & it shalbe the Priests that prinkled y blood of y peace-offrings.

And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thank-giving shall be eaten y same day y it is offered, he shall not leave any of it to y morning.

But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntarie offring, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice. & on the morrow also the remainder of it shal be eaten.

But y remainder of y flesh of y sacrifice on y third day shalbe burnt in fire.

And if any of the flesh of y sacrifice of his peace-offrings be eaten at al on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed to him y offereth it: it shal be an abomination, & y soul y eateth of it shal bear his iniquity.

And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shalbe burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, al that be clean shal eat thereof.

But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Moreover the soul that shal touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanesse of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of y sacrifice of peace-offrings which pertain unto the LORD, even y soul shal be cut off from his people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used, in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

Moreover ye shal eat no manner of blood, whether it be of of foul or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offrings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

His own hands shall he bring the offering of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast: it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offring before the LORD.

And the Priest shall burn the fat upon the alear: but the breft shall be Aarons and his sons.

And y right shoulder shal ye give unto

unto the Priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offrings.
33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offrings, and the fat, shal have the right shoulder for his part.
34 For the wave breast, and ỹ heave-shoulder, have I taken of ỹ children of Israel, frō all ỹ sacrifices of their peace offrings, & have given the to Aaron ỹ Priest, & unto his sons by a statute for ever, from among ỹ children of Israel.
35 This is ỹ portion of the anointing of Aaron, & of ỹ anointing of his sons, out of ỹ offerings of the Lord made by fire, ỹ day whē he presented the, to minister to the Lord in ỹ Priests office:
36 Which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in ỹ day ỹ he anointed them by a statute for ever throughout their generations.
37 This is ỹ law of ỹ burnt-offring, of ỹ meatoffring, & of ỹ sin-offring, & of ỹ trespas-offring, & of ỹ consecrations & of the sacrifice of ỹ peace-offrings:
38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the Lord, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND ỹ Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Take Aaron & his sons wt him, & ỹ garments, & the anointing oyl and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, & a basket of unleavened bread.
3 And gather thou al the congregation together, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.
6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons and washed them with water.
7 And he put on him ỹ coat, & girded him wt the girdle, and cloathed him wt ỹ robes, & put ỹ Ephod upon him, & girded him wt the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it to him therewith.
8 And he put the breſtplate upon him: also he put in the breſtplate, the Vrim, and the Thummim.
9 And he put ỹ mytre upon his head, also upon the mytre, even on his forefront did he put ỹ golden plate, ỹ holy crown, as the Lord commanded Moses.
10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.
11 And he sprinkled ther of upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.
12 And he powred of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.
13 And Moses brought Aarons sons & put coats upon them, and girded them wt girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.
14 And he brought the bullock for sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock, for the sin-offering.
15 And he slew it, & Moses took the blood, and put it on the horns of the altar round about wt his finger, & purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it to make reconciliation upon it.
16 And he took al the fat that was on the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys & their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.
17 But ỹ bullock, & his hide, his flesh, & his dung, he burnt wt fire without the camp, as ỹ Lord commanded Moses.
18 And he brought the ram for a burnt-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.
19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood on ỹ altar round about.
20 And he cut ỹ ram into peices, & Moses burnt ỹ head, & ỹ peices, & the fat.
21 And he washed the inwards, & the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: It was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 And he brought the other ram, even the ram of consecration: & Aaron & his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.
23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.
24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of ỹ blood on ỹ tip of their right ears, & upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.
25 And he took the fat, and the rump, & all the fat ỹ was upon the inwards, and the caul above ỹ liver, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & the right shoulder.
26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread ỹ was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, & a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, & put them on the fat, and on the right shoulder.
27 And he put al upon Aarons hands, and on his sons hands and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.
28 And Moses took the from off their hands, and burnt them on ỹ altar upon the burnt-offering: They were consecrations for a sweet savour: It is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
29 And Moses took ỹ breſt, & waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of ỹ ram of consecration it was Moses part as ỹ Lord commanded Moses.
30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, & of ỹ blood which was upon the altar, & sprinkled it upon Aarons garments, and upon his sons garments with him; and

…ous offering.
…Aaron & his garments, and his
…and his sons garments with him,
…And Moses said to Aaron, and to
…sons, Boyl the flesh at the door of
…tabernacle of the congregation: and
…there eat it with the bread that is in the
…basket of consecrations: as I commanded
…saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.
…And that which remaineth of y flesh
…and of the bread shal ye burn with fire.
…And ye shal not go out of the door
…of the tabernacle of the congregation
…seven dayes untill the days of your
…consecration be at an end: for seven
…dayes shall he consecrate you.
…As he hath done this day, so the
…LORD hath commanded to do, to
…make an atonement for you.
…Therefore shal ye abide at the door
…of the tabernacle of the congregation
…day and night seven dayes and keep the
…charge of the LORD, that ye die not:
…for so I am commanded.
…So Aaron and his sons did all
…things which the LORD commanded
…by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. IX.

…And it came to pass on the eight day,
…that Moses called Aaron and his
…sons, and the elders of Israel.
…And he said to Aaron, Take thee a
…young calf for a sin-offring, and a ram
…for a burnt-offering without blemish
…and offer them before the LORD.
…And unto the children of Israel thou
…shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of
…the goates for a sin-offring, & a calf &
…a lamb, both of the first yeer without
…blemish, for a burnt-offering.
…Also a bullock and a ram for peace-
…offrings to sacrifice before the Lord, &
…a meat-offring mingled with oil: for to
…day the LORD will appear unto you.
…And they brought that which Moses
…commanded before the tabernacle of y
…congregation: & all the congregation
…drew neer, and stood before the Lord.
…And Moses said, This is the thing
…which the LORD commanded that
…ye should do: and the glory of the
…LORD shall appear unto you.
…And Moses said to Aaron, Go unto
…the altar and offer thy sin-offring, & thy
…burnt-offring & make an atonement for
…thy self, and for thy people, & offer the
…offring of y people, and make an atone-
…ment for them, as y LORD commanded.
…Aaron therefore went unto the al-
…tar, and slew the calf of the sin-offring,
…which was for himself.
…And the sons of Aaron brought the
…blood unto him, and he dipt his finger
…in the blood, and put it upon the horns
…of the altar, and powred out the blood
…at the bottom of the altar.
…But the fat and the kidnies, and the
…caul above the liver of the sin-offering
…he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD
…commanded Moses.
…And the flesh and the hide he burnt
…with fire without the camp.
…And he slew the burnt-offring, and
…his sons presented unto him the
…blood, which he sprinkled round a-
…bout upon the altar.
…And they presented y burnt-offring
…to him, with the pieces thereof, & the
…head: and he burnt them upon y altar.
…And he did wash the inwards, and
…the legges, and burnt them upon the
…burnt-offering on the altar.
…And he brought the peoples offer-
…ing, and took the goate, which was the
…sin-offering for the people, and slew it,
…and offered it for sin, as the first.
…And he brought the burnt-offering
…and offered it according to the manner.
…And he brought the meat-offring,
…and took an handfull thereof, & burnt
…it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sa-
…crifice of the morning.
…He slew also the bullock and the
…ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offrings, w
…was for the people: and Aarons sons
…presented unto him the blood (which he
…sprinkled on the altar round about,)
…And the fat of the bullock, and of
…the ram, the rump, and that which co-
…vereth the inwards, and the kidneyes,
…and the caul above the liver;
…And they put the fat on the brests,
…and he burnt the fat upon the altar:
…And y brests & the right shoulder,
…Aaron waved for a wave-offering be-
…fore the Lord, as Moses commanded.
…And Aaron lift up his hand towards
…the people and blessed them, and came
…down from offring of the sin-offring,
…& burnt-offering, and peace-offrings.
…And Moses and Aaron went into y
…tabernacle of the congregation, & came
…out & blessed the people: & the glory
…of the Lord appeared to all the people.
…And there came a fire out from be-
…fore the LORD, and consumed upon
…the altar the burnt-offering & the fat:
…which when all the people saw, they
…shouted, and fell on their faces.

## CHAP. X.

…And Nadab & Abihu the sons of Aa-
…ron took either of them his censer,
…& put fire therein, and put incense ther-
…on, and offered strange fire before the
…Lord, which he commanded them not.
…And there went out fire from the
…LORD, and devoured them, and they
…died before the LORD.
…Then Moses said unto Aaron, This
…is it that the LORD spake, saying, I
…will be sanctified in them y come nigh
…me, and before all the people I will be
…glorified: and Aaron held his peace.
…And Moses called Mishael, and El-
…zaphan the sons of Vzziel, uncle of Aa-
…ron, and said unto them, Come neer,
…carry your brethren from before the
…sanctuary out of the camp.
…So they went neer, and carried
…them in their coates out of the camp,
…as Moses had said.
…And Moses said to Aaron, and to E-
…leazar, & to Ithamar his sons, Vncover
…not your heads, neither rend your
…clothes, lest you die, & lest wrath come
…upon

on al ỹ people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning ẅ the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the doór of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for ỹ anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever, throughout your generations

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And ỹ ye may teach ỹ children of Israel all the statutes ẅ the Lord hath spoken to them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron and unto Eleazar, & unto Ithamar his sons, that were left, take the meat-offring, ỹ remaineth of the offrings of ỹ Lord made by fire, & eat it without leaven, beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shal eat it in ỹ holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due, of the sacrifice of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And ỹ wave breast & heave shoulder shal ye eat in a clean place, thou, & thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace offrings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder, and the wave breast shal they bring with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offring before ỹ Lord: & it shal be thine, & thy sons ẅ thee, by a statute for ever, as ỹ LORD hath comanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offring, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazer and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said to Moses, Behold, this day have they offred their sin-offering, and their burnt-offring before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

## CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto ỹ children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts ỹ ye shal eat among all the beasts ỹ are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, & is cloven footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shal ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shal ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the Cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the Hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the Swine, though he divideth the hoof, & he cloven footed, yet he cheweth not ỹ cud: he is unclean unto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, & their carkasse shal ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 These shal ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins & scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shal ye eat.

10 And all that hath not fins & scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that moove in the waters, & of any living thing which is in the waters, they shal be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have them in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, & the ossifrage, and the ospray.

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And ỹ owl, and ỹ night hawk, and the cuckow, and ỹ hawk after his kind.

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fouls that creep going upon four, shal be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every creeping thing ỹ goeth upon four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth.

22 Even these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, & ỹ grashopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things which have four feet, shal be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shal be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

the carkasses of every beast which
hath the hoof, and is not cloven
footed, nor cheweth the cud, are un-
clean unto you: every one that touch-
eth them shall be unclean.
And what soever goeth upon his
feet, amongst all manner of beasts that
go on all four, those are unclean unto
you: whoso toucheth their carkasse,
shall be unclean until the Even.
And he that beareth the carkas of
them shall wash his cloths, & be unclean
until the Even: they are unclean to you.
These also shall be unclean to you,
among the creeping things that creep
upon the earth, the weasel, and the
mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,
And the ferret, and y^e camelion, & the
lizard, and the snail, and y^e mole
These are unclean to you among
all that creep, whoso ever doth touch
them when they be dead, shall be un-
clean until the Even.
And upon whatsoever any of them,
when they are dead, doth fall, it shall
be unclean, whether it be any vessell
of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack,
whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any
work is done, it must be put into wa-
ter, and it shall be unclean until the E-
ven: so it shall be cleansed.
And every earthen vessel, wherin
any of them falleth, whatsoever is
in it shall be unclean, & ye shal break it.
Of all meat which may be eaten, y^t
upon which water cometh shall be
unclean: And all drink y^t may be drunk
in every such vessell, shall be unclean.
And every thing whereupon any
part of their carkas falleth, shall be un-
clean: whether it be oven or ranges for to
set on, they shall be broke down, for they
are unclean, & shal be unclean to you.
Nevertheless, a fountain or pit
wherein there is plenty of water, shall
be clean: but that which toucheth their
carkasse shall be unclean.
And if any part of their carkasse
fall upon any sowing seed which is to
be sowen, it shall be clean.
But if any water be put upon the
seed and any part of their carkasse fall
thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.
And if any beast of which ye may
eat, is dead, whoso toucheth y^e carkasse thereof
shall be unclean until the Even.
And he that eateth of the carkas of
it shall wash his clothes, and be un-
clean until the Even: he also that
beareth the carkasse of it, shall wash his
clothes, and be unclean until y^e even.
And every creeping thing that
creepeth upon the earth, shall be an
abomination: it shall not be eaten.
Whatsoever goeth upon y^e belly, &
whatsoever goeth on all four, or what-
soever hath more feet amõg al creping
things y^t creep on y^e earth, them ye shal
not eat: for they are an abomination.
Ye shall not make your selves abo-
minable with any creeping thing that
creepeth; neither shall ye make your se-
lves unclean with them, that ye
should be defiled thereby.
For I am y^e Lord your God, ye shal
therefore sanctify your selves, and ye
shall be holy: for I am holy: neither shal
ye defile your selves with any maner of
creeping thing y^t creepeth on y^e earth.
For I am the LORD that bring-
eth you up out of the land of Egypt
to be your God: ye shal therefore be
holy, for I am holy.
This is y^e law of the beasts, and of
the fowl, and of every living creature
that moveth in the waters, & of every
creature that creepeth upon the earth:
To make a difference betweene the
unclean and the clean, and betweene
the beast that may be eaten, and y^e beast
that may not be eaten.

## CHAP. XII.

And y^e LORD spake to Moses saying,
Speak unto the children of Israel
saying, If a woma have conceived seed
& born a man child, then she shall be
unclean seven dayes: according to the
dayes of the separation of her infir-
mity shall she be unclean.
And in the eight day, the flesh of
his foreskin shal be circumcised,
And she shal then continue in the
blood of her purifying three & thirty
dayes: She shall touch no hallowed
thing, nor come into y^e sanctuary, till
the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.
But if she bear a maid-child, then she
shall be unclean two weeks, as in her se-
paration: & she shal continue in y^e blood
of her purifying threescore & six dates.
And when the dates of her purifying
are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daugh-
ter, she shall bring a lamb of the first
yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young
pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-of-
fering unto the door of the tabernacle
of the congregation unto the priest:
Who shal offer it before y^e LORD,
and make an atonement for her, and
she shal be cleansed from the issue of
her blood. This is the law for her
that hath born a male or a female.
And if she be not able to bring a
lamb, then she shal bring two turtles,
or two young pigeons, the one for the
burnt-offering, and the other for a sin
offring: and the priest shall make an
atonement for her, & she shall be clean.

## CHAP. XIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses
and Aaron, saying,
When a man shal have in the skin,
of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright
spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh
like the plague of leprosie, then he shal
be brought unto Aaron the priest, or
unto one of his sons the priests.
And the Priest shall look on the
plague in the skin of the flesh: and
when the hair in the plague is turn-
ed white, and the plague in sight be
deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a
plague of leprosy: & y^e priest shal look
on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If ỹ bright ſpot be white in the skin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the skin, and ỹ hair ther of be not turned white, then ỹ Prieſt ſhal ſhut up him that hath the plague, ſeven dayes.
5 And the Prieſt ſhal look on him the ſeventh day, and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, and the plague ſpread not in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.
6 And the Prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day, and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat dark, and ỹ plague ſpread not in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it is but a ſcab. & he ſhal waſh his clothes, & be clean.
7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been ſeen of the Prieſt for his cleaning, he ſhal be ſeen of the Prieſt again.
8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it is a leproſie.
9 When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought unto the Prieſt:
10 And the Prieſt ſhal ſee him: and behold, if the riſing be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white and there be quick raw fleſh in the riſing:
11 It is an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him unclean, and ſhal not ſhut him up: for he is unclean.
12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherſoever the Prieſt looketh:
13 Then the Prieſt ſhal conſider: and lo, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhal pronounce him clean ỹ hath ỹ plague, it is all turned white, he is clean.
14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhal be unclean.
15 And ỹ Prieſt ſhal ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw fleſh is unclean: it is a leproſie.
16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white, he ſhall come unto the Prieſt:
17 And the Prieſt ſhal ſee him, and behold, if ỹ plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.
18 The fleſh alſo in which, even in the skin thereof was a bile, & is healed,
19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot, white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:
20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold it be in ſight lower then the skin and ỹ hair ther of be turned white, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leproſie broke out of ỹ bile.
21 But if the Prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, & if it be not lower then the skin but be ſomewhat dark, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him up ſeven dayes.
22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it is a plague.
23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, & ſpread not, it is a burning and ỹ Prieſt ſhal pronounce him clean.
24 Or if there be any fleſh in the whereof there is a hot burning, & the quick fleſh that burneth ſhall have a bright ſpot ſomwhat reddiſh or white:
25 Then ỹ Prieſt ſhal look on it, and behold, if the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, it is a leproſie broke out of the burning: wherfore ỹ Prieſt ſhal pronounce him unclean it is ỹ plague of leproſie.
26 But if the Prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright ſpot, and it be not lower then the other skin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him up ſeven dayes:
27 And the Prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and if it be much abroad in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leproſie.
28 And if ỹ bright ſpot ſtay in his place & ſpread not in ỹ skin, but it be what dark, it is a riſing of ỹ burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of ỹ burning.
29 If a man or woman have a plague upon the head, or the beard,
30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee ỹ plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it is a dry ſcall, even a leproſie upon the head or beard.
31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut up him that hath the plague of the ſcal ſeven dayes.
32 And in the ſeventh day the Prieſt ſhal look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be no yellow hair, and the ſcal be not in ſight deeper then the skin,
33 He ſhal be ſhaven, but the ſcal he not ſhave: & the Prieſt ſhal ſhut up him that hath ỹ ſcal, ſeven dayes more.
34 And in the ſeventh day the Prieſt ſhal look on the ſcal: and lo, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.
35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing,
36 Then the Prieſt ſhall look on him, and behold, if the ſcal be ſpread in the skin, the Prieſt ſhal not ſeek for yellow hair: he is unclean.
37 But if ỹ ſcal be in his ſight at a ſtay, & that there is black hair grown therein: ỹ ſcal is healed, he is clean: and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.
38 If a man alſo or a woman have in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, even white bright ſpots.

2 Then the Priest shall look; & be-
hold, if bright spots in y skin of thein
be darkish white, it is a frecht-like
sory groweth in y skin: & it is cleane.
And the man whose haire is fallen
off the head: he is bald, yet he is cleane.
And he y hath his haire fallen off
his part of his head toward his face
is forehead bald: yet is he cleane.
And if there be in the bald head,
or bald forehead, a white reddish sore
it is leprosie sprung up in his bald
head, or his bald forehead.
Then the Priest shall look upon it:
behold, if the rising of the sore be
white reddish in his balde head, or in
his bald forehead: as the leprosie ap-
peareth in the skin of the flesh.
He is a leprous man, he is unclean:
the Priest shall pronounce him utterly
unclean: his plague is in his head.
And the leper in whom the plague
is, his clothes shall be rent, and his
head bare; and he shall put a cover
upon his upper lip, and shall cry,
Unclean, unclean.
All the dayes wherein the plague
shall be in him, he shall be defiled, he is
unclean: he shall dwell alone, without
the campe shall his habitation be.
The garment also of that the plague
of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen
garment, or a linnen garment;
Whether it be in y warpe or woof,
of linnen or of woollen: whether in a
skin, or in any thing made of skin:
And if the plague be greenish or
reddish in the garment, or in the skin
either in the warpe, or in the woofe: or
in any thing of skin: it is a plague of le-
prosie, & shal be shewed to the Priest.
And the Priest shall looke upon
the plague, and shut up that hath the
plague seven dayes.
And he shall look on the plague on
the seventh day: if y plague be spread
in the garment, either in the warp, or
in the woofe; or in a skin, or in any
worke that is made of skin, the plague
is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.
He shall therefore burn y garment,
either warpe or woofe, in woollen, or
in linnen, or any thing of skin: whether
the plague is: for it is a fretting le-
prosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.
And the Priest shall command y
they wash the thing wherein y plague is
in, & he shall shut it up seven dayes more.
And the Priest shall looke on the
plague after that it is washed: and be-
hold, if the plague have not changed
his colour, & the plague be not spread,
it is unclean: thou shalt burn it in the
fire, it is inward, whether it be
bare within or without.
And if the Priest looke, & behold,
the plague be somewhat darke after
the washing of it, & he shall rend it out of
the garment, or out of the skinne, or
out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.
And if it appeare still in the gar-
ment, either in the warp, or in the woof,
or in any thing of skin, it is a spread-
ing plague, thou shalt burne that
wherein the plague is with fire.
And the garment, either warp, or
woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be
which thou shalt wash, if the plague be de-
parted from them, then it shall be washed
the second time, and shall be cleane.
This is the law of the plague of
leprosie in a garment of woollen or
linnen, either in the warp or woofe, or
any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it
cleane, or to pronounce it unclean.

## CHAP. XIIII.

And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
This shall be y law of the leper,
in the day of his cleansing: he shall be
brought to the Priest.
And the Priest shall go forth out of
the campe, and the Priest shall looke,
and behold, if the plague of leprosie
be healed in the leper:
Then shall the Priest command to
take for him that is to be cleansed, two
birds alive, and cleane, and Cedar
wood, and skarlet, and hyssope.
And the Priest shall command that
one of the birdes be killed over an ear-
then vessel, over running water.
As for y living bird, he shall take it,
& y Cedar wood, and the skarlet, and
the hyssop, and shall dip them, & the li-
ving bird in the blood of the birde y
was killed over the running water.
And he shall sprinkle upon him
that is to be cleansed from the leprosie
seven times, and shall pronounce him
cleane, and shall let the living bird
loose into the open field.
And he that is to be cleansed, shall
wash his clothes, and shave off all his
haire, & wash himself in water, that he
may be cleane: and after that he shall
come into the campe, and shall tary
abroad out of his tent seven dayes.
But it shall be on y seventh day, that
he shall shave all his haire off his head
& his beard, & his eye browes, even all
his haire he shal shave off: & he shal
wash his clothes, also he shal wash his
flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.
And on the eight day he shall take
two hee-lambs without blemish, and
one ewe-lamb of the first yeer with-
out blemish, and three tenth deales of
fine flour for a meat-offering mingled
with oyle, and one log of oyle.
And the Priest that maketh him
cleane, shall present the man that is to
be made cleane, and those things, be-
fore the LORD, at the doore of the
Tabernacle of the Congregation.
And the Priest shall take one hee-
lamb, & offer him for a trespasse offring,
and the log of oyle, and wave them
for a wave offring before the LORD.
And he shall slay the lamb in the
place where he shall kill the sin offring,

and the burnt offring in y holy place: of him that is to bee cleansed, to make
for as the sinne offring is y priests so an atonement for him before y LORD.
is y trespasse offering: it is moult holy. 30 And he shal offer the one of
14 And the priest shal take some of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons,
blood of the trespasse offring, and the such as he can get:
priest shal put it upon y tip of y right 31 Even such as he is able to get:
eare of him that is to be cleansed, and one for a sin offering, and the other
upon y thumbe of his right hand, and for a burnt offering, with the meat
upon the great toe of his right foot. fering. And the priest shal make
15 And the Priest shal take some of atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.
the log of oyle, and powre it into the
palme of his own left hand: 32 This is the law of him in whom
16 And the priest shal dip his right fin- is the plague of leprosie, whose hand
ger in the oyle that is in his left hand, not able to get that which pertaineth
and shal sprinkle of the oyle with his to his cleansing.
finger seven times before the LORD. 33 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
17 And of y rest of y oyl that is in his
hand shal the Priest put upon y tip of y 34 When ye come out into the land of
right eare of him that is to be cleansed, Canaan, which I give to you for a possession,
and upon y thumbe of his right hand, and I put the plague of leprosie in
and upon y great toe of his right foot, a house of y land of your possession,
upon y blood of the trespasse offering. 35 And he that owneth y house shal come
18 And the remnant of the oyle that and tell y Priest, saying, It seemeth me
is in the Priests hand, he shal powre there is as it were a plague in my house.
upon the head of him that is to be 36 Then the priest shal command that
cleansed: and the priest shal make an they empty y house, before y Priest go
atonement for him before the Lord. into it to see y plague, that all that is in
19 And y priest shal offer y sin offering y house be not mad unclean: and after
and make an atonement for him that ward y Priest shal go in to see y house.
is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, & 37 And he shal looke on y plague, and
afterward he shal kil y burnt offering. behold, if y plague be in y walles of
20 And y priest shal offer y burnt offer- y house with hollow strakes, greenish or
ring and the meat offering upon y Al- reddish, wo ught see lower then the wall:
tar: and the priest shal make an atone- 38 Then the Priest shal goe out of the
ment for him, and he shal be cleane. house, to the doore of the house, and
21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so shut up the house seven daves.
much, then he shal take one lambe for 39 And the Priest shal come again the
a trespas offering to be waved, to make seventh day & shal look & behold, if
an atonement for him, and one tenth the plague be spread in y walls of the
deal of fine flower mingled with oyle house.
for a meate offering, and a log of oyle, 40 Then the Priest shal command
22 And two turtle doves, or two that they take away y stones in which
young pigeons, such as he is able to the plague is, and they shal cast them
get: and the one shal be a sin offering into an uncleane place without y city.
and the other a burnt offering. 41 And hee shal cause the house to be
23 And he shal bring them on y eight scraped within round about, & they shal
day for his cleansing unto the Priest powre out y dust that they scraped off
unto the doore of the Tabernacle of y without y city into an uncleane place.
congregation before the LORD. 42 And they shal take other stones &
24 And the Priest shal take the lamb put them in the place of those stones:
of the trespasse offering, and the log of and he shal take other morter, & shal
oyle, & y Priest shal wave them for a plaister the house.
wave offering before the LORD. 43 And if the plague come again & break out in y stones, after that he hath
25 And hee shal kil the lambe of the taken away y stones, and after he hath
trespasse offering, and the priest shal scraped y house, & after it is plaistered,
take some of the blood of the trespas 44 Then the priest shal come & looke, and behold, if the plague be
offering, and put it upon the tip of the spread in the house, it is a fretting le-
right eare of him that is to be clean- prosie in the house: it is uncleane.
sed, & upon y thumb of his right hand 45 And he shal breake downe the
and upon y great toe of his right foot house the stones of it, and the timber
25 And y priest shal powre of the oyle of it, and all the morter of the house,
into the palme of his own left hand. and he shal carry them forth out of the
27 And the Priest shal sprinkle with city into an uncleane place.
his right finger some of y oyle that is in 46 Moreover, he that goeth into the
his left hand, seven times before y LORD. house all the while that it is shut vp
28 And the priest shal put of the oyle shal be unclean until the Even.
that is in his hand, upon the tip of the 47 And he that lieth in the house
right eare of him that is to be cleansed, shal wash his clothes, and he that eateth
and upon the great toe of his right in the house shal wash his clothes.
foot, vp in the place of the blood of 48 And if y Priest shal come in & loke
the trespasse offering. and behold, y plague is not
29 And the rest of the oyle y is in the spread in y house after y house was
Priests hand, hee shal put upon y head

...rethren ỹ Priest shal pronounce ỹ ...house clean because ỹ plague is heal'd
5 And he shal take to cleanse the ...two birds, and cedar wood, and ...purple, and hyssope
6 And he shall kil the one of the ...birds in an earthen vessell, over run...ning water.
7 And he shal take the Cedar wood ...the hyssope, and the skarlet, and the ...purple bird, an dip them in the blood ...of ỹ same bird, & in ỹ running wa...ter. & sprinkle the house seven times.
8 And he shal cleanse the house w...the blood of the bird, and with the run...ning water, and with the living ...bird and with the Cedar wood, and ...with the hyssope, and with the skarlet.
9 But he shal let go the living bird ...out of the city into the open fields ...and make an atonement for the house; ...and it shalbe cleane.
10 That is the law for al manner of ...plague of leprosie and shall,
11 And for the leprosie of a gar...ment, and of an house:
12 And frea rising, and for a scab, ...and for a bright spot:
13 To teach whē it is unclean. & whē ...it is cleane: this is the law of leprosie.

## CHAP. XV.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, ...and to Aaron, saying,
2 Speake unto the children of Is...rael, and say to them; When any man ...hath a running issue out of his flesh, ...because of his issue he is uncleane.
3 And this shal be his uncleanesse ...in his issue: whether his flesh run with ...his issue, or his flesh be stopped from ...his issue, it is his uncleanenesse.
4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath ...the issue, is unclean: and every thing ...whereon he sitteth shalbe unclean.
5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, ...shal wash his clothes, & bathe him self ...in water, and be unclean until ỹ Even
6 And he that sitteth on any thing ...where on he sate that hath ỹ issue, shall ...wash his clothes, and bathe him self re...in water, and be unclean until ỹ Even.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of ...him that hath the issue, shal wash his ...clothes, and bathe him self in water, ...and be uncleane until the Even.
8 And if he that hath the issue, spit ...upon him that is cleane, then he shal ...wash his clothes, and bathe himself in ...water, and be uncleane until the Even.
9 And what saddle soever he rideth ...upon that hath ỹ issue, shalbe uncleane.
10 And whosoever toucheth any ...thing that was under him, shalbe un...cleane until the Even: and he that bear...eth any of those things: shall wash his ...clothes, and bathe him self in wa...ter, and be uncleane until the Even.
11 And whomsoever he toucheth that ...hath the issue (& hath not rinsed his ...hands in water) he shal wash his ...clothes and bathe himself in water, ...and be uncleane until the Even.
12 And the vessel of earth that he ...toucheth, which hath the issue shal be ...broken: and every vessel of wood ...shalbe rinsed in water.
13 And when he is at hath an issue, is ...cleansed of his issue, the he shal num...ber to himself seve dayes for his clea...sing & wash his clothes, and bathe his ...flesh in running water, & shalbe clean
14 And on ỹ eight day he shal take to ...him two turtle doves, or two young ...pigeons, and come before the LORD, ...unto the coore of the Tabernacle ...of the Congregation, and give them ...unto the Priest.
15 And the Priest shal offer them, ...the one for a sin offering, and the o...ther for a burnt offring, and the Priest ...shal make an atonement for him be...fore the LORD for his issue.
16 & if any mans seed of copulatiō go ...out from him, thē he shal wash al his ...flesh in water, & be unclean til ỹ Even.
17 & every garment, & every skin wher...on is seed of copulatiō shalbe washed ...in water, and be unclean til the Even.
18 The woman also with whom man ...shal lie with seed of copulation, they ...shal both bathe themselves in water, ...and be unclean untill the Even.
19 And if a woman have an issue, & her ...issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe ...put apart seven dayes: and whosoever ...toucheth her, shalbe uncleā til ỹ Even
20 And every thing that shee lieth ...upon in her separation, shall be un...clean: every thing also that she sitteth ...upon, shalbe uncleane.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, ...shal wash his clothes, and bathe him ...self in water & be uncleā til ỹ Even
22 And whoso ver toucheth any thing ...that shee sate upon, shal wash his ...clothes and bathe him self in water, ...and be uncleane until the Even.
23 And if it be on her bed, or on any ...thing wherein she sitteth, when he tou...cheth it, he shalbe uncleā til ỹ Even.
24 And if any man lie with her at al, ...and her flowers be upon him, he shall ...be unclean seven dayes: and al the ...bed whereon he lieth, shalbe uncleā.
25 And if a womā have an issue of her ...blood many dayes out of time of her ...separation, or if it run beyond ỹ time ...of her separation: al ỹ dayes of ỹ issue ...of her uncleanes shalbe as the dayes ...of her separation: she shalbe uncleane
26 Every bed whereon shee lieth al the ...dayes of her issue, shal be unto her as ...the bed of her separation: and what...soever she sitteth upon, shal be uncleā, ...as the uncleanesse of her separation.
27 And whosoever toucheth those ...things shalbe uncleā, and shal wash ...his clothes, and bathe him self in wa...ter, and be uncleane untill the Even.
28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, ...then she shal number to her self seven ...dayes: and after that she shalbe clean.
29 And on the eight day she shal take ...to her two turtles, or two young pigeōs

and bring them to the Priest, to ỹ door of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shal offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the sinne of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shal ye seperate ỹ children of Israel from their uncleanesse, ỹ they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle, ỹ is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her ỹ is sicke of her flowers and of him that hath an issue, ỹ of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is uncleane.

## CHAP. XVI.

AND the Lord spake to Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron whe they offred before ỹ Lord, & died

2 And ỹ Lord said to Moses, speak to Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within ỹ Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, ỹ is upon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud upon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shal Aaron come into ỹ holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offring, and a ramme for a burnt offring.

4 He shal put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linnen breeches upon his flesh, and shal be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre, shall he be attired. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, & so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take ỹ two goats, and present them before ỹ Lord at ỹ doore of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goates: one for the Lord, & the other lot for the Scape-goate.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, shal be presented alive before the Lord, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a Scape-goat into the wildernes.

11 And Aaron shal bring the bullock of the sin offring which is for himself, & shal make an atonement for himself, & for his house, and shall kill ỹ bullock of ỹ sin offring which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he shal put ỹ incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of ỹ incense may cover the Mercy-seat is upon the testimony that he die

14 And he shal take of the bloud bullock, & sprinkle it with his upon ỹ Mercy-seat Eastward: & the Mercy-seat shal he sprinkle bloud with his finger seven times.

15 Then shal he kil ỹ goate of the offring that is for the people, & his bloud within the Vaile, & do that bloud as he did with the bloud bullock, & sprinkle it upon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shal make an atonement ỹ holy place, because of the unclean of the children of Israel, & becau their transgressions, in all their sin so shall he do for the tabernacle of congregation that remaineth amo them in the midst of their uncleane

17 And there shall be no man in tabernacle of the Congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement the holy place, untill hee come and have made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household and all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out to ỹ altar before ỹ Lord, and make an atonem for it, & shal take of ỹ bloud of ỹ bullock, & of ỹ bloud of ỹ goat, & put upon ỹ horns of ỹ Altar round about

19 And he shal sprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger seven times, & cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling, the holy place and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shal lay both his hands upon ỹ head of ỹ live goat, & confess over him all ỹ iniquities of ỹ children of Israel, & all their transgressions in their sins, putting them upon ỹ head of the goat, & shal send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shall beare upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shal come into the tabernacle of the Congregation, & shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when hee went into the holy place and shall have them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of ỹ people, and make an atonement for himself and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burne upon the Altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for a Scape-goate, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullock for the sin offring and the goate for the sin offering whose bloud was brought in to make atone

onement in the Holy place, shall one
ry forth without the campe, and they
all burne in the fire their skins, and
est flesh, and their dung.
6 And he y burneth them, shal wash
is cloathes, & bath his flesh in water &
terward he shal come into the campe
y And this shalbe a statute for ever
you: y iny seventh moneth, on the
enth day of y moneth, ye shall afflict
our soules, & do no work at al; whe-
her it be one of your owne countrey, or
stranger that sojourneth among you.
30 For on that day shall the Priest
ake an atonement for you to cleanse
ou, that ye may be cleane from all
our sinnes before the LORD.
31 It shal be a Sabbath of rest unto
ou, and ye shall afflict your soules by
statute for ever.
32 And the Priest whom he shall an-
oint, and whom her shall consecrate
to minister in the Priests office in his
fathers stead, shal make the atonement,
and shall put on the linnen cloathes,
even the holy garments.
33 And he shal make an atonemet for
the holy Sanctuary, & he shal make an
atonement for y Tabernacle of y Con-
gregation, & for y altar: and he shall
make an atonement for the Priests, &
for all the people of the Congregation.
34 And this shall bee an ever lasting
statute unto you; to make an atone-
ment for the children of Israel, for
all their sins once a yeere. And he did
as the Lord commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Speak to Aaron and to his sons,
and to all the children of Israel, & say
to them: This is the thing which the
Lord hath commanded, saying,
3 What man soever there be of the
house of Israel, that killeth an ox or
lamb, or goat in the camp, or that kil-
leth it out of the camp.
4 And bringeth it not unto the doore
of the Tabernacle of the Congrega-
tion, to offer an offering to the Lord
before the Tabernacle of the LORD:
blood shall be imputed unto y man
he hath shed blood, and that man shal
be cut off from among his people:
5 To the end that the children of Is-
rael may bring their sacrifices & they
offer in the open field, even that they
may bring them to the Lord, unto the door
of y Tabernacle of the congregation
unto the Priest, and offer them for
peace offerings unto the LORD.
6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the
blood upon the Altar of the Lord at
the door of the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation, & burn the fat for a swet-
savour unto the LORD.
7 And they shall no more offer their
sacrifices unto the devils, after whom
they have gone a whoring: This shal
be a statute for ever unto them, tho-
rough out their generations.
8 And thou shalt say to them, what-
soever man there be of y hous of Israel
or of y strangers y sojourn amog you
y offereth a burnt offring or sacrifice
9 And bringeth it not unto y door of
the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
to offer it to the Lord, even that man
shal be cut off from among his people.
10 And what soever man there be of y
house of Israel, or of y strangers y so-
journ among you, y eateth any manner
of blood: I wil even set my face against
that soule that eateth blood, and will
cut him off from among his people.
11 For the life of the flesh is in the
blood: and I have given it to you upon
the Altar, to make an atonement for
your soules: for it is the blood, that
maketh an atonement for the soule.
12 Therefore I said to the children
of Israel no soul of you shal eat blood
neither shal any stranger that sojour-
neth among you eat blood.
13 And whatsoever man there be of y
children of Israel, or of the strangers y
sojourn among you, which hunteth &
catcheth any beast or foule that may be
eaten, he shal even powre out y blood
thereof, and cover it with dust:
14 For it is y life of all flesh: y blood
of it is for y life thereof therefore I said
to the children of Israel, Ye shall eat
the blood of no manner of flesh: for
the life of al flesh is the blood thereof:
whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.
15 And every soule that eateth that
which died of it self, or that which was
torne with beasts, whether it be one of
your own country, or a stranger, he
shall both wash his clothes, and bathe
himself in water, and be unclean vn-
till the even: then shall he be cleane.
16 But if he wash them not, nor bath his
flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel,
& say to them, I am y Lord your God.
3 After y doings of the land of Egypt
wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and
after the doings of the land of Canaan
whither I bring you, shal ye not doe:
neither shal ye walk in their ordinances
4 Ye shal do my judgments and keep
mine ordinances, to walk therein: I
am the Lord your God.
5 Ye shal therefore keep my statutes
& my judgements: which if a man do,
he shal live in them: I am the Lord.
6 None of you shal approach to any
that is neere of kin to him, to uncover
their nakednesse: I am the LORD.
7 The nakednesse of thy father, or
the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt
thou not uncover: she is thy mother,
thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.
8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife
shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fa-
thers nakednes.
9 The nakednes of thy sister y daugheter
of thy father, or daughter of thy mother
whether she be born at home, or born
abroad, eve their nakednes y shalt not
uncover.

40 The nakednesse of thy sons daugh-
ter, or of thy daughters daughter, eue
their nakednesse thou shalt not unco-
uer: for theirs is thine owne nakednes.
11 The nakednesse of thy fathers
wyues daughter, begotten of thy fa-
ther (sith she is thy sister) thou shalt not
uncouer her nakednes.
12 Thou shalt not uncouer the na-
kednes of thy fathers sister: she is thy
fathers nere kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not uncouer the naked-
nes of thy mothers sister: for she is thy
mothers nere kinswoman.
14 Thou shalt not uncouer ỹ nakednes
of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not
approach to his wife: she is thine aunt
15 Thou shalt not uncouer the naked-
nes of thy daughter in law: she is thy
sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncouer
her nakednesse.
16 Thou shalt not uncouer the na-
kednes of thy brothers wife: it is thy
brothers nakednesse.
17 Thou shalt not uncouer the na-
kednes of a woman and her daughter,
neither shalt ỹ take her sonne daugh-
ter, or her daughters daughter, to un-
couer her nakednes: for they are her
nere kinswomen: it is wickednes.
18 Neither shalt ỹ take a wife to her
sister to vexe her, to uncouer the na-
kednes besides ỹ other in her life time.
19 Also thou shalt not approach vnto
a woman to uncouer her nakednes, as
long as she is put apart for her uncleanes
20 Moreouer thou shalt not lie car-
nally with thy neighbours wife, to
defile ỹ selfe with her.
21 And thou shalt not let any of thy
seed passe through the fire to Molech,
neither shalt thou prophane the Name
of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde,
as with womankinde: it is abomination.
23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast
to defile thy selfe therewith: neither
shall any woman stand before a beast
to lye downe to couple her self vnto it:
it is confusion.
24 Defile not you your selues in any
of these things: for in all these things
are defiled, which I cast out before you.
25 And ỹ land is defiled: therefore I do
visite ỹ iniquitie thereof vpon it, & ỹ
land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Ye shall therefore keep my Statutes,
and my Iudgements, and shall not
commit any of these abominations,
neither any of your owne nation, nor
any stranger ỹ sojourneth among you
27 (For all these abominations haue
the men of the land done, which were
before you, and the land is defiled.)
28 That the land spue not you out
also, when ye defile it, as it spued out
the nations that were before you.
29 For whosoeuer shall commit any
of these abominations, even the
soules that commit them shall be cut off
from among their people.
30 Therefore shall ỹ keepe my ordinance
ỹ ye commit not any one of these abo-
minable customes, wherewith commit-
ted before you, & that you defile not
selues therein: I am the LORD
your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND ỹ LORD spake to Moses, sa-
2 Speake vnto all the congre-
gation of the children of Israel, & say
vnto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the
LORD your God am holy.
3 Ye shall feare euery man his mo-
ther and his father, and keepe my Sab-
baths: I am the LORD your God.
4 Turne ye not vnto idols, nor make
to your selues molten gods: I am the
LORD your God.
5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace
offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall
offer it at your owne will.
6 It shall be eaten ỹ same day ye offer
it, & on ỹ morrow: & if ought be left
vntil ỹ third day, it shalbe burnt with fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on ỹ third day,
it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore euery one that eateth
shall beare his iniquity, because he
hath prophaned the hallowed thing
of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.
9 And when ye reape the haruest of
your land, thou shalt not make cleane
corners of thy field, neither shalt thou
gather the gleanings of thy haruest.
10 And thy vine yard shalt thou not glean, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of
thy vineyard, thou shalt leaue them for the
poore & stranger: I am the LORD your God.
11 Ye shall not steale, neither deale
falsely, neither lie one to another.
12 And ye shall not sweare by my
name falsely, neither shalt ỹ prophane
the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neigh-
bour, neither rob him: the wages of
him that is hired shall not abide with
thee all night until the morning.
14 Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor
put a stumbling block before the blind,
but shalt feare thy God, I am the LORD.
15 Ye shall do no vnrighteous-
nes in iudgement: thou shalt not res-
pect the person of the poore, nor honour
the person of the mighty: but in righte-
ousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.
16 Thou shalt not go vp and down
as a tale-bearer among thy people,
neither shalt thou stand against the life
of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.
17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in
thine heart: ỹ shalt in any wise rebuke
thy neighbour, & not suffer sin on him.
18 Thou shalt not auenge nor beare
any grudge against ỹ children of thy
people, but thou shalt loue thy neigh-
bour as thy selfe: I am the LORD.
19 Ye shall keep my Statutes: thou
shalt not let thy cattell gender with a di-
uerse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with
mingled seed: neither shall a garment min-
gled of linen & woollie come vpon thee.
20 And whosoeuer lieth carnally with
a woman that is a bondmaid, betro-
thed to an husband, and not redeemed, nor freedome giuen to

Lepers loaves

shall be scourged they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

20 And he shall bring his trespasse offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: even a ramme for a trespasse offering.

21 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and his sinne which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

22 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count yfruit thereof as uncircumcised; three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in y fourth yeer all y fruit thereof shall be holy to praise y LORD withal.

25 And in y fift yeer shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, y it may yeeld to you y increase thereof: I am the LORD your God

26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantments, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes upon you: I am the LORD.

29 Ie not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore: lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: I am y LORD.

31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards to be defiled by them: I am y Lord your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, & honour y face of the old man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy selfe: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, nor in measure.

36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye have: I am the Lord your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

## CHAP. XX.

1 And the Lord spake to Moses saying:

2 Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of y strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giveth any of his seed to Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, & will cut him off fro among his people, because he hath given of his seed to Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kil him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soule that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will even set my face against y soule, & will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctifie your selves therefore, & be ye holy: for I am the Lord your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, & do them: I am the Lord which sanctifie you.

9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood shall be upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion, their blood shall be upon them.

13 If a man also lye with man-kind as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse, they shall be burnt with fire both he and they, that there be no wicked nesse among you.

15 And if a man ly with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kil the woman & the beast: they shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse: it is a wicked thing, & they shall be cut off in y sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquitie.

18 And if a man shall ly with a woman having her sickenesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse, he hath discovered her fountaine, and she hath uncovered the fountaine of her blood: & both of them shall be cut off fro among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover y nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister, for he uncovereth his nere kinsman: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, hee hath discovered his uncles

cles nakednesse: they shall beare their
sin, they shal die childlesse.
21 And if a man shall take his brothers
wife, it is an uncleane thing: he hath
uncovered his brothers nakednesse,
they shal be childlesse.
22 Ye shal therfore keep all my sta-
tutes, and al my judgments, & do them:
that the land whither I bring you to
dwel therin, spew you not out.
23 And ye shal not walk in the maners
of the nation which I cast out before
you: for they committed all these
things, and therfore I abhorred them.
24 But I have said to you, Ye shal in-
herit their land, and I will give it unto
you to possesse it, a land ẏ floweth w
milk & hony: I em ẏ Lord your God,
ẇ have separated you fro other people
25 Ye shal therfore put difference be-
tween clean & unclean, & be-
tween unclean fouls and clean: and ye
shal not make your fouls abominable
by beast or by foul, or by any maner of
living thing ẏ creepeth on ẏ ground, ẇ
I have separated from you as unclean.
26 And ye shalbe holy to me: for I the
LORD am holy, and have severed you
fro other people, ẏ ye should be mine.
27 A man also or woman that hath
a familiar spirit, or ẏ is a wizard, shal
surely be put to death: they shal stone
the ẅ stones: their blood shalbe on the.

## CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said to Moses, Speak
unto the Priests the sons of Aaron,
and say unto them, There shall none
be defiled for ẏ dead among his people
2 But for his kin, that is deer unto
him: that is for his mother, and for
his father, and for his son, and for
his daughter, and for his brother.
3 And for his sister, a virgin, that is
nigh unto him, which hath had no
husband: for her may he be defiled.
4 But he shal not defile himself being
a chief man among his people, to pro-
phane himself.
5 They shall not make baldnes upon
their head, neither shal they shave off
the corner of their beard, nor make
any cuttings in their flesh.
6 They shal be holy unto their God,
and not prophane the Name of their
God: for the offrings of ẏ LORD made
by fire, & the bread of their God they
do offer: therfore they shalbe holy.
7 They shal not take a wife that is a
whore, or prophane, neither shal they
take a woman put away from her hus-
band: for he is holy unto his God.
8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therfore:
for he offereth the bread of thy God:
he shall be holy unto thee: for I the
LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.
9 And the daughter of any Priest, if
she prophane her self, by playing the
whore, she prophaneth her father, she
shal be burnt with fire.
10 And he ẏ is the high Priest among
his brethren, on whose head ẏ anoint-
ing oil was powred, and that is conse-
crated, to put on the garments,
not discover his head, nor rent his
11 Neither shal he go in to any
body, nor defile himself for his
or for his mother:
12 Neither shal he go out of the
ctuary, nor prophane ẏ Sanctuary
God; for the crown of ẏ anoint
of his God is on him: I am the L
13 And he shal take a wife in
ginity.
14 A widow or a divorced wom
profane, or an harlot, these shal he
take: but he shall take a virgin o
own people to wife.
15 Neither shal he prophane his
among his people: for I the LOR
sanctifie him.
16 And ẏ Lord spake to Moses, s
17 Speak to Aaron, saying, Wha
ver he be of thy seed in their ge
tions, ẏ hath any blemish, let him
approach to offer ẏ bread of his
18 For whatsoever man he be ẏ
a blemish, he shall not approa
blind man, or a lame, or he ẗ ha
flat nose, or any thing superfluous
19 Or a man ẗ is broken fo
or broken handed,
20 Or crook backed, or a dwarf, o
hath a blemish in his eye, or be sc
or scabbed, or hath his stones bru
21 No man ẗ hath a blemish of
seed of Aaron ẏ Priest shal come
to offer the offrings of ẏ LORD m
by fire, he hath a blemish, he shal
come nigh to offer ẏ bread of his
22 He shall eat the bread of his
both of the most holy, and of the
23 Only he shal not go in to the
nor come nigh unto ẏ altar, becau
hath a blemish, ẏ he prophane not
Sanctuaries: for I ẏ Lord do sanc
24 And Moses told it to Aaron, t
his sons, and to all ẏ children of Is

## CHAP. XXII.

AND ẏ Lord spake to Moses, sa
2 Speak unto Aaron, and to
sons, that they separate themsel
from the holy things of the chil
of Israel, and ẗ that they prophane
my holy Name, in that things ẇ
they hallow unto me: I am the LO
3 Say unto them, Whosoever he b
al your seed, among your generat
that goeth unto the holy things, ẇ
the children of Israel hallow unto
LORD, having his uncleanesse up
him, that soul shal be cut off from
presence. I am the LORD.
4 What man soever of the seed of
ron is a leper, or hath a runn
ure, he shall not eat of ẏ holy thi
until he be clean. And who so touc
any thing ẗ is uncleane by the
or a man whose seed goeth from h
5 Or whosoever toucheth any cree
thing, wherby he may be made unc
or a man of ẇ he may take unc
nesse, what soever uncleanes he ha
6 The soul which hath touched a
such shalbe unclean until even,

Priests laws

not eat of the holy things, unlesse
he wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the Sun is down, he shall
be clean, and shall after ward eat of the
holy things, because it is his food.
8 That which dieth of it self, or is
torne in pieces, he shall not eat to defile
himself therewith: I am the LORD.
9 They shall therefore keep mine ordi-
nance, lest they bear sin for it, and
die therefore, if they prophane it; I the
LORD do sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger eat of y holy
thing: a sojourner of y Priests, or an hi-
reling shall not eat of y holy thing.
11 But the Priest buy any soul with
his money, he shal eat of it, and he that
is born in his house; they shall eat of
his meat.
12 If the Priests daughter also be mar-
ried unto a stranger, she may not eat
of an offering of the holy things.
13 But if the Priests daughter be a wi-
dow, or divorced, & have no child, & is
returned to her fathers house as in her
youth, she shal eat of her fathers meat,
but there shal no stranger eat thereof.
14 And if a man eat of the holy thing
unwittingly, then he shal put the fift
part thereof unto it, and shall give it
unto the Priest, with the holy thing.
15 And they shall not prophane the ho-
ly things of the children of Israel,
which they offer unto the LORD.
16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity
of trespasse, when they eat their holy
things: for I the Lord do sanctifie them.
17 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
18 Speak to Aaron, & to his sons, and
to all the children of Israel, & say to
them: Whatsoever he be of y house of Is-
rael, or of y strangers in Israel, y will
offer his oblatio for all his vows, & for
all his free-will-offrings, w they will of-
fer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:
19 Ye shal offer at your own will a
male without blemish, of the beeves, or
of the sheep, or of the goates.
20 But whatsoever hath a blemish that
is, ye not offer; for it shall not be ac-
ceptable for you.
21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice
of peace-offrings to y Lord, to accom-
plish his vow, or a free-will-offring in
beeves or sheep it shal be perfect, to be
accepted: there shal be no blemish therin
22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or ha-
ving a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye
shal not offer these unto the Lord, nor
make an offering by fire of them upon
the altar unto the LORD.
23 Either a bullock, or a lamb, y hath
any thing superfluous or lacking in his
parts, y may freely offer for a free-will-offr
ing: but for a vow it shal not be accepted.
24 Ye shal not offer unto the LORD
that which is brusled, or crushed, or
broken, or cut, neither shal you make
any offering thereof in your land.
25 Neither from a strangers hand shal
ye offer the bread of your God of any
of these, because their corruption is in
them, and blemishes be in them: they
shall not be accepted for you.
26 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat
is brought forth, then it shal be seven dais
under the dam, and from the eight day
& thereforth, it shal be accepted for an
offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye
shall not kill it and her young, both
in one day.
29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice
of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer
it at your own will.
30 On the same day it shal be eaten
up: ye shal leave none of it until the
morrow, I am the LORD.
31 Therfore shal ye keep my cōmand-
ments, and do them: I am the LORD.
32 Neither shal ye prophane my ho-
ly name, but I will be hallowed among
the children of Israel: I am the Lord
which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of y land of
Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Speak to y children of Israel, and
say to them, concerning y feast of the
Lord, w ye shal proclaim to be holy
convocations, even these are my feasts.
3 Sixe dayes shal worke be done, but
the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest,
an holy convocation, ye shall do no
worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the
Lord in al your dwellings.
4 These are the feasts of the Lord,
even holy convocations, which ye shal
proclaime in their seasons.
5 In the fourteenth day of the first
moneth at even is y Lords Passeover.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the
same moneth, is y feast of unleavened
bread unto the Lord: seven dayes ye
must eate unleavened bread.
7 In the first day ye shal have an holy
convocation: yee shall do no servile
worke therein:
8 But ye shal offer an offering made
by fire unto the Lord seven dayes: in
y seventh day is an holy convocation:
Ye shal do no servile work therein.
9 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
10 Speak to the children of Israel, &
say unto them, When ye be come into
the land which I give unto you, and
shal reape the harvest therof, then ye
must bring a sheafe of the first fruits
of your harvest unto the Priest:
11 And he shal wave y sheafe before y
Lord to be accepted for you: on y mor-
row after y Sabath y Priest shal wave it.
12 And ye shal offer that day, when
ye wave the sheafe, an he lambe with-
out blemish of the first yeere, for a
burnt offering unto the LORD.
13 And the meat offring thereof shal
be two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled
with oyle, an offering made by fire
unto the Lord, for a sweet savour: and
the drinke offering thereof shal be of
wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shal eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill ỹ selfe same day that ye have brought an offering vnto your God: It shal be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in al your dwellings.

15 And ye shal count to you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from ỹ day that ye brought ỹ sheaf of ỹ wave offering: seven Sabbaths shal be compleat,

16 Even vnto the morrow after ỹ seventh Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes: and ye shal offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shal bring out of your habitation two wave loaves of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shalbe baken with leaven, they are the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shal offer with ỹ bread seuē lambes without blemish of the first yeer, and one young bullock, and two rammes: they shal be for a burnt offering to ỹ Lord, with their meat offring and their drinke offerings, even an offering made by fire of swette fauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sin offering, & two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And ỹ Priest shal wave them with ỹ bread of ỹ first fruits, for a wave offering before ỹ Lord, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to ỹ Lord for ỹ Priests.

21 And ye shal proclaim on ỹ selfsame day, that it may be an holy conuocation to you: ye shal do no seruile work therein: it shalbe a statute for euer in al your dwellings, throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reape the harvest of your land, ỹ shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: then shalt leave them vnto the poore, and to the strangers: I am the Lord your God.

23 And the Lord spake to Moses saying,

24 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, in the seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth shal ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall do no seruile work therein: but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And ỹ Lord spake to Moses, saying,

27 Also on ỹ tenth day of this seuēth moneth there shal be a day of atonement: It shal be an holy conuocatiō to you, & ye shal afflict your soules, & offer an offering made by fire to ỹ LORD.

28 And ye shal doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shal be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soul it be that do the any worke in that same day, the same soul will I destroy frō amōg his people.

31 Ye shal do no manner of work: it shalbe a statute for ever throughout your generations, in al your dwellings.

32 It shal be to you a Sabbath of rest, & ye shal afflict your soules: in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen, from Euen to Euen, shal ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 And the Lord spake to Moses saying,

34 Speak to ỹ children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this moneth shal be the feast of tabernacles for seuen dayes vnto the Lord.

35 On ỹ first day shal be an holy conuocatiō: ye shal do no seruile work therein.

36 Seuen dayes shal ye offer an offering made by fire vnto the Lord: on the eight day shal be an holy conuocation to you, & ye shal offer an offering made by fire vnto the Lord: it is a solemne assembly, & ye shall do no seruile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaime to be holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day:

38 Besides the Sabbaths of the Lord, and besides your gifts, & besides your vowes, and besides all your freewillings which ye giue vnto the Lord.

39 Also on ỹ fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shal keep a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes: on the first day shal be a Sabbath.

40 And ye shal take you on ỹ first day boughes of goodly trees branches of palm-trees, & ỹ boughes of thick trees, & willows of ỹ brook, & ye shal reioyce before ỹ Lord your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shal keep it a feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes in the yeere: it is a statute for euer in your generations: ye shal celebrate it in ỹ seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in booths seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne shall dwel in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made ỹ children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

AND ỹ Lord spake to Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring to thee pure oliue oile beaten for the light, to cause the lampe to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually. It shal be a statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shal order the lampes vpon the candlestickes before the Lord continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes therof: two tenth deales shalbe in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, six on a row, vpon the pure table before the LORD.

And thou shalt put pure frankin-
se upon each row, that it may be o
bread for a memorial, even an
fering made by fire to the LORD.
Every Sabbath he shall set it in
order before the LORD continually
being taken from the children of I
rael by an everlasting Covenant.
10 And the sonne of Aaron & his sons, &
shall eate it in y holy place: for it is
most holy to him of the offrings of the
LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute
11 And the son of an Israelitish wo
man whose father was an Egyptian,
went out among y children of Israel: &
this son of the Israelitish woman, & a
man of Israel strove together in y camp
12 And y Israelitish womans son bla-
sphemed y Name of the Lord, & cursed:
& they brought him to Moses, & his
mothers name was Shelomith, the
daughter of Dibri of the tribe of Dan
13 And they put him in ward, that the
mind of y Lord might be shewed them.
14 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying
15 Bring forth him that hath cursed
without the camp, & let all that heard
him lay their hands upon his head, &
let all the Congregation stone him.
16 And thou shalt speake unto the
children of Israel, saying, Whosoever
curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.
17 And he that blasphemeth y Name of
y Lord, he shall surely be put to death
& all the Congregation shal certainely
stone him: as well a stranger, as he y is
borne in y land, when he blasphemeth y
Name of y Lord, shall be put to death.
18 And he that killeth any man, shall
surely be put to death.
19 And he that killeth a beast, shall
make it good: beast for beast.
20 And if a man cause a blemish in his
neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it
be done to him:
21 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth
for tooth, as he hath caused a blemish
in a man, so shall it be done to him again
22 And he that killeth a beast, he shall
restore it: and he that killeth a man, he
shall be put to death.
23 Ye shall have one manner of law,
as well for the stranger, as for one of
your owne countrey: for I am the
Lord your God.
24 And Moses spake to y children of
Israel, that they should bring forth
him that had cursed, out of y camp &
stone him with stones: & y children of
Israel did as y Lord commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in
Mount Sinai, saying,
2 Speake unto the children of Israel
& say unto them: When ye come into y
land which I give you, then shall the
land keep a Sabbath unto the Lord.
3 Six yeers thou shalt sow thy field,
and six yeeres thou shalt prune thy
vineyard and gather in y fruit thereof.
4 But in the seventh yeere shal be a
Sabbath of rest to the land, a Sabbath
for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow
thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.
5 That w groweth of it own accord
of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, nei-
ther gather y grape of thy vine undres-
sed: for it is a yeer of rest unto y land.
6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be
meat for you: for thee, and for thy ser-
vant, and for thy maids and for thy hi-
red servant, and for the stranger that
sojourneth with thee.
7 And for thy cattel, and for the beast
that are in thy land, shal all the increase
thereof be meate.
8 And thou shalt number seven Sab-
baths of yeeres unto thee, seven times
seven yeers: and the space of the seven
Sabbaths of yeer, shall be unto the fort-
y & nine yeeres.
9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet
of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth
day of the seventh moneth: in the day
of atonement shal ye make the trum-
pet sound thorowout all your land.
10 And ye shal hallow the fiftieth yeer
and proclaim liberty thorowout all the
land, to all the inhabitants thereof: it
shalbe a Iubile to you, & ye shal return
every man unto his possession, and ye
shal return every man unto his family.
11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeer be to
you: Ye shal not sow, neither reap that
w groweth of it self in it, nor gather
the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.
12 For it is the Iubile it shal be holy
unto you: ye shal eate the increase ther-
of out of the field.
13 In the yeer of this Iubile ye shal re-
turne every man unto his possession.
14 And if thou sel ought to thy neigh-
bour, or buy ought of thy neighbors
hand, ye shal not oppresse one another
15 According to y number of yeers af-
ter y Iubile thou shalt buy of thy nei-
bour: and according to the number of
yeers of the fruits, he shal sel to thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeers
thou shalt increase the price thereof,
& according to the fewnesse of yeers,
thou shalt diminish y price of it: for
according to the number of the yeeres
of the fruits doeth he sel unto thee.
17 Ye shal not therefore oppresse one a-
nother, but thou shalt feare thy God:
For I am the LORD your God.
18 Wherefore y shal do my Statutes,
and keep my Iudgements, & doe them,
and ye shal dwel in the land in safety.
19 And the land shal yeeld her fruit,
& ye shal eat your fill, and dwel ther-
in in safety.
20 And if ye shal say, What shal we
eat the seventh yeer? Behold, we shall
not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my blessing
upon you in the six yeer, and it shall
bring foorth fruit for three yeers.
22 And ye shal sow the eight yeere,
& eat yet of old fruit; until the ninth
yeer, until her fruits come in, ye shal
eat of the old store.
23 The land shal not be sold for
ever:

ever: for the land is mine, for ye were
strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all ỹ land of your possession
ye shal grant a redemption for ỹ land.
25 If my brother be waxen poor, and
hath sold away some of his possessiõ, &
if any of his kin come to redeem it, the
shal he redeem that ẅ his brother sold.
26 And if the man have none to redeem
it, and himself be able to redeem it:
27 Then let him count the yeeres of
the sale thereof, & restore ỹ overplus to
the man to whom he sold it, that he
may return vnto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to
him: then that which is sold shall re-
main in the hand of him that bought
it, until the yeer of Iubile: and in the
Iubile it shal goe out, and he shal re-
turn to his possession.
29 And if a man sel a dweling house in
a walled city, then he may redeeme it
within a whole yeere after it is sold:
within a ful yeer may he redeeme it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within ỹ
space of a ful yeer, the ỹ house ỹ is in ỹ
walled city shal be established for ever
to him ỹ bought it, throughout his gene-
rations: it shal not go out in ỹ Iubile.
31 But the houses of ỹ villages, ẅ have
no walsroũd about the shalbe counted
as ỹ fields of ỹ coũtrey: they may be re-
deemed, & they shal go out in ỹ jubile.
32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the
Levites, and the houses of the cities
of their possession may the Levites re-
deem at any time.
33 And if a man purchase of the Le-
vites, then the house that was sold, and
the citie of his possession shal go out in
the yeer of Iubile: for the houses of
the cities of the Levites are their pos-
session among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their
cities may not be sold: for it is their
perpetuall possession.
35 And if thy brother be waxen poor,
& faln in decay ẅ thee, then thou shalt
relieve him, yea though he be a stráger
or a sojourner, ỹ he may live ẅ thee.
36 Take thou no vsury of him, or in-
crease but fear thy God, that thy bro-
ther may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy mo-
ney upon vsury, nor lend him thy vi-
ctuals for increase.
38 I am the LORD your God, which
brought you forth out of the land of
Egypt to giue you the land of Canaan,
and to be your God.
39 And if thy brother that dwelleth
by thee be waxen poor, and be sold un-
to thee, thou shalt not compell him to
serve as a bond-seruant;
40 But as an hired servant, and as a so-
journer he shalbe with thee, and shall
serve thee vnto the yeer of Iubile.
41 And then shal he depart from thee,
both he & his children ẅ him, & shall
return to his own family, and unto the
possession of his fathers shal he return.
42 For they are my servants, which I
brought forth out of ỹ land of
they shall not be sold as bond-
43 Thou shalt not rule over h
rigour, but shalt fear thy God.
44 Both thy bond-men, & th
maids, ẅ thou shalt have, shal
heathen, ỹ are round about you
shal ye buy bond-men, & bond-
45 Moreouer, of ỹ children of
gers ỹ do sojourn among you,
shall ye buy, & of their familie
ẅ you, which they begat in you
and they shall be your possessiõ
46 And ye shal take them as an
tance for your children after you
herit them for a possessiõn they
your bondmen for ever: but ov
brethren the children of Israel
not rule one over another with
47 And if a sojourner or stran
rich by thee, & thy brother ỹ d
by him wax poor, and sel himself
the stranger or sojourner by th
the stock of the strangers family
48 After that he is sold, he m
redeemed again, one of his bre
may redeem him.
49 Either his uncle, or his unc
may redeem him, or any ỹ is nig
to him, of his family, may redee
or if he be able, he may redeem h
50 And he shal reckon with hi
bought him, fro the yeer ỹ he sol
to him: to ỹ yeer of Iubile. & the
of his sale shall be according t
number of yeers according to the
of an hired seruant shall it be wi
51 If there be yet many yeers
according to them, he shal giue
the price of his redemptiõn out
money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remain but few
to the yeer of jubile then he shal
ẅ him, according to his yeers
give him again ỹ price of his rede
53 And as a yeerly hired servant
be with him, and the other shal
rul with rigour ouer him in th
54 And if he be not redeemed
yeers, then he shal go out in ỹ ye
jubile, both he and his children ẅ
55 For unto me the children of Is
are servants, they are my servants
I brought forth out of the land
Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

## CHAP. XXVI.

YE shal make you no idols nor
ven image, neither rear you
standing image, neither shal ye
an image of stone in your land to
down to it: for I am y Lord your
2 Ye shal keep my Sabbaths and
rence my sanctuary, I am the LO
3 If ye walk in my statutes, and
my commandements, and do them;
4 Then I wil give you rain in due
ỹ & ỹ land shal yeeld her increa
ỹ trees of ỹ field shal yeeld their fr
5 And your threshing shal reach
vintage & ỹ vintage shal reach
lowing time: & ye shal eat your br
to the ful, & dwel in your land

promised.

and I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid, and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall there go through your land.

8 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

9 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: & your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

10 For I will have respect to you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

11 And ye shall eat old store, & bring forth the old, because of the new.

12 And I will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul shall not abhor you.

13 And I will walk among you, & will be your God, & ye shall be my people.

14 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

15 But if ye will not hearken to me, & will not do all these commandments:

16 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

I also will do this unto you, I will appoint over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes and cause sorrow of heart: & ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, & ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things but will walk contrary to me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary to you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant, and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, & they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken to me, but walk contrary unto me,

28 Then I will walk contrary to you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, & the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carkases upon the carkases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And on them y are left alive of you I will send a faintnes into their hearts, in y lands of your enemies, & the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them, & they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shal fal when none pursueth them.

37 And they shal fal one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shal perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shal eat you up.

39 And they y are left of you shal pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, & also in y iniquities of their fathers shal they pine away with them.

40 If they shal confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And y I also have walked contrary to them, & have brought them into the land of their enemies: if their uncircumcised hearts be humbled: & they then accept of y punishment of their iniquity

42 Then will I remember my covenant of Jacob, & also my covenant of Isaac, & also my covenant of Abraham will I remember, & I will remember the land.

43 For the land also shall be left of them, and shal enjoy her Sabbaths, while it lyeth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for al that, when they be in the

the land of their enemies, I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

41 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their anceſtors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the light of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

49 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and iudgements, and Lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai by the hand of Moſes.

## CHAP. XXVII.

AND the Lord ſpake to Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall be for the LORD by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male from twenty yeers old euen to ſixtie yeers old: euen thy eſtimation ſhalbe fifty ſhekels of ſilver after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.

5 And if it be from fiue yeers old, euen vnto twenty yeers old, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeers old, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male fiue ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female thy eſtimation ſhall be three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if it be from ſixtie yeers old and aboue: if it be a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation: then he ſhall preſent himſelf before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offring to the LORD, all y^e any man giueth of ſuch to the Lord ſhalbe holy.

10 He ſhal not alter it nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhal at al change beaſt for beaſt: then it & the exchange thereof ſhalbe holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice to the LORD: then he ſhal preſent y^e beaſt before the Prieſt.

12 And y^e Prieſt ſhal value it, whether it be bad or good: as thou valueſt it who art the Prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it: then he ſhal adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 And when a man ſhal ſanctifie his houſe to be holy vnto y^e LORD, then y^e Prieſt ſhall eſt mate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhal eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it will redeem his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation to it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhal ſanctifie vnto y^e Lord ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe according to y^e ſeed thereof. An homer of barley ſeed ſhalbe valued at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeer of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation: it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then y^e Prieſt ſhall reckon to him according to the yeers that remaine vnto the yeer of the Iubile, & ſhalbe rebated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified y^e field at all in any wiſe redeme it, then he ſhal adde the fift part of y^e money of thy eſtimation vnto it, & it ſhalbe aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man, it ſhal not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the Iubile, the field ſhall turne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: twenty Gerahs ſhal be the ſhekel.

26 Only the firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhal ſanctifie it: whether it be ox or ſheepe: it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhall redeeme it according to thy eſtimation, and ſhal adde a fift part of thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then ſhalbe ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhal deuote vnto the LORD of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhal be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which ſhalbe deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, euen of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He ſhal not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhalbe holy: it ſhal not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

The

CHAP. I.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moſes, in the wildernes of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregatio, on ỹ firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Take ye the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, with the numbers of their names, euery male by their polle;

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou, and Aaron ſhal number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhal be a man of euery tribe, euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhal ſtand with you: of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Symeon; Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah; Nahſſon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar Nethaneel ỹ ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel ỹ ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe were the renowned of ỹ Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men which are expreſſed by their names.

18 Alſo they aſſembled al ỹ congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, & they declared their wayes after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward by their polle.

19 As ỹ LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in ỹ wilderneſs of Sinai.

20 And ỹ children of Reuben ỹ eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael, by their generations after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names of euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, al that were able to goe forth to war;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Reuben were fourtie and ſix thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, they that were numbred of them according to ỹ number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, euery male by their polles,

23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Symeon, were fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, al that were able to goe forth to war:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of ỹ tribe of Gad, were forty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 Of the children of Iudah by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Iudah, were threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Iſſachar, were fifty and four thouſand and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of ỹ trib. of Zebulun, were fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Ioſeph, namely, of the children of Ephraim by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thouſand and five hundred.

34 Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, al that were able to go forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of ỹ tribe of Manaſſeh, were thirty & two thouſand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of ỹ tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thouſand & foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan, by their ge-

nerat-

nerations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre

30 Those y were numbred of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty & three thousand & four hundred.

44 These are those y were numbred, which Moses & Aaron numbred, & y Princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for y house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel.

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But y Levites after y tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But y shalt appoint y Levites over y Tabernacle of Testimony, & over all the vessels thereof, & over all things y belong to it: they shal beare y Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shal minister unto it, and shal encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when y tabernacle setteth forward, y Levites shal take it down: and when y Tabernacle is to be pitched, y Levites shal set it up: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shal be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shal pitch their tents every man by his own camp and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

## CHAP. II.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shal they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahasson of Amminadab shal be captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those of them numbred thereof, were three score and fourteene thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next him shal be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, the captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those of them numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zabulun, & Eliab the sonne of Helon shal be captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those of them numbred thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Iudah, were an hundred thousand and fourescore thousand, & six hundred: and those that went first forth in their armies were these first set out.

10 On the South side shal be the standard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies, and the captaine of the children of Reuben shal be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those of them numbred thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shal be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shal be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All were numbred in y campe of Reuben, were an hundred thousand fifty & one thousand, & seven hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shal set forth in the second rank.

17 Then the tabernacle of y congregation shal set forward, & the campe of y Levites in y midst of y campe: as they encampe so shal they set forward every man in his place by their standard.

18 On the West side shal be the standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, shal be Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were forty thousand five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manas-

Manasseh, and y captain of y children 6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and
of Manasseh, Gamaliel y son of Pedahzur present them before Aaron the priest,
11 And his hoste and those that were that they may minister unto him.
numbred of them were thirty and two 7 And they shal keep his charge, and
thousand, and four hundred. the charge of the whole congregation
12 Then the tribe of Benjamin; and before the tabernacle of the
the captain of the sons of Benjamin, tion, to do the service of y tabernacle.
shal be Abidan the son of Gideoni. 8 And y shall keep all the instru-
13 And his hoste and those that were ments of y tabernacle of y congrega-
numbred of them, were thirty and five hun- tion, & the charge of y children of Is-
dred, and four hundred. rael, to do y service of the tabernacle.
14 Alchat were numbred of the camp 9 And thou shalt give the Levites to
of Gad, and captain of the sons of Gad, Aaron, & to his sons: they are wholly
shal be Eliasaph the son of Reuel. given to him out of y children of Israel.
15 And his hoste, and those that were 10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and
numbred of them, were fifty and five his sons, and they shall wait on their
thousand, and six hundred. priesthood: and the stranger that
16 All that were numbred of the camp cometh nigh shall be put to death.
of Ruben, were an hundred thou- 11 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
sand, and fifty thousand, and an hun- 12 And I behold, I have taken y Le-
dred. 17 Then shall the tabernacle of the vites from among the children of Israel
congregation remove with the camp of instead of all the first born y open-
the Levites in the middes of the camp eth the matrix among the children of
as they pitch their tentes, so shall they Israel: therefore the Levites shal be mine
remove, every man in his place by their 13 Because all the first born are mine:
standards. for on the day y I smote all y first-born
18 The standard of the camp of Ephraim in the land of Egypt, I hallowed to me
shall be on y westside, according to their all y first-born in Israel, both man and
armies: and the captain of the children beast: mine they shall be. I am y LORD.
of Ephraim shall be Elisama the son of 14 And the LORD spake unto Moses
Ammihud. in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,
19 And his hoste, and those that were 15 Number the children of Levi after
numbred of them, were forty and five the house of their fathers by their fa-
thousand, and five hundred. milies: every male from a moneth old
20 And by him shall be the tribe of and upward shalt thou number them.
Manasseh: and the captain of the sons 16 And Moses numbred them accor-
of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son ding to the word of the LORD, as he
of Pedahzur. was commanded.
21 And his hoste, and those that were 17 And these were y sons of Levi, by their
numbred of them, were thirty and two names: Gershon, & Kohath, & Merari.
thousand, and two hundred. 18 And these are the names of the
22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and sons of Gershon by their families:
the captain of the sons of Benjamin, Libni and Shimei.
shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni. 19 And the sons of Kohath by their
23 And his hoste and those that were families were: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron
numbred of them, were thirty and five and Vzziel.
thousand, and four hundred. 20 And the sons of Merari by their
24 All that were numbred of the families were: Mahli, and Mushi: these are
camp of Ephraim, were an hundred the families of the Levites, according
thousand, and eight thousand, and an hun- to the house of their fathers.
dred, and they shall go forward in the 21 Of Gershon were the family of the
third rank. Libnites, & y family of the Shimites:
25 The standard of the camp of Dan these are y families of the Gershonites.
shall be on y northside by their armies: 22 Those that were numbred of them,
and captain of the children of Dan, according to y number of all y males
shall be Ahiezer y son of Ammihudai. from a moneth old and upward, even
26 And his hoste, and those that were those that were numbred of them,
numbred of them, were threescore and 23 Shall pitch their tentes on the
two thousand and seven hundred. westside of the tabernacle.
27 And those that encamp by him 24 And the chief of the house of the
shall be the tribe of Asher: and the father of the Gershonites, shall be Elia-
captain of the children of Asher, saph the son of Lael.
shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran. 25 And y charge of y sons of Gershon
28 And his hoste, and those that were in the tabernacle of y congregation, shall
numbred of them, were fourty and one be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering
thousand, and five hundred. thereof, and the hanging for the dore of
29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the tabernacle of the congregation.
captain of the children of Naphtali 26 And the hangings of y court, and the
shall be Ahira the son of Enan: dore of the court which is by the tabernacle
30 And his hoste, and those that were and by the altar round about, and
numbred of them, were fifty and three and the cordes of it, for all service of it.
thousand, and four hundred. 27 And

nerations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre

39 Those y were numbred of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Naphtali throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty & three thousand & four hundred.

44 These are those y were numbred, which Moses & Aaron numbred, & y Princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for y house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go foorth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But y Levites after y tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But y shalt appoint y Levites over y Tabernacle of Testimony, & over all the vessels thereof, & over all things y belong vnto it: they shal beare y Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shal minister vnto it, and shal encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when y tabernacle is to be removed forward y Levites shal take it down: and when y Tabernacle is to be pitched, y Levites shal set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shal be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shal pitch their tents every man by his own camp and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

## CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shal they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahasson of Amminadab shal be captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and fourteene thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next vnto him shal be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, the captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zabulun, & Eliab the sonne of Helon shal be captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand foure score thousand, & six hundred: and foure hundred, throughout their armies. These shal first set forth.

10 On the South side shal be the standard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies, and the captaine of the children of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shal be Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty & fiue thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All y were numbred in y campe of Reubens were an hundred thousand fifty & one thousand, & four hundred and fifty throughout their armies: they shal set forth in the second rank.

17 Then the tabernacle of y congregation shal set forward, & the campe of y Levites in y midst of y campe: as they encamp so shal they set forward, every man in his place by their standard.

18 On the West side shal be the standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sons of Ephraim, shal be Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manas-

Nathaneel, and y captain of y children 6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and
of Manasseh, Gamaliel y son of Pedahzur present them before Aaron the priest,
21 And his hoste, and those that were that they may minister unto him.
numbred of them were thirty and two 7 And they shall keep his charge, and
thousand and two hundred. the charge of the whole congregation
22 Then the tribe of Benjamin; and before the tabernacle of the congre-
the captain of the sons of Benjamin, gation, to do the service of y tabernacle.
shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni. 8 And ye shall keep all the instru-
23 And his hoste and those that were ments of y tabernacle of y congrega-
numbred of them, were thirty and five tion, & the charge of y children of Is-
thousand and four hundred. rael, to do y service of the tabernacle.
24 Also were numbred of the camp 9 And thou shalt give the Levites to
of Ephraim, were an hundred thou- Aaron, & to his sons: they are wholly
sand and eight thousand, and an hun- given to him out of y children of Israel.
dred thousand out their armies: and they 10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and
shall go forward in the third rank. his sons, and they shall wait on their
25 And the standard of the camp of Dan Priestes office: and the stranger that
shall be y northside by their armies: cometh nigh shall be put to death.
and y captain of the children of Dan, 11 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying
shall be Ahiezer y son of Ammihadan. 12 And I behold, I have taken y Le-
26 And his hoste, and those that were vites from among the children of Is-
numbred of them, were three & fourtie rael instead of all the first born y open-
thousand and seven hundred. eth the matrix among the children of
27 And those that encamp by him Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine
shall be the tribe of Asher: and the 13 Because all the first born are mine:
captain of the children of Asher, shall for on the day I smote all y first born
be Pagiel the son of Ocran. in the land of Egypt, I hallowed to me
28 And his hoste, and those that were all y first born in Israel, both man and
numbred of them, were fourty and one beast, mine they shall be: I am LORD.
thousand and five hundred. 14 And the LORD spake unto Moses
29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,
the captain of the children of Naphta- 15 Number the children of Levi after
li shall be Ahiras the son of Enan. the house of their fathers by their fa-
30 And his hoste, and those that were milies: every male from a moneth old
numbred of them, were fifty and three and upward shall thou number them.
thousand and four hundred. 16 And Moses numbred them ac-
31 All they were numbred in y camp cording to the word of the LORD, as he
of Dan were an hundred thousand, & was commanded.
fifty & seven thousand, & six hundred: 17 And these were y sons of Levi, by their
and they shall go hindmost with their standards names, Gershon, & Kohath, & Merari.
32 These are those which were num- 18 And these are the names of the
bred of the children of Israel by y house sons of Gershon by their families;
of their fathers: all those y were num- Libni and Shimei.
bred of the camps, throughout their 19 And the sons of Kohath by their
hoste, were six hundred thousand, and families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron
three thousand & five hundred & fifty and Vzziel.
33 But the Levites were not numbred 20 And the sons of Merari by their
among the children of Israel, as the families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are
LORD commanded Moses. the families of the Levites, according
34 And the children of Israel did ac- to the house of their fathers.
cording to all that the LORD com- 21 Of Gershon was the family of the
manded Moses: so they pitched by Libnites, & y family of the Shimites:
their standards, & so they set forward these are y families of the Gershonites,
every one after their families, accor- 22 Those that were numbred of them
ding to the house of their fathers. according to y number of all y males
CHAP. IV. from a moneth old and upward, even

These also are the generations of those that were numbred of them,
Aaron and Moses in y day that the LORD spake to Moses in mount Sinai. 23 The families of y Gershonites shal
2 And these are the names of the sons pitch behind the tabernacle westward.
of Aaron: Nadab the first born, and 24 And the chief of the house of the
Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. father of the Gershonites, shall be cha-
3 These are y names of y sons of Aa- ef of all
ron y priests, who were anointed who he 25 And y charge of y sons of Gershon
consecrated to minister my priests office in y tabernacle of y congregat on shall
4 And Nadab and Abihu died before be y tabernacle and y tent, their covering
y Lord, when they offered strange fire thereof, and the hangary for the door of
before the Lord in y wilderness of Si- the tabernacle of the congregation
nai and they had no children: & Ela- 26 And y hangings of y court and the
zar and Ithamar ministred in y priests curtain for y door of y court, which is
office in sight of Aaron their father. by y tabernacle, & by y altar round about,
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and y cords or it, for all y service of it:

27 And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites & the family of the Izeharites and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark & the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of y sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the families of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And the all that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & upwards, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of y house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel, the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on y side of the tabernacle Northwards.

36 And under y custody & charge of y sons of Merari, shall be y boards of the tabernacle & the bars thereof, & y pillers thereof, & y sockets thereof, & all y vessels thereof, and all y service thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward y East, even before y tabernacle of y congregation eastward, shall be Moses and Aaron, & his sons, keeping y charge of y sanctuary for y charge of y children of Israel: & y stranger y cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 And y Lord said to Moses, number all y first-born of y males of y children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, & take y number of their names.

41 And y shalt take y Levites for me, (I am y Lord) instead of all y first-born among y children of Israel, and y cattle of y Levites, instead of all y firstlings among y cattel of y children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as y LORD commanded him, all the first-born among y children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of y names from a moneth old & upward, of those y were numbred of them, are twenty and two thousand, two hundred, threescore & thirteen.

44 And y Lord spake to Moses, say

45 Take the Levites instead of all the first born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattel and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those y are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore & thirteen of y first born of y children of Israel, which are more than y Levites.

47 Thou shalt even take five sicles a piece, by y poll, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel is twenty gerahs)

48 And y shalt give the money unto Aaron & to his sons for those y are redeemed to them.

49 And Moses took y redemption money of them that were over and above them y were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred & threescore & five sicles after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, to Aaron and his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as y LORD commanded Moses.

## IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron saying.

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among y sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their father.

3 From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation about the most holy thing.

5 And when y camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail and cover the ark of the testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of Shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blew, & put thereon y dishes, and the spoons, & the bowls, and covers to cover with: & the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of skarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and cover the candlestick of the light, & his lamps, and his tongs, & his snuffe dishes, and all the oyl vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all y vessels thereof, with in a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, & cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they

under in the sanctuary, and put them with a cloth of blew, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put them on a bar.

12 And they shall take off y^e all the from which he ministreth in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

13 And they shall put upon it all the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar, and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward: after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest pertaineth the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, & the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, and the overlight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and the vessels thereof.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off y^e tribe of y^e families of y^e Kohathites from among y^e Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, y^t they may live, and not die, when they approach the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, & to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 And y^e Lord spake to Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old thou shalt number them; all that enter in to perform the service to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of y^e families of Gershonites to serve, & for burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins y^t is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, & the hanging for y^e door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle, & by the altar round about, & their cords, & all the instruments of their service, and all y^t is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of y^e sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: & ye shall appoint them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

29 As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is y^e charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of y^e congregation, y^e boards of the tabernacle, and y^e bars thereof, and the pillars thereof and the sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron, & the chief of the congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families & after y^e house of their fathers,

35 From the thirty years & upward, even unto fifty years old, every one y^t entreth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they y^t were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that congregation, w^ch Moses & Aaron did number, according to y^e commandment of y^e LORD by y^e hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, & by y^e house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old & upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth into the service, for y^e work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them throughout their families by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of y^e congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty years old & upwards even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according

cording to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All the holy were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron & the chief of Israel numbered, after their families and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty years old & upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation.

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden; Thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake to Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the midst of which I dwel.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake to Moses, saying,

6 Speak to the children of Israel, when a man or woman shall commit any sinful men commit, to do trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse with the principal thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the Priest shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: what soever any man giveth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake to Moses, saying,

12 Speak to the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife goeth aside, & commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, & there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken with the manner:

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall y man bring his wife to the Priest, & he shal bring her offering for her, y tenth part of an Ephah of barley meal, he shal pour no oil on it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial bringing in iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the Priest shall take & put it into the water.

18 And the priest shal set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousie offering: & the priest shal have in his hand bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say to the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanes & another stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien with thee besides thine husband:

21 Then y priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and y Priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell:

22 And this water y causeth the curse shal go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water y causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the jealousie offring out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shal take an handful of the offering, even y memorial thereof, & burne it upon the altar, & afterward shall cause y woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, & her belly shall swel, & her thigh shall rot: & the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean: then she shall be free, & shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shal the man be guiltles from iniquity, and this woman shal bear her iniquity.

## CHAP. VI.

A Nd y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shal separate them selves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:
3 He shal separate himself from wine, & strong drink, & shal drink no vineger of wine or vineger of strong drink, neither shal he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyst grapes, or dryed.
4 All the dayes of his separation shal he eat nothing that is made of y vine, from the kernels even to y husk.
5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shal no razor come on his head, til the dayes be fulfilled in y which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shal be holy, and shal let y locks of the hair of his head grow.
6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shal come at no dead body.
7 He shal not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die, because the consecration of his God is upon his head.
8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.
9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shal shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shal he shave it.
10 And on the eight day he shal bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead & shal hallow his head that same day.
12 And he shal consecrate to the Lord y dayes of his separation, & shal bring a lamb of y first yeer for a trespasse offring: but y dayes that were before shal be lost, because his separation was defiled.
13 And this is the law of the Nazarite, When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shal be brought to y door of y Tabernacle of y Congregation:
14 And he shal offer his offering to y LORD, one lamb of the first yeer without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first yeer without blemish for a sin offring, and one ram without blemish for peace offrings,
15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyl, & wafers of unleavened bread, anointed with oyl, and their meate offering and their drink offerings.
16 And the Priest shal bring them before the LORD, and shal offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering.
17 And he shal offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the Priest shal offer also his meat offering and his drink offering.
18 And the Nazarite shal shave the head of his separation at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation and shal take the hair of the head of his separation and put it in the fire, which is under the sacrifice of y peace offerings.
19 And the Priest shal take the sodden shoulder of the ram, & one unleavened cake out of the basket, & the unleavened wafer, & shal put them upon the hand of the Nazarite after the hair of his separation is shaven.
20 And the Priest shal wave them for a wave offering before the Lord: this is holy for the Priest, with the wave breast, and heave shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.
21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed: and of his offering to the LORD for his separation besides that, that his hand shal get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.
22 And y Lord spake to Moses saying
23 Speak to Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shal bless the children of Israel, saying unto them:
24 The Lord bless thee, & keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:
26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
27 And they shal put my Name upon y children of Israel, & I will bless them.

## CHAP. VII.

ANd it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set up the Tabernacle, & had anointed it, & sanctified it, & all y instruments thereof both the Altar, & all y vessels thereof, & had anointed them, & sanctified them:
2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, & were over them that were numbred) offered:
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox, & they brought the before y Tabernacle.
4 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
5 Take it of them that they may be to the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.
6 And Moses took the wagons, and y oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.
7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according unto their service.
8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari: according to their service, under y hand of Ithamar, the sons of Aaron the Priest.
9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none, because the service of the Sanctuary belonging unto them, was

y they should bear on their shoulders.
10 And the princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was annointed: even the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.
11 And the Lord said to Moses They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.
12 And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab of the tribe of Judah.
13 And his offering was one silver charger, y weight thereof was an hundred y thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after y shekel of y Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering.
14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:
15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of y first yeer, for a burnt offering.
16 One kid of y goats for a sin offering.
17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was y offering of Nahshon son of Amminadab.
18 On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was one hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat offering.
20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:
21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offering.
22 One kid of y goats for a sin offring:
23 And for a sacrifice of Peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first yeer: This was the offering of Nethaneel y son of Zuar.
24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.
25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and forty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after y shekel of y Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat offering:
26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offering.
28 One kid of y goats for a sin offring:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.
30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.
31 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat offering:
32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offering.
34 One kid of y goats for a sin offring:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Elizur y son of Shedeur.
36 On y fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zur Shaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon did offer.
37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred y thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after y shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat offering.
38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offering.
40 One kid of y goats for a sin offring.
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first yeer: This was the offering of Shelumiel, the son of Zur Shaddai.
42 On y sixth day Eliasaph y son of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad offered.
43 His offering was one silver charger, the weight of an hundred & thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat offering.
44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offering.
46 One kid of y goats for a sin offring.
47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Eliasaph y son of Deuel.
48 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.
49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after y shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat offering.
50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offering.
52 One kid of y goats for a sin offring:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.
54 On the eight day of Pedahzur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.
55 His offering was one silver charger, an hundred & thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after y shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat offering.
56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one

lam

lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offring
1 One kid of y goats for a sin offring
2 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the of-
fring of Nathanael the son of Zuar, prince
of Issachar.
3 On the next day, Eliab the son
of Helon, prince of the children of Zebu-
lun offered.
4 His offring was one silver charger,
y weight wher of was an hundred and
thirtie shekels, a silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the Sanc-
tuarie, both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering.
5 One golden spoon of ten shekels,
full of incense:
6 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offring,
7 One kid of y goats for a sin offring,
8 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the
offring of Eliab the son of Helon.
9 On the seventh day, Elishama the son
of Ammihud, prince of the children of
Ephraim offered.
10 His offring was one silver charger,
y weight wherof was an hundred and
thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of se-
venty shekels, after the shekel of the
Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine
flour mingled with oil for a meat offring,
11 One golden spoon of ten shekels,
full of incense:
12 One kid of y goats for a sin offring,
13 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the of-
fring of Elishama the son of Ammihud.
14 On the eleventh day, Gamaliel the son
of Pedahzur, prince of the children of
Manasseh offered.
15 His offring was one silver charger,
y weight wherof was an hundred and
thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of se-
venty shekels, after the shekel of the
Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine
flour mingled with oil for a meat offring,
16 One golden spoon of ten shekels,
full of incense:
17 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offring,
18 One kid of y goats for a sin offring,
19 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the of-
fring of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.
20 On the twelfth day, Abidan the son
of Gideoni, prince of the children of
Benjamin offered.
21 His offring was one silver charger,
y weight wherof was an hundred and
thirtie shekels a silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the Sanc-
tuarie, both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering,
22 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full
of incense:
23 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offring,
24 One kid of y goats for a sin offring,
25 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the of-
fring of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
26 On the twelfth day, Ahiezer the son
of Ammishaddai, prince of the children
of Dan offered.
27 His offring was one silver charger,
y weight wherof was an hundred and
thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of se-
venty shekels, after the shekel of the
Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering,
28 One golden spoon of ten shekels,
full of incense:
29 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offring,
30 One kid of y goats for a sin offring,
31 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the of-
fring of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
32 On the thirteenth day, Pagiel the son
of Ochran, prince of the children of
Asher offered.
33 His offring was one silver charger,
y weight wherof was an hundred and
thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of se-
venty shekels, after the shekel of the
Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering,
34 One golden spoon of ten shekels,
full of incense:
35 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offring,
36 One kid of y goats for a sin offring,
37 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the of-
fring of Pagiel the son of Ochran.
38 On the fourteenth day, Ahira the son
of Enan, prince of the children of Naph-
tali offered.
39 His offring was one silver charger,
y weight wherof was an hundred and
thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of se-
venty shekels, after the shekel of the
Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering,
40 One golden spoon of ten shekels,
full of incense:
41 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of y first yeer for a burnt offring,
42 One kid of y goats for a sin offring,
43 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first yeer. This was the of-
fring of Ahira the son of Enan.
44 This was y dedication of y altar, in y
day whe it was anointed, by y princes of
Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve
silver bowles, twelve spoones of gold.
45 Each charger of silver weighing an
hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowl
seventie: all the silver vessels weighed
two thousand and four hundred she-
kels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.
46 The golden spoons were twelve, y
full of incense, weighing ten shekels a
piece, after the shekel of the Sanctua-
rie: all the gold of the spoons was an
hundred and twentie hundred shekels.
47 All the oxen for the burnt offrings
were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve,
the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with
their meat offering, and the kids of the
goats for a sin offering twelve.
48 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of
the peace offrings, were twenty and
four bullocks, y rams sixtie, y he-goats
sixtie, the lambs of the first yeer sixtie.
This was the dedication of the Altar,
after that it was anointed.
49 And when Moses was gone into the
Tabernacle of y congregation to speak
with him, then he heard the voyce of
one speaking to him, from of the Mer-
cie seat, that was upon the Ark of the
Testimonie from between the two
Cherubims: and he spake unto him.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND the Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto
him, When thou lightest the lamps,
the seven lamps shall give light over
against the Candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the
lamps thereof over against the candle-
stick, as the Lord commanded Moses.
4 And this work of the Candlestick
was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thet
of, unto the flowres thereof was beaten
work: according to the pattern which
the LORD had shewed Moses, so he
made the Candlestick.
5 And the Lord spake to Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the
children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them,
to cleanse them: sprinkle water of pu-
rifying upon them, and let them shave
all their flesh, and let them wash their
clothes, and so make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock
& his meat offrings, fine flour min-
gled with oil: and another young bul-
lock shalt thou take for a sin offring.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites be-
fore the Tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, and thou shalt gather the whole
assembly of y children of Israel toge-
ther:
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites
before the LORD, and the children of
Israel shal put their hands on y Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.
12 And the Leuites shall lay their handes vpon the heades of the bullockes: & thou shalt offer the one for a sin offring, & the other for a burnt offring vnto the LORD, to make an atonemente for the Leuites.
13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine.
15 And after that shall the Leuites go in to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and then shalt thou clense them & offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholy geuen to me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery womb: euen in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel haue I taken them to me.
17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on y day I smote euery first borne in y land of Egypt, I sanctified the for myself.
18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of y children of Israel.
19 And I haue geuen the Leuites as a gifte to Aaron and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and to make an atonemente for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of y children of Israel did to y Leuites according to all y thel ord commanded Moses concerning y Leuites: so did y children of Israel vnto them.
21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as an offring before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to clense them.
22 And after that, went the Leuites in to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.
23 And y Lord spake to Moses saying
24 This is it that belongeth to y Leuites: from twenty & fiue yeres old and aboue shall they go in to wait on y seruice of y Tabernacle of y Congregation.
25 And from y age of fifty yeres they shall cease waiting on the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:
26 But shall minister with their brethre in the Tabernacle of the congregation to kepe the charge, and shall do no seruice. Thus shalt thou do to the Leuites, touching their charge.

## CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake to Moses in y wildernes of Sinai, in y first moneth of the second yere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Leuites conformable
2 Let the children of Israel also kepe the Passeouer at his appointed season.
3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euen ye shall kepe it in his appointed season according to all the rites of it, & according to all the ceremonies that pertayne vnto it, shall ye kepe it.
4 And Moses spake to the children of Israel y they should kepe y Passeouer.
5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth, euen in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
6 And there were certain men, which were defiled by the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day.
7 And those men said to him, we are defiled by y dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of y Lord in his appointed season among y children of Israel?
8 And Moses said vnto them, stand & I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.
9 And y Lord spake to Moses saying, to Speak to y children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey a farre off, yet he shal kepe y Passeouer vnto the LORD.
11 The fourteenth day of y seuenth moneth shall they kepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbes.
12 They shal leaue none of it vntil the morning, nor break any bone of it: according vnto all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shal kepe it.
13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to kepe the Passeouer, euen y same soul shall be cut off fro his people, because he offred not y offring of y Lord in his appointed season: that man shall bear his synne.
14 And if a straunger shall sogourne among you and will kepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Passeouer & according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall haue one ordinance both for y straunger and for him that was born in the land.
15 And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely, the tent of the Testimonie: and at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire vntil the morning.
16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it by day, & y appearance of fire by night.
17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacles, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.
18 At the commandement of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle they rested in their tents.
19 And

Silver trumpets

by rest when the cloud tarried long
upon the Tabernacle many dayes, then
the children of Israel kept the charge
of the LORD, and journeyed not.
23 And so it was when the cloud was
a few dayes upon the Tabernacle, accor-
ding to commandment of y Lord, they
abode in their tents, and according to y
commandment of y Lord they journied
not: And so it was when the cloud abode
from Even unto the morning, and that
the cloud was taken up in the morn-
ing, then they journeyed: whether it
was by day or by night that the cloud
was taken up, they journeyed,
22 Or whether it were two dayes, or
a month, or a yeer, that the cloud
tarried on the Tabernacle, remaining
thereon, the children of Israel abode
in their tents, and journeyed not, but
when it was taken up they journeyed.
23 At the commandment of the Lord
they rested in y tents, & at y commun-
dement of y Lord they journeyed: they
kept the charge of y Lord, at y comman-
dement of y Lord by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. X.

AND y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Make thee two trumpets of silver:
of an whole piece shalt thou make them
that thou mayst use them for the call-
ing of the assembly, and for the jour-
neying of the camps.
3 And when they shall blow with them
all the assembly shall assemble them-
selves to thee at the door of the taber-
nacle of the Congregation.
4 And if they blow but with one trum-
pet, then the Princes, which are heads
of the thousands of Israel, shall gather
themselves unto thee.
5 When ye blow an alarm then y camps
that lye on the parts south shall go forward.
6 When ye blow an alarm y second
time, then the camps that lie on the
parts south shall take their journey: they
shall blow an alarm for their journeys.
7 But when the Congregation is to
be gathered together, you shall blow,
but ye shall not sound an alarm.
8 And the sons of Aaron the Priest
shall blow with the trumpets; and they
shall be unto you for an ordinance for
ever throughout your generations.
9 And if ye go to war in your land,
against the enemy that oppresseth you
then ye shall blow an alarm with the
trumpets, and ye shall be remembred
before the LORD your God, and ye
shall be saved from your enemies.
10 Also in the day of your gladness, &
in your solemne dayes, & in y beginnings
of your months, ye shall blow with the
trumpets over your burnt offerings, &
over y sacrifice of your peace offerings,
that they may be to you for a memorial
before your God: I am y Lord your God.
11 And it came to passe on the twen-
tieth day of the second moneth, in the
second yeer, that the cloud was taken up
from off y Tabernacle of y Testimony.
12 And y children of Israel took their
journeys out of the wildernes of Sinai,
& y cloud rested in y wildernes of Paran.
13 And they first took their journey
according to the commandment of the
LORD by the hand of Moses.
14 In the first place went the standard
of the camp of the children of Iudah
according to their armies. & over his
host was Nahshon y son of Amminadab.
15 And over the holte of the tribe of
the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel
the son of Zuar.
16 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the
son of Helon.
17 And y tabernacle was taken down
& y sons of Gershon, & sons of Merari
set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.
18 And the standard of the camp of
Reuben set forward according to their
armies: and over his host was Elizur
the son of Shedeur.
19 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Simeon was Shelumiel
the son of Zurishaddai.
20 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the
son of Deuel.
21 And the Kohathites set forward,
bearing the Sanctuary: and y other did
set up the tabernacle against they came
22 And the standard of the camp of
y children of Ephraim set forward, ac-
cording to their armies, and over his
host was Elishama y son of Ammiud.
23 And over the host of the tribe of the
children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel
the son of Pedazur.
24 And over the host of the tribe of y
children of Benjamin, was Abidan the
son of Gideoni.
25 And the standard of the camp of y
children of Dan set forward, which was
the re-reward of all the camp throow-
out their hosts: and over his host was
Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
26 And over the host of the tribe of y
children of Asher, was Pagiel the son
of Ocran.
27 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the
son of Enan.
28 Thus were the journeyings of the
children of Israel, according to their
armies when they set forward.
29 And Moses said unto Hobab the
son of Raguel the Midianite Moses
father in law, We are journeying unto
the place of which y Lord said, I will
give it you come thou with us and we
will do thee good: for the LORD hath
spoken good concerning Israel.
30 And he said unto him, I will not go
but I will depart to mine own land, & to
my kinred.
31 And he said, leave us not I pray thee
for as much as thou knowest how we
are to encamp in the wildernesse, and
thou mayst be to us in stead of eyes.
32 And it shall be if thou go with us, yea it
shall be y what good nesse y Lord shall
do to us, the same will we do to thee.

33 And they departed from the mount
of the Lord three dayes iourney: & the
Ark of the Covenant of the Lord went
before them in the three dayes iourney,
to search out a resting place for them.
34 And the cloud of the Lord was upon
them by day, when they went out of y camp.
35 And it came to pas when the Ark
set forward, that Moses said, Rise up
Lord, & let thine enemies be scattered,
& let them that hate thee, flee before thee.
36 And when it rested, he said, Return,
Lord, to the many thousands of Israel.

## CHAP. XI.

AND when the people complained, it
displeased y Lord: & y Lord heard
it, & his anger was kindled, and the fire
of the Lord burnt among them, & consumed them that were in the vtmost
parts of the camp.
2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: &
when Moses prayed vnto the Lord, the
fire was quenched.
3 And he called the name of the place
Taberah: because the fire of the Lord
burnt among them.
4 And the mixt multitude that was a-
mong them, fell a lusting, & the childre
of Israel also wept again, and said,
Who shall give vs flesh to eat?
5 We remember the fish which we did
eat in Egypt freely, the cucumbers, and
the melons, and the leeks, and y onions
and the garlick.
6 But now our soul is dried away: there
is nothing at all besides this Manna,
before our eyes.
7 And the Manna was as Coriander-
seed, and the colour thereof as the co-
lour of Bdellium.
8 And the people went about, and ga-
thered it, and ground it in mils, or
beat it in a mortar, and baked it in
pans, and made cakes of it: & the taste
of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.
9 And when the dew fell upon the
camp in the night, the Manna fell on it.
10 Then Moses heard the people weep
throughout their families, every man
in the door of his tent: and the anger
of the Lord was kindled greatly: Mo-
ses also was displeased.
11 And Moses said vnto the Lord,
Wherefore hast thou afflicted this ser-
vant of thine? and wherefore I not found
fauour in thy sight, that thou layest y
burden of all this people vpon me?
12 Have I conceived all this people? have
I begotten them, that thou shouldest
say vnto me, carry them in thy bosom,
as a nurse carrieth the sucking child,
vnto the land which thou swa-
test vnto their fathers?
13 Whence should I have flesh to give
vnto all this people? for they weep vnto me,
saying, Give vs flesh, y we may eat.
14 I am not able to bear all this people
alone, because it is too heavy for me.
15 And if thou deal thus with me, kil
me I pray thee, out of hand, if I have
found favour in thy sight, and let me
not see my wretchedness.
16 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Gather
to me seventy men of the elders of Is-
rael, whom y knowest to be the elders
of the people, & officers over them, &
bring them to y Tabernacle of the congregation, y they may stand there with
thee.
17 And I will come down & talk with
thee there: & I will take of the spirit
which is vpon thee, & will put it vpon them,
& they shall bear the burden of the people
with thee, that y bear it not thy self alone.
18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie
your selves against to morrow, & ye
shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the
eares of the Lord, saying, Who shall
give vs flesh to eat? for it was well with
vs in Egypt: therefore the Lord
will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.
19 Ye shall not eat one day only, nor two
days, nor five days, neither ten days,
nor twenty days only:
20 But even a whole moneth: vntil it
come out at your nostrils, & y it be
loathsome vnto you, because ye have
despised the Lord which is among
you, & have wept before him, saying,
Why came we forth out of Egypt?
21 And Moses said, The people among
whom I am, are six hundred thousand
on foot, & thou hast said, I will give
them flesh, y they may eat a whole moneth.
22 Shall the flocks and the herds be
slain for them to suffice them? or shall
all the fish of the Sea be gathered toge-
ther for them to suffice them?
23 And the LORD said vnto Moses,
Is the LORDS hand waxed shorter?
thou shalt see now whether my word
come to passe vnto thee or not.
24 And Moses went out, and told the
people the words of the Lord, & gathe-
red the seventy men of the elders of y people,
& set them round about y Tabernacle.
25 And the Lord came down in a cloud,
and spake vnto him, and took of the
spirit that was on him, and gaue it vnto
the seventy Elders: and it came to pas,
that when the Spirit rested on them,
they prophesied, and did not cease.
26 But there remained two of the men
in the camp, the name of the one was
Eldad, & the name of the other Medad,
and the Spirit rested on them, (and they
were of them that were written, but
went not out vnto the Tabernacle)
and they prophesied in the camp.
27 And there ran a young man, and
told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad
do prophesie in the camp.
28 And Ioshua y sonne of Nun, y ser-
uant of Moses, one of his young men, an-
swered & said, My lord Moses, forbid them.
29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest
thou for my sake? would God y all
the Lords people were Prophets, & that
the Lord would put his Spirit vpon them!
30 And Moses gate him into the camp,
he, and the Elders of Israel.
31 And there went forth a wind from
the Lord, and brought quailes from
the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as
it were a dayes iourney on this side, &
it were a dayes iourney on y other side

and about y camp: and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.
5 And the people stood by all that day, and all that night, and all the next day.
6 And they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten Homers: & they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.
33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.
34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.
35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

## CHAP. XII.

1 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.
2 And they said, Hath y LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.
3 Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)
4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and to Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three to the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.
5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.
6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I y LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, & will speak to him in a dream.
7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.
8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?
9 And the anger of y LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.
10 And the cloud departed from off y tabernacle; and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: & Aaron looked unto Miriam, and, lo, she was leprous.
11 And Aaron said to Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.
12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mother's womb.
13 And Moses cryed to the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.
14 And the Lord said to Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, & after that let her be received in again.
15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: & y people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.
16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 And y LORD spake to Moses, saying,
2 Send thou men that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.
3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.
4 And these were their names: of y tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.
5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.
6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.
9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zabulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.
11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely of y tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi y son of Susi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.
13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.
14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.
16 These are the names of y men which Moses sent to spy out y land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.
17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way Southward, and go up into the mountain:
18 And see the land what it is, & the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many.
19 And what the land is y they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwel in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;
20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, & bring of y fruit of y land. (Now y time was y time of the first ripe grapes.)
21 So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.
22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak were: (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)
23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, & cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, & they bare it between two on a staff; & they brought of the pomgranats and of the figs.
24 The

24 The place was called ỹ brook Eſh-col, becaute of the cluſter of grapes ẅ ỹ childre of Iſrael tut down from thence

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land, after fourty daves.

26 And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, & to all ỹ congregation of ỹ childre of Iſrael, to ỹ wilderns of Paran to Kadeſh, & brought back word to them, and to all the congregation, and ſhewed them the frute of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came to the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it flow th with milk & heny: and this is ỹ frute of it.

28 Neverthelesſe the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, & very great: moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwel in ỹ mountaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, & by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at onse, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt ỹ people, for they are ſtronger then we

32 And they brought up an evill report of the land which they had ſearched, to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, the land throw which we have gone to ſearch it, is a land that eateth up ỹ inhabitants thereof, and all the people ỹ we ſaw in it, are of great ſtature

33 And there ſe we the Grants the ſons of Anak, ſcome of ỹ Grants: & we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

## CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the Congregation lifted up their voyce, and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and the whole Congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us to this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives, and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes & Aaron fel on their faces before al the aſſembly of ỹ Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 And Iesſhua ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Iephunne, ẅ were of them ỹ ſarched the land, rent their cloathes.

7 And they ſpake to all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land, which we paſſed thorow to ſearch, is an exceeding good land.

8 If ỹ LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, & give it us, a land which floweth ẅ milk & heny.

9 Onely rebel not ye againſt ỹ LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 But all ỹ congregation bade them ẅ ſtones: & ỹ glory of the LORD appeared in ỹ tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, before all ỹ children of Iſrael.

11 And the LORD ſaid to Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them.

12 I will ſmite them ẅ the peſtilence, & diſinherit them, & wil make of thee a greater nation, & mightier then they.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall hear it, for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to ỹ inhabitants of this land, for they have heard ỹ ỹ Lord, art among this people, that Lord, art ſeen face to face, & that thy cloud ſtandeth over them, & ỹ goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, & in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if ỹ ſhale kill all this people as one man, then ỹ nations which have heard ỹ fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wildernesſe.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The Lord is long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no means cleaning the guilty, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, ỹ iniquitie of this people, according to ỹ greatneſs of thy mercy, & as ỹ haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I live, all ỹ earth ſhalbe filled with ỹ glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, & my miracles which I did in Egypt, & in the wildernesſe, & have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voyce,

23 Surely they ſhal not ſee the land which I ſware to their fathers, neither ſhal any of them ỹ provoked me ſee it.

24 But my ſervant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, & hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereunto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, & get you into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea.

26 And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.
28 Say unto them, As truely as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine eares, so will I doe unto you:
29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and upward, which have murmured against me.
30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning the which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.
31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, & they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.
32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.
33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, & bear your whoredoms, until your carkeiſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.
34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched y land, even fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeer) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, even fourty yeers, & ye ſhall know my breach of promiſe.
35 I the Lord have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.
36 And the men, which Moſes ſent to ſearch y land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon y land:
37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the euill report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.
38 But Joſhua y ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch y land, lived ſtil.
39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.
40 And they roſe up early in the morning, and gate them up into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we be here, and will goe up to the place w Y Lord hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.
41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe y Commandement of the Lord? but it ſhall not proſper.
42 Go not up, for the Lord is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.
43 For the Amalekites, & the Canaanites are there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the Lord, therefor, the Lord will not be with you.
44 But they preſumed to goe up unto the hilltop: neverthleſſe, the Arke of the covenant of the Lord and Moſes departed not out of the campe.
45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them even unto Hormah.

## CHAP. XV.

1 AND Y Lord ſpake to Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay to them, when ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you.
3 And will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering, or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a ſweet ſavour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock:
4 Then ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare with the burnt offering, or ſacrifice for one lamb.
6 Or for a ram, y ſhalt prepare for a meat offring, two tenth deals of flour mingled w y third part of an Hin of oil.
7 And for a drink offring, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offrings unto the LORD:
9 Then ſhal he bring with the bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deales of floure mingled with half an Hin of oyl.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye ſhal prepare, ſo ſhal ye do to every one according to their number.
13 All that are born of the country, ſhal do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo ſhal he do.
15 One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, & alſo for y ſtranger y ſojourneth w you, an ordinance for ever, in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall y ſtranger be before the LORD.
16 One law and one manner ſhal be for you and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.
17 And Y Lord ſpake to Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhal lift it up an heave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhal offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heave-offring: as ye do the heave offering of the threſhing floor, ſo ſhal ye heave it.
21 Of y firſt of your dough ye ſhal give to Y Lord an heave-offring in your generations.
22 And

22 And ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoke vnto Moses.
23 Even all ỹ the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from ỹ day ỹ ỹ LORD commanded Moses, & hence forth among your generations:
24 Then it shall be if ought be committed by ignorance without ỹ knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one yong bullock for a burnt-offering, for a swete fauour vnto the LORD, with his meat-offering and his drink-offering according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for the sin-offering.
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all ỹ congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: & they shall bring their offring a sacrifice made by fire to ỹ LORD, and their sin-offring before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it shalbe forgiuen all ỹ congregation of the children of Israel, & the stranger ỹ sojourneth among them, seeing all ỹ people were in ignorance.
27 And if any one sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first yeer for a sin-offering.
28 And the Priest shal make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, & it shalbe forgiuen him.
29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.
30 But the soul that doth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soul shal be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, & hath broken his commandment: ỹ soul shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be vpon him.
32 And while the children of Israel were in ỹ wilderness, they found a man ỹ gathered sticks on the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses, and to Aaron, and vnto all the congregation.
34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses. The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died: as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 And ỹ LORD spake to Moses saying,
38 Speak to the children of Israel, and bid them ỹ they make them fringes in ỹ borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and ỹ they put vpon ỹ fring of ỹ borders a riband of blue:
39 And it shal be to you for a fring that ye may look vpon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes after which ye vse to go a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of ỹ land of Egypt, to be your God: I am ỹ Lord your God.

## CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, and Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, took men.
2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certain of ỹ children of Israel, two hundred & fifty Princes of ỹ assembly, famous in ỹ congregation, men of renoume.
3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses & against Aaron, and said vnto them, ye take too much on you, seeing all ỹ congregation are holy, euery one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues above ỹ congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.
5 And he spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen tomorrow the LORD will shew who is his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come neer vnto him, even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neer vnto him.
6 This do take you censers, Korah, and all his company:
7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: and it shalbe, that the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sons of Leui.
8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Hear I pray you, ye sons of Leui.
9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you frō ỹ congregation of Israel, to bring you neer to himself, to do ỹ service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister vnto them?
10 And he hath brought thee neer to him, & all thy brethren the sons of Leui with thee: and seek ye Priesthood also?
11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?
12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab which said, We will not come vp.
13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill vs in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a Prince ouer vs?
14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a Land that floweth w milk and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields

of resurrection: wilt ye put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.
13 And Moses was very wroth, & said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.
16 And Moses said to Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.
17 And take ye every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.
18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.
20 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.
22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, & wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?
23 And the LORD spake to Moses, saying,
24 Speak to the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 Then Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.
26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.
27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, & stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.
28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for I have not done them of mine own mind.
29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me.
30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & swallow them up with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit, then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.
31 And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that pertained unto Korah, and all their goods.
33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, & the earth closed upon them, & they perished from among the congregation.
34 And all Israel that was round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, lest the earth swallow us up also.
35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offred incense.
36 And the LORD spake to Moses, saying,
37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, & scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.
38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offred them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, & they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.
39 And Eleazer the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offred, and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar.
40 To be a memorial to the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron come neer to offer incense before the LORD, y he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.
41 But on y morrow all the congregation of y children of Israel murmured against Moses, & against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.
42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.
43 And Moses & Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.
44 And the LORD spake to Moses, saying,
45 Get you up from among this congregation, y I may consume them, as in a moment. & they fell upon their faces.
46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.
47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, & ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, y plague was begun among the people. & he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.
48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.
49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand, and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah.
50 And Aaron returned to Moses, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & the plague was stayed.

## CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake to Moses, saying,
2 Speak to y children of Israel, & take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers,

of all ther princes, according to ỹ house
of their fathers, twelve rods: write
thou every mans name upon his rod.
3 And thou shalt write Aarons name
on the rod of Leui: for one rod shalbe
for ỹ head of the house of their fathers.
4 And thou shalt lay it em up in ỹ ta-
bernacle of the congregation, before
testimony, where I wil meet with you.
5 And it shal come to passe, that the
mans rod whom I shall chuse, shal bloſ-
ſom, and I wil make to cease from me
the murmurings of the children of Isra-
el, wherby they murmure against you.
6 And Moses spake unto the children
of Israel & every one of their princes
gaue him a rod apiece, for each prince
one according to their fathers houses,
es en twelue rods: and the rod of Aa-
ron was among the rods.
7 And Moses laid up the rods before
ỹ Lord, in the tabernacle of witnesse.
8 And it came to passe that on the mor-
row Moses went into the tabernacle of
witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron
for the house of Leui was budded, and
brought forth buds, and bloomed
blossomes, and yeelded almonds.
9 And Moses brought out all the rods
from before the LORD, unto all the
children of Israel: and they looked,
and took every man his rod.
10 And the Lord said to Moses, bring
Aarons rod again before ỹ testimony,
to be kept for a token against the rebels,
and ỹ shalt quite take away their mur-
murings from me, that they die not.
11 And Moses did so: as the LORD
commanded him, so did he.
12 And the children of Israel spake to
Moses saying, Behold we die, we pe-
rish, we all perish.
13 Whosoeuer cometh any thing nere
unto the tabernacle of the Lord, shall
die. Shal we be consumed with dying?

## CHAP. XVIII.

AND ỹ Lord said to Aaron, Thou &
thy sons, & thy fathers house with thee
shal bear the iniquity of ỹ sanctuary:
and thou and thy sons with thee shall
bear the iniquity of your Priesthood.
2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of
Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou
with thee, that they may be ioyned un-
to thee, and minister unto thee: but
thou and thy sons with thee shal minis-
ter before the tabernacle of witnesse.
3 And they shal keep thy charge, and
the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely
they shal not come nigh the vessels of
the sanctuary, and the altar, that nei-
ther they, nor you also die.
4 And they shalbe ioyned unto thee,
and keep the charge of the tabernacle
for the congregation, for all the seruice
of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall
not come nigh unto you.
5 And ye shal keep the charge of the
sanctuary, and the charge of the altar:
that there be no wrath any more upon
the children of Israel.
6 And I, behold, I have taken your bre-

thren the Leuites from among the chil-
dren of Israel: to you they are given
a gift for the LORD, to do the ser-
of the tabernacle of the congregation.
7 Therefore thou and thy sons with
thee shal keep your Priests office for
every thing of the Altar, and within
Vaile, and ye shal serue: I haue gi-
your Priests office unto you, as a
of gift: and the stranger that com-
nigh shall be put to death.
8 And the Lord spake to Aaron, I
also haue given the charge of
heaue-offrings of all ỹ allowa-
of the children of Israel, to thee
given them by reason of the anoi-
to thy sons by an ordinance for
9 This shal be thine of the most
charge reserved from the fire: of
location of them, every meat-offer
thine, and every sin-offering of
& every trespasse-offering of the
they shall render unto me, shal be
holy for thee, and for thy sons.
10 In the most holy place shalt
eat it, every male shal eat it: it sh
holy unto thee.
11 And this is thine, the heave-offring
their gift, with all the wave-offrings
the children of Israel: I haue given the
thee, & to thy sons, & to thy daugh
with thee, by a statute for ever: every
that is clean in thy house, shal eat
12 All the best of the oil, & all the
of ỹ wine, & of the wheat, ỹ first
of them which they shal offer unto
LORD, them haue I given thee.
13 And whatsoever is first ripe in
land which they shal bring unto
LORD, shalbe thine: every one
clean in thine house shal eat of it.
14 Every thing devoted in Israel
be thine.
15 Euery thing ỹ openeth the ma
of all flesh, which they bring to the LO
whether it be of men or beast, shal
thine: nevertheless the first-borne of
shalt thou surely redeem, & ỹ firſt
of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.
16 And those that are to be redee
from a month old shalt ỹ redeem, ac
ding to thine estimation, for the mo
of five shekels, after the shekel of
sanctuary which is twenty gera
17 But the first ling of a cow, or ỹ
ling of a sheep, or ỹ first ling of a
ỹ shalt not redeem, they are holy:
shalt sprinkle their blood on ỹ alt
shalt burn their fat for an offring
by fire, for a sweet fauour to the LO
18 And the flesh of them shalbe
as the wave-breast, and as the
shoulder are thine.
19 All the heave-offerings of the
thing which the children of Israel
fer to the LORD, haue I given
thy sons, and thy daughters with
by a statute for ever: it is a cove
fait for ever, before the LORD,
thee and to thy seed with thee.
20 And the Lord spake to Aaron
shalt haue no inheritance in their

other shall y have any part among
them; I am thy part and thine inher-
itance among the children of Israel.
21 And behold, I have given the chil-
dren of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for
an inheritance, for their service which
they serve, even the service of the ta-
bernacle of the congregation.
22 Neither must the children of Israel
henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of y
congregation, lest they bear sin, & die.
23 But the Levites shal do the service
of the tabernacle of the congregation,
and they shal bear their iniquity: it
shalbe a statute for ever thorowout
your generations, that among the chil
dren of Israel they have no inheritance
24 But the tithes of the children of Is-
rael, which they offer as an heave-offer-
ing unto the LORD, I have given to
the Levites to inherit: therefore I have
said unto them, among the children of
Israel they shall have no inheritance.
25 And the Lord spake to Moses, saying,
26 Thou speak to the Levites, and say
to them, When ye take of y children of
Israel the tithes which I have given you
from them for your inheritance, then ye
shal offer up an heave-offring of it for
the Lord, even a tenth part of the tithe.
27 And this your heave-offring shalbe
reckoned unto you, as though it were
the corn of the threshing-floor, and as
the fulness of the winepresse.
28 Thus shal ye also offer an heave-
offring unto the Lord, of all your tithes
which ye receive of the children of Is-
rael: & ye shal give therof the LORDS
heave-offring to Aaron the Priest.
29 Out of your gifts ye shal offer e-
very heave-offring of the LORD, of all
the best therof, even the hallowed part
therof out of it.
30 Therefore thou shalt say to them,
When I have heaved y best therof, it
shalbe counted to y Levites,
as the increase of the threshing-floor,
and the increase of the winepresse.
31 And ye shal eat it in every place, ye
and your households: for it is your re-
ward for your service in the tabernacle
of the congregation.
32 And ye shal bear no sin by reason of
it, when ye have heaved y best of it: ne-
ther shal ye pollute y holy things
of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses
and to Aaron, saying,
2 This is the ordinance of the law,
which the LORD hath commanded
saying, Speak to the children of Israel,
that they bring thee a red heifer with-
out spot, wherein is no blemish, and
upon which never came yoke.
3 And ye shal give her to Eleazar
the Priest, that she may bring her forth
without the camp, and one shall slay
her before his face.
4 And Eleazar y Priest shal take of her
blood with his finger, and sprinkle
of her blood directly before the taber-
nacle of the congregation seven times.
5 And one shal burn the heifer in his
sight: her skin and her flesh, and her
blood, with her dung, shal he burn.
6 And the Priest shal take Cedar-wood
& hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into
the midst of the burning of the heifer.
7 And y Priest shal wash his clothes, &
he shal bathe his flesh in water, & after
ward he shal come into y camp, & the
Priest shalbe unclean until the even.
8 And he y burneth her, shal wash his
clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in
water, and shalbe unclean til the even.
9 And a man that is clean shal gather
up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them
up without the camp, in a clean place, &
it shalbe kept for the congregation of
the children of Israel, for a water of se-
paration: it is a purification for sin.
10 And he that gatheth the ashes of
the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and
be unclean until the even: and it shal
be unto the children of Israel, and unto
the stranger that sojourneth among
them, for a statute for ever.
11 He that toucheth the dead body of
any man shalbe unclean seven dayes.
12 He shal purifie himself with it on
the third day, and on the seventh day
he shalbe clean: but if he purifie not
himself the third day, then the seventh
day he shal not be clean.
13 Whosoever toucheth y dead body of
any manly is dead, & purifieth not him-
self, defileth y tabernacle of y LORD:
and that soul shalbe cut off from Israel,
because the water of seperation was not
sprinkled upon him: he shalbe unclean,
his unclanneſse is yet upon him.
14 This is y law, when a man dieth in a
tent, all y come into y tent, & all that is
in y tent, shalbe unclean seven dayes.
15 And every open vessel which hath
no covering bound upon it, is unclean.
16 And whosoever toucheth one that
is slain with a sword in the open fields:
or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a
grave, shalbe unclean seven dayes.
17 And for an unclean person, they shal
take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of
purification for sin, and running water
shalbe put thereto, in a vessel:
18 And a clean person shal take hy-
sope and dip it in the water, & sprinkle
it upon the tent, and upon all the ves-
sels, & upon the persons that were ther,
and upon him that touched a bone, or
one slain, or one dead, or a grave.
19 And the clean person shal sprinkle
upon the unclean on the third day, and
on the seventh day: and on the seventh
day he shal purifie himself, and wash
his clothes, and bathe himself in wa-
ter, and shall be clean at even.
20 But the man y shalbe unclean, and
shal not purifie himself, y soul shalbe
cut off from among y congregation, be-
cause he hath defiled y sanctuary of the
LORD: the water of seperation hath not
been sprinkled upon him: he is unclean.
21 And it shalbe a perpetuall statute
unto

Miriam dieth. Aaron died.

into them: Yee that touch the wa-
ter of separation shall wash his clothes
and he that toucheth the water of sepa-
ration shall be unclean until the Even.
22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person
toucheth shall be vnclean: & the soule y
toucheth it shall be vnclean vntil Even.

CHAP. XX.

THen came y children of Israel even the
whole congregation, into the
desert of Zin in the first month: and
the people abode in Kadesh and Miri-
am died there, and was buried there.
2 And there was no water for the con-
gregation: & they gathered themselves
together against Moses and Aaron.
3 And y people chode with Moses, and
spake saying: Would God y we had di-
ed when our brethren died before y Lord
4 And why have ye brought up y con-
gregation of y Lord into this wilderne
that we & our cattel should die there?
5 And wherefore have ye made us to
come up out of Egypt, to bring us into
this evil place? it is no place of seed,
or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates
neither is there any water to drink.
6 And Moses and Aaron went from y
presence of the assembly, to the door of
the tabernacle of the congregation, and
fell vpon their faces: and the glory
of the LORD appeared unto them.
7 And y Lord spake to Moses saying:
8 Take the rod and gather thou & y bro-
ther thy brother, y and Aaron thy bro-
ther, & speak ye unto the rock before
their eyes, & it shal give forth his wa-
ter: & ye shalt bring forth to them water
out of the rock: for thou shalt give the
congregation and their beasts drink.
9 And Moses took the rod from before
the LORD, as he commanded him.
10 And Moses and Aaron gathered y
congregation together before y rock: &
he said unto them: Hear now ye rebels, must
we fetch you water out of this rock?
11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with
his rod he stroke y rock twice: and the
water came out abundantly, & y con-
gregation and their beasts dranke also.
12 And y Lord spake unto Moses and
Aaron: because ye beleeved me not to sanc-
tifie me in y eyes of the children of Israel,
therefore ye shall not bring this congre-
gation into y land, I have given them.
13 This is y water of Meribah because
the children of Israel strove with the
LORD: and he was sanctified in them.
14 And Moses sent messengers from
Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus
saith thy brother Israel: ye know well
all the travaile that hath befallen us:
15 How our fathers went down into
Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a
long time: and the Egyptians vexed
us, and our fathers.
16 And when we cryed to the LORD,
he heard our voice, and sent an angel,
and hath brought us forth out of
Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh a
city in the uttermost of thy border.
17 Let us pas, I pray thee, thorow thy
country: we will not pass thorow the
fields, or thorow y vineyards, neither
will we drink of y waters of y wells:
we will go by the kinges high way, we
not turn to the right hand nor to the
left, until we have passed y borders.
18 And Edom said to him, Thou shalt
not passe by me, lest I come out against
thee with the sword.
19 And the children of Israel said
him: We will go by the hie way: &
& my cattle drink of thy waters: then
will pay for them: I will only (not co-
any thing else) go thorow on my fe
20 And he said: thou shalt not go
row. And Edom came out against him
much people, and with a strong hand.
21 Thus Edom refused to give Isra
passage to come his border: Wherefo
Israel turned away from him.
22 And the children of Israel were
whole congregation, four out of
Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.
23 And the LORD spake unto Mos
and Aaron in mount Hor, by the
of the land of Edom, saying,
24 Aaron shalbe gathered to his
ple: for he shal not enter into the
which I have given unto the chil
of Israel, because ye rebelled aga
my word at the water of Meribah.
25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his
and bring them up unto mount Hor
26 And strup Aaron of his garmen
and put them upon Eleazar his
and Aaron shall be gathered to h
people, and shall die there.
27 And Moses did as the Lord co
manded: and they went up into mo
Hor in the sight of all y Congrega
28 And Moses stripped Aaron of
garments, and put them upon Eleaz
his son: and Aaron died there in
top of the mount: and Moses and
Eleazar came down from the mount.
29 And when all the congregation
saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for
Aaron thirty dayes, even all the hou
of Israel. CHAP. XXI.

AND when king Arad the Canani
which dwelt in the south, heard
that Israel came by the way of
spies, then he fought against Israel,
took some of them prisoners.
2 And Israel vowed a vow unto
LORD, and said: If thou wilt indee
deliver this people into mine hand
then I will utterly destroy their cit
3 And the LORD hearkened to
voice of Israel, and delivered up
Canaanites: and they utterly destro
them & their cities: and he called
name of the place Hormah.
4 And they journeyed from mount Ho
by way of y red sea to compasse y
land of Edom: & y soule of the people
was much discouraged because of the
way.
5 And y people spake against God
and against Moses, wherfor have ye brou
us up out of Egypt, to die in the wil
derness? for there is no bread, neither is
there water, and our soule lotheth this
light bread.

6 And

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned: for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising.

12 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon unto Jabok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in Proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built, and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, & his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, & they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan, and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said to Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him, & all his people, & his land, and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him, & his sons, and all his people, until there was none left to him alive: and they possessed his land.

## CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was grieved because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said to the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt, behold, they cover the face of the earth, & they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot well, he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab & the elders of Midian departed with the reward of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said to them, Lodge here this night,

night, & I will bring you word again as the Lord shall speak vnto mee: & the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, & said What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me saying,

11 Lo, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said to Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in y morning, and said vnto y Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from coming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said to the seruants of Balak: If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer & gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say to me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp and go with them; but yet the word which I shall speak vnto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, & went with the Princes of Moab.

22 And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: & the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an Aduersary against him. Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood vp in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, she thrust her self to the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell down vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kil thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast rid euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in y way, & his sword drawn in his hand: & he bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before me:

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me. Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak vnto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him vnto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did not I earnestly send vnto thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Lo, I am come to thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offred oxen, and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on y morrow, that Balak took Balaam, & brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see y vtmost part of y people.

## CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offred on euery altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said to Balak, Stand by thy burnt offring, & I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to me

and whatsoever he sheweth me, I
will tel thee: & he went to an high place.
4 And God met Balaam, and he said
unto him, I have prepared seven Altars,
and I have offered upon every Altar a
bullocke and a ramme.
5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne unto
Balak and thus thou shalt speak.
6 And he returned unto him, and lo,
he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and
all the princes of Moab.
7 And he took up his parable, and said,
Balak the king of Moab hath brought
me from Aram, out of the mountains
of the East, saying, Come curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.
8 How shal I curse, whom God hath
not cursed? or how shal I defie, whom
the LORD hath not defied?
9 For from the top of the rocks I see
him, and from the hils I behold him:
lo, the people shal dwel alone, and shal
not be reckoned among the nations.
10 Who can count the dust of Iacob,
and the number of the fourth part of
Israel? Let me die ȳ death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.
11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What
hast thou done unto me? I took thee to
curse mine enemies, and behold, thou
hast blessed them altogether.
12 And he answered and said, Must I
not take heed to speak that which the
LORD hath put in my mouth?
13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I
pray thee, with me unto another place,
from whence thou mayest see them:
thou shalt see but the utmost part of
them, and shalt not see them all, and
curse me them from thence.
14 And he brought him into the field
of Zophim to the top of Pisgah, and
built seven altars, and offred a bullock
and a ram on every altar.
15 And he said to Balak, Stand here
by thy burnt offring, while I meet the
LORD yonder.
16 And the LORD met Balaam, and
put a word in his mouth, and said, Go
again unto Balak and say thus:
17 And when he came to him, lo, he
stood by his burnt offring, and ȳ princes of Moab with him. And Balak said to
him, What hath the LORD spoken?
18 And he took up his parable, and
said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken
unto me thou son of Zippor.
19 God is not a man that he should
lie, neither the son of man that he
should repent: hath he said, and shal he
not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall
he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received commandment to blesse: and he hath blessed and
I cannot reverse it.
21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he seen perversnes in
Israel: the LORD his God is with him,
and the shout of a king is among them.
22 God brought them out of Egypt,
he hath as it were the strength of an
Unicorn.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to
this time it shal be said of Iacob, and
of Israel, What hath God wrought?
24 Behold, the people shal rise up as a
great lion, & lift up himself as a yong
lion: he shal not lie down til he eat of
the prey, & drink ȳ blood of the slain.
25 And Balak said unto Balaam,
Neither curse them at all, nor blesse
them at al.
26 But Balaam answered, and said to
Balak, Told not I thee, saying, Al that
the LORD speaketh, that I must do?
27 And Balak said to Balaam, Come,
I pray thee, I wil bring thee to another
place: peradventure it wil please God ȳ
thou mayest curse me them frō thence.
28 And Balak brought Balaam to the
top of Peor, ȳ looketh toward Ieshimō.
29 And Balaam said to Balak, Build
me here seven altars, and prepare me
here seven bullocks, and seven rams.
30 And Balak did as Balaam had said
and offered a bullock and a ram on
every altar.

## CHAP. XXIV.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased
ȳ Lord to blesse Israel, he went not
as at other times to seek for inchātmēts,
but he set his face toward ȳ wildernes.
2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he
saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the Spirit of
God came upon him.
3 And he took up his parable, & said,
Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and
ȳ man whose eyes are open hath said:
4 He hath said, which heard the words
of God, which saw the vision of the
Almighty, falling into a trance, but
having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob,
and thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As the valleys are they spread forth,
as gardens by the rivers side, as the
trees of Lign-aloes which the Lord hath
planted, & as Cedar trees beside ȳ waters.
7 He shal powre the water out of his
buckets, & his seed shalbe in many waters, and his king shal be higher then
Agag, & his kingdom shal be exalted.
8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of
an Unicorn: he shal eat up the nations
his enemies, & shal break their bones,
and pierce them through with his arrows.
9 He couched he lay down as a lion,
and as a great lion: who shal stir him
up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and
cursed is he that curseth thee.
10 And Balaks anger was kindled
against Balaam, and he smote his hands
together: and Balak said to Balaam, I
called thee to curse mine enemies, and
behold thou hast altogether blessed
them these three times.
11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy
place: I thought to promote thee unto
great honour: but lo, the LORD hath
kept thee back from honour.

night, & I will bring you word again as the Lord shall speak vnto mee: & the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, & said What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me saying,

11 Lo, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said to Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in y morning, and said vnto y Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from coming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak: If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer & gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say to me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, & went with the Princes of Moab.

22 And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: & the Angel of y LORD stood in the way for an Aduersary against him. Now he was riding vpon his asse, and two seruants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her self to the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell down vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me, I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kil thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in y way, & his sword drawn in his hand: & he bowed downe his head, and fel flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before me:

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnless she had turned from me, surely now also had I slain thee, and saued her alive.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me. Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak vnto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did not I earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Lo, I am come to thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offred oxen, and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on y next day, y Balak took Balaam, & brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see y vtmost part of y people.

## CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, & prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offred on euery altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said to Balak, Stand by thy burnt offring, & I wil go: peradventure the LORD will come to me

and whatsoever he saith unto me, I
will tell you: So he went to an high place
And God met Balaam, and he said
unto him, I have prepared seven Altars
and I have offered upon every Altar a
bullock and a ramme.
And the LORD put a word in Ba-
laams mouth, and said, Return unto
Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.
And he returned unto him, and lo,
he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and
all the princes of Moab.
And he took up his parable, and said
Balak the king of Moab hath brought
me from Aram, out of the mountains
of the east, saying, Come curse me Ja-
cob, and come defie Israel.
How shall I curse whom God hath
not cursed? or how shall I defie, whom
the LORD hath not defied?
For from the top of the rocks I see
him, and from the hills I behold him:
lo, the people shall dwell alone, and
shall not be reckoned among the nations.
Who can count the dust of Jacob,
and the number of the fourth part of
Israel? Let me die the death of the righ-
teous, and let my last end be like his.
And Balak said unto Balaam, What
hast thou done unto me? I took thee to
curse mine enemies, and behold, thou
hast blessed them altogether.
And he answered and said, Must I
not take heed to speak that which the
LORD hath put in my mouth?
And Balak said unto him, Come, I
pray thee, with me unto another place,
from whence thou mayest see them:
thou shalt see but the utmost part of
them, and shalt not see them all, and
curse me them from thence.
And he brought him into the field
of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and
built me altars, and offred a bullock
and a ramme on every altar.
And he said to Balak, Stand here
by thine burnt offring, and I will meet
the LORD yonder.
And the LORD met Balaam, and
put a word in his mouth, and said, Go
again unto Balak, and say thus:
And when he came to him, lo, he
stood by his burnt offring, and all the
princes of Moab with him. And Balak said to
him, What hath the LORD spoken?
And he took up his parable, and said,
Rise up Balak, and hear, give ear unto
me, thou son of Zippor.
God is not a man that he should
lie, neither the son of man that he
should repent: hath he said, and shall he
not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall
he not make it good?
Behold, I have received command-
ment to bless: and he hath blessed, and
I cannot reverse it.
He hath not beheld iniquity in Ja-
cob, neither hath he seen perverseness in
Israel: the LORD his God is with him,
and the shout of a king is among them.
God brought them out of Egypt;
he hath as it were the strength of an
unicorn.

23 Surely there is no inchantment a-
gainst Jacob, neither is there any divi-
nation against Israel: according to
this time it shall be said of Jacob, and
of Israel, What hath God wrought?
24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a
great lion, & lift up himself as a young
lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of
the prey, & drink the blood of the slain.
25 And Balak said unto Balaam,
Neither curse them at all, nor bless
them at all.
26 But Balaam answered, and said to
Balak, told not I thee, saying, all that
the LORD speaketh that I must do?
27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come,
I pray thee, I will bring thee to another
place: peradventure it will please God that
thou mayest curse me them from thence.
28 And Balak brought Balaam to the
top of Peor, that looketh toward Jesimon.
29 And Balaam said to Balak, Build
me here seven altars, and prepare me
here seven bullocks, and seven rammes.
30 And Balak did as Balaam had said,
and offered a bullock and a ram on
every altar.

## CHAP. XXV.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased
the LORD to bless Israel, he went not
as at other times to seek for inchantments,
but he set his face toward the wilderness.
2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he
saw Israel abiding in his tents accor-
ding to their tribes; and the Spirit
of God came upon him.
3 And he took up his parable, & said,
Balaam the son of Beor hath said: and
the man whose eyes are open hath said:
4 He hath said, which heard the words
of God, which saw the vision of the
Almighty, falling into a trance, but
having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,
and thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As the valleys are they spread forth,
as gardens by the rivers side, as the
trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath
planted, & as cedar trees beside waters.
7 He shall pour the water out of his
buckets, & his seed shall be in many wa-
ters, and his king shall be higher than
Agag, & his kingdom shall be exalted.
8 God brought him forth out of E-
gypt; he hath as it were the strength of
an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations
his enemies, & shall break their bones,
and pierce them through with his arrows.
9 He couched, he lay down as a lion,
and as a great lion: who shall stir him
up? blessed is he that blesseth thee, and
cursed is he that curseth thee.
10 And Balaks anger was kindled
against Balaam, and he smote his hands
together: and Balak said to Balaam, I
called thee to curse mine enemies, and
behold, thou hast altogether blessed
them these three times.
11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy
place: I thought to promote thee unto
great honour: but lo, the LORD hath
kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said to Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest to me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine owne mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, And the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, & knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre out of Jacob, a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, & shall smite the corners of Moab, & destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was first of nations, but his posterity shall perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable: & said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Nevertheless Kenite shall be wasted, till Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, & said, Alas who shall live when God doth this?

24 And Ilis shall come from y coast of Chittim, & shall afflict Asshur, & shall afflict Eber, & he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went & returned to his place, and Balak went also his way.

## CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they call'd the people unto the sacrifices of their gods, and the people did eate, & bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himselfe to Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all y heads of the people & hang them up before the LORD in against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, & in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the dore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the Priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, & took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And y LORD spake to Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my Covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the Covenant of an everlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made reconcilement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of y Israelite that was slaine, even y was Himri y Midianitish woman was Zuri, son of Salu a chiefe house among y Simeonites.

15 And the name of Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he was head of a people, & of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 And y LORD spake to Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, & smite them.

18 For they vex you with their wiles wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

## CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after y plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, & unto Eleazar y son of Aaron y Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeeres old & upward throughout their fathers house: all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in y plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of y people, from twenty yeeres old & upward, as the LORD commanded Moses, & y children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben the eldest son of Israel: children of Reuben: Hanoch of whom is the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallites.

6 Of Hezron, y family of y Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu: Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab: Nemuel and

gregations who strove against Moses & against Aaron in y company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.
11 And the earth opened her mouth & swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, about y time y fire devoured two hundred & fifty men, and they became a signe.
12 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

5 The sons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel is y family of y Nemuelites: Of Jamin, y family of y Laminites: Of Jachin, y family of y Jachinites:
13 Of Zerah, the family of y Zarhites: Of Saul, the family of y Shaulites.
14 These are y families of y Simeonites, two & twenty thousand.

15 The sons of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of y Zephonites: Of Haggi, y family of y Haggites: Of Shuni, y family of y Shunites:
16 Of Ozni, the family of y Oznites: Of Eri, the family of y Erites:
17 Of Arod, the family of y Arodites: Of Areli, the family of y Arelites.
18 These are y families of y children of Gad according to those y were numbred of them, forty thousand & five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah were Er & Onan: & Er & Onan died in y land of Canaan.
20 And y sons of Judah after their families were: Of Shelah, y family of y Shelanites: Of Pharez, y family of y Pharzites: Of Zerah, y family of y Zarhites.
21 And the sons of Pharez were: Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: Of Hamul, the family of y Hamulites.
22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 Of the sons of Issachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of y Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of y Punites.
24 Of Jashub, y family of y Jashubites: Of Shimron y family of y Shimronites.
25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and four thousand & three hundred.

26 Of y sons of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, y family of y Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Jahleel, y family of y Jahleelites.
27 These are y families of y Zebulunites according to those y were numbred of them, threescore thousand & five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph after their families were: Manasseh & Ephraim.
29 Of the sons of Manasseh: Of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead the family of the Gileadites.
30 These are the sons of Gilead: Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.
31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.
32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.
33 And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 These are the families of Manasseh: and those that were numbred of them, fifty & two thousand & seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of y Shuthalites: Of Becher, y family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.
36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of y Eranites.
37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of Benjamin after their families: Of Bela, y family of y Belaites: Of Shbel, y family of y Shbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of y Ahiramites.
39 Of Shupham, y family of y Shuphamites: Of Hupha, y family of y Huphamites.
40 And the sons of Bela were Ard, & Naaman: of Ard the family of y Ardites: and of Naaman, y family of y Naamites.
41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them were fourty & five thousand and six hundred.

42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham: the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were three score and foure thousand and a feure hundred.

44 Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Imna, the family of y Imnites: Of Ishui, the family of y Ishuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.
45 Of the sons of Beriah: Of Heber, the family of the Hebrites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: Of Jahzeel, y family of y Jahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of y Gunites.
49 Of Jezer, the family of y Jezerites: Of Shillem, the family of y Shillemites.
50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbred of y children of Israel, nine hundred thousand and a thousand and seven hundred & thirty.
52 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
53 Vnto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according unto the number of names.
54 To a many shalt thou give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the

ive lesse inheritance to every one shall sion of an inheritance among their
is inheritance be given according to thers brethren, & ỹ shalt cause
those that were numbred of them. tance of their father to passe to
55 Notwithstanding the land shalbe 8 And thou shalt speak unto the
divided by lot: according to the names dren of Israel, saying, if a man
of the tribes of their fathers they shal have no son, then ye shal cause
inherite. heritance to passe unto his daughter.
56 According to ỹ lot shal ỹ possession 9 And if he have no daughter,
therof be divided betwen many & how shal give his inheritance to his
57 And these are they that were num- 10 And if he have no brethren,
bred of the Levites after their families shall give his inheritance unto
Of Gershon, the family of ỹ Gershonites: 11 And if his father have no bre
Of Kohath, ỹ family of ỹ Kohathites: kinsmany is next to him of his
Of Merari, ỹ family of ỹ Merarites. he shal possesse it: And it shal
58 These are the families of the Le- children of Israel a statute or
vites, the family of the Libnites, the ment, as the Lord commanded Mo
family of the Hebronites, the family 12 And the LORD said to Mose
of the Mahlites, the family of the Korathites ascend into this mount Abarim
and Kohath begat Amram. and see the land which I have given
59 And the name of Amrams wife children of Israel.
was Iochebed the daughter of Levi, 13 And when thou hast seen it,
whom her mother bare to Levi in E- also shalt be gathered unto thy
gypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aa- as Aaron thy brother was gathered
ron, and Moses, & Miriam their sister. 14 For ye rebelled against my
60 And unto Aaron was borne Nadab mand ment (in the desert of Zin
and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. strife of the congregation) to sanc
61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when me at the water before their eye
they offered strange fire before ỹ Lord. the water of Meribah in Kadesh
62 And ỹ were numbred of them, were twe ty & three thousand: all males the wilderness of Zin.
from a moneth olde & upward: for they 15 And Moses spake to ỹ Lord,
were not numbred among ỹ children of 16 Let ỹ Lord, the God of
Israel, because there was no inheritance al person, set a man over the congre
given them among ỹ children of Israel. 17 Which may go out before them
63 These are they that were numbred which may go in before them, &
by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who lead them out, & which may
numbred the children of Israel in the them in: that ỹ congregation of ỹ
plains of Moab, by Iordan neer Iericho. be not as sheep which have no
64 But among these there was not a 18 And the Lord said to Moses,
man of them whom Moses and Aaron Ioshua the son of Nun, a man
Priest numbred, when they numbred ỹ in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand on
children of Israel, in ỹ wilderness of Sinai. 19 And set him before Eleazar the
65 For the Lord had said of them, They 20 And thou shalt put some of thi
shal surely die in ỹ wilderness. There glory upon him, that all the congre
was not left a man of them, save Caleb the of the children of Israel may be obe
son of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the son of 21 And he shall stand before Ele
Nun. CHAP. XXVII. trust, who shall aske counsel
Then came the daughters of Zelo- ment of Vrim before the Lord: at his word shal they go
phehad the son of Hepher, the son of out, & at his word they shal come in,
Gilead, the son of Machir, ỹ son of Ma- both he and all the children of Israel
nasseh, of the families of Manasseh the with him, even all the congregation.
son of Ioseph, and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, 22 And Moses did as the Lord
& Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. manded him: and he took Ioshua
2 And they stood before Moses, & be- set him before Eleazar the Priest,
fore Eleazar ỹ Priest, & before ỹ princes, & all ỹ Congregation by ỹ door of before all the Congregation.
ỹ Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, saying, 23 And he laid his hands upon
3 Our father died in the wilderness, & and gave him a charge, as the LO
he was not in the company of them that commanded by the hand of Mo
gathered themselves together against
the LORD in the company of Korah: CHAP. XXVIII.
but died in his own sinne: and had no sons. AND the Lord spake to Moses,
4 Why should the name of our father 2 Command the children of
be done away from among his family, be- and say to them, My offering and
cause he hath no sonne? give unto us therefore bread for my sacrifices made by fire,
a possession among ỹ brethren of our father. sweete savour unto me, shall ye
5 And Moses brought their cause be- to offer to me in their due season.
fore the LORD. 3 And thou shalt say unto them
6 And ỹ Lord spake to Moses, saying, the offering made by fire, which
7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak- shal offer unto the LORD: two
ight: ỹ shalt surely give them a posses-

dinances of the first yeer, without spot
your day for a continual burnt offering
3 The one lambe shalt thou offer in
the morning, and the other lamb shalt
offer at even.
4 And a tenth part of an Ephah of
flour for a meat offring mingled with
the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oil.
5 It is a continuall burnt offering
which was ordained in mount Sinai for
a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by
fire unto the LORD.
6 And the drink offering ther of shall
be the fourth part of an Hin for the
one lamb in the holy place shalt thou
cause the strong wine to be poured un-
to the LORD, for a drink offering.
7 And the other Lamb shalt thou offer
at even: as the meat offring of the morn
ing, and as the drink offering thereof,
thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by
fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.
8 And on y Sabbath day two lambs of
the first yeere without spot, & two tenth
deals of flour for a meat offring ming-
led with oyle, & y drink offring ther of.
10 This is the burnt offring of every
Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt
offering, and his drinke offering.
11 And in the beginning of your mo-
neths ye shall offer a burnt offring to y
Lord, two young bullocks, & one ram,
seven lambs of y first yeer without spot
12 And three tenth deales of flour for
a meat offring mingled with oyle, for
one bullock, And two tenth deals of
flour for one meat offering, mingled
with oyle, for one ram:
13 And seven al tenth deal of flour,
mingled with oyle for a meat offring to one
lamb, for a burnt offring of a sweet sa-
vour, a sacrifice made by fire to y Lord.
14 And ther drinke offerings shall be
half an hin of wine unto a bullock, & the
third part of an Hin to a ram: and a
fourth part of an Hin to a lamb; this
is the burnt offering of every moneth,
throughout the moneths of the yeer.
15 And one kid of the goates for a sin
offring unto the Lord, shalbe offred
beside the continuall burnt offering
and his drink offring.
16 And in the fourteenth day of y first
moneth, is the Passeover of the Lord.
17 And in the fifteenth day of this
moneth, is the feast: seven days shall
unleavened bread be eaten.
18 In the first day shalbe an holy con-
vocation, ye shall doe no manner of
servile work therein.
19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by
fire for a burnt offering to the Lord,
two young bullocks, and one ram and
seven lambs of the first yeer: they shall
unto you without blemish.
20 And their meat offring shalbe of
flour mingled with oyle: three tenth
deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and
two tenth deales for a ram.
21 A several tenth deal shalt y offer for
every lamb, throughout y seven lambs.
22 And one goat for a sin offering, to
make an atonement for you.
23 Ye shall offer these beside the
burnt offering in the morning, which
is for a continual burnt offering.
24 After this manner ye shall offer
daily throughout the seven dayes, the
meat of the sacrifice made by fire of a
sweet savour unto the Lord: it shall be
offered beside the continual burnt of-
fring and his drink offering.
25 And on the seventh day ye shall
have an holy convocation: ye shall do
no servile work.
26 Also in the day of the first fruits,
when ye bring a new meat-offering to
the LORD, after your weeks be out: ye
shall have an holy convocation: ye
shall doe no servile work.
27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offer-
ing for a sweet savour unto the Lord,
two young bullocks, one ram, seven
lambs of the first yeer.
28 And their meat offring of flour min-
gled with oyl, three tenth deals to one
bullocke, two tenth deals unto one ram,
29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb;
throughout the seven lambs.
30 And one kid of the goates, to make
an atonement for you.
31 Ye shall offer them besides y conti-
nual burnt offering, and his meat offe-
ring (they shalbe unto you without
blemish) and their drinke offerings.

## CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh moneth, on the
first day of the moneth, ye shal have
an holy convocation, ye shal doe no
servile worke; it is a day of blowing
the trumpets unto you.
2 And ye shal offer a burnt offring for
a sweet savour unto y Lord, one young
bullocke, one ram, and seven lambs of
the first yeere without blemish.
3 And their meat offring shalbe of flour
mingled with oyl, three tenth deals for
a bullock, and two deals for a ram:
4 And one tenth deale for one lambe
throughout the seven lambs:
5 And one kid of the goates for a sin
offring, to make an atonement for you
6 Beside the burnt offring of the month
and his meat offering, and the dayly
burnt offring, & his meat offering, &
their drinke offerings, according to
their manner, for a sweet savour, a
sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.
7 And ye shall have one the tenth day of
this seventh moneth, an holy convoca-
tion: and ye shal afflict your soules, ye
shal not do any work therein.
8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering
unto the Lord for a sweet savour, one
young bullock, one ram, & seven lambs
of the first yeer: they shall be unto you
without blemish.
9 And their meat offring shalbe of flour
mingled with oyl, three tenth deals to a
bullock, & two tenth deals to one ram,
10 A several tenth deal for one lamb,
throughout the seven lambs;
11 One kid of the goats for a sin offring
beside the sin offring of atonement, & the continual burnt offering, & y meat

offering of it, & their drink offrings.
12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall doe no servile worke, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.
13 And ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto y LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rammes & fourteene lambes of y first yeer, they shall be without blemish.
14 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oil, three tenth deales unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deales unto each ram of the two rams:
15 And a several tenth deale to each lamb of the fourteen lambes:
16 And one kid of y goats for a sin offring, beside y continual burnt offering, his meat offering, & his drink offring.
17 And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambes of y first yeer without spot:
18 And their meat offring, and their drink offrings for the bullocks & for y rams & for the lambes shall be according to their number, after the manner:
19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continual burnt offring and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.
20 And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.
21 And their meat offering, and their drink offrings for the bullocks, for the rams and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the maner:
22 And one goat for a sin offring beside the continual burnt offring, & his meat offering, and his drink offering.
23 And on the fourth day, ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambs of the first yeer without blemish.
24 Their meate offering, and their drink offrings for the bullocks, for the rams and for the lambs shall be according to their number, after the manner:
25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offring.
26 And on the fift day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambs of the first yeer without spot:
27 And their meat offering, and their drink offrings, for the bullocks, for y rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the maner:
28 And one goat for a sin offring, beside the continual burnt offring, and her his meat offering, and his drink offring.
29 And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:
30 And their meate offering, and their drink offrings, for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs shall be according to their number after y manner:
31 And one goat for a sin offring, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offring.
32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.
33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocks, for the rams and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after y manner:
34 And one goat for a sin offring, beside the continual burnt offring, his meat offering, and his drink offring.
35 On the eight day ye shall have a solemne assembly: ye shall do no servile worke therein:
36 But ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambes of the first yeer without blemish:
37 Their meat offering, and their drink offrings, for the bullock, for the rams, and for the lambs shall be according to their number, after the manner:
38 And one goat for a sin offring, beside the continual burnt offring, his meat offering, and his drink offring.
39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free will offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offrings, and for your drink offrings, and for your peace offerings.
40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.
2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or sweare an oath, to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.
3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind her selfe by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth:
4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold her peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soule shall stand.
5 But if her father d disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand: and her father d disallowed her.
6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule;
7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule shall stand.
8 But if her husband d disallowed her in the day that he heard it: then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips wherewith she bound her soule,

11 And they took all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and beasts.
12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoile unto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel unto the camp at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordane neer Iericho,
13 And Moses & Eleazar y Priest, & all the princes of y congregation went forth to meet them without y camp.
14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, y captaines over thousands, and captaines over hundreds, which came from the battell.
15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?
16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the Lord in y matter of Peor, & ther was a plague among y congregation of y Lord.
17 Now therfore kil every male among the little ones, and kil every woman y hath knowne man by lying with him.
18 But al the woman children that have not knowne a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.
20 And purifie al your raiment, and all that is made of skins and al worke of goats hair, & al things made of wood.
21 And Eleazar the Priest said unto the men of war which went to y battel, This is the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.
22 Onely the golde, and the silver, y brasse, the yron, the tin, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide y fire, ye shal make it go through the fire, & it shall be cleane: nevertheles, it shal be purified with the water of separation: and al that abideth not the fire, ye shal make go through the water.
24 And ye shal wash your clothes on y seventh day, and ye shal be clean, and afterward ye shal come into the camp.
25 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:
27 And divide the prey into two parts between them who took the warre upon them, who went out to battel, and between al the congregation.
28 And levie a tribute to the Lord of y men of war which went out to battel: one soule of five hundred, both of the persons and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.
29 Take it of their halfe, and give it unto Eleazar the Priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of y persons, of the beeves, of y asses, & of





her father, and the LORD shal forgive her, if her father vtterly disalowed her in the day that he heard of all her vowes, or of her bonds wherwith she bounded her soule, she shal stand.

7 And if her husband hath vtterly made her void on y day he heard it, that which is gone out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soul, shal not stand: her husband hath made them void, & the LORD shal forgive her.

8 But if her husband altogether disalowed her on y day he heard them, then he confirmeth not the vow of her bonds wherwith she bounded her soule, it shal be forgiven her, because her husband disalowed her.

9 But every vow & every binding oath to afflict y soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

10 But if her husband altogether held his peace at her, from day to day, then he confirmeth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them because he held his peace at her, in y day he heard them.

11 But if he shal any wayes make them void, after that he hath heard them, then he shal beare her iniquity.

12 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man & his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her fathers house.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.
3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arme some of your selves to the warre, & let them go against the Midianites, & avenge y Lord of Midian.
4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel shal ye send to the warre.
5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.
6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar y Priest, to the warre with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.
7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew al the males.
8 And they slew the Kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slaine, namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five Kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Israel tooke al the woman of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoile of al their cattel, and al their flockes, and al their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and al their goodly tolles with fire;

the flockes, of al maner of beasts, and
gave them to the Levites which keep y
charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest,
did as the Lord commanded Moses.
32 And the bootty being the rest of the
prey which y men of war had caught,
was sixe hundred thousand, and seven
ty thousand, and five thousand sheep.
33 And three score and twelve thou
sand beeves.
34 And three score and one thousand
asses.
35 And thirty and two thousand per
sons in al, of women that had not
knowne man by lying with him.
36 And the half which was the portion
of them that went out to war, was in
number three hundred thousand, seven
& thirty thousand, & five hundred sheep
37 And the LORDS tribute of the
sheep: was sixe hundred and three score
and fifteen.
38 And the beeves were thirty and six
thousand, of which the LORDS tribute
was three score and twelve.
39 And the asses were thirty thousand
and five hundred, of which y LORDS
tribute was three score and one.
40 And the persons were sixteen thou
sand, of which the LORDS tribute was
thirtie and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute & was
the LORDS heave offring, to Eleazar
y Priest, as y Lord commanded Moses.
42 And of y children of Israels half,
Moses divided from the men y warred
43 (Now the halfe that pertained to
the congregation, was three hundred
thousand, and thirty thousand, and se
ven thousand and five hundred sheep)
44 And thirty & sixe thousand beeves
45 And thirty thousand asses, and five
hundred,
46 And fifteen thousand persons.
47 Even of the children of Israels half,
Moses took one portion of fifty, both
of man and of beast, and gave them to
the Levites which kept the charge of
the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord
commanded Moses.
48 And the officers which were over
thousands of the hoste, the captaines
of thousands and captaines of hun
dreds came neer unto Moses.
49 And they said unto Moses, thy
servants have taken the summe of the
men of war & are under our charge,
and there lacketh not one man of vs.
50 We have therefore brought an
oblation of the LORD, what euery
man hath gotten of jewels of gold
chains and bracelets, rings, earerings,
and tablets to make an atonement for
our soules before the LORD.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest
took the gold of them, even al wrought
jewels,
52 And all the gold of the offering y
they offered up to the LORD of the
captains of thousands, and of the cap
taines of hundreds was sixteen thou
sand seven hundred and fifty shekels.
53 (For the men of warre had tak
poile, every man for himself)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the Pri
took the gold of y captaines of the
lands, and of hundreds, and brought
into y tabernacle of the congre
for a memorial for the Children
Israel before the LORD.

## CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, &
children of Gad, had a very gr
multitude of cattel: & when they
land of Iazar, & the land of Gilea
behold, y place was a place for cat
2 The children of Gad, & the
dren of Reuben, came and spake
Moses, and to Eleazar y Priest, &
the Princes of y congregation, sa
3 Ataroth and Dibon, and Iazer,
Nimrah, and Hesbon, and Eleale
Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon.
4 Even the country which the L
smote before the congregation
Israel, is a land for cattel, and th
tants have cattel.
5 Wherefore they said, if we
found grace in thy sight, let this
be given unto thy servants for a p
session, and bring us not over Jord
6 And Moses said unto the child
of Gad, and unto the children of Reu
shal your brethren go unto war,
shal ye sit here?
7 And wherefore discourage ye
heart of the children of Israel fro
going over into the land, which
LORD hath given them?
8 Thus did your fathers when I
them from Kadesh-Barnea to se
9 For when they went up unto
of Eshcol & saw the lands, they dis
raged the heart of the children of
Israel, that they should not go into
land which y LORD had given
10 And the LORDS anger was
kindled the same time, & he sware,
11 Surely none of y men that came
out of Egypt, from twenty years o
upward, shal see the land of Isaac
Abraham, to Isaac & to Iacob bec
they have not wholly followed me
12 Save Caleb the son of Iephunn
Kenezite & Iothua the son of Nun
they have wholly followed the Lo
13 And the LORDS anger was k
dled against Israel, and he made th
wander in the wilderness fourtie ye
til al y generation y had done evi
in the sight of the LORD was consu
14 And behold, ye are risen up in
fathers stead, an increase of sinful
to augment yet the fierce anger of
LORD toward Israel.
15 For if ye turn away from after
he wil yet againe leave them in
wilderness, & ye shal destroy al this
16 And they came neer unto him, &
We wil build vp cotsolds for our
cattel, & cities for our little ones
17 But we our selves wil go ready
med before the children of Israel, u
have brought them to their place

our little ones shal dwel in y fenced cities
because of y inhabitants of y land.
18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntil the children of Israel have
inherited every man his inheritance:
19 For we will not inherit with them on
yonder side Iordan or forward, because
our inheritance is fallen to vs on this
side Iordan Eastward.
20 And Moses said vnto them, If ye
will do this thing, if ye will go armed
before the LORD to war.
21 And all go al of you armed over
Iordan before the LORD, until he hath
driven out his enemies from before him
22 And the land be subdued before the
LORD: then afterward ye shal returne
and be guiltles before the LORD, and
before Israel: and this land shal be
your possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye
have sinned against the LORD: and be
sure your sinne will find you out.
24 Build you cities for your little ones,
and folds for your sheep: and do that
which hath proceded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad, and the
children of Reuben spake vnto Moses,
saying, thy servants will do as my lord
commandeth.
26 Our little ones, our wives, our
flocks, and all our cattel shall be there
in the cities of Gilead:
27 But thy servants will passe over,
every man armed for warre, before the
LORD to battel, as my lord saith.
28 So concerning them, Moses commanded of Eleazar the Priest and Ioshua
the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of
the tribes of the children of Israel:
29 And Moses said to the, If y children of
Gad, & the children of Reuben wil passe
with you Iordan, every man armed to
battel before the LORD, & the land shal
be subdued before you: then ye shal giue
them y land of Gilead for a possession:
30 But if they will not passe over with
you armed: they shal have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.
31 And the children of Gad, and the
children of Reuben answered, saying,
As the LORD hath said vnto thy servants, so wil we do.
32 We will passe over armed before the
LORD into the land of Canaan, that
the possession of our inheritance on this
side Iordan may be ours.
33 And Moses gaue to them even to the
children of Gad, & to y children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh
the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of
Sihon King of y Amorites, & y kingdom of Og King of Bashan, the land
with the cities thereof in the coasts, even
the cities of the countrey round about.
34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,
35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazar,
and Iogbehah,
36 And Beth nimrah, and Beth-haran,
fenced cities, and folds for sheep.
37 And y children of Reuben built Hesh-

bon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,
38 And Nebo, & Baalmeon (their names
being changed) & Shibmah, & gaue other names to the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of Machir y son of
Manasseh went to Gilead, & took it, &
dispossessed the Amorite y was in it.
40 And Moses gaue Gilead to Machir,
y son of Manasseh, & he dwelt therein.
41 And Iair the son of Manasseh went
and took the smal townes thereof, and
called them Havoth-Iair.
42 And Nobah went and took Kenath,
and the villages thereof, and called it
Nobah after his owne name.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel which went forth out
of the land of Egypt, with their armies
under the hand of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys by y commandement of the Lord: and these are their iourneys according to their goings out.
3 And they departed from Rameses in y
first moneth: on y fifteenth day of y first
moneth: on the morrow after y passeover, the children of Israel went out with
high hand, in y sight of al y Egyptians.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their
first borne, which the LORD had smitten
among them: upon their gods, also the
LORD executed iudgements.)
5 And the children of Israel removed
from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
6 And they departed from Succoth, &
pitched in Etham, which is in the edge
of the wildernes.
7 And they removed from Etham, and
turned again to Pihahiroth, which is
before Baal-Zephon: and they pitched
before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the midst of the Sea into the wildernes, and
went three dayes iourney in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they removed from Marah, &
came to Elim: and in Elim were twelve
fountaines of water, and threescore and
ten palme trees: and they pitched there.
10 And they removed from Elim, and
encamped by the red Sea.
11 And they removed from y red Sea,
and encamped in the wilderines of Sin.
12 And they took their iourney out
of the wilderines of Sin, and encamped
in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah
and encamped in Alush.
14 And they removed from Alush, &
encamped at Rephidim, where was no
water for the people to drink.
15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderne se
of Sinai.
16 And they removed from y desart of
Sinai, & pitched at Kibroth-Hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth
Hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.
18 And they departed from Hazeroth
and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Libnah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount Shapher and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithkah.
29 And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they removed from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horha-gidgad.
33 And they went from Horha-gidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin which is Kadesh.
37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And Aaron the Priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift month.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.
40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Iordan near Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, even unto Abel-Shittim in the plains of Moab.
50 And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Iordan near Iericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them. When ye are passed over Iordan into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.
54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the more, ye shall give the more inheritance, & to y fewer ye shall give the lesse inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you: then it shall come to passe, y those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eies, & thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in y land wherin ye dwell.
56 Moreover it shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

AND y Lord spake to Moses saying,
2 Command y children of Israel, and say to them. When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land y shall fal to you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with y coasts thereof)
3 Then your South quarter shall be of y wilderness of Zin along by y coast of Edom, & your South border shall be on the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward.
4 And your border shall turn from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin and the going forth thereof shall be from the South of Kadesh-Barnea, and shal go on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, & the goings out of it shall be at y sea.
6 And as for the Western border, y great sea shal even have the great Sea for a border: this shal be your West-border.
7 And this shal be your North border: from the great Sea, ye shal point out for you mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, you shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.
9 And y border shall go on to Ziphron, and y goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shal come down from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and

shal reach unto the side of the sea from the wal of the city and outward,
Eastward. a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without
Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be the city on the East side two thousand
on the east side to shall be your land, cubits, & on y North side two thousand
with the coasts thereof round about. cubits. & on y West side two thousand
13 And Moses commanded the chil- cubits. & on y North side two thousand
dren of Israel, saying. This is the land cubits: & y city shal be in y midst. this
which ye shal inherit by lot which the shall be to them y suburbs of the cities
LORD commanded to give unto the 6 And among the cities w ye shal give
nine tribes, and to the half tribe. unto the Levites, there shal be six cities
14 For the tribe of the children of for refuge, which ye shall appoint for
Reuben according to the house of their y manslayer, y he may flee thither: & to
fathers and the tribe of the children of them ye shall adde forty and two cities
Gad, according to the house of their 7 So all the cities ye shal give to the
fathers, have received their inheri- Levites, shal be forty and eight cities:
tance, and half the tribe of Manasseh them shall ye give, with their suburbs.
have received their inheritance. 8 And the cities w ye shal give, shalbe
15 The two tribes, and the half tribe of y possession of y children of Israel:
have received their inheritance on this from them y have many, ye shall give
side Jordan, neer Jericho, Eastward, many; but from them y have few, ye
toward the Sun rising. shall give few: every one shal give of
16 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying his cities unto the Levites, according to
17 These are y names of them which his inheritance which he inherieth.
shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar 9 And y Lord spake to Moses, saying,
the Priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. 10 Speak unto the children of Israel,
18 And ye shal take one prince of e- and say unto them, When ye be come
very tribe to divide y land by inheritance over Jordan into the land of Canaan;
19 And the names of the men are 11 Then ye shall appoint you cities
these. Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the to be cities of refuge for you, that the
son of Jephunneh. slayer may flee thither, which killeth
20 And of the tribe of the children of any person unawares.
Simeon, Shemuel y son of Ammihud. 12 And they shall be unto you cities
21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad for refuge from the avenger, that the
the son of Chilon. manslayer die not, til he stand before
22 And the prince of the tribe of the congregation in judgement.
children of Dan, Bukki y son of Joglı. 13 And of the cities which ye shall
23 The prince of y children of Joseph: give six cities shall ye have for refuge.
for the tribe of the children of Ma- 14 Ye shal give three cities on this side
nasseh, Haniel the son of Ephod. Jordan, & three cities shal ye give in
24 And the prince of the tribe of the land of Canaan, which cities of refuge
children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son shall be.
of Shaphtan. 15 These six cities shall be a refuge
25 And the prince of the tribe of both for the children of Israel, and for
children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son the stranger, and for the sojourner a-
of Parnach. mong them: that every one that killeth
26 And y prince of y tribe of the chil- any person unawares, may flee thither.
dren of Issachar, Paltiel y son of Azzan 16 And if he smite him with an instrument
of Aher. of iron, (so y he die) he is a murderer:
27 And the prince of the tribe of y murderer shall surely be put to death.
children of Asher, Ahihud the son of 17 And if he smite him with throwing a
Shelomi. stone, (wherewith he may die) and he
28 And the prince of the tribe of the die, he is a murderer: the murderer shal
children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son surely be put to death.
of Ammihud. 18 Or if he smite him with an hand-
29 These are they whom y Lord com- weapon of wood, (wherewith he may
manded to divide y inheritance to the die) and he die, he is a murderer: the
children of Israel in the land of Ca- murderer shall surely be put to death.
naan. CHAP. XXXV. 19 The revenger of blood himself
1 And the LORD spake unto Moses shall slay the murderer: when he meet-
in the plains of Moabby Jordan, eth him, he shall slay him.
near Jericho, saying. 20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or
2 Command y children of Israel, that hurl at him by laying of wait, y he die:
they give to y Levites of y inheritance 21 Or in enmity smite him with his
of their possession cities to dwel in: & shall also give the y suburbs hand, that he die: he y smote him shall
3 And the cities shall they have to surely be put to death, for he is a mur-
dwel in, and the suburbs of them shall derer: the revenger of blood shall slay
be for their cattel and for their goods, and for all their beasts. the murderer when he meeteth him.
4 And the suburbs of the cities which 22 But if he thrust him suddenly with-
ye shall give unto the Levits, shal reach out hatred, or have cast upon him any
thing without laying of wait.
23 Or with any stone wherewith a
man may die, seeing him not, & cast it

upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:
24 Then the congregation shal judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.
25 And the congregation shal deliver the slayer out of the hand of ỹ revenger of blood, & the congregation shal restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shal abide in it unto the death of the high Priest, which was anounted with the holy oil.
26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:
27 And ỹ revenger of blood find him without ỹ borders of the citie of his refuge, & the revenger of blood kil the slayer, he shal not be guilty of blood:
28 Because he should have remained in the citie of his refuge, until the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.
29 So these things shal be for a statute of judgement to you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
30 Whoso killeth any person, ỹ murderer shal be put to death by ỹ mouth of witnesses: but one witness shal not testify against any person to cause him to die.
31 Moreover ye shal take no satisfaction for ỹ life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he shal be surely put to death.
32 And ye shal take no satisfaction for him that is fled to ỹ citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the Priest.
33 So ye shal not pollute the land wherin ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.
34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shal inhabit, wherein I dwel: for I ỹ Lord dwel among ỹ children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

AND ỹ chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead ỹ son of Machir, ỹ son of Manasseh, of the families of ỹ sons of Joseph came neer, & spake before Moses, & before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel
2 And they said, The Lord commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: & my lord was commanded by the Lord to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.
3 And if they be married to any of the sons of ỹ other tribes of the children of Israel, then shal their inheritance be taken from ỹ inheritance of our fathers, & shal be put to the inheritance of ỹ tribe whereunto they are received: so shal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.
4 And when the Jubile of the children of Israel shal be, then shal their inheritance be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.
5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.
6 This is the thing which ỹ Lord doth command concerning ỹ daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best, only to ỹ family of the tribe of their father shal they marry.
7 So shal not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from one tribe to another tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shal keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.
8 And every daughter ỹ possesseth inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shal be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every one the inheritance of his fathers.
9 Neither shal the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.
10 Even as ỹ Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.
11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married to their fathers brothers sons.
12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, & their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.
13 These are the commandments and the judgements which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, neer Jericho.

## The fifth book of MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

### CHAP. I.

THese be ỹ words which Moses spake to all Israel on this side Jordan in ỹ wilderness, in ỹ plain over against ỹ red sea, between Paran & Tophel, & Laban, & Hazeroth, and Dizahab.
2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-Barnea.)
3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD had given him in commandement unto them:
4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.
5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this


in Horeb
5 Turn you
to the m
the place
the hils
south and
of the Cana
the great ri
6 Behold
the Gou
the LOR
Abraham
Jacob, to
7 And I
saying,
self alone.
8 Behold
to The L
and your
the Sons
10 (The
made you
multitude
11 How
numbers a
13 Take
discreet
14 And
spake wel
15 So I
wisest
and expe
captains
16 And
officers
16 And
between
Ye shal
the stran
17 Ye
the judg
the stran
the cause
18 And
you at
19 And
Horeb, a
the hil
the Amo
Barnea.

in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:
7 Turn you and take your journey, & go to the mount of the Amorites, & to all the places nigh thereunto, in y plain in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South and by the Sea side to the land of the Canaanites and to Libanon, to the great river, the river Euphrates.
8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob: to give unto them and to their seed after them.
9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone.
10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Stirs of heaven for multitude.
11 (The LORD God of your fathers up make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)
12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, & your burde, & your strife?
13 Take ye wise men and understanding and known among your tribes, & I will make them rulers over you.
14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.
15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise & known, & made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.
16 And I charged your Iudges at that time saying, Hear the causes between your brethren & judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.
17 Ye shal not respect persons in iudgment, but you shal hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is Gods: & the cause y is too hard for you bring it to me & I will hear it.
18 And I commanded you at that time all things which ye should do.
19 And when we departed from Horeb we went through all that great & terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us, and we came to Kadesbarnea.
20 And I said unto you, ye are come to the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give us.
21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set y land before thee: go up & possesse it as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not neither be discouraged.
22 And ye came nere unto me every one of you, and said, we will send men before us, and they shal search us out the land and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shal come.
23 And the saying pleased me wel, & I took twelve men of you: out one of a tribe
24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, & came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.
25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, & brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, & said, it is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.
26 Notwithstanding: ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.
27 And ye murmured in your tents, & said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us.
28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our hearts saying, the people is greater, and taller then we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.
29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.
30 The LORD your God which goeth before you he shal fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.
31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how y Lord thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son in all y way that ye went, til ye came unto this place.
32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God.
33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in: in fiery night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloudy day.
34 And y Lord heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, & sware saying,
35 Surely there shal not one of these men of this evil generation see y good land, which I sware to give to your fathers,
36 Save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shal see it, & to him will I give y land y he hath trode on, & to his children, because he hath wholly followed y Lord.
37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.
38 But Iesshua the son of Nun, which stadeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.
39 Moreover, your little ones, wo ye said should be a prey, & your children which y day had no knowledge between good & evil, they shal go in thither, & to them will I give it, & they shal possesse it.
40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the red Sea.
41 Then ye answered & said unto me, We have sinned against y Lord, we will go up & fight according to all y y Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into y hil.
42 And the LORD said to me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake to you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord and went presumptuously up into the hil.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you & chased you as Bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before y Lord, but y Lord would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you,

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according to y dayes y ye abode there.

## CHAP. II.

THen we turned & took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of y red Sea, as the Lord spake unto me and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the Lord spake to me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough, turn you Northward.

4 And command y people, saying, Ye are to passe through y coast of your brethren y childr of Esau, w dwelin Seir, & they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed to your selves therefore

5 Meddle not with them for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given y mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shal buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, & ye shal also buy water of them for money, y ye may drink.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness, these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites neither contend with them in battel; for I will not give thee of their land for a possession: because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which all were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did to the land of his possession which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up (said I) and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And y space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, til we were come over the brook Zered, was thirtie and eight yeers until all the generation of y men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swar unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of y Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the host, til they were consumed.

16 So it came to pas, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the Lord spake to me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession: because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in times past, & Ammonits call the Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did for the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed Horims from before them, & they succeeded them, & dwelt in their stead even to this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim even unto Azzah, the Caphtorim which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them and dwelt in their stead.

24 Rise ye up, take your journey, passe over the river Arnon. Behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Hesbon & his land: begin to possesse it, & contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put y dread of thee, and the fear of thee on y nations that are under the whole heaven, who shal hear report of thee, and tremble, & be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Hesbon, with words of peace saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by y high way, I will neither turn to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sel me meat for money that I may eat, and give me water for money that I may drink: only I will passe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me, until I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Hesbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, & made his heart obstinate y he might deliver him into thy hand as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said to me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: go in to possesse that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the Lord our God delivered him before us, & we smote him, & his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at the same time, and utterly destroyed the men

and

and the women, and the little ones of
every city we left none to remain.
7 Only the cattel we took for a prey
unto ourselves, and the spoil of the
cities which we took.
8 From Aroer, which is by the brink
of the river of Arnon, and from the city
that is by the river, even to Gilead, there
was not one city too strong for us: the
LORD our God delivered all unto us.
9 Only unto the land of the children
of Ammon camest not, nor unto any
place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities
in the mountains, nor to whatsoever
the LORD our God forbade us.

## CHAP. III.

1 Then we turned, & went up the way
to Bashan: and Og the king of Ba-
shan came out against us, he and all his
people to battel at Edrei.
2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear
him not: for I will deliver him, and all
his people and his land into thy hand,
and thou shalt do unto him, as thou
didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites,
which dwelt at Heshbon.
3 So the LORD our God delivered
into our hands Og also, & all his people:
& we smote him
until none was left to him remaining.
4 And we took all his cities at y time,
there was not a city which we took not from
them, three score cities, all the region of
Argob the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
5 All these cities were fenced with
high walls, gates, and bars, beside un-
walled towns a great many.
6 And we utterly destroyed them, as
we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon,
utterly destroying the men, women and
children of every city.
7 But all the cattel, & the spoil of the
cities, we took for a prey to our selves.
8 And we took at that time out of the
hand of the two kings of the Amorites,
the land y was on this side Jordan, from
the river of Arnon to mount Hermon:
9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call
Sirion, and y Amorites call it Shenir.)
10 All cities of the plain, & all Gilead,
and all Bashan, to Salcha, and Edrei,
cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
11 For only Og king of Bashan re-
mained of the remnant of giants: be-
hold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron;
is not in Rabbath of the children of
Ammon, nine cubits was the length
thereof, and four cubits the breadth of
it after the cubit of a man.
12 And this land which we possessed
at that time, from Aroer, which is by
the river Arnon, and half mount Gi-
lead, and the cities thereof gave I unto
the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.
13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Ba-
shan being the kingdom of Og, gave I
unto the half tribe of Manasseh: All the
region of Argob, with all Bashan,
which was called the land of Giants.
14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all
the country of Argob unto the coasts
of Geshuri, and Maacharah: and called them after his own name, Bashan Ha-
noth Jair unto this day.
15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
16 And to the Reubenites, and unto
the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even
unto the river Arnon, half the valley, &
the border even unto the river Jabbok,
which y border of y children of Ammon.
17 The plain also, and Jordan, and
the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even
unto the sea of the plain, even the salt
sea, under Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.
18 And I commanded you at y time,
saying, The Lord your God hath give
you this land to possess it: ye shall pass o-
ver armed before your brethren children
of Israel, all that are meet for the war.
19 But your wives, and your little
ones, and your cattel (for I know that
ye have much cattel) shall abide in your
cities which I have given you:
20 Until the LORD hath given rest
unto your brethren as well as unto you,
and until they also possesse the land
which the LORD your God hath gi-
ven them beyond Jordan: and then
shall ye return every man unto his
possession which I have given you.
21 And I commanded Joshua at that
time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all y
the LORD your God hath done unto
these two kings: so shall the LORD do
to all y kingdoms whither thou passest.
22 Ye shall not fear them, for the LORD
your God, he shall fight for you.
23 And I besought the LORD at that
time, saying,
24 O Lord GOD, y hast begun to shew
thy servant thy greatness, & thy mighty
hand: for what God is there in heaven,
or in earth, y can do according to thy
works, and according to thy might?
25 I pray thee, let me go over and see
the good land that is beyond Jordan,
that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.
26 But the LORD was wroth with me for
your sakes, & would not hear me, and
the LORD said to me, Let it suffice thee,
speak no more unto me of this matter.
27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah,
and lift up thine eyes Westward, and
Northward, and Southward, and East-
ward, and behold it with thine eyes:
for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
28 But charge Joshua, and encourage
him, and strengthen him: for he shall
go over before this people, and he shall
cause them to inherit the land which
thou shalt see.
29 So we abode in the valley over
against Beth-Peor.

## CHAP. IV.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, to
the statutes, & to the judgments, w
I teach you for to do them, that ye may
live, and go in, and possess y land, w the
Lord God of your fathers giveth you.
2 Ye shall not add unto the word
which I command you, neither shall
you diminish ought from it, that ye may
keep the commandments of y LORD
your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did because of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.
4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.
5 Behold, I have taught you Statutes and Judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the Land whither ye go to poſſeſs it.
6 Keep therefore, and do them; for this is your wiſdom and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe Statutes and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.
7 For what nation is there ſo great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?
8 And what nation is there ſo great, that hath Statutes and Judgements ſo righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?
9 Only take heed to thee ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, & leſt they depart from thine heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons;
10 Specially the day thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, & I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me, all the days they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.
11 And ye came near, and ſtood under the mountain; and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midſt of heaven, with darkneſs, clouds, and thick darkneſs.
12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, only ye heard a voice.
13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten Commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.
14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you Statutes & Judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſs it.
15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day that the LORD ſpake to you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)
16 Leſt ye corrupt your ſelves & make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſs of male or female,
17 The likeneſs of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likeneſs of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,
18 The likeneſs of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſs of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:
19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the Sun, and the Moon, and the Stars, even all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, & ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.
20 But the LORD hath taken you, & brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.
21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go into that good Land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.
22 But I muſt die in this Land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good Land.
23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeneſs of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.
24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, even a jealous God.
25 When thou ſhalt beget children, and children children, and ſhall have remained long in the Land, and ſhall corrupt your ſelves, and make a graven image, or the likeneſs of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:
26 I call heaven and earth to witneſs againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the Land whither ye go over Jordan, to poſſeſs it: ye ſhall not prolong your days upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.
27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.
28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, even the works of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.
29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.
30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, & ſhalt be obedient to his voice;
31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.
32 For ask now of the days that are paſt which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and aſk from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any ſuch thing, or hath been heard like it?
33 Did ever people hear the voice of God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, & live?
34 Or hath God aſſayed to go & take him a nation from the midſt of another nation, by temptations, by ſigns, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrible things, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

39 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou
might'st know, that the LORD he is
God there is none also besides him.
40 Out of heaven he made thee to
hear his voice, that he might instruct
thee; and upon earth he shewed thee
his great fire, and thou heardest his
words out of the middest of the fire.
41 And because he loved thy fathers,
therefore he chose their seed after them,
& brought thee out in his sight with
his mighty power out of Egypt:
42 To drive out nations from before
thee, greater and mightier then thou
art, to bring thee into, & give thee their
land for an inheritance, as it is this day.
43 Know therefore this day, and con-
sider in thine heart, that the LORD
he is God in heaven above, and upon
the earth beneath; there is none else.
44 Thou shalt keep therefore his Sta-
tutes and his commandments, which I
command thee this day, that it may go
well with thee, and with thy children
after thee, and that thou mayest pro-
long thy days upon the earth, which
the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.
45 Then Moses severed three cities
on this side Iordan toward the Sun rising.
46 That the slayer might flee thither,
which should kil his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times
past, and that fleeing unto one of these
cities, he might live:
47 Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in
the plain country of the Reubenites, &
Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and
Golan in Basban of the Manassites.
48 And this is the Law which Moses
set before the children of Israel.
49 These are the testimonies, and the
statutes, and the judgements, which
Moses spake to the children of Israel,
when they came forth out of Egypt:
50 On this side Iordan in the valley
over against Beth-Peor, in the land of
Sihon king of the Amorites, who
dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and
the children of Israel smote after they
were come forth out of Egypt;
51 And they possessed his land, and
the land of Og king of Bashan, two
kings of the Amorites, were on this
side Iordan toward the Sun rising.
52 From Aroer which is by the bank
of the river Arnon, even unto mount
Sion, which is Hermon.
53 And all the plain of this side Iordan Eastward, even unto the sea of the
plain under the springs of Pisgah.

## CHAP. V.

1 Moses called all Israel, and bad
them hear Gods statutes & judgements which they should learn &
observe that day. 2 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even
us who are all of us here alive this day.
4 The Lord talked with you face to face

in the mount, out of the middst of the fire,
5 (I stood between the LORD and
you at that time to shew you the word
of the LORD: for ye were afraid by
reason of the fire, and went not up into
the mount) saying,
6 I am the LORD thy God, which
brought thee out of the land of Egypt,
from the house of bondage.
7 Thou shalt have none other gods
before me.
8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven
image, or any likeness of any thing
that is in heaven above, or that is in
the earth beneath, or that is in the wa-
ters beneath the earth.
9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self
to them, nor serve them: for I (LORD)
thy God am a jealous God, visiting
the iniquity of the fathers upon the
children, unto the third and fourth
generation of them that hate me,
10 And shewing mercy to thousands,
of them that love me, and keep my
commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the Name of
the LORD thy God in vain: for the
LORD will not hold him guiltless that
taketh his Name in vain.
12 Keep the Sabbath day to sanctifie
it, as the LORD thy God hath com-
manded thee.
13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do
all thy work.
14 But the seventh day is the Sab-
bath of the LORD thy God: in it thou
shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy
son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-
servant, nor thy maid servant, nor
thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy
cattel, nor thy stranger that is within
thy gates: that thy man servant, and thy
maid servant may rest as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou wast a ser-
vant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy
God brought thee out thence, through
a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out
arm: therefore the LORD thy God
commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.
16 Honour thy father & thy mother,
as the LORD thy God hath commanded
thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, &
that it may go well with thee in the land
which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 Thou shalt not kil.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steal.
20 Neither shalt thou bear false wit-
ness against thy neighbour.
21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neigh-
bours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy
neighbours house, his field, or his man-
servant, or his maid servant, his ox, or his
asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.
22 These words the LORD spake to all
your assembly in the mount, out of the
midst of the fire, of the cloud, & of the thick
darkness, with a great voice, and he added
no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, & delivered them to me.
23 And it came to pass when ye heard
the voice out of the midst of the darke-
ness

nesse (for ỹ mountaine did burn with fire) that ye came nei to me, even all ye heads of your Tribes, & your Elders.

23 And ye said, behold, ỹ Lord our God hath shewed us his glory, & his greatnes, & we have heard his voyce out of ỹ midst of ỹ fire: this day we have seen that God doth talk with man, & he liveth.

24 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: If we heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

25 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of ỹ living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and lived?

26 Go thou neere and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou unto us all that ỹ e LORD our God shall speake unto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words when ye spake unto me, & the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoke.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keep my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake unto thee all the Commandments, and the Statutes, and the Iudgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shal observe to doe therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shal walk in all ỹ ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you ỹ ye may live, & ỹ it may be well with you & that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shal possesse.

## CHAP. VI.

NOw these are the Commandments, the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the Lord your God commanded to teach you that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

2 That thou mayest feare the Lord thy God to keep all his Statutes, and his Commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons sons, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, & observe to doe it, ỹ it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee in ỹ land ỹ floweth with milk & hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently to thy children: & shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, when thou walkest by the way, & when thou liest down, & when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, & on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to give thee, great & goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, & wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards & olive trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten & be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lord which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt from ỹ house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare ỹ Lord thy God, & serve him, & shalt sweare by his name.

14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ỹ God among you) lest ỹ anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, & destroy thee from off the face of ỹ earth.

16 Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shall diligently keep the Commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his Statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, we were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes & wonders, great and sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land ỹ he sware to our fathers.

24 And the Lord commanded us to doe all these Statutes, to feare the Lord our God, for our good always, ỹ he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if we observe to doe all these Commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP.

## CHAP. VII.

When the Lord thy God shal bring thee into y land whither y goest to possesse it, & hath cast out many nations before thee, y Hittites, & y Girgashites, & the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;
2 And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.
3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.
4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.
5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, & break down their images, & cut down their groves, & burn their graven images with fire.
6 For thou art an holy people to the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.
7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chose you, because you were more in number then any people; (for ye were the fewest of all people.)
8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn to your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.
9 Know therefore that the Lord thy God he is God, y faithful God, which keepeth Covenant & Mercy with them that love him, & keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;
10 and repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.
11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the Statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.
12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye harken to these judgements and keep and do them: That the Lord thy God shal keep to thee y Covenant, & y Mercy which he sware to thy fathers:
13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.
14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.
15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, & will put none of the evill diseases of Egypt (which ye know well) upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.
16 And thou shalt consume all y people which y Lord thy God shal deliver thee: thine eye shal have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that will be a snare to thee.
17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, these nations are mo then I; how can I dispossesse them?
18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.
19 The great temptations & thine eies saw, & the signes, & the wonders, & the mighty hand, & the stretched out arm, wherby y Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God do to all y people of whom thou art afraid.
20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.
21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, & terrible.
22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.
23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shal destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.
24 And he shal deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.
25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.
26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, & thou shalt utterly abhorre it; for it is a cursed thing.

## CHAP. VIII.

All the commandments which I command thee this day, shal ye observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.
2 And thou shalt remember all y way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in y wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.
3 And he humbled thee, & suffered thee to hunger, & fed thee with Manna which ye knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: y he might make thee know, y man doeth not live by bread only, but by

by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of ỹ Lord doeth man live.
4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeers.
5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, ỹ as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.
6 Therefore thou shalt keep ỹ commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, & to fear him.
7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountaines, and depths ỹ spring out of valles & hils;
8 A land of Wheate and Barley, and Vines and Figtrees, & Pomegranates, a land of Oyle-Olive and Hony.
9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without skarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it; a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.
10 When thou hast eaten, & are full, then thou shalt blesse ỹ Lord thy God, for ỹ good land ỹ he hath given thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, & his judgements and his Statutes which I command thee this day:
12 Lest when thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein
13 And when thy heards and thy flockes multiply, and thy silver, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:
14 Then thine heart be lifted up and thou forget the Lord thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;
15 Who led thee through ỹ great & terrible wildernesse, wherein were fiery serpents, & scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of ỹ rock of flint:
16 Who fed thee in ỹ wildernesse with Manna, ỹ thy fathers knew not, ỹ he might humble thee, & ỹ he might prove thee to do thee good at thy latter end;
17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.
18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.
19 And it shall bee, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serve them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day that ye shall surely perish.
20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient to ỹ voyce of the Lord your God.

## CHAP. IX.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Iordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, & fenced up to heaven,
2 A people great & tall, the children of ỹ Anakims, whom thou knowest, of whom thou hast heard say, who can stand before the children of Anak?
3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee, as a consuming fire: he shal destroy them, & he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, & destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.
4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the Lord hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of the nations, the Lord doth drive them out from before them.
5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart, dost thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.
6 Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou art a stiff necked people.
7 Remember, & forget not, how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came to this place, ye have been rebellious against the Lord.
8 Also in Horeb ye provoked ỹ Lord to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.
9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the Tables of stone, even the Tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty dayes and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:
10 And the LORD delivered to me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words of the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.
11 And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two Tables of stone, even the Tables of the Covenant.
12 And the LORD said to me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way ỹ I commanded them: they have made them a molten image.
13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people:
14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.
15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned

were first in my two hands.

2 And I brake the two tables of the covenant which ye brake, & thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of Shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up to the mount having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten commandments which the LORD spake to you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, & there he was buried, & Eleazar his son ministered in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, & from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time, the LORD separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his Name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the Lord is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount according to the first time, fourty dayes and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And y LORD said to me, arise, take thy journey before y people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware to their fathers to give to them.

12 And now Israel, what doth y Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear y Lord thy God, to walk in all his waies, & to love him, & to serve the Lord thy God & all thy heart, and & all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, & the heaven of heavens is the Lords thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them; even you, above all peoples, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the fore-skin of your heart, & be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the Lord your God, is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute y judgement of the fatherless & widow, & loveth y stranger in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore y stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and sweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praise, & he is thy God y hath done for thee these great & terri-

ble things, which thine eyes have seen. heaven, that there be no rain, and
22 Thy fathers went down to Egypt, the land yeeld not her fruit, and ye
with three score and ten persons: & now perish quickly from off the good
the LORD thy God hath made thee as land which the LORD giveth you.
the stars of heaven for multitude. 18 Therfore shal ye lay up these
words in your heart, & in your so
CHAP. XI. 19 and teach them your children,
Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thou shalt talke of them when thou
thy God, and keep his charge, and may be as frontlets between your
his statutes and his judgements, and his 19 And ye shal teach them your
commandments alway. dren, speaking of them when thou
2 And know you this day: for I speak sittest in thine house, and when thou
not to your children which have not known, walkest by the way, when thou liest
and which have not seen the chastisement and when thou risest up.
of the Lord your God, his greatness, his 20 And thou shalt write them
mighty hand, & his stretched out arm, upon the doorposts of thine house, and
3 And his miracles & his acts, which he did upon thy gates.
in y midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the 21 That your dayes may be multi-
king of Egypt, and unto all his land: ply & days of your children in y land
4 And what he did to the army of E- which the Lord sware to your fathers to
gypt, to their horses, and to their cha- give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the
riots, how he made the water of the red earth.
Sea to overflow them, as they pursued their 22 For if ye shall diligently keep
after you, and how the LORD hath made all these commandments which I
destroyed them unto this day. command you to do them, to love
5 And what he did to you in y wilder- the LORD your God, to walk in all his
nes, until ye came into this place, ways, and to cleave unto him.
6 And what he did to Dathan & Abi- 23 Then will the LORD drive out
ram, y sons of Eliab y son of Reuben: these nations from before you, and
how y earth opened her mouth & swal- ye shall possesse greater nations, and
lowed them up, & their households, and mightier then your selves.
their tents, & all y substance that was in 24 Every place wheron your soles of
their possession in y midst of all Israel. your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from
7 But your eyes have seen all the great the wilderness and Lebanon, from the
acts of the LORD which he did. river, the river Euphrates, even unto the
8 Therefore shal ye keep all the com- uttermost sea shall your coast be.
mandments which I command you this 25 There shall no man be able to
day, that ye may be strong, and go in & stand before you: for the Lord your God
possesse the land whither ye go to pos- shall lay the fear of you, and the dread
sesse it: upon you, as he hath said unto you.
9 And y you may prolong your dais in 26 Behold, I set before you this
y land which y Lord sware unto your a blessing and a curse:
fathers to give to them & to their seed, 27 A blessing, if ye obey the com-
a land y floweth with milk and hony. mands of the LORD your God, which
10 For the land whither thou goest in I command you this day:
to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt 28 And a curse, if ye will not obey
from whence ye came out, where thou the commandments of the Lord your
sowedst thy seed, and watered it with God, but turn aside out of the way, which
thy foot, as a garden of herbs: I command you this day, to go after
11 But y land whither ye go to possesse other gods which ye have not known.
it, is a land of hils & valleys, & drin- 29 And it shal come to pass when
keth water of the rain of heaven: the Lord thy God hath brought thee
12 A land of the Lord thy God careth in to the land whither thou goest to pos-
for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are that sesse it, that put the blessing upon
alwaies on it, from the beginning of the Gerizim, and the curse upon mount
year, even unto the end of the year. Ebal.
13 And it shall come to passe, if you by 30 Are they not on y other side Iordan
diligently hearken unto my commandments by the way where the sun goeth down
which I command you this day, to love in the land of the Canaanites, which
the LORD your God, & to serve him with dwell in the champion over against
all your heart & with all your soul: gilgal beside the plaines of Moreh?
14 That I will give you y rain of your 31 For ye shal passe over Iordan
land in due season, y first rain, and the to go to possesse the land which the
latter rain, y thou mayst gather in thy Lord your God giveth you, and ye shal
corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl. possesse it, and dwell therein.
15 And I will send grass in thy fields for 32 And ye shal observe to do all
thy cattle, y thou mayst eat & be full. statutes and judgements, which I set
16 Take heed to your selves, that your before you this day.
heart be not deceived, & ye turn aside,
& serve other gods, and worship them: CHAP. XII.
17 And then the LORD his wrath be These are the statutes and judg-
kindled against you, and he shut up the ments which ye shal observe to do in
heavens, that there be no rain, and land which the LORD God of thy
that the land yeeld not her fruit, and ye fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all
perish quickly from off the good land the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, served their gods, upon the high mountaines and upon the hilles, and under every green tree.

3 And you shal overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves in fire, and you shal hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shal not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But to the place which the LORD your God shall chuse out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shal ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offrings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offrings, and the first lings of your beeves, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shal rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD your God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shal not do after al the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Iordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God giveth you to inherit it, & when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwel in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his name to dwel there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shal rejoyce before ỹ LORD your God, ye and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levites ỹ is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in ỹ place which the Lord shal chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, & there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the Roe buck, and as of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood: ye shall poure it upon the earth, as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tythe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or ỹ firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows ỹ thou wilt pay, nor thy free-will offrings, or heave-offring of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, thou & thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the Lord thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands to.

19 Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the LORD thy God shal enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul loveth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosē to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kil of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten, so ỹ shalt eat them: ỹ unclean and the clean shal eat of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, & thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt powre it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, ỹ it may go wel with thee, and ỹ children after thee when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only the holy things which thou hast, & thy vows ỹ shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shal chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offrings, the flesh and the blood upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserye and hear all these words, which I command thee, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou dost that which is good & right in ỹ sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lord thy God shall cut off ỹ nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them; and ỹ succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared by following them, after ỹ they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so to the Lord thy God; for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done to their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, obserye to do it: thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giveth thee a signe, or a wonder;
2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe whereof he spake to thee, saying: let us go after other gods (which thou hast not knowne) & let us serve them:
3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that Prophet, or y dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.
4 Ye shall walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, & obey his voyce, & you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.
5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, shall be put to death: because he hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord y God commanded thee to walke in. So shalt thou put the wicked away from the midst of thee.
6 If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or y wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers,
7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh to thee, or far off from thee from y one end of the earth even unto y other end of y earth:
8 Thou shalt not consent to him, nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him:
9 But thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.
10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die, because he hath sought to drive thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of y land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
11 And all Israel shall hear, and feare, & shall do no more any such wickednes as this is among you.
12 If thou shalt heare say in one of thy Cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,
13 Certaine men the children of Belial are gone out from among you, & have withdrawne the inhabitants of their Owne, saying, Let us go and serve other gods which ye have not known:
14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and aske diligently, & behold if her ared, & y abomination be wrought among you:
15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, & all that is therein, & the cattel thereof with the edge of the sword.
16 And thou shalt gather all y spoyle of it into the midst of y street thereof, and shall burne with fire the city, & all the spoile thereof every whit before the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heape for ever: it shall not be built again.
17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing unto thine hand: that the Lord may turne from the fiercenes of his wrath, and shew thee mercy, & have compassion on thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne unto thy fathers:
18 When thou shalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements w I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldnes between your eyes for the dead:
2 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, & y Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto him above all y nations y are upon y earth.
3 Thou shalt not eate any abomination.
4 These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the Ox, the Sheep, and the Goate,
5 The hart, and the Roe buck, and the wilde Bucke, & y wilde goat, & y Pygarg, & y Camell, & the wilde ox, & the Chamois.
6 And every beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaveth the cleft into two clawes, and chaweth the cud among the beastes that ye shall eate.
7 Nevertheles these ye shall not eate of them that chew the cud, or of them y parte the cleft of the hoofe, as the Camell, & the Hare, & the Cone: for they chew the cud, but divide not y hoofe: therefore they are unclean unto you.
8 And the Swine, because it divideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkas.
9 These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins & scales shall ye eate.
10 And whatsoever hath not fins & scales ye shall not eate: it is unclean unto you.
11 Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.
12 But these are they of which ye shall not eate: the Egle, & y ossifrage, & y ospray,
13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind:
14 And every Raven after his kind,
15 And the Owle, and y nightchawe, & the Cuckow, & y Hawke after his kind,
16 The little Owle, and the great Owle,
17 And the Pellican, and the Gier Eagle, and the Cormorant,
18 And the Stork, and the Heron after her kinde, & the Lapwing, & the Bat.
19 And every creeping thing y flieth, is unclean to you: they shall not be eaten.
20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.
21 Ye shall not eate of any thing that dyed of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayst sell it unto

alem for thou art an holy people to
Lord thy God. Thou ſhalt not
ake a bid in his mothers milke.
Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the in-
eaſe of thy ſeed, that y field bringeth
out yeer by yeer.
And thou ſhalt eat before the Lord
thy God: in the place which he ſhall
chooſe to place his Name there, the tith
of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thy oil,
and the firſtlings of thy herds: and of
thy flocks that thou mayeſt learne to
feare the LORD thy God always.
And if the way be to long for thee,
ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or
the place be to far from thee, which
the Lord thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet
his Name there, when the LORD thy
God hath bleſſed thee:
Then ſhalt thou turne it to money
and bind up the money in thine hand,
and ſhalt go unto the place, which the
LORD thy God ſhall chuſe,
And thou ſhalt beſtow that money
for all that thy ſoul luſteth after:
whether it be for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or
for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat
there before the Lord thy God, & thou
ſhalt rejoice thou and thy houſhold,
And the Levite that is within thy
gates, forſake him not: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.
At the end of three yeers ſy ſhalt bring
forth all the tithe of thine increaſe y ſame
yeer, & ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.
And the Levite, becauſe he hath no
part nor inheritance with thee, and the
ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and y widow
that are within thy gates, ſhall come
and eat, and be ſatisfied, that the
LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all y
work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

## CHAP. XV.

AT the end of every ſeven yeers thou
ſhalt make a releaſe.
And this is the manner of the releaſe:
Every creditour that lendeth ought to
his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall
not exact it of his neighbour, or of his
brother, becauſe it is called the
LORDS releaſe.
Of a ſtranger thou may eſt exact
it: but that which is thine with
thy brother thine hand ſhall releaſe:
Howbeit there ſhall be no poor a-
mong you: for y Lord ſhall greatly bleſſe
you in the land which y Lord thy God giveth
thee for an inheritance, to poſſeſſe it:
Only if thou carefully hearken to
the voyce of the LORD thy God, to
obſerve to do all theſe commandements which I command thee this day.
For y Lord thy God bleſſeth thee, as
he promiſed thee, and ſy ſhalt lend to
many nations, but ſhalt not borrow:
and ſhalt reigne over many nations
but they ſhall not reigne over thee.
If there be among you a poor man of
one of thy brethren in any of thy gates
in thy land which y Lord thy God giveth
thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor
ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:
But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide
unto him, & ſhalt lurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.
Beware that there be not a thought
in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at
hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy
poore brother, and thou giveſt him
nought, & he cry to the LORD againſt
thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.
Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and
thine heart ſhall not be grieved: when
thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for
this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all
that thou puteſt thine hand unto.
For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out
of y land: Therefore I command thee
ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand
wide unto thy brother, to thy poore,
and to thy needie in the land.
And if thy brother, or a Hebrew man
or a Hebrew woman be ſold to thee, &
ſerve thee ſixe yeers, then in y ſeventh
yeer ſy ſhalt let him go free from thee.
And when thou ſendeſt him out free
from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go
away empty.
Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally
out of thy flocke, & out of thy floore,
and out of thy wine preſſe, of that
wherewith the LORD thy God hath
bleſſed thee thou ſhalt give unto him.
And thou ſhalt remember that y
waſt a bondman in y land of Egypt, &
the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.
And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee,
I will not go away from thee, becauſe
he loveth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:
Then ſhalt y take an awl, & thruſt
it through his eare to the door, and he
ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: & alſo to
thy maid ſervant ſy ſhalt do likewiſe.
It ſhall not ſeeme hard to thee when
ſy ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he
hath ſerved thee ſixe yeers, & the
Lord thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all
that thou doeſt.
All the firſtling males that come of
thy herd, & of thy flock ſy ſhalt ſanctifie unto the Lord thy God: ſy ſhalt do
no worke w ſy firſtling of thy bullock,
nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheepe.
Thou ſhalt eat it before y Lord thy
God yeer by yeer, in y place which the
Lord ſhall chuſe, y and thy houſehold.
And if there be any ill miſh therein
as if it be lame, or blind, or have any
ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it
unto the LORD thy God.
Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates:
the unclean & y cleane perſon ſhall eat
it alike, as the Roe buck, and as y hart.
Only ſy ſhalt not eat y blood thereof:
y ſhalt poure it on y ground as water.

## CHAP. XVI.

OBſerve y moneth of Abib, & keep
the Paſſeover to y Lord thy God:
for in the moneth of Abib the LORD

thy God brought thee fourth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt ther fore sacrifice ỹ passover to the Lord thy God of ỹ flocke and the herd, in the place ẅ the Lord shal chuse to place his Name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread ẅ it: seven daves shalt ỹ eat unleavened bread ther with, even ỹ bread of affliction (for ỹ camest fourth out of ỹ land of Egypt in haste) that ỹ mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, al ỹ dayes of thy life.

4 And there shal be no leavened bread seen ẅ thee in al thy coastes ẽ dayes: neither shal there any thing of ỹ flesh ẅ thou sacrificedst the first day at even remayne al night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice ỹ passeover within any of the gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee:

6 But at ỹ place which ỹ Lord thy God shal chuse to place his name in, there ỹ shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going downe of ỹ Sun, at ỹ season that thou camest fourth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt rosse & eat it in ỹ place which the Lord thy God shall chuse and thou shalt turne in y morning and go vnto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seuenth day shal be a solemne assembly unto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke therein.

9 Seven weekes shalt thou number to thee: begin to number the seuen weekes from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

10 And ỹ shalt keep ỹ feast of weekes to the Lord thy God ẅ a tribute of a free wil offring of thine hād, ẅ ỹ shalt giue to ỹ Lord thy God, according as ỹ Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God: ỹ, and thy son, & thy daughter & thy man seruant, and thy mayd seruant, & the Leuite ỹ is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, & the widow, that are among you, in the place ẅ the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that ỹ wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seuen dayes, after that ỹ cōmest together in thy corn & thy wine.

14 And ỹ shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, & thy sons, and thy daughters, & thy man seruants, & thy mayd seruants, & the Leuite, & ỹ stranger, & ỹ fatherlesse, & the widowes ỹ are within ỹ gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt ỹ keep a solemne feast to the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord shal chuse: because the Lord thy God shal bleſſe thee in al thy increase, and in al the works of thine hands, therfore ỹ shalt surely reioyce.

16 Three times in a yeer shal al thy males appeare before ỹ Lord thy God in ỹ place ẅ he shal chuse: in ỹ feast of unleavened bread, & in ỹ feast of weeks and in ỹ feast of tabernacles: and they shal not appear before the Lord

17 Every man shal give as he is able according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 Iudges & officers shalt ỹ make in al thy gates ẅ the Lord thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes: & they shal judge ỹ people ẅ iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, shalt not respect person, neither take gift: for a gift doth blind ỹ eies of the wise, & peruert ỹ words of ỹ righteous.

20 That ẅ is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue & inherit the land, ỹ LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant there a tree of any trees neer to ỹ altar of ỹ LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, ẅ the LORD thy God hateth.

## CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto God any bullock or sheep wherein is blemish, or any ill-fauoured thing: for that is an abomination to ỹ Lord thy God.

2 If there be found among you within any of thy gates ẅ the Lord thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods and worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moon, or any of the hoste of heaven, which I have not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and ỹ hast heard of it, & inquired dil gently, & behold it be true, and the thing certain that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, & shalt stone them ẅ stones til they die.

6 At the mouth of two, or three witnesses shal he that ought to die be slaine: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of ỹ witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death: & afterward hands of all ỹ people: so shalt thou put the euil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, between blood & blood, her & her plea & plea & betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt ỹ arise and get thee vp into the place ẅ the Lord thy God shal chuse.

9 And thou shalt come to ỹ Priests the Leuites, & vnto the iudge ỹ shall be in those dayes, & enquire, and they shal shew thee ỹ sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they shall shew thee from that place ẅ the LORD shal chuse: and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of ỹ law ỹ shall teach thee, and a cōfort on the iudgement ẅ they shal tell thee shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire, or that useth witchcraft, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a counsulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, are an abomination to the LORD: & because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and to diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffred thee to do so.

15 The Lord thy God will raise up to thee a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, they have well spoken which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the Name of other Gods, even that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing, which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: y shalt not be afraid of him.

## CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD



...one right hand, nor to y left. 7 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the Judge, even y man shall die: & thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. 8 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously. 9 When thou art come unto the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, & thou possessest it, and dwellest therein, if thou say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me: 10 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother. 11 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. 12 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. 13 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a book, out of that which is before the Priests the Levites. 14 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law and these Statutes to do them: 15 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left: to the end y he may prolong his dayes in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel.

## CHAP. XVIII.

THE Priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. 2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: y LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said to them. 3 And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give to the Priest the shoulder, the two cheeks and the maw. 4 The first fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, & of thy oil, & the first of y fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him. 5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in y Name of the LORD, he and his sons for ever. 6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.
3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.
4 And this is the cause of the slayer which shal flee thither, y he may liue: whoso kileth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.
5 As when a man goeth into the wood w his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die he shal flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:
6 Lest the auenger of bloud pursue the slayer while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.
7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, thou shalt separate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all y land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers.
9 (If thou shalt keep al these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day: to loue the LORD thy God, and to walk euer in his ways) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:
10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so bloud be vpon thee.
11 But if any man hate his neighbour & lie in wait for him & rise vp against him, and smite him mortally, that he die, & fleeth into one of these cities:
12 Then the elders of his city shall send & fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of bloud, that he may die.
13 Thine eye shal not pitie him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.
14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours land-mark, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land y the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.
15 One witnes shal not rise vp against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin in any sin that he sinne: that the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shal the matter be stablished.
16 If a false witnesse rise vp against any man, to testifie against him that which is wrong:
17 Then both the men between whom the controuersie is, shal stand before the Lord, before the Priests and the iudges which shalbe in those dayes:
18 And the iudges shal make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnes be a false witnes, and hath testified falsly against his brother.
19 Then shal ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother, so shalt thou put the euil from among you.
20 And those which remain shall heare, & shal henceforth commit no more any such euil among you.
21 And thine eyes shal not pitie, but shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

## CHAP. XX.

When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it shal be when ye are come nie vnto the battle, that the Priest shall approach and speak vnto the people,
3 And shall say vnto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battle against your enemys: let not your hearts faint, feare not, and do not tremble, neither be terrified because of them:
4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.
5 And the officers shal speak vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return vnto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.
7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, & hath not taken her? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in battle, & another man take her.
8 And the officers shal speak further vnto the people, and they shal say, What man is there that is fearfull and faint hearted? let him go and return vnto his house, lest his brethren heart faint as his heart.
9 And it shalbe when the officers haue made an end of speaking to the people, that they shal make captains of the armies to lead the people.
10 When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answer of peace, and open vnto thee, that it shalbe that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the citie, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take vnto thy self, and thou shalt eat

... of thine enemies, which the
LORD thy God hath given thee.
15 Thus ſhalt thou do unto all the
cities, which are very far off from thee, which
are not of the cities of theſe nations.
16 But of the cities of theſe people
which the LORD thy God doeth give
thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſave
alive nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou ſhalt utterly deſtroy them,
namely the Hittites, & the Amorites, the
Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites
and the Iebuſites as the LORD
thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to do af-
ter all their abominations, which they
have done unto their gods; ſo ſhould
ye ſin againſt the LORD your God.
19 When thou ſhalt beſiege a city a long
time, in making warre againſt it to
take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees
thereof by forcing an ax againſt them:
for thou mayeſt eat of them, & thou ſhalt not
cut them down (for the tree of the field is
mans life) to employ them in the ſiege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt
that they be not trees for meat, thou ſhalt
deſtroy & cut them down, and thou ſhalt
build bulwarks againſt the city that ma-
keth warre with thee, till it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

If one be found ſlain in the land, which
the LORD thy God giveth thee to
poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, and it be
not known who hath ſlain him:
2 Then thy elders & thy Iudges ſhal
come forth, & they ſhal meaſure to the
cities that are round about him that is ſlain.
3 And it ſhall be that the city which
is next unto the ſlain man even the el-
ders of that city ſhall take an heifer
which hath not been wrought with, and
which hath not drawn in the yoke.
4 And the elders of that city ſhall bring
down the heifer to a rough valley, which is
neither eared nor ſown, & ſhal ſtrike
off the heifers neck there in the valley.
5 And the Prieſts the ſons of Levi
ſhal come neer (for them the LORD
thy God hath choſen to miniſter unto
him and to bleſſe in the Name of the
LORD) and by their word ſhall every
controverſie and every ſtroke be tryed.
6 And al the elders of that city that are next
to the ſlain man, ſhal waſh their hands
over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they ſhal anſwer and ſay, Our
hands have not ſhed this blood, nei-
ther have our eyes ſeen it.
8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy
people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeem-
ed, and lay not innocent blood unto
thy people of Iſraels charge, and the
blood ſhal be forgiven them.
9 So ſhalt thou put away the guilt
of innocent blood from among you,
when thou ſhalt do that which is right
in the ſight of the LORD.
10 When thou goeſt forth to war a-
gainſt thine enemies, and the LORD
thy God hath delivered them into thine
hands, & thou haſt taken them captive.
11 And ſeeſt among the captives a beau-
tiful woman, and haſt a deſire to her,
that thou wouldeſt have her to thy wife:
12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home
to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhal ſhave her
head, and pare her nailes:
13 And ſhe ſhal put the raiment of her
captivity from off her, & ſhal remaine
in thine houſe, and bewaile her father
and her mother a ful moneth, and after
that, thou ſhalt go into her, and be her
husband, and ſhe ſhal be thy wife.
14 And it ſhal be, if thou have no delight
in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither
ſhe wil, but thou ſhalt not ſel her at al
for money, thou ſhalt not make merchan-
diſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.
15 If a man have two wives, one belo-
ved, and another hated, and they have
borne him children, both the beloved
and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſon
be hers that was hated,
16 Then it ſhal be when he maketh his
ſons to inherite that which he hath, that
he may not make the ſon of the belo-
ved firſt borne, before the ſon of the
hated, which is indeed the firſt born:
17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon
of the hated for the firſt born, by gi-
ving him a double portion of all that
he hath: for he is the beginning of his
ſtrength, the right of the firſt born is his.
18 If a man have a ſtubborn and re-
bellious ſon, which will not obey the
voyce of his father, or the voice of his
mother, & that when they have chaſt-
ned him, will not harken unto them.
19 Then ſhall his father and his mo-
ther lay hold on him, and bring him
out unto the elders of his city, and un-
to the gate of his place;
20 And they ſhall ſay unto the elders
of his city, This our ſon is ſtubborn,
and rebellious, he will not obey our
voyce he is a glutton, and a drunkard:
21 And all the men of his city ſhall
ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo
ſhalt thou put evil away from among
you, and al Iſrael ſhal hear and fear.
22 And if a man have committed ſin
worthy of death, and he be to be put to
death, and thou hang him on a tree:
23 His body ſhal not remain al night
upon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any
wiſe bury him that day: for he that is
hanged, is accurſed of God: that thy
land be not defiled, which the LORD
thy God giveth thee for an inheri-
tance.

CHAP. XXII.

Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox,
or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy
ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe
bring them again unto thy brother.
2 And if thy brother be not nigh to
thee, or if thou know him not, then thou
ſhalt bring it to thine own houſe, & it
ſhal be with thee til thy brother ſeek after
it; and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.
3 In like maner ſhalt thou do with his
aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his rai-
ment: and with all loſt things of thy
brothers which he hath loſt, and thou

hall found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall down by the way, & hide thy self from them; thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egs, and the damsitting upon the yong, or upon the egs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be wel with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, y thou bring no blood on thine house, if any man fal fro thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds; lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of wollen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherwith thou covestit thy self.

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speach against her, & bring up an evil name on her, & say I took this woman, & when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shal the father of the damosel & her mother take & bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, to the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shal say unto the elders, I gave my daughter to this man to wife, and he hated her:

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speach against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shal spread y cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of the city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerse him in an hundred shekels of silver, & give them unto the father of y damosel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgine of Israel: & she shal be his wife he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, & y tokes of virginity be not found for y damsel:

21 Then they shal bring out y damosel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play y whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou root out the evil away from among you.

22 If a man be found lying with a man married to an husband, then shall both of them die, both the man y lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil fro Israel.

23 If a damosel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her,

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of the city, and shal stone them with stones that they die: the damosel, because she cryed not being in y city, and the man, because he hath hubled his neighbours wife: so shalt put away evil from among you.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damosel in the field, and the man take her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shal die.

26 But unto the damosel thou shalt do nothing: there is in the damosel no worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damosel cryed, and there was none to save her.

28 If a man find a damosel that is not betrothed, & lay hold on her, & lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her shal give unto the damosels father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

## CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into y congregatio of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shal he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into y congregation of the LORD: even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in y way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, & because they hired against thee Balaã y son of Beor Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Nevertheles y Lord thy God would not hearken to Balaam: but y Lord thy God turned y curse into a blessing unto thee, because y Lord thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite: for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children y are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 If there be among you any man

...ercy on them by reason of unleannes...
...ch thereth him by night, then shal...
...ee abroad out of the camp, he shall...
...ot come within the camp.
...But it shal be when evening cometh...
...he shal wash himself with water: &...
...when the Sun is down, he shall come...
...into the camp again.
...Thou shalt have a place also with-...
...out the camp, whither thou shalt go...
...abroad.
...And thou shalt have a paddle upon...
...thy weapon: and it shall be when thou...
...wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig...
...therewith, and shalt turn back and co-...
...ver that which cometh from thee.
...For the Lord thy God walketh in y...
...midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, & to...
...give up thine enemies before thee: ther-...
...fore shall thy camp be holy y he see no...
...unclean thing in thee, & turn away fro thee.
...Thou shalt not deliver unto his...
...master, the servant which is escaped...
...from his master unto thee.
...He shall dwel with thee, even amo[ng]...
...you, in that place which he shal chuse,...
...in one of thy gates where it liketh him...
...best: thou shalt not oppresse him.
...There shall be no whore of the...
...daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of...
...the sons of Israel.
...Thou shalt not bring the hire of a...
...whore, or the price of a dog into the...
...house of the LORD thy God for any...
...vow: for even both these are abomina-...
...tion unto the LORD thy God.
...Thou shalt not lend upon usury to...
...thy brother; usury of money, usury of...
...victuals, usury of any thing that is...
...lent upon usury.
...Unto a stranger thou mayest lend...
...upon usury; but unto thy brother thou...
...shalt not lend upon usury: that the...
...LORD thy God may blesse thee in all...
...that thou settest thine hand to, in the...
...land whither thou goest to possess it.
...When thou wilt vow a vow unto...
...the LORD thy God, thou shalt not y...
...make to pay it, for the LORD thy God...
...will surely require it of thee: and it...
...would be sin in thee.
...But if thou shalt forbear to vow,...
...it shall be no sin in thee.
...That which is gone out of thy lips,...
...thou shalt keep and perform, even a...
...free offering, according as thou hast...
...vowed unto the LORD thy God, which...
...thou hast promised with thy mouth.
...When thou comest into thy neigh-...
...bours vine-yard, then thou mayest eat...
...grapes thy fil, at thine own pleasure,...
...but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.
...When thou comest into the stand-...
...ing corn of thy neighbours then thou...
...mayest pluck the ears with thine hand...
...but thou shalt not move a sickle unto...
...thy neighbours standing corn.

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 When a man hath taken a wife, and
divorcement, and give it in her hand,
and send her out of his house.
2 And when she is departed out of his
house, she may go and be another
mans wife.
3 And if the latter husband hate her,
and write her a bil of divorcement, and
give it in her hand, and sendeth her out
of his house: Or if the latter husband
die, which took her to be his wife;
4 Her former husband which sent her away,
may not take her again to be his wife,
after y she is defiled: for that is abomi-
nation before y LORD: and y shal not
cause the land to sin, which the LORD
thy God giv th thee for an inheritance.
5 When a man hath taken a new wife,
he shal not go out to war, neither shal
he be charged with any business but he
shal be free at home one yeer: and shal
cheer up his wife which he hath taken.
6 No man shall take the nether or the
upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh
a mans life to pledge.
7 If a man be found stealing any of
his brethr n of y children of Israel, &
maketh merchandise of him, or selleth
him: then that thief shal die, and thou
shalt put evil away from among you.
8 Take heed in the plague of lepro-
sie, that thou observe diligently,
and do according to all that y Priests
the Levites shall teach you: as I com-
mand them, so ye shal observe to do.
9 Remember what the LORD thy
God did to Miriam by the way, after
that ye were come forth out of Egypt.
10 When thou doest lend thy brother
any thing, thou shalt not go into his
house to fetch his pledge.
11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the
man to whom thou doest lend, shall
bring out the pledge abroad to thee.
12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt
not sleep with his pledge.
13 In any case thou shalt deliver him y
pledge again when y Sun goeth down
that he may sleep in his own raiment, and
bless thee: and it shall be righteousnes
unto thee before the LORD thy God.
14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hired
servant that is poor and needy, whether
he be of thy brethren, or of thy stran-
gers y are in thy land with in thy gates:
15 At his day thou shalt give him his
wages, neither shal the Sun go down up-
on it, for he is poor, & setteth his heart on
it, lest he cry against thee unto the
LORD: and it be sin unto thee.
16 The fathers shal not be put to death
for the children, neither shal y children
be put to death for y fathers: every man
shall be put to death for his own sin.
17 Thou shalt not pervert the judge-
ment of y stranger, nor of y fatherless,
nor take a widows raiment to pledge:
18 But thou shalt remember that thou
wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the
LORD thy God redeemed thee thence:
therefore I command thee to do this thing.
19 When thou cuttest down thine
harvest in the field, and hast forgot a

sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go a-
gain to fetch it: it shall be for y stran-
ger, for the fatherlesse, and for the wi-
dow: that the LORD thy God may
blesse thee in all y work of thine hands.
20 When thou beatest thine Oliue-
tree, thou shalt not go ouer y boughs
again: it shall be for the stranger, for
the fatherlesse, and for the widow.
22 And thou shalt remember y thou
wast a bondman in the land of Egypt:
therefore I command thee to do this
thing. CHAP. XXV.

1 If there be a controuersy betweene men,
& they come to iudgement, y the iudg-
es may iudge them, the they shall iusti-
fie y righteous, & condemne y wicked.
2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be
worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge
shall cause him to lie downe, and to be
beaten before his face according to his
fault, by a certain number.
3 Forty stripes he may giue him, and
not exceed: lest if he should exceed, & be
beaten aboue these with many stripes,
then thy brother shall seem vile to thee.
4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when
he treadeth out the corne.
5 If brethren dwel together, & one of
them die, & haue no child, y the
wife of the dead shal not marry with-
out, vnto a stranger: her husbands
brother shal go in vnto her, & take
her to him to wife, & perform the
duty of an husbands brother to her.
6 And it shall be that the first borne
which she beareth shall succeed in the
name of his brother which is dead,
that his name be not put out of Israel.
7 And if the man like not to take his
brothers wife, then let his brothers
wife go vp to the gate vnto the elders
and say, My husbands brother refu-
seth to raise vp vnto his brother a
name in Israel: he will not perform
the duty of my husbands brother.
8 Then the elders of his city shall cal
him, and speak vnto him: and if he
stand to it, & say, I like not to take her:
9 Then shall his brothers wife come
vnto him in the presence of y elders,
and loose his shoe from off his foot,
& spit in his face, & shall answer and
say, So shall it be done to that man,
y will not build vp his brothers house.
10 And his name shall be called in
Israel, the house of him that hath his
shoe loosed.
11 When men striue together one
with another, and the wife of the one
draweth neere for to deliuer her hus-
band out of the hand of him that smi-
teth him, and putteth forth her hand,
and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand,
thine eye shall not pity her.
13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bag
diuers weights, a great, and a small.
14 Thou shalt not haue in thine hou-
se diuers measures, a great and a small.
15 But y shalt haue a perfect & iu
weight a perfect & iust measure shalt
haue, y thy dayes may be lengthned
in y land y Lord thy God giueth thee.
16 For all that do such things, and all
that do vnrighteously, are abomi-
nation vnto the LORD thy God.
17 Remember what Amalek did vn-
to thee by the way, when ye were co
forth out of Egypt:
18 How he met thee by the way, an
smote y hindmost of thee, euen all
were feeble behind thee, when y wa
faint & weary, and he feared not God
19 Therefore it shall be when y Lor
thy God hath giuen thee rest from a
thine enemies round about in the lan
the LORD thy God giueth thee fo
an inheritance to possesse it, y thou sha
blot out the remembrance of Amale
from vnder heauen: thou shalt not fo
get it. CHAP. XXVI.

1 And it shall be when thou art com
in vnto the land which the LORD
giueth thee for an inheritance, and
possessest it, and dwellest therein:
2 That thou shalt take of the first of
the fruit of y earth, which thou shalt bri
of thy land y LORD thy God giue
thee, & shalt put it in a basket, & shal
go to the place which the LORD thy God
shall choose to place his Name there.
3 And thou shalt go to y priest that
shall be in those dayes, & say vnto him
I profess this day to y LORD thy God
y I am come to the countrey which the LO
sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.
4 And the Priest shall take the basket
out of thine hand, & set it down be-
fore the altar of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speak and say be-
fore the LORD thy God, A Syrian
ready to perish was my father, and he
went down into Egypt and sojourned
there with a few, & became there a
nation great mighty, and populous.
6 And y Egyptians euil intreated vs,
afflicted vs, & laid on vs hard bondage.
7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD
God of our fathers, y the LORD heard
our voice, and looked on our affliction,
and our labour, and our oppression.
8 And the LORD brought vs forth
out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and
an outstretched arm, and with great
terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.
9 And he hath brought vs into this
place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen
a land that floweth with milke & hony.
10 And now behold, I haue brought
the first fruits of the land which thou
O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou
shalt set it before y LORD thy God,
& worship before y LORD thy God.
11 And y shalt reioyce in euery good
thing which the LORD thy God hath gi-
uen vnto thee, & vnto thine house, thou
Leuite, & the stranger y is among
12 When thou hast made an end of
tithing all the tithes of thine increase

and ſtrangers in the yeer of tithing, and haſt given it to the Levite, y ſtranger, the fatherleſs, & the widow, that they may eat within thy gates & be filled:

13 Then ſhalt ſay before y LORD thy God, I have brought away y hallowed things out of mine houſe, & alſo have given them to y Levite, and to the ſtranger, to the fatherleſs, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean uſe, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to y voice of y LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt to our fathers, a land that floweth with milk & honey.

16 This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe Statutes and Judgements: do therefore them now, and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be y God, and to walk in his waies, and to keep his Statutes, and his commandements, and his Judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched him this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, & that thou ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

## CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this Law, when thou art paſſed over, y thou mayeſt go into y land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk & honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be paſſed over Jordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt y build an altar to the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: y ſhalt not lift up an iron tool on them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write on the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainly.

9 And Moſes, & the Prieſts y Levites, ſpake to all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, & hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become y people of y LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand on mount Gerizim to bleſſe y people, when ye are come over Jordan, Simeon, & Levi, & Judah, & Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal to curſe, Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Levites ſhall ſpeak, & ſay to all y men of Iſrael with a loud voice:

15 Curſed be y man y maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination to y Lord, y work of y hands of y craftſman, & puteth it in a ſecret place: and all y people ſhall anſwer, & ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that removeth his neighbours landmark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he y perverteth y judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſs, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be he y lyeth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be he y lieth with his mother in law: & all y people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he y ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: & all y people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerve and to do all his Commandements which I command thee this day, that y LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, & overtake thee, if y ſhalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face, they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shal command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shal see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shal make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shal open to thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shal make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken to the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe, and to do them.

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to serve them.

15 But it shall come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his Commandments and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shal come on thee, & overtake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shal be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shal be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shal send on thee cursing, vexation & rebuke in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, & until thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shal smite thee with consumption, and with a fever, & with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew, and they shal pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shal be brass, and the earth that is under thee shal be iron.

24 The LORD shal make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitte before thine enemyes: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be removed into all kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carkesse shal be meat unto all fouls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, & no man shal fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The Lord shal smite thee with madness & blindness, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone day, as the blind groapeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy waies: but thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, & another man shal lie with her: thou shalt build an house, & thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shal be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shal be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shal be given unto another people, and thine eyes shal look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shal be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eies which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shal smite thee in the knees and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king, which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, & there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, & a by-word among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

Deuteron. for
Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and thou shalt gather but little in: for the locusts shall consume it.
Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them: but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes, for the worms shall eat them.
Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thy self with oil: for thine olive shall cast his fruit.
Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.
All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the worm consume.
The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.
He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head and thou shalt be the tail.
Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and pursue thee, & overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his Commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.
And they shall be upon thee for a sign and a wonder, & on thy seed for ever.
Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness and gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things.
Therefore shalt thou serve the enemy which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, & in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.
The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand:
A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.
And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.
And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee throughout all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters (which the Lord thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.
So that the man y is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be evil toward his brother, and toward y wife of his bosom, and toward y remnant of his children y he shall leave.
So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege & in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.
The tender & delicate woman among you, w would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon y ground, for delicateness & tenderness, her eies shall be evil towards y husband of her bosom, & towards her son, & towards her daughter,
And towards her young one y cometh out from between her feet, & toward her children w she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege & straitness, wherewith thy enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.
If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayst fear this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD.
Then y Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, & y plagues of thy seed even great plagues, & of long continuance, & sore sicknesses, & of long continuance.
Moreover, he will bring upon thee all y diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, & they shall cleave unto thee.
Also every sickness, & every plague which is not written in y book of this Law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.
And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as y stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.
And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, & to multiply you: so the Lord will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.
And y Lord shall scatter thee among all y people, from y one end of y earth even to y other, & there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither y nor thy fathers have known, even wood & stone.
And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.
And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, & y shalt fear day & night, & shalt have none assurance of thy life.
In y morning thou shalt say, would God it were even: & at even y shalt say, would God it were morning: for y fear of thine heart wherewith y shalt fear, & for y sight of thine eyes w y shalt see.
And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: & there ye shall be sold to your enemies for bondmen, & bondwomen, & no man shall buy you.

## CHAP. XXIX.

These are the words of the Covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, & said unto them Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in y land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, & unto all his servants, & unto all his land.

3 The great temptations, & thy eyes have seen those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, & eyes to see, & eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty yeares in the wilderne: your cloths are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoes is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eate bread: neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: & ye ought know y I am y Lord your God.

7 And when you came unto this place Sihon the king of Heshbon, & Og y King of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, & gave it for an inheritance to y Reubenites, & to y Gadites, & y half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this Covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes: your Elders, & your officers with all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, & thy stranger y is in thy camp, fro y hewer of wood unto y drawer of thy water.

12 That y should enter into Covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which y Lord thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people to himself, & y he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, & as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this Covenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before y Lord our God, & also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in y land of Egypt: & how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen the abominations & their idols, wood, & stone, silver, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from y Lord your God: to go & serve y gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root y beareth gall & wormwood.

19 And it come to pass when he heareth y words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace though I walk in y imagination of my heart: to adde drunkennes to thirst.

20 The Lord will not spare him: but then y anger of the Lord & his jealousie shall smoke against that man, & all y curses that are written in this book shall ly upon him, & y Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And y LORD shall separate him unto evill out of all y tribes of Israel according to all y curses of y Covenant are written in this booke of the law.

22 So that the generation to come your children y shall rise up after them, and y stranger y shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see y plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, & salt, & burning, that is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like y overthrowing of Sodom & Gomorrah, Admah, & Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath y LORD done thus to this land? what meaneth y heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, because they have forsaken the Covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went & served other gods, & worshipped them: gods which they knew not, & which he had not given unto them.

27 And y anger of y Lord was hot against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this booke:

28 And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, & in wrath, & in great indignation, & cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things that are revealed, belong unto us, & to our children for ever: that we may do all the words of this Law.

## CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to pass when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, & the curse which I have set before thee, and y shalt call them to mind among all y nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, & shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou & thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule;

3 That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion on thee, & will return & gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost part of heaven, fro thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & fetch thee.

5 And y LORD thy God will bring thee into the land y thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: & he will do thee good, & multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And y LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, & with all thy soule, that thou mayest live.

7 And y LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return & obey

Lord, & do all his comman-
all command thee this day,
Lord thy God will make thee
in every work of thy hand, in
fruit of thy body, & in y fruit of thy
& in fruit of thy land for good:
Lord will again rejoice over thee
as he rejoiced over thy fathers:
if thou shalt hearken to y voice of
Lord thy God, to keep his command-
& his Statutes, which are writ-
in this book of the Law, and if y
turn unto the Lord thy God with all
heart, and with all thy soule.
For this commandement which
command thee this day, it is not hid-
from thee, neither is it farr off.
is not in heaven, y thou shouldest say,
shall go up for us to heaven, &
it to us, y we may hear it, & doe it
neither is it beyond the sea, that
shouldest say, Who shall go over
sea for us, and bring it unto us,
we may heare it and do it.
But the word is very nigh unto
in thy mouth, and in thy heart,
thou mayst doe it.
Behave set before thee this day,
good, and death and evil;
this day I command thee this day, to
the Lord thy God, to walke in
wayes, and to keep his command-
& his Statutes, & his judgements
thou mayest live & multiply, & y
Lord thy God shall blesse thee in the
land whither thou goest to possesse it.
But if thine heart turn away, so
thou wilt not heare, but shalt be
drawn away, and worship other gods,
& serve them:
I denounce unto you this day, y ye
shall surely perish, & y ye shall not pro-
long your dayes on y land whither y
passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.
I call heaven & earth to record this
day against you, y I have set before you
life & death, blessing & cursing: there-
fore chuse life, that both thou and thy
seed may live:
That y mayest love the Lord thy
God, & y thou mayest obey his voyce
& that y mayest cleave to him: for
he is thy life, & y length of thy dayes,
that thou mayest dwell in the land w
the Lord sware to thy fathers, to Abra-
ham, to Isaac, & to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

Moses went and spake these
words unto all Israel.
And he said unto them, I am a hun-
dred and twenty years old this day: I
can no more go out and come in: also y
Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt
not go over this Jordan.
The Lord thy God, he will go over
before thee, & he will destroy these na-
tions before thee, & y shalt pos-
sesse them: and Joshua, he shall go over
before thee, as the Lord hath said,
And the Lord shall do unto them
as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of
the Amorites, and to the land of them
whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up
before your face, that ye may do unto
them according unto all the command-
ments which I have commanded you.
Be strong & of a good courage, feare
not, nor be afraid of them for y Lord
thy God, he it is y doeth go with thee,
he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and
said unto him in the sight of all Israel,
Be strong and of a good courage: for
thou must go with this people unto y
land which the LORD hath sworn unto
their fathers to give them, and thou
shalt cause them to inherit it.
8 And the Lord he it is that doth go
before thee, he will be with thee, he will
not faile thee, neither forsake thee:
feare not, neither be dismayed.
9 And Moses wrote this Law, and de-
livered it unto the priests y sons of Levi,
w bare the Arke of the Covenant of y
LORD, & to all the Elders of Israel.
10 And Moses commanded them,
saying, At the end of every seven yeers
in the solemnity of the yeer of release,
in the feast of tabernacles.
11 When all Israel is come to appeare
before the LORD thy God, in y place
w he shal chuse, y shalt read this law
before all Israel in their hearing.
12 Gather the people together, men,
and women, and children, & thy stran-
ger that is within thy gates that they
may hear, & that they may learne &
feare the LORD your God, & obserue
to do all the words of this Law:
13 And that their children, w have not
known any thing, may heare, and
learne to feare the LORD your God,
as long as ye live in the land, whither
ye go over Jordan to possesse it.
14 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Behold, thy dayes approach, that y must
die: call Joshua, & present your selves
in the tabernacle of the congregation,
y I may give him a charge. And Mo-
ses & Joshua went & presented them-
selves in y tabernacle of y congregatio
15 And the LORD appeared in the
tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and
the pillar of the cloud stood over the
door of the tabernacle.
16 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Behold, y shalt sleep with thy fathers,
and this people will rise up and go a
whoring after the gods of y strangers
of the land, whither they go to be a-
mongst them, and will forsake me, and
break my Covenant w I made w them.
17 Then my anger shall be kindled a-
gainst them in y day, & I will forsake
them, & I will hide my face from them,
& they shall be devoured, & many evils
& troubles shall befall them, so y they will
say in y day, are not these evils come on
us, because our God is not among st us
18 And I will surely hide my face in
that day, for all the evil which they
shall have wrought, in that they are
turned unto other gods.
19 Now therfore write ye this song for

you

you, & teach it ỹ childrē of Israel: put it
in their mouthes, ỹ this ſong may be a
witnes for me againſt ỹ childrē of Israel
20 For when I ſhal have brought them
into the land which I ſware to their
fathers, ỹ floweth with milke & hony:
& they ſhal have eaten & filled themſelves, & waxen fat: thē will they turn
unto other gods, and ſerve them; and
provoke me and breake my covenant.
21 And it ſhal come to paſſe, when many evils and trouble ſhal befall them,
that this ſong ſhal teſtifie againſt thē,
as a witnes: for it ſhal not be forgotte
out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I
know their imagination, which they go about even now, before I have brought
them into the land which I ſware.
22 Moſes therfore wrote this ſong ỹ
ſame day, & taught it ỹ childrē of Israel.
23 And he gave Ioſhua ỹ ſon of Nun
a charge, and ſaid, Be ſtrong, and of a
good courage: for thou ſhalt bring ỹ
children of Israel into ỹ land which I
ſware to them, & I will be with thee.
24 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes
had made an end of writing ỹ words
of this law in a book, until they were
finiſhed,
25 That Moſes commanded ỹ Levites
which bare the Arke of the Covenant
of the Lord, ſaying,
26 Take this book of the Law, & put
it in the ſide of the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD your God, that it
may be there for a witnes againſt thee.
27 For I know thy rebellion and thy
ſtiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet
alive with you this day, ye have been
rebellious againſt the LORD; and how
much more after my death?
28 Gather unto me all the Elders of
your tribes, and your officers, ỹ I may
ſpeake thēſe words in their eares, & call
heaven & earth to record againſt them.
29 For I know that after my death ye
will utterly corrupt your ſelves, & turn
aſide from ỹ way ỹ I have commanded
you: and evil will befal you in the latter
dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in ỹ ſight
of the LORD, to provoke him to anger
through the worke of your hands.
30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all
the congregation of Israel the words
of this ſong until they were ended.

## CHAP. XXXII.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will
ſpeake: and heare, O earth, the
words of my mouth.
2 My doctrine ſhal drop as the raine:
my ſpeech ſhal diſtil as the dewe, as ỹ
ſmal raine upon the tender herbe: and
as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.
3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the
Lord: aſcribe ye greatnes to our God.
4 He is ỹ rocke, his worke is perfect:
for all his wayes are iudgement: a God
of truth, and without iniquitie, iuſt
and right is he.
5 They have corrupted themſelves, their
ſpot is not the ſpot of his children: they
are a perverſe & crooked generation.
6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O

foolish people, and unwiſe, is
not he thy Father ỹ hath bought thee?
he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?
7 Remember the dayes of olde:
conſider ỹ yeers of many generations:
aſke thy father, and he will ſhew thee:
thine elders, and they will tel thee.
8 When the moſt high divided to the
nations their inheritance, when he
ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam: he ſet
the bounds of the people according to
the number of the children of Israel.
9 For the LORDS portion is his people:
Iacob is the lot of his inheritance.
10 He found him in a deſart land,
& in the waſte howling wildernes: he
led him about, he inſtructed him, he
kept him as the apple of his eye.
11 As an Eagle ſtirreth up her neſt,
fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth
abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth
them on her wings:
12 So the Lord alone did lead him,
& there was no ſtrange God with him.
13 He made him ride on the high places
of the earth, that he might eate the
increaſe of the fields, and he made him
to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle
out of the ſtinty rocke.
14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe,
with fat of lambes, and rams of the
breede of Bathan, and goats, with fat
of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt
drinke the pure blood of the grape.
15 But Ieſurun waxed fat, & kicked:
ỹ art waxen fat, ỹ art growne thicke,
ỹ art covered with fatneſſe: then he
forſooke God, which made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſalvation.
16 They provoked him to jealouſie
with ſtrange gods, with abominations
provoked they him to anger.
17 They ſacrificed unto devils, not
to God: to Gods whom they knew not,
new gods, that came newly up, whom
your fathers feated not.
18 Of the Rocke that begate thee
thou art unmindful, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.
19 And when the LORD ſaw it, he
abhorred them, becauſe of ỹ provoking
of his ſons, and of his daughters.
20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face
from them, I will ſee what their end
ſhal be: for they are a very froward generation: children in whom is no faith.
21 They have moved me to jealouſie
with ỹ which is not god: they have provoked me to anger with their vanities.
& I will move them to jealouſie with
thoſe which are not a people: I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
22 For a fire is kindled in my anger,
ſhal burne unto the loweſt hell, & ſhal
conſume the earth with her increaſe,
& ſet on fire ỹ foundations of ỹ mountaines.
23 I will heape miſchiefes upon them:
I will ſpend mine arrowes upon them.
24 They ſhal be burnt with hunger,
and devoured with burning heate,
and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo
ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them,

offer pents of the dust.
The sword without, and terrour
this shall destroy both the young
, and the virgine, the sucking
with the man of gray haires.
I said, I would scatter them into corne-
, I would make the remembrance
them to cease from among men:
Were it not that I feared the wrath
the enemy, lest their adversaries
behave themselves strangely, &
they should say, our hand is high,
the LORD hath not done all this.
For they are a nation void of
, neither is there any under-
ing in them.
O that they were wise, that they
erstood this, that they would con-
their latter end:
How should one chase a thousand
, and put ten thousand to flight, ex-
their Rocke had sold them, and y
LORD had shut them up?
For their Rocke is not as our Rock,
our enemeis themselves being Iudges
For their vine is of the vine of So-
, and of the fields of Gomorrah:
grape is grapes of gal, their
ers are bitter.
Their wine is the poyson of dra-
, and the cruel venime of aspes.
Is not this laid up in store & me,
sealed up among my treasures?
To me belongeth vengeance and
, in the time that their foot shall slide in due
: for the day of their calamitie is
, and the things that shall come
them, make haste.
For the Lord shal iudge his people,
repent himself for his servants, when
ees that their power is gone, and
e is none shut up, or left.
And he shal say, Where are their
, the rocke in whō they trusted?
ich did eate the fat of their sacri-
, & drank the wine of their drink-
ings? let them rise up and helpe
, and be your protection.
See now, that I even I am he, & there
no god with me: I kil and I make a-
ve; I wound, and I heale: neither is
e any that can deliver out of my hand.
For I lift up my hand to heaven,
say, I live for ever.
If I whet my glittering sword, &
mine hand take hold on judgement, I
ll render vengeance to mine enemies,
and will reward them that hate me.
I will make mine arrowes drunke
blood, (and my sword shal devour
sh) and that with the blood of the
ed, and of the captaines, from the
ginning of revenges upon the enemy
Rejoyce, O ye nations with his peo-
: for he will avenge the blood of his
vants, and will render vengeance to
adversaries, and will be merciful to
land to his people.
And Moses came and spake all the
ds of this song in the eares of the
ple, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.
And Moses made an end of speak-
all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them: Set your
hearts unto all the words which I testi-
fie among you this day which ye shall
command your children to observe to
do all the words of this Law.
47 For it is not a vaine thing for
you: because it is your life, & thorow
this thing ye shal prolong your dayes
in the land whither ye go over Jor-
dan to possesse it.
48 And the LORD spake unto Moses
that selfe same day, saying,
49 Get thee up into this mountaine
Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in
the land of Moab, that is over against
Iericho, and behold ỹ land of Canaan
which I give unto the children of Is-
rael for a possession:
50 And die in the mount whither ỹ
goest up, and be gathered to thy people
as Aaron thy brother died in mount
Hor, and was gathered to his people:
51 Because ye trespassed against me a-
mong the children of Israel, at ỹ waters
of Meribah Kadesh in the wilderness of
Zin: because ye sanctified me not in ỹ
midst of the children of Israel.
52 Yet thou shalt see the land before
thee, but ỹ shalt not go thither unto ỹ
land which I give ỹ children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this is the blessing wherewith
Moses the man of God blessed the
children of Israel before his death.
2 And he said, The Lord came from
Sinai, and rose up from Seir to them:
he shined forth from mount Paran, &
he came with ten thousands of Saints: from
his right hand went a fiery law for them.
3 Yea he loved ỹ people: all his saints are
in thine hand: and they sat down at thy
feet: everyone shal receive of thy words.
4 Moses commanded us a Law: even ỹ
inheritance of ỹ congregatiō of Iacob.
5 And he was King in Iesurun, when
the heads of the people, and the tribes
of Israel were gathered together.
6 Let Reuben live, and not die, and
let not his men be few.
7 And this is the blessing of Iudah: &
he said, Heare, Lord, the voyce of Iu-
dah, and bring him unto his people: let his
hands be sufficient for him, and be
thou an help to him from his enemies.
8 And of Levi he said: Let thy Thum-
mim, and thy Urim be with thy holy
One, whom thou didest proove at
Massah, and with whom thou didest
strive at the waters of Meribah:
9 Who said unto his father, and to his
mother, I have not seene him, neither
did he acknowledge his brethren, nor
knew his owne children: for they have
observed thy word, & kept thy Covenat.
10 They shal teach Iacob thy Iudge-
ments, and Israel thy Law, they shall
put incense before thee, and whole
burnt sacrifice upon thine Altar.
11 Bleese, LORD, his substance,
and accept the worke of his hands:
smite thorow the loynes of them
that rise against him, and of them
that

that hate him, ỹ they rise not againe
12 And of Benjamin he said. The beloved of the LORD shal dwel in safty by him, & ỹ Lord shal cover him all the day long. & he shal dwel between his shoulders.
13 And of Joseph he said. Blessed of ỹ LORD be his land, for the precious thing of heaven, for the dew and for the deep that coucheth beneath,
14 And for ỹ precious fruits brought forth by the Sun, & for the precious things put forth by the Moon:
15 And for the chief things of ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hills.
16 And for ỹ precious things of the earth, & fulnes thereof, & ỹ good will of him ỹ dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upō ỹ head of Joseph, & upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.
17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, & his horns are like ỹ horns of Unicorns: with them he shal push ỹ people together to the ends of ỹ earth: & they are ỹ ten thousands of Ephraim. & they are the thousands of Manasseh.
18 And of Zebulun he said. Rejoyce Zebulun in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.
19 They shal call the People unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the Seas, & of the treasures hid in the sand.
20 And of Gad he said Blessed be he ỹ enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion & teareth ỹ arm ẅ ỹ crown of ỹ head.
21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there in a portion of the law-giver was he buried. & he came with the head of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.
22 And of Dan he said. Dan is a lyons whelp, he shal leap from Bashan.
23 And of Naphtali he said. O Naphtali satisfied with favour: & full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the West and the South.
24 And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle:
25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass & as thy dayes, so shal thy strength be.
26 There is none like to the God of Iesurun, who rideth on ỹ heaven for thy help, and in his excellency upon ỹ skie
27 The eternall God is thy refuge underneath are the everlasting armes: he shal thrust out the enemy before thee: & shal say, Destroy.
28 Israel then shal dwell in safty, alone: the fountain of Iacob shall be upon a land of corn & wine: also ỹ heavens shall drop down dew.
29 Happy are ỹ O Israel: who is like to thee, O people saved by the LORD ỹ shield of thy help: & who is the sword of thy excellency: & thine enemies shall be found lyars unto thee: & thou shalt tread upon their high places.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went up from the plaines of Moab unto ỹ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, ỹ is over against Iericho: & the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.
2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, & Manasseh, & all the land of Iudah, unto the utmost Sea.
3 And the south, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees unto Zoar.
4 And the LORD said to him. This is the land which I sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed. I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe over thither.
5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.
6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knows of his sepulchre to this day.
7 And Moses was an hundred & twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.
8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses, in the plaines of Moab, thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.
9 And Ioshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdome: for Moses had laid his hands upon him. & the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.
10 And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:
11 In all the signes and the wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land.
12 And in all that mighty hand, and all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

## The Book of IOSHVA.

### CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Ioshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying
2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Iordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.
3 Every place that the sole of your foot shal tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.
4 From the wilderness, & this Lebanon even unto the great river, the ri
Eufra-

...al the land of the Hittites,
...the great Sea, toward the going
...of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.
...There shal not any manbe able to
...withstand thee all y daies of thy life:
...as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee;
...I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.
...Be strong & of a good courage: for
...to this people shalt thou divide for
...inheritance the land which I sware
...unto their fathers to give them.
...Only be thou strong, and very
...couragious, that thou mayest observe
...to do according to all the law which
...Moses my servant commanded thee:
...turn not from it to the right hand, or
...to the left, that thou mayest prosper
...whithersoever thou goest.
...This book of the law shal not de-
...part out of thy mouth, but thou shalt
...meditate therein day and night; that
...thou mayest observe to do according
...to all that is written therein: for then
...thou shalt make thy way prosperous,
...and then thou shalt have good successe.
...Have not I commanded thee? Be
...strong and of a good courage; bee not
...afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for
...the LORD thy God is with thee,
...whithersoever thou goest.
...Then Iehoshua commanded the of-
...ficers of the people, saying,
...Passe through the host: and com-
...mand the people, saying, Prepare you
...victuals: for within three dayes, ye
...shall passe over this Iordan, to go in
...to possesse the land which the LORD
...your God giveth you, to possesse it.
...And to the Reubenites and to the
...Gadites and to halfe the tribe of Ma-
...nasseh spake Iehoshua, saying,
...Remember the word which Moses
...the servant of y LORD commanded you,
...saying, The Lord your God hath giv-
...en you rest, and hath given you this land
...Your wives, your little ones, and
...your cattell shall remaine in the land
...which Moses gave you on this side
...Iordan; but ye shall passe before your
...brethren armed, all the mighty men
...of valour, and helpe them;
...Until the LORD have given your
...brethren rest, as he hath given you,
...and they also have possessed the land
...which the LORD your God giveth
...them: then ye shall return unto the land
...of your possession, and enjoy it, which
...Moses the Lords servant gave you on on
...this side Iordan toward y sunne rising.
...And they answered Iehoshua, saying,
...All y commandest us we will do, and
...whithersoever y sendest us, we will go.
...According as we hearkened unto
...Moses in all things, so will we hearken
...unto thee: only the LORD thy God be
...with thee, as he was with Moses.
...Whosoever he be that doth re-
...bell against thy commandement, and
...will not hearken unto thy words in
...all that thou commandest him, hee
...shall be put to death: only be strong,
...and of good courage.

## CHAP. II.

1 AND Iehoshua the son of Nun sent out
of Shittim two men to spie secretly,
saying, go view y land, and y Iericho: &
they went out, & came into a harlots
house named Rahab, & lodged there.
2 And it was told the King of Iericho
saying, behold, there came men in hi-
ther to night, of the children of Israel,
to search out the countrey.
3 And the King of Iericho sent to
Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men
that are come to thee, which are en-
tred into thine house: for they be come
to search out all the country.
4 And the woman took the two men,
and hid them; and said thus: There
came men unto me, but I wist not
whence they were:
5 And it came to passe, about y time
of shutting of the gate, when it was
dark, that the men went out: whither y
men went, I wote not: pursue after them
quickly for ye shall overtake them.
6 But shee had brought them up to
the roofe of the house, and hid them
with the stalkes of flax, which she had
laid in order upon the roofe.
7 And the men pursued after them y
way to Iordan unto the foords, & as-
soon as they which pursued after them
were gone out, they shut the gate.
8 And before they were laid down,
she came up unto them upon the roofe.
9 And she said unto the men, I know,
that the Lord hath given you y land,
and that your terror is fallen upon us,
and that all the inhabitants of the
land faint because of you.
10 For we have heard how the Lord
dried up the water of y red sea for you,
when you came out of egypt, & what
you did unto the two kings of y Amo-
rites y were on the other side Iordā, Si-
hon and Og, whō ye utterly destroyd
11 And as soon as we had heard these
things, our hearts did melt, neither
did there remain any more courage in
any man because of you: for the Lord
your God, he is God in heaven above,
and in earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare to
me by the Lord, since I have shewd you
kindnes, y ye will also shew kindnes to
my fathers house, & give me a true token:
13 And that ye will save alive my father
and my mother, & my brethren, and
my sisters, and all that they have, and
deliver our lives from death.
14 And the men answered her, Our
life for yours, if ye utter not this our
businesse. And it shall be when the Lord
hath given us the land, that we will
deale kindly and truly with thee.
15 Then she let them down by a coard
through the window: for her house was
upō y town wal, & she dwelt on y wal
16 And she said unto them: Get you to
the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet
with you; and hide your selves there
three dares, until y pursuers be returned
and afterward may you go your way.

17 And

17 And the men said to her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us sweare;
18 Behold, when we come into ỹ land, ỹ shalt bind this line of skarlet thread in the window which thou diddest let us down by: & ỹ shalt bring thy father & thy mother, & thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.
19 And it shall be, ỹ whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into ỹ street, his blood shall be upō his head & we will be guiltelesse, & whosoever shall be with me in my house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.
20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to sweare.
21 And shee said, According to your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the skarlet line in the window.
22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three daies, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way but found them not.
23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain and passed over, and came to Ioshua ỹ son of Nun, & told him all things that befell unto them.
24 And they said to Ioshua, truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

## CHAP. III.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.
2 And it came to pas after three daies, that ỹ officers went thorow the host;
3 And they commanded ỹ people, saying, When ỹ see the Ark of the Covenant of ỹ Lord your God, & ỹ Priests ỹ Leytes bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.
4 Yet there shall be a spac between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure, come not neer to it, ỹ ye may know ỹ way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.
5 And Ioshua said to the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.
6 And Ioshua spake unto the Priests, saying, Take up the Ark of the Covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the Arke of the Covenant, and went before the people.
7 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.
8 And thou shalt command the Priests that bear the Ark of the Covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.
9 And Ioshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the word of the LORD your God.
10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye know that the living God is among you, & that he will without fayle drive out from before you the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgasshites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.
11 Behold, the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD of all the earth, passeth over before you into Iordan.
12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of every Tribe a man.
13 And it shall come to pas, assoone as the soles of ỹ feet of the Priests ỹ bear the Ark of ỹ Lord, the Lord of all the earth shal rest in ỹ waters of Iordan, that ỹ waters of Iordan shalbe cut off: for the waters ỹ come down from above, and they shall stand upon an heap.
14 And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents to passe over Iordan, and the Priests bare the Ark of ỹ Covenant before the people;
15 And as they that bare the Ark were come to Iordan, & the feet of ỹ Priests that bare ỹ Ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)
16 That the waters which came down from above stood & rose up upon an heap very far from the citie Adam, that is beside Zaretan, & those ỹ came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, & were cut off, & ỹ people passed over right against Iericho.
17 And the Priests that bare the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Iordan.

## CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Iordan, that the LORD spake to Ioshua, saying,
2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,
3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of ỹ midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, & ye shal carry them over with you, & leave them in the lodging place where you shal lodge this night.
4 Then Ioshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:
5 And Ioshua said to them, Passe over before the Ark of the Lord your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:
6 That this may be a signe among you, that when yc our children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?
7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Covenant of

ver Iordan,
ers of Iordan were cut off, and
ers: This shall be for a memorial to
dren of Israel for ever.
the children of Israel did so as
ded, & took up twelve
out of the midst of Iordan, as
LORD spake unto Ioshua, accor-
ber of the tribes of the
of Israel, & carried them over
them, unto the place where they
and lay them down there.
Ioshua set up twelve stones in
of Iordan, in the place where
of the Priests which bare the
of the Covenant, stood: and they
unto this day.
the Priests which bare the Ark,
midst of Iordan, until every
was finished y I LORD commun-
Ioshua to speak to y people, accor-
all that Moses commanded Io-
people hasted & passed over.
it came to pass, when all the
were clean passed over, that the
the LORD passed over, and the
in the presence of the people.
the children of Reuben, & the
of God, & half y tribe of Ma-
passed over armed before y chil-
Israel, as Moses spake to them:
about forty thousand prepared
passed over before the LORD,
unto the plaines of Iericho.
That day the LORD magnified
in the sight of all Israel, and
feared him, as they feared Moses
days of his life.
the LORD spake unto Io-
saying,
Command the Priests that bear the
of the Testimonie, that they come
of Iordan:
Ioshua therefore commanded the
saying, come ye up out of Iordan
it came to pass when y I priests
y Ark of the Covenant of the
were come up out of y midst of
& y soles of y Priests feet were
unto y dry land, y waters of
returned unto their place, & flow-
all his banks as they did before.
And the people came up out of Ior-
on the tenth day of the first moneth
encamped in Gilgal, in the East
of Iericho.
And those twelve stones which took
of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal
And he spake unto the children of
Israel, saying, When your children
ask their fathers in time to come,
saying, What mean these stones?
Then ye shall let your children
know, saying, Israel came over this
Iordan on dry land.
For the Lord your God dryed up y
waters of Iordan from before you until
were passed over, as y Lord your God
to the Red sea, which he dryed up from before us, until we were gone over:
That all the people of the earth
might know the hand of the LORD,
that it is mighty, that ye might feare

ther LORD your God for ever.

## CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, & all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Ioshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wilderness by the way as they came foorth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeers in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us a land that floweth with milke and honey.

7 And their children who he raised up in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp till they were whole.

9 And the Lord said to Ioshua, This day have I rolled away y reproch of Egypt from off you. Wherefore y name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the Passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eate of y old corn of y land, neither had y children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of y fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Ioshua went unto him and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as captain of y hoste

hoſte of the Lord am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſeruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid unto Ioſhua, Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot, for the place wherein thou ſtandeſt is holy: & Ioſhua did ſo.

## CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the Lord ſaid unto Ioſhua, See I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhal compaſſe the city, all ye men of war and go round about ỹ citie once: thus ſhalt thou do ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhal beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the ſeuenth day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhal blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that when they make a long blaſt with the rams horns, and when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhal ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wal of the citie ſhal fal down flat: and the people ſhal aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

6 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid to them, Take vp the Arke of the couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed, paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes paſſed on before ỹ LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And ỹ armed men went before ỹ Prieſts that blew ỹ trumpets, & ỹ rere-ward came after the Arke, the Prieſts going on and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded ỹ people, ſaying, Ye ſhal not ſhout, nor make any noiſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntil the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhal ye ſhout.

11 So the Arke of the Lord compaſſed the city, going about it once, and they came in ỹ camp, & lodged in ỹ camp.

12 And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuē trumpets of rams horns before ỹ Arke of the Lord, went on continually, and blew ỹ trumpets, and ỹ armed men went before them, but ỹ rere-ward came after the Arke of the Lord, the Prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into ỹ campe: they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early in the morning at the day, and compaſſed the citie ỹ ſame manner ſeuen times: only ỹ day they compaſſed ỹ city ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew ỹ trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid to the people, Shout for the Lord hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie ſhal be accurſed, it, and al that are therein to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot ſhal liue, al that are with her in ỹ houſe, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you in any wiſe keep yourſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelues accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the hoſte of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But al the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are conſecrated vnto the Lord: they ſhal come into the treaſure of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpets, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that the wal fell down flat, ſo that the people went vp into ỹ city every man before him, and they took the city.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and aſſe, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpied out the coaſt, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye haue vnto her.

23 And the young men that were ſpies went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and al that ſhe had: and they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the camp of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and al that was therein: only the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of iron they put into the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot alyue, & her fathers houſhold, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Iſrael vnto this day: becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 And Ioſhua adiured them at that time, ſaying, Curſed be the man before the Lord, that ariſeth vp & buildeth this city Iericho, he ſhal lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, & in his youngeſt ſon ſhal he ſet vp the gates of it.

27 So ỹ Lord was with Ioſhua, & his fame was noiſed throughout all the country.

## CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for Achan ỹ ſon of Carmy, ỹ ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerahi, of the tribe of Iudah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

And Joshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on y east side of Bethel, and spake to them, saying, Go up and view the country. So the men went up and viewed Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said to him, Let not all the people go up, but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, & they fled before the men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate, even to Shebarim, & smote them in the going down: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. And Joshua rent his clothes and fell to the earth upon his face, before the Ark of the Lord, until the even-tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan. O LORD, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies? For the Canaanites, & all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name? And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore lieſt thou thus upon thy face? Israel hath sinned, & they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of y accursed thing, & have also stolen, & dissembled also, & they have put it even among their own stuffe. Therefore y children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turn their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you. Up, sanctifie y people, & say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, there is an accursed thing in the midst of you, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, til ye take away y accursed thing from among you. As ye shall be brought neer in the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to y families thereof: and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by houſholds: and the houſhold which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man. And it shall be, that he y is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he & all that he hath: because he hath transgressed y covenant of y Lord, & because he hath wrought folly in Israel. So Joshua arose up early in y morning, & brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Iudah was taken. And he brought y family of Iudah, & he took the family of the Zarhites: & he brought y family of Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken. And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken. And Joshua said unto Achan, my son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tel me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me. And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done. When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, & a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in y earth in my midst of my tent, and the silver under it. So Joshua sent messengers, & they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. And they took them out of y midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, & unto all the children of Israel, & laid them out before y Lord. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, & y silver, & the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, & his daughters, & his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, & his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them to the valley of Achor. And Joshua said, Why hast y troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so y Lord turned from the fiercenes of his anger: wherefore y name of y place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

## CHAP. VIII.

And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed, take all the people of war with thee, & arise, go up to Ai, See, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land. And thou shalt do to Ai & her king, as y didst to Iericho & her king, only the spoil thereof, & the cattel thereof, shal ye take for a prey to your selves, lay thee an ambush for y city, behind it. So Ioshua arose & all the people of war, to go up against Ai, and Ioshua chose out thirty thousand migty men of valour, & sent them away by night. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready.

5 And I, & all the people yare with me, will approach to y city: & it shal come to pas, whe they come out against us, as at y first, y we will flee before them 6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from y city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at y first: therefore we will flee before them 7 Then ye shal rise up from y ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand 8 And it shalbe when ye have taken y city, y e shal set the city on fire: according to the commandment of y Lord shal ye do. See, I have comanded you. 9 Joshua therefore sent them forth, & they went to lie in ambush, & abod between Bethel & Ai, on y west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged y night amog y people. 10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, & numbred the people, and went up, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. 11 And all y people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, & drew nigh, & came before y city, & pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, & set them to lie in ambush between Bethel & Ai, on y west side of y city. 13 And when they had set y people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, & men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he & all his people at a time appointed, before y plain, but he wist not y there were lyers in ambush against him, behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, & fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people y were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And y Lord said to Joshua, Stretch out y spear y is in thine hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear y he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: & they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, & lo, y smoke of y city ascended up to heaven, & they had no power to flee this way or that way: & the people y fled to the wilderness turned back upon y pursuers. 21 And when Joshua, & all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, & that the smoke of y city ascended, then they turned again, & slew men of Ai. 22 And the other issued out of against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on y side, & they smote them, so that let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai, they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in y field, in y wilderness wherein they chased them, & when they were all fallen on y edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israelites returned unto Ai, & smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all y men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherwith he stretched out y spear, until he had quite destroyed all y inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel, & the spoil of this city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according to the word of the Lord, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: & as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carkeise down from off the tree, & cast it at the entring of y gate of y city, & raise thereon a great heap of stones that remain eth to this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar to the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses y servant of y Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in y book of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: & they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon y stones a copy of y Law of Moses, which he wrote in y presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, & their Elders, and officers, & their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, & on that side, before the Priest s the Levites, which bare y Ark of y Covenant of y Lord, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount Gerizzim, & half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses y servant of the LORD had commanded before time, that they should bless e y people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all y words of y Law, & blessings, & cursings, according to all y is written in y book of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

## CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass when all y kings which were on this side Iordan, in the hils, & in the valleys, and in all the coasts

mouth of the great Sea over against Lebanon the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof.

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel with one accord.

3 And when the Inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had bin ambassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, & wine bottles old and rent, & bound up

5 And old shoes, & clouted on their feet: & old garments on them, & all y bread of their provision was dry & mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto y camp of Gilgal, & said unto him, & to y men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwel amongus, & how shal we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very great country are thy servants come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, & to Og king of Bashan which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the Inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for y journey, & go to meet them, & say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now behold, it is dry, & mouldy.

13 And these bottles of Wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the Princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeied, and came unto their cities on y third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, & Beeroth, & Kirjath-jearim.

18 And y children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: & all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the Princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn to them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, lest wrath be on us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And y Princes said to them, Let them live: (but let them be hewers of wood, & drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the Princes had promised them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you? when ye dwel among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, & there shal none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood & drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, & said, Because it was certainly told thy servants how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, & to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

## CHAP. X.

NOw it came to pass when Adonizedek king of Jerusalem had heard, how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therfore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, & went up, they & all their hostes, & encamped before Gibeon, & made war against it.

6 And y men of Gibeon sent to Joshua to y camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly & save us, & help us: for all the kings of y Amorites y dwel in y mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Iohua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the Lord said unto Iosh[ua] Fear them not: for I have deliuered them into thine hand; there shal not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Iesh[ua] therefore came to them sodenly, & went up from Gilgal al night.

10 And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, & slew them a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along y way y goeth up to Bethoron, & smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven on them unto Azekah, and they died: they were mo which died with y hailstones, then them whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Iohua to the Lord in the day when y Lord delivered up the Amorits before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou stil upon Gibeon, and thou Moon in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood stil, & the moon stinted, til y people had avenged themselves on their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Iasher? So the Sun stood stil in the midst of heaven, & hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Iosh[ua], saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Iohua said, Roul great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, & smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliverd them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe whe Ioshua & y children of Israel had made an end of slaying them a very great slaughter, til al they were consumed, y there stil remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp of Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mov'd his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought those kings unto Ioshua, y Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said to them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong & of good courage for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom you fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, & hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon trees unto the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of going down of the Sun, that Ioshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had bin hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remaine until this very day.

28 And that day Ioshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord deliverd it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with y edge of the sword, & all the soules that were therein: he let none remaine in it, but did to the king thereof as he did to the king of Iericho.

31 And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, & encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And from Lachish Ioshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, & fought against it;

35 And they took it on that day, & smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and

them with the edge of the sword
smote them with the edge of the sword
and he utterly destroyed the, as Moses
the seruant of the Lord commanded.
13 But as for the cities y stood still in
their strength, Israel burnt none of the
saue Hazor only, that did Iosshua burn.
14 And al the spoil of these cities, and
the catle, the children of Israel tooke
for a prey to themselues: but every man
they smote with the edge of the sword,
until they had destroyed them, neither
left they any to breath.
15 As the Lord commanded Moses his
seruant, so did Moses commaũd Iosshua,
& so did Iosshua: he left nothing undone
of al that the Lord commanded Moses
16 So Iosshua tooke all the land, the
hils, and al the South country, and all
the land of Goshen, & the valley, and
the plaine, and the mountain of Israel,
and the valley of the same.
17 Even from the mount Halak, that
goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the
valley of Lebanon under mount Her-
mon: and all their Kings he took, and
smote them, and slew them.
18 Iosshua made warre along time
with al those Kings.
19 There was not a city that made
peace with the children of Israel, saue
the Hiuites, the inhabitants of Gibeon
al other they took in battel.
20 For it was of the Lord, to harden
their hearts, y they should com against
Israel in battel, that he might destroy
them utterly, & that they might have
no fauour, but y he might destroy the,
as the LORD commanded Moses.
21 And at that time came Iosshua, and
cut off the Anakims from y mountaines
from Hebron, from Deber, from Anab,
& from al the mountaines of Iudah, &
from al y mountaines of Israel: Iosshua
destroyed them utterly & their cities.
22 There was none of the Anakims
left in the land of y children of Israel:
only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Asshdod
there remained.
23 So Iosshua tooke the whole land
according to al that the LORD said to
Moses, and Iosshua gaue it for an inhe-
ritance unto Israel according to their
diuisions by their tribes: and the land
rested from warre.

## CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the Kings of the
land, y children of Israel smote,
and possessed their land on the other
side Iordan, toward the rising of the
Sun, from the riuer Arnon unto mount
Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.
2 Sihon King of the Amorites, who
dwelt in Hesbon, and ruled from
Aroer, which is upon the banke of the
riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of
the riuer, and from half e Gilead, unto
the riuer Iabbok, which is the border
of the children of Ammon:
3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of
Cinneroth on the East, and unto the Sea
of the plaine, even the salt Sea on the
East, the way to Beth-Iesimoth: and
from

smote them with the edge of the sword, and left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed al that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.
Iosshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even to Gaza, and al y coun-trey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.
And al these kings and their land did Iosshua take at one time: because y LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.
10 And Iosshua returned and al Israel with him, unto the campe to Gilgal.

## CHAP. XI.

ANd it came to pass, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,
And to the Kings that were on the north of the mountaines: and of the plaines South off Ginneroth: & in y val-ley, & in y borders of Dor, on the west:
And to the Canaanite on the East, & on the West, and to the Amorite, & the Hittite, and the Perizite, & y Iebusite in the mountains, & to the Hiuite un-der Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.
And they went out, they and all their hoste with them, much people, even as many as the sand that is upon the sea shore in mul-titude, with horse & chariotes very many.
And when all these Kings were met together, they came and pitched toge-ther at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.
And the Lord said unto Iosshua, Bee not afraid because of the, for to morow about this time will I deliuer them vp al slaine before Israel: y shalt houghe their horses, and burn their chariots w fire.
So Iosshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.
And the Lord deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, & unto Misrephoth-maim, and to the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote the al, vntil they left none remaining.
And Iosshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horses, & burnt their chariots w fire.
10 And Iosshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Ha-zor before time was the head of all those Kingdomes.
11 And they smote al the soules y were therein w the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not any left to breath: & he burnt Hazor with fire.
12 And al the cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Iosshua take, &

from the south, under Ashdoth-Pisgah.
4 And y coasts of Og king of Bashan which was of y remnant of the giants that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,
5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, to the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.
6 Them did Moses, the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smite. & Moses y servant of the Lord gave it for a possession to the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.
7 And these are the Kings of y country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel, for a possession, according to their divisions:
8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plains, & in the springs, and in the wilderness, & in the South country, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites.
9 The King of Jericho, one: the King of Ai which is beside Bethel, one:
10 The King of Jerusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:
11 The King of Jarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:
12 The King of Eglon, one: the King of Gezer, one:
13 The King of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:
15 The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:
16 The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:
17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:
18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:
19 The King of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:
21 The King of Taanah, one: the King of Megiddo one:
22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel one:
23 The king of Lorsin y coast of Dor, one: y king of y nations of Gilgal one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

## CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was old, and stricken in yeers: and the LORD said unto him: Thou art old and stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.
2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt even unto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of y Philistines, y Gazathites, the Ashdothites, y Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also y
4 From the South: all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah y is beside Sidonians unto Aphek, to the border of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and Lebanon toward the Sun rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring in to Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon to Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out before y children of Israel: only deuide thou it by lot unto y Israelites for an inheritance as I have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore deuide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and Gadites, have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Iordan Eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:
9 From Aroer that is upon the brim of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and y border of the Geshurites, & y Maachathites, & all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Israelites unto this day.
14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of y Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto him.
15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, & Sibmah, & Zareth-shahar, in y mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, & Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-Iesimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, y and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

Balaam also the son of Beor the
soothsayer, did the children of Israel
slay with the sword, among them that
were slain by them.

22 And the border of the children of
Reuben was Jordan and the border
thereof: this was the inheritance of
the children of Reuben after their fa-
milies, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto
the tribe of Gad, even to the children
of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jaazar, and all
the cities of Gilead, and half the land
of the children of Ammon, unto A-
roer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath
Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Ma-
hanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and
Beth-nimrah, & Succoth, & Zaphon,
the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king
of Heshbon, Jordan, & his border, even
to the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth,
on the other side Jordan East-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the
children of Gad after their families,
the cities and their villages.

29 And Moses gave inheritance unto
the half tribe of Manasseh: and this
was the possession of the half tribe of
the children of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Maha-
naim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of
Og king of Bashan, and all the townes
of Jair, which are in Bashan, three-
score cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth,
& Edrei cities of the kingdom of Og
in Bashan were pertaining to the chil-
dren of Machir the son of Manasseh,
even to the one half of the children of
Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which
Moses did distribute for inheritance in
the plains of Moab, on the other side
Jordan by Jericho Eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses
gave not any inheritance: the LORD
God of Israel was their inheritance,
as he had said unto them.

## CHAP. XIIII.

Now these are the countreys which
the children of Israel inherited in
the land of Canaan, which Eleazar
the Priest, and Joshua the son of Nun,
and the heads of the fathers of the tribes
of the children of Israel, distributed
for inheritance to them:

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the
LORD commanded by y hand of Moses
for the nine tribes, & for y half tribe.

3 For Moses had given y inheritance
of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the
other side Jordan: but unto the Levites
he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were
two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim:
therefore they gave no part unto the
Levites in the land save cities to dwell
in, with their suburbs for their cattel,
and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses,
so the children of Israel did, and they
divided the land.

6 Then the children of Iudah came to
Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son
of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said unto
him, Thou knowest the thing that the
Lord said to Moses y man of God, con-
cerning me & thee in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old was I when Moses
the servant of the LORD sent me
from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out the
land, and I brought him word again,
as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that
went up with me, made the heart of
the people melt: but I wholly follow-
ed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on y day, saying,
Surely the land whereon thy feet have
troden, shall be thine inheritance, and
thy children for ever, because thou hast
wholly followed the Lord my God.

10 And now behold, the Lord hath
kept me alive, as he said, these fourty &
five yeers, even since the LORD spake
this word unto Moses, while the chil-
dren of Israel wandred in y wilderness
and now loe, I am this day fourscore
and five yeers old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I
was in the day that Moses sent me:
as my strength was then, even so is my
strength now, for war, both to go out
and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this moun-
taine whereof the Lord spake in that
day, (for thou heardest in that day
how the Anakims were there, and that
the cities were great and fenced) if so
be the LORD wil be with me, then I
shal be able to drive them out, as the
LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave
to Caleb the son of Iephunneh, He-
bron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inhe-
ritance of Caleb the son of Iephunneh
the Kenezite unto this day: because
that he wholly followed the LORD
God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before,
was Kiriath-arba, which Arba was a
great man among the Anakims, and
the land had rest from warre.

## CHAP. XV.

THis then was the lot of the tribe
of the children of Iudah by their
families, even to the border of Edom:
the wilderness of Zin southward, was
the uttermost part of the South coast.

2 And their South border was from
the shore of the salt Sea, from the bay
that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the South side to
Maalehacrabbim: and passed along to
Zin, and ascended upon the South side
unto Kadesh-Barnea, & passed along
to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and
fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Az-
mon: & went out unto the river of E-

gypt.

ter, & the goings out of ỹ coast were at ỹ seat: this shalbe your south coast.
5 And the East border was ỹ salt Sea, even to the end of Iordan: & their border in ỹ North quarter was from ỹ bay of the Sea, at ỹ vtmost part of Iordan.
6 And the border went vp to Bethhoglah, & passed along by ỹ North of Beth-arabah, & the border went up to the stone of Bohan ỹ son of Reuben.
7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the South-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, & the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.
8 And the border went up by ỹ valley of the son of Hinnom, to ỹ South side of the Iebusite, ỹ same is Ierusalem: & ỹ border went up to ỹ top of ỹ mountain, ỹ lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.
9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hil, to ỹ fountain of ỹ water of Nephtoah: and went out to ỹ cities of mount Ephron: & ỹ border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kiriath-Iearim.
10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward to mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.
11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: & the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out to Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.
12 And the west-border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of ỹ children of Iudah round about according to their families.
13 And vnto Caleb ỹ son of Iephunneh he gave a part among the children of Iudah, according to ỹ commandment of ỹ Lord to Ioshua, ỹ city of Arba ỹ father of Anak, which city is Hebron.
14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.
15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.
16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.
17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.
18 And it came to passe as she came vnto him, that she mooved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted of her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?
19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a South-land, give me also springs of water: & he gave her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.
20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.
21 And the vttermost cities of the coast of the children of Iudah toward Edom Southward, were
Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,
22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, & Adadah,
23 And Kedesh, & Hazor, & Ithnan,
24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And Hazor, Hadattah, & Kerioth, and
Hezron, which is Hazor,
26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,
27 And Hazar-Gaddah, & Heshmon, and Bethpalet,
28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and
Biziothiah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, & Chesil, & Hormah,
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, & Shilhim & Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, & Enganim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socho, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.
37 Zenam, & Hadashah, & Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, & Ioktheel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, & Lahmam, & Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Iiphtah, & Ashnah, & Nezib,
44 And Keilah, & Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron, & her towns, & her villages.
46 From Ekron even to the sea all that lay neer Ashdod, with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her towns, & her villages, Gaza with her towns, and villages vnto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.
48 And in the mountains, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, & Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, & Eshtemoh, & Anim,
51 And Goshen, & Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities, with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, & Ziph, & Iuttah,
56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, & Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.
58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-

Iearim

mah and Rabbah, with their villages.
37 Hazor also, and Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,
38 And Iron also, and Migdalel, Horem, and Bethanath, and Bethshemesh, nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 The seventh lot came forth for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.
3 But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, the LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan:
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand to the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended to the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the northside of the river, and the out goings of it were at the Sea.
10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, but did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake to Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Bethshean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake to the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:
18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the out goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt

drive out the Canaanites, though they have yron chariots, and though they be strong.

## CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the childrē of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet receyued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye slacke to go to possesse the land which y Lord God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Giue out from among you three men to eche tribe: & I will send them and they shal rise, and go through y land, & describe it according to y inheritance of them: & they shal come againe to me.

5 And they shal deuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shal abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shal abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shal therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring y description hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites have no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh have receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on y East, which Moses y seruant of y Lord gaue them.

8 And then he arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them y went to describe y land, saying: Go & walke through the land, & describe it, and come againe to me: that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and came againe to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Ioshua deuided y land vnto y children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coasts of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side and went vp through the mountaines Westward: & y goings out thereof were at y wilderneſe of Beth-aven.

13 And y border went out frō thence toward Luz to y side of Luz (which is Bethel) Southward: & y border descended to Ataroth-adar, ner y hil y lyeth on y South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence & compassed y corner of the Sea Southward, from the hil that lyeth before Beth-horon South ward: & the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah. This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West: and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaines, that lye before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on y South and descended to Enrogel.

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemith, & went forward toward Gelioth which is ouer against y going vp of Adummin, & descended to the stone of Bohan y son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah, Northward, & went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: & the outgoings of the border were at the Northbay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This was y South coast.

20 And Iordan was y border of it on the East side: this was y inheritance of the childrē of Beniamin by y coasts of it round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haāmonai, & Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mispeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, & Taralah,

28 And Zelah, & Ieph, & Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND y second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of y children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, & Bethul, & Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeō: for the part of y children of Iudah was too much for them:

Simeon, Zebulun,
the children of Simeon had their inhe-
ritance within the inheritance of the
9 And the third lot came vp for the
children of Zebulon according to their
families: and the border of their inhe-
ritance was vnto Sarid.
10 And their border went vp toward
the sea, and Maralah, and reached to
Dabbasheth, and reached to the river
that is before Iokneam,
11 And turned from Sarid East ward,
toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border
of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth
out to Daberath, & goeth vp to Iaphia
12 And from thence passeth on along
on the East to Gittah Hepher, to It-
tah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon
which stretcheth to Neah,
13 And the border compasseth it on the
North side to Hannathon, & y outgoings
thereof are in y valley of Iphthah-el,
14 And Katah, and Nahallal, and
Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem:
twelue cities with their villages.
15 This is the inheritance of the chil-
dren of Zebulun according to their fa-
milies: these cities with their villages
16 And the fourth lot came out to Is-
sachar for the children of Issachar ac-
cording to their families:
17 And their border was toward Iz-
reel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,
18 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and
Anaharath,
19 And Rabbith, and Kishion, & Abez,
20 And Remeth, and Engannim, and
Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez,
21 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, &
Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and
the outgoings of their border were at
Iordan: sixteen cities with their villages.
22 This is the inheritance of the tribe
of the children of Issachar, according to
their families, y cities & their villages.
23 And the fift lot came out for the
tribe of the children of Asher accor-
ding to their families.
24 And their border was Helkath,
and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
25 And Alammelech, and Amad and
Misheal and reacheth to Carmel West
ward to Shihor Libnath,
26 And turneth toward y sun rising to
Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun
and to the valley of Iphthah el toward
the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel,
and goeth out to Cabul on y left hand,
27 And Hebron, and Rehob, & Ham-
mon, & Kanah, even vnto great Zidon y
28 And then y coast turneth to Hazah-
ran, to Hannoth, & y outgoings thereof
are at the sea, from y coast to Akzib,
29 Hammah also, & Achzib, Helbah,
and Ahiah, & Achzib,
30 Vmmah, and Aphek, & Rehob: twen-
ty and two cities & their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of y tribe of
the children of Asher according to their
families: these cities & their villages.
32 The fift lot came out to the chil-
dren of Naphtali: even for y children
of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph,
from Allon to Zaanannim, & Adami,
Nekeb, & Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the
out goings thereof were at Iordan.
34 And then y coast turneth west-ward
to Aznoth Tabor, and goeth out from
thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to
Zebulun on the South side, & reacheth
to Asher on the West side, and to Iu-
dah vpon Iordan toward y sun rising.
35 And y fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer,
and Hammath, Rakkath, & Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, & Ramah, & Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, & Edrei, & En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el Horem,
and Bethanah, and Bethshemesh, nin-
teen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of y tribe of
the children of Naphtali according to
their families, y cities & their villages
40 And the seventh lot came out for
the tribe of the children of Dan accor-
ding to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance
was Zaroh and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shealabbin, and Aijalon, and
Ielthlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and
Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and
Baalah,
45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and
Gathrimmon,
46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with
the border before Iapho.
47 And the coast of y children of Dan
went out too little for them: therefore
y children of Dan went vp to fight a-
gainst Leshem and tooke it, and smote
it with the edge of y sword, & possessed
it, & dwelt therein, & called Leshem,
Dan, after y name of Dan their father.
48 This is y inheritance of the tribe of
the children of Dan according to their
families these cities with their villages.
49 When they had made an end of divi-
ding y land for inheritance by their coasts
y children of Israel gave an inheri-
tance to Ioshua y son of Nun, among
50 According to the word of the Lord,
they gave him the city which he asked,
even Timnath-Serah in mount Ephra-
im: & he built the city, & dwelt there.
51 These are the inheritances which
Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son
of Nun and the heads of the fathers of
the tribes of the children of Israel,
divided for an inheritance by lot, in
Shiloh, before the Lord, at the door of
the tabernacle of y Congregation, so they
made an end of dividing the country.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The Lord also spake vnto Ioshua,
saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, say-
ing, Appoint out for you cities of re-
fuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the
hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any per-
son vnawares, and vnwittingly may
flee thither: and they shall be your
refuge from the auenger of blood.
4 And when he y doth flee vnto one of

those cities shal stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shal take him into the citie vnto them and give him a place, that he may dwel among them

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shal not deliver the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shal dwel in that citie, vntil he stand before the Congregation for judgement, and vntil the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shal the slayer return, and come vnto his owne citie and vnto his own house, vnto y citie from whence he fled.

7 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, & Shechem in mount Ephraim, & Kiriath arbah (y is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward they assigned Bezer in the Wildernesse vpon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, & Ramoth in Gilead out of y tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of y tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, y whosoever killeth any person at vnawares, might fleet thither, and not dye by the hand of the avenger of blood, vntil he stood before y congregation.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Then came neere the heads of the fathers of the Levites vnto Eleazar the Priest and vnto Iosh ua the son of Nun and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, to give vs cities to dwel in, with the suburbes thereof, for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave vnto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, & their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Levites had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, & out of y tribe of Simeon, & out of y tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And y children of Gershom had by lot out of y families of y tribe of Issachar, and out of y tribe of Asher, & out of y tribe of Naphtali, & out of y half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot vnto the Levites these cities with their suburbes, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of y children of Iudah, and out of y tribe of the children of Simeon these cities which are here mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron being o the families of the Kohathites who were of the children of Levi, (for theirs was the first lot.)

12 And they gave them the citie Arbah the father of Anak (which is Hebron) in y hil countrey of Iudah, & the suburbs thereof round about.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Iephunneh for his possession.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the Priest, y Hebron with her suburbes, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes.

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes.

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes.

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes.

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbes.

20 And y families of y children of Kohath y Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had out of their lot out of y tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Sichem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Gezer with her suburbes.

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes, four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbes.

24 Aialon with her suburbes, Gathrimmon with her suburbes: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And to y children of Gershom of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Beeshterah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of y tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabrath with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, and Engannim with her suburbes, four cities.

30 And out of y tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkath with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, four cities.

away: and they went unto their tents.
7 Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan Westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents then he blessed them.
8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, & very much cattel, with silver & with gold, & with brasse, & with iron, and with very much raiment: Divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.
9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
10 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.
11 And the children of Israel heard say, Lo, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.
12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.
13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest.
14 And with him ten princes of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.
15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, & they spake with them, saying,
16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?
17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,)
18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? & it will be that seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.
19 Notwithstanding if the land of your possession be unclean, then ye over the LORDS land wherein

where ỹ LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth and take possession among us but ỹ rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel ỹ against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LOR Dour God.
20 Did not Achan ỹ son of Zerah comit a trespasse ỹ accursed thing, & wrath fel on al ỹ congregatiō of Israel? & ỹ man perished not alone in his iniquty
21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the half of the of Manasseh, answered, and said unto ỹ heads of the thousands of Israel.
22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shal know, if it be in rebelliō, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day.)
23 That we have built us an Altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer theron burnt offring, or meat offring, or if to offer peace offerings theron, let ỹ LORD himself require it.
24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, in time to come your children might speak to our children, saying, What have you to do with the LOR God of Israel?
25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.
26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifices,
27 But that it may be a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do ỹ service of ỹ LORD before him with our burnt offrings, and ỹ our sacrifices, & ỹ our peace offrings, ỹ your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.
28 Therefore said we, yt it shalbe, whē they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of ỹ LORD, ỹ our fathers made, not for burnt offrings, nor for sacrifices but it is a witnes betwē us & you.
29 God forbid that we should rebel against ỹ LORD, & turn this day from following ỹ LORD, to build an altar for burne offrings, for meat offrings or for sacrifices, besides ỹ altar of the Lord our God yt is before his tabernacl.
30 And when Phinehas ỹ Priest, and ỹ Princes of ỹ congregation & heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard these words ỹ the children of Reuben & the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.
31 And Phinehas ỹ son of Eleazar the Priest said to ỹ children of Reuben, & to ỹ children of Gad, and to ỹ children of Manasseh, This day we perceive ỹ ỹ Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against ỹ Lord now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.
32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, & the Princes returned from children of Reuben, & from children of Gad out of the land of Gilead, into the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.
33 And the thing pleased ỹ children of Israel, & the children of Israel blessed God, & did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy ỹ land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.
34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar: for it shall be a witnesse between us, that the LORD is God.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 And it came to pass a long time after ỹ the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iehoshua waxed old, & stricken in yeares.
2 And Iehoshua called for all Israel, & for their elders, & for their heads, & for their iudges, & for their officers, & said unto them; I am old and stricken in yeares.
3 And ye have seen all yt ỹ LORD your God hath done unto all these nations before your face: for it is ỹ LORD your God yt hath fought for you.
4 Behold I have divided unto you these nations that remain for an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan with all ỹ nations that I have cut off, even to the great Sea Westward.
5 And the LORD your God he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shal possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.
6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the Law of Moses, that ye turn not aside there from, to the right hand or to the left.
7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them.
8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.
9 For ỹ LORD hath driven out before you, great nations and strong: But as for you no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.
10 One man of you shal chase a thousand: for ỹ Lord your God he it is that fighteth for you as he hath promised you.
11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, ỹ ye love ỹ LORD your God.
12 For if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave to the remnant of these nations, even these yt remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they unto you:
13 Know for a certainty, yt the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations before you: but they shalbe snares & traps unto you, & scourges in your sides, & thorns in your eyes, until ye perish frō off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going y
way of all the earth, & ye know in all
your hearts, & in all your souls, y not
one thing hath failed of all the good
things y Lord your God hath spoken
concerning you: all are come to pass to you,
& not one thing ha h failed thereof.
15 Therefore it shal come to pass, that
as all good things are come upon you,
which the Lord your God promised
you: so shall the Lord bring upon you
all evil things, until he have destroyed
you from off this good land which
the Lord your God hath given you.
16 When ye have transgressed the co-
venant of the Lord your God which he
commanded you, and have gone & ser-
ved other gods, & bowed your selves to
them: then shal the anger of the Lord
be kindled against you, and ye shal pe-
rish quickly from off the good land
which he hath given you.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 And Iosua gathered al the tribes of
Israel to Shechem, & called for the
elders of Israel, and for their Heads, &
for their Iudges, and for their officers,
& they presented themselves before God.
2 And Iosua said unto al the people,
Thus saith y Lord God of Israel, your
fathers dwelt ony other side ory flood
in old time, even Terah the father of
Abraham, and the father of Nachor:
and they served other gods.
3 And I took your father Abraham fro
the other side of the flood, and led him
throughout al the land of Canaan; and
multiplied his seed, & gave him Isaac.
4 And I gave unto Isaac, Iacob and E-
sau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir,
to possesse it: but Iacob and his chil-
dren went down into Egypt.
5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I
plagued Egypt, according to that which
I did amongst them: and afterward I
brought you out.
6 And I brought your fathers out of E-
gypt: and you came unto the Sea, & the
Egyptians pursued after your fathers w
charets & horsemen unto the red Sea.
7 And when they cryed unto the Lord,
he put darkenes between you & the E-
gyptians & brought the Sea upon the
& covered them. & your eies have seen
what I have done in Egypt, & ye dwelt
in the wildernesse a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of
the Amorites which dwelt on the o-
ther side Iordan: and they fought with
you and I gave them into your hand
that ye might possesse their land, and I
destroyed them from before you.
9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king
of Moab, arose and warred against Is-
rael, and sent and called Balaam the
son of Beor to curse you;
10 but I would not hearken unto Ba-
laam, therefore he blessed you stil: so
I delivered you out of his hand.
11 And ye went over Iordan, & came
unto Iericho: and the men of Iericho
fought against you, the Amorites, and
the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Girgasshites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.
12 And I sent y hornet before you, which drave them out fro before you, even the two kings of y Amorites but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.
13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, & ye dwel in them: of the vineyards, and oliveyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.
14 Now therefore fear the LORD, & serve him in sincerity, and in truth, & put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, & in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.
15 And if it seem evil to you to serve y Lord, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether y gods which your fathers served y were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of y Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me, and my house, we will serve y LORD.
16 And the people answered, & said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.
17 For the LORD our God, he it is y brought us up & our fathers out of the land of Egypt, fro y house of bondage, & which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.
18 And y LORD drave out from before us all y people even y Amorites which dwelt in the land: therfore will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Iosua said to the people, Ye cannot serve y Lord: for hee is an holy God, hee is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.
20 If ye forsake the LORD, & serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.
21 And the people said unto Iosua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.
22 And Iosua said to the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you y LORD, to serve him; And they said, We are witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, said hee, the strange gods which are among you, & encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people said unto Iosua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voyce will we obey.
25 So Iosua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.
26 And Iosua wrote these words in the book of y Law of God: & took a great stone, & set it up there under an oak, y was by y sanctuary of y LORD.
27 And Iosua said to al y people, behold, this stone shal be a witness to us: for it hath heard al y words of y Lord which he spake to us, it shal be therefor a witness to you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.
29 And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.
31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua: & all the dayes of the Elders that overlived Joshua, & which had known all the works of the LORD that he had done for Israel.
32 And the bones of Joseph, which children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Sichem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of silver, & it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.
33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

## The Book of JUDGES

### CHAP. I.

Now after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked of the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up, behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.
3 And Judah said to Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, & I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.
4 And Judah went up, & the LORD delivered the Canaanites & the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.
5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek & they fought against him, & they slew the Canaanites & the Perizzites.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, & they pursued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten Kings having their thumbs, & their great-toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me, & they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.
8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)
9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, & in the South, & in the valley.
10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) & they slew Sheshai, & Ahimã, & Talmai.
11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (& the name the city of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)
12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.
13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother took it: & he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.
14 And it came to passe when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: & she lighted from off her asse, & Caleb said to her, What wilt thou?
15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.
16 And the children of the Kenite Moses father in law went up out of the city of palm-trees, & the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah which lyeth in the South of Arad, & they went & dwelt among the people.
17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother: and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)
18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, & Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.
20 And they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.
21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.
22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the Lord was with them.
23 And the house of Iosephsent to search Bethel, (now the name of the city before was Luz.)
24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us we pray thee the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.
25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.
26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean, and their towns, nor Taanah, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns,

...ram, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was ...ong, that they put y Canaanites to tribute, & did not vtterly drive them out.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among the, & became tributaries.

31 Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor y inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh, & of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaines: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, & in Shaalbim: yet ſtand of the house of Ioſeph prevailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

## CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you to the land which I ſware to your fathers, and ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land: you ſhall throw down their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce: why haue you done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you, but they ſhall be as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe a ſnare vnto you.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words to all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim. And they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 And when Ioſhua had let the people go, y children of Iſrael went every man to his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the borders of his inheritance in Timnah-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there aroſe a new generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 And the children of Iſrael did euil in y ſight of y Lord, & ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought the out of y land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people y were round about them, & bowed themſelues vnto them, & prouoked y LORD to anger.

13 And they forſook the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 And the anger of y LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, & he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers y ſpoiled them, & he ſold them into y hands of their enemies round about, ſo y they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whither ſoeuer they went out, the hand of y Lord was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, & as the LORD had ſworn vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

16 Neuertheleſſe the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken to their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them; they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, & deliuered them out of y hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD) because of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them & vexed them.

19 And it came to paſs, when y Iudge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow down vnto them: they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborn way.

20 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, & he ſaid, Becauſe y this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voyce,

21 I alſo will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore y Lord left thoſe nations, without driving them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into y hand of Ioſhua.

## CHAP. III.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left to proue Iſrael by

them (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war; at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and ỹ Zidonians, & the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the Commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites.
6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their Sons, and served their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.
8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest forty yeers. and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered to him ỹ children of Ammon & Amalek, & went & smote Israel, & possessed ỹ city of palm trees.
14 So the children of Israel served Eglon ỹ King of Moab eighteen yeers.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed to the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the King of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length; and he did gird it under his raiment, upon the right thigh.
17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab, and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence; and all that stood by him went out from him.
20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after the blade; & the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out his servants came, and when they saw, that behold the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth but in his summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold he opened not ỹ doores of the parlour; therefore they took a key, & opened them: and behold, their Lord was fallen down dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, & escaped unto Seirath.
27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said unto them, Follow after me, for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took ỹ fordes of Jordan toward Moab, & suffered not a man to pass over.
29 And they slew of Moab at ỹ time about ten thousand men, all lusty men of valour, & they escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourscore yeers.
31 And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Israel.

## CHAP. III.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed to the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed ỹ children of Israel.
4 And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.
5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Be-

dwelt in mount Ephraim: & y children of Israel came up to her for Iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded saying, Go and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee, to the riuer Kishon, Sisera the captain of Iabins army, & his charets, and his multitude: & I wil deliuer him into thy hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If y wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, the I will not go.
9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the iourney y thou takest shal not be for thine honour: for the Lord shal sel Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite (which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses) had seuered himself from the Kenites and pitched his tent unto y plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.
12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor,
13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.
14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp: for this is the day in which the Lord hath delyered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.
15 And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his charet and fled away on his feet.
16 But Barak pursued after the charets and after the host, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles. and all the host of Sisera fel vpon the edge of the sword: and there was not a man left.
17 How-beit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betwen Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.
18 And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.
19 And he said vnto her, Give me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milk, & gave him drink, & covered him.
20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the dore of the tent, & it shal be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.
21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, took a naile of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him and smote the naile into his temples, & fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and wearie:) so he died.
22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, & said to him, Come, & I wil shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.
23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.
24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, until they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

## CHAP. V.

1 Then sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying
2 Praise ye the Lord, for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.
3 Heare O ye Kings, give eare O ye Princes, I, even I will sing to y Lord, I will sing praises toy Lord God of Israel.
4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.
5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai, from before the Lord God of Israel.
6 In the dayes of Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high waves were unoccupied, and the trauellers walked thorow by-wayes.
7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah, arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.
8 They chose new Gods, then was warre in the gates. Was there a shield or speare seen among fortie thousand in Israel.
9 My heart is towards y governours of Israel, y offered themselves willingly among y people: Bless ye the LORD.
10 Speak ye y ride on white asses, ye y sit in iudgement, & walk by y way,
11 They that are deliuered from the noise of archers in y places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous actes of the Lord even the righteous actes towards y inhabitants of his villages in Israel: the shal y people of the Lord go down to the gates.
12 Awake, awake Deborah, awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captivity captive thou son of Abinoam.
13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominio over the nobles among the people the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.
14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of

of the against Amalek, after thee Ben-
jamin, among thy people: Out of
Machir came down governours, and
out of Zebulun they that handle the
pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were
with Deborah: even Issachar, and also
Barak, he was sent on foot into the
valley: for the divisions of Reuben,
there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among ỹ sheep-
folds, to heare the bleatings of the
flocks? for the divisions of Reuben
there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan, and
why did Dan remaine in ships? Aser
continued on the sea shore, and abode
in his breaches.

18 Zebulun & Naphtali were a people
that jeoparded their lives to the death,
in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought: then
fought the Kings of Canaan in Taa-
nach, by the waters of Megiddo, they
took no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heaven, ỹ starrs
in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them
away, that ancient river, the river
Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden
down strength.

22 Then were the horse hooves broke
by the meanes of the prancings, the
prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of
the Lord) curse ye bitterly the inhabi-
tants thereof: because they came not to
the helpe of the Lord, to the helpe of
the Lord against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Iael the
wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed
shall she be above women in the tent.

25 She asked water & she gave him milk
she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and
her right hand to the workmens ham-
mer: and with the hammer she smote
Sisera, she smote off his head, when she
had pierced & strucke thorow his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay
down, at her feet he bowed, he fell, where
he bowed there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at
a window, & cryed thorow ỹ lattesse,
Why is his charet so long in coming?
why tarry ỹ wheeles of his charrets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea,
she returned answere to her selfe.

30 Have they not spedde, have they not
divided the prey to every man a da-
mosel or two? To Sisera a prey of di-
vers colours, a prey of divers colours
of needle worke, of divers colours of
needle work on both sides, meet for
the necks of them that take the spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O
Lord: but let them that love him, be as
the Sun when he goeth forth in his
might. And ỹ land had rest forty yeers.

## CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did evill
in the sight of the LORD, and the

LORD delivered them into the h
of Midian seven yeers.

2 And the hand of Midian prevai
against Israel: and because of ỹ Mi
nites, the children of Israel made the
the dens which are in the mountai
and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had s
en, that the Midianites came up,
the Amalekites, and the children of
East, even they came up against the

4 And they encamped against them,
destroyed ỹ encrease of the earth,
come to Gaza, & left no sustenance
Israel, neither sheep, nor oxe, nor a

5 For they came up with their ca
& their tents, & they came as grass
pers for multitude, for both they
their camels were without number:
they entred into the land to destroy

6 And Israel was greatly impover
because of the Midianites, and
children of Israel cryed unto the Lo

7 And it came to passe, when the c
dren of Israel cryed unto the Lord,
cause of the Midianites,

8 That the Lord sent a Prophet
ỹ children of Israel, which said to the
Thus saith the Lord God of Israel,
brought you up from Egypt, & brou
you forth out of the house of bon

9 And I delivered you out of ỹ han
of the Egyptians, & out of the hand
all ỹ oppressed you and d. ave them o
from before you, & gave you their la

10 And I said to you, I am the Lo
your God, feare not the gods of th
Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: bu
ye have not obeyed my voyce.

11 And there came an Angel of
Lord, and sate under an Oake w
in Ophrah, that pertained unto Ioa
the Abi-Ezrite: and his son Gideo
thrashed wheat by the winepresse, t
hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of ỹ Lord appeare
to him, and said unto him, The Lo
is with thee, thou mighty man of valo

13 And Gideon said to him, Oh m
Lord, if the LORD be with us, w
then is all this befallen us? and whe
be all his miracles which our father
told us of, saying, Did not the LORD
bring us up from Egypt? but now th
LORD hath forsaken us, & delivered
us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked upon him,
said, Go in this thy might, and thou
shalt save Israel from the hand of the
Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said to him, O my Lord,
wherewith shall I save Israel? behold
my family is poore in Manasseh, and
am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said to him, Surely
I will be with thee, & thou shalt smite
the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I
have found grace in thy sight, then sh
me a signe, that thou talkest with me

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, til
I come unto thee, and bring forth my
prese

seuen, and set it before thee. And he
did, I will tary vntil thou come again
to And Gideon went in, and made
ready a kid, and vnleavened cakes of
an ephah of floure: the flesh he put
in a basket, and he put the broth in a
pot, and brought it out vnto him vn-
der the oake and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said to him,
Take the flesh, and the vnleavened
cakes and lay them vpon this rocke, &
powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the Angel of the Lord put
forth the end of the staffe that was in
his hand, and touched the flesh and the
vnleavened cakes, & there rose vp fire
out of the rocke and consumed y flesh,
and the vnleavened cakes: then y Angel
of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that
he was an Angel of the Lord, Gideon
said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for be-
cause I have seene an Angel of the Lord
face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him,
Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou
shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there
vnto the LORD, and called it Jeho-
vah-shalom, vnto this day: it is yet in
Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 And it came to passe the same night
that the LORD said vnto him, Take
thy fathers young bullocke, even the
second bullocke of seuen yeares old: and
throw down the Altar of Baal that thy
father hath, and cut down the groue
that is by it.

26 And build an Altar vnto the Lord
thy God vpon the top of this rock, in
the ordered place, & take the second bul-
locke and offer a burnt sacrifice with the
wood of y groue w^ch thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his
seruants, and did as the LORD had
bidden vnto him: And so it was, because
he feared his fathers houshold & the
men of the citie, that he could not do
it by day, that he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose
early in the morning, beh old, the al-
tar of Baal was cast down and y groue
was cut down that was by it, and the
second bullocke was offered vpon the
Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who
hath done this thing? And when they
inquired and asked they said, Gideon
the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said to
Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may
die: because he hath cast down the Al-
tar of Baal, and because he hath cut
down the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said unto all that stood a-
gainst him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will
ye saue him? He that will plead for
him, let him be put to death while it is
yet morning: if he be a god, let him
plead for himselfe, because one hath
cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called
him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead
against him, because he hath thrown
down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites, and the
Amalekites and the children of y East
were gathered together, and went ouer
and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the Lord came vp-
on Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and
Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorow out all
Manasseh, who also was gathered after
him, and he sent messengers unto Asher
and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali
and they came vp to meet them.

36 And Gideon said vnto God, If thou
wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou
hast said.

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool
in y floor; & if the deaw be on y fleece,
only, & it be dry vpon all the earth be-
side, then shall I know y thou wilt saue
Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so for he rose vp early on
the morrow, and thrust the fleece toge-
ther, and wringed the deaw out of the
fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not
thine anger be hot against me, & I will
speak but this once: Let me prove, I
pray thee, but this once with the fleece
Let it now be dry only upon y fleece,
& upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it
was dry upon the fleece only, and there
was dew on all the ground.

## CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) &
all the people that were with him,
rose up early, and pitched beside the
well of Harod: so that the hoste of the
Midianites were on the North side of
them by the hil of Moreh in the valley

2 And the Lord said unto Gideon, y
people y are w^th thee are to many for me
to give y Midianites into their hands,
lest Israel vaunt themselves against me
saying, Mine own hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in
the eares of the people, saying, Who-
soever is fearefull and afraid, let him
returne and depart early from mount
Gilead: & there returned of the people
twenty and two thousand, and there
remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon,
The people are yet to many, bring thē
down to y water & I will trie them for
thee there: and it shall be, that of whom
I say to thee, This shall go with thee,
the same shall go w^th thee, and of whom-
soever I say vnto thee, This shall not
go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people to
the water: & the Lord said to Gideon,
Every one that lappeth of the water w^th
his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt
y set by himselfe, likewise every one y
boweth down vpon his knees to drink.

6 And y number of the y^e lapped putting
their hand to their mouth, were three
hundred men: but all y rest of y people bo-
wed down

down on their knees to drink water.
7 And the Lord said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go euery man vnto his place.
8 So the people took victuals in their hand, & their trumpets: & he sent all y rest of Israel, euery ma to his tent, & retained those three hundred me: & y host of Midia was beneath him in y valley.
9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said vnto them, Arise, get thee down vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.
10 But if y feare to go down, go thou & Phurah thy seruant down to y hoste.
11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterwards shal thy hands be strengthened to go down to the hoste. Then went he down with Phurah his seruant to the vtter side of the armed men that were in the hoste.
12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the East lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.
13 And when Gideon was come, behold there was a man that told a dreame to his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, & lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came to a tent, & smote it that it fell, & ouerturned it that the tent lay a long.
14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing els saue the sword of Gideon the son of Ioash a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.
15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, & the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, & said, Arise, for the Lord hath deliuered into your hād y host of Midian.
16 And he deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in euery mans hand, w emptie pitchers, & lamps within the pitchers.
17 And he said vnto them, Look on me and do likewise, and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shal be that as I do so shal ye do.
18 When I blow w a trumpet, I and all y are w me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all y camp, & say, the sword of y Lord, & of Gideon.
19 So Gideon and the hundred men y were with him, came to the outside of the campe, in y beginning of y middle watch, and they had but newly set y watch, & they blew the trumpets, & brake y pitchers y were in their hands.
20 And the three companies blew the trumpets and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, & the trumpets in their right hands to blow with all: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.
21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the camp and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.
22 And the three hundred blew trumpets, and the Lord set euery mans sword against his fellow, throughout all y hoste: & the hoste fled to Beth shittah, in Zererah, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, to Tabbath.
23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.
24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, & take before them the waters to Beth Barah & Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, & took y waters to Beth-barah, & Iordan.
25 And they took two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.
2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not y gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?
3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb & Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.
4 And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, he, & y three hundred men y were w him, faint, yet pursuing them.
5 And he said to the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.
6 And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?
7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zeba & Zalmunna into my hand, then I will tear your flesh w thorns of y wildernes, & w briers.
8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.
9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will breake down this tower.
10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all the remnant of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.
11 And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East

of Nobah and Iogbehah, & smote
h, for the hoste was secure.
And when Zeba and Zalmunna
e perfued after them, and took
two kings of Midian, Zeba and
mna, and discomfited al the hoft.
And Gideon the son of Ioash retur-
from battle before the sun was up,
And caught a young man of the
of Succoth, and enquired of him:
he described unto him the Princes
Succoth, and the elders thereof, even
ore and seuenteen men.
And he came unto the men of Suc-
h, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zal-
mna, & who ye did vpbraid me, say-
Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmun-
now in thine hand, that we should
ve vnto thy men that are weary?
And he took the Elders of the city,
thorns of the wilderness, & briers, &
them he taught the men of Succoth.
And he beat down the tower of Pe-
nuel, & slew the men of the city.
Then said he vnto Zebah & Zal-
nna, what manner of men were they
om ye slew at Tabor? and they an-
ered, As thou art, so were they, each
em resembled the children of a king.
And he said, They were my bre-
en, even the sons of my mother: as
e LORD liveth, if ye had saued them
ive, I would not slay you.
And he said vnto Iether his first-
rn, Vp and slay them: but the youth
drew not his sword: for he feared, be-
use he was yet a youth.
Then Zebah and Zalmunna said,
ou thou and fall vpon vs: for as the
an is, so is his strength. And Gide-
n arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmun-
, & took away the ornaments that
ere on their camels necks.
Then the men of Israel said to Gi-
on, Rule thou over vs, both thy & thy
n, and thy sons son also: for thou hast
livered vs from the hand of Midian.
And Gideon said vnto them, I will
t rule over you, neither shall my son
le over you, thy Lord shall rule over you.
And Gideon said vnto them, I
uld desire a request of you, that ye
uld give me every man y eare-rings
his prey. For they had golden eare-
gs, because they were Ismaelites.
And they answered, We will wil-
gly give them. And they spread a
rment, and did cast therein every
n the eare-rings of his prey.
And y weight of y golden ear rings
t he requested, was a thousand & seven
ndred shekels of gold, beside ornaments & collars, and purple raiment y
s on y kings of Midian, & beside the
ins that were about y camels necks.
y And Gideon made an Ephod thereof,
d put it in his city, even in Ophrah:
d all Israel went thither a whoring
ter it: which thing became a snare
to Gideon, and to his house.
Thus was Midian subdued before
e children of Israel, so that they lift-
ed up their heads no more: and the
country was in quietnesse forty yeers,
in the dayes of Gideon.
29 And Ierubbaal the son of Ioash
went and dwelt in his own house.
30 And Gideon had three score and
ten sons of his body begotten: for he
had many wives.
31 And his concubine that was in She-
chem she also bare him a son, whose
name he called Abimelech.
32 And Gideon the son of Ioash died,
in a good old age, and was buried in
the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in O-
phrah of the Abi-Ezrites.
33 And it came to pass, assoon as Gide-
on was dead, y the children of Israel
turned again, & went a whoring after
Baalim & made Baal-berith their god.
34 And the children of Israel remem-
bred not y LORD their God, who had
delivered them out of the hands of all
their enemies, on every side:
35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to
the house of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon,
according to all the goodnesse which
he had shewed vnto Israel.

## CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierub-
baal went to Shechem vnto his mo-
thers brethren, and communed with
them, and with all the family of the
house of his mothers father, saying,
2 Speak, I pray you in the eares of all
the men of Shechem, Whether is better
for you, either that all the sons of Ie-
rubbaal (which are threescore and ten
persons) reigne over you, or that one
reigne over you? Remember also, that
I am your bone, & your flesh.
3 And his mothers brethren spake of
him in the eares of all the men of She-
chem all these words, and their heart
inclined to follow Abimelech: for they
said, He is our brother.
4 And they gaue him threescore and
ten pieces of silver, out of the house of
Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech
hired vain and light persons, which
followed him.
5 And he went vnto his fathers house
at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the
sons of Ierubbaal, being threescore and
ten persons, upon one stone: notwith-
standing, yet Iotham y youngest son of
Ierubbaal was left: for he hid himself.
6 And all the men of Shechem gathered
together, and all the house of Millo, &
went and made Abimelech king, by the
plain of the pillar y was in Shechem.
7 And when they told it to Iotham, he
went & stood in y top of mount Geri-
zim, & lift up his voice, & cryed, & said
unto them, Hearken to me, you men of
Shechem, y God may hearken to you.
8 The trees went forth on a time to a-
noint a king over them. & they said to
the olive-tree, Reigne thou over vs.
9 But the olive-tree said vnto them,
Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith
by me they honour God and man, and
go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne over us.
11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?
12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reigne over us.
13 And the vine said to them, Should I leave my wine which cheareth God & man, and go to be promoted over the trees?
14 Then said all the trees to the bramble, Come thou and reigne over us.
15 And the bramble said to the trees, If in truth ye anoint me King over you, then come & put your trust in my shadow: & if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.
16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and sincerely in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:
17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:
18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons on one stone, & have made Abimelech king of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)
19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then rejoyce you in Abimelech, & let him also rejoyce in you.
20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & devoure you men of Shechem, & the house of Millo: & let fire come out from you men of Shechem, & from the house of Millo, & devoure Abimelech.
21 And Iotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother.
22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,
23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech;
24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, & their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother that slew them, & upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.
25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, & they robbed all that came along that way by the: & it was told Abimelech.
26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.
27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, & trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.
28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, & who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is not he the son of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?
29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.
30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.
31 And he sent messengers to Shechem privily, saying, Lo, Gaal, the son of Ebed, & his brethren be come to Shechem; & behold, they fortifie the city against thee.
32 Now therefore up by night, thou & the people that is with thee, & lie in wait in the field.
33 And it shall be, that in the morning as soone as the Sunne is up, thou shalt rise early, & set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.
34 And Abimelech rose up and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.
35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: & Abimelech rose up, & the people that were with him from lying in wait.
36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of mountains, as if they were men.
37 And Gaal spake again, & said, Behold there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.
38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth wherewith thou didst say, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.
39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, & fought with Abimelech.
40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal & his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.
42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.
43 And he took the people and divided them into three companies, & laid wait in the field, & looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, & smote them.
44 And Abimelech, & the company that was with him, rushed forward, & stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, & slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, & he took the city, & slew the people that was therein, & beat down the city, & sowed it with salt.

50 And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of y house of y god Bereth. 47 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him up to mount Zalmon he and all the people that were with him: and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough & followed Abimelech and put them to the hold, & set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of y tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men & women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, & pitched against Thebez, & took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came to y tower, & fought against it, & went hard to the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily to the young man his armour bearer, and said to him draw thy sword & slay me, y men say not of me, a woma slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man into his place.

56 Thus God requited the wickednes of Abimelech which he did unto his father in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Sichem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal.

## CHAP. X.

1 And after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola y son o Puah, the sonne o Dodo, a man of Issachar: & he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty & three yeres & died: & was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite & judged Israel twenty & two yeers.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities which are called Hevoth-Iair unto this day, which are in y land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And y children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, & served Baalim & Astaroth, & the gods of Syria, & the gods of Zidon, & the gods of Moab, & the gods of y children of Ammon, & the gods of y Philistines, & forsoke the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed & oppressed the children of Israel: eighte neteen yeers: all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Iordan to fight also against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 And the children of Israel cryed to the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites and the Moabites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said to the Lord, we have sinned, do thou unto us what soever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD, and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then y children of Ammon were gathered together, & encamped in Gilead. & y children of Israel assembled themselves together, & encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

## CHAP. XI.

1 NOw Iephthah y Gileadite was a mighty man of valeur & he was y son of an harlot: & Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, & his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said to him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art y son of a strong woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dweit in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 And it came to passe, in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob;

6 And they said unto Iephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said unto the Elders

of Gilead. Dri not ye hate me, and ex
pell me out of my fathers house? And
why are ye come unto me now when ye
are in distresse?

8 And y Elders of Gilead said to Ieph-
thah, therefore we turn again to thee
now, that y mayest go with us, and fight
against y children of Ammon, & be our
head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said unto the Elders
of Gilead, If ye bring me home again
to fight against the children of Am
mon, and the LORD deliver them
before me, shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said unto
Iephthah, y Lord be witnes between us,
if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the
Elders of Gilead, and the people made
him head and captain over them: and
Iephthah vttered all his words before
the LORD in Mizpah.

12 And Iephthah sent messengers vnto
y king of the children of Ammon, say-
ing, What hast thou to do with me, y y
art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of
Ammon answered vnto the messengers
of Iephthah, Because Israel took a-
way my land when they came vp out
of Egypt, from Arnon, even vnto Jab-
bok and vnto Iordan: now therefore
restore those lands againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers, again
vnto the king of y children of Ammon.

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Ieph-
thah, Israel took not away y land of
moab, nor y land of y children of Ammō

16 But when Israel came vp from E-
gypt, and walked thorow the wilder-
nes vnto y red sea, & came to Kadesh

17 Then Israel sent messengers to the
king of Edom, saying, I pray thee, let me
thee, passe thorow thy land, but the
king of Edom would not hearken
thereto. And in like maner they sent vn-
to the king of Moab: but he would not
consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the
wilderness, and compassed the land of
Edom, and the land of Moab, & came by
by y East side of y land of Moab, and
pitched on y other side of Arnon, but
came not within the border of Moab:
for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers to Sihon
king of y Amorites, y king of Hesbhon
& Israel said to him, let us pass, we pray
thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to
passe thorow his coast: but Sihon ga-
thered all his people together, and pit-
ched in Jahaz, & fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel de-
livered Sihon and all his people into
the hand of Israel, & they smote them:
so Israel possessed all the land of the A-
morites, y inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of y
Amorites, fro Arnon even to Jabbok,
from y wildernes even unto Iordan.

23 So now y Lord God of Israel hath
dispossessed y Amorites from before
people Israel, & shouldest y possess
24 Wilt not y possesse y which Che-
thy god giveth thee to possesse?
who soever y Lord our God shall driue
out from before vs them will we
25 And now, art thou any thing bet-
then Balak the son of Zippor king of
Moab? Did he ever strive against Is-
rael, or did he ever fight against them,
26 While Israel dwelt in Hesbhon &
her townes, & in Aroer, & her townes
in all y cities, y be a long by y coast of
Arnō, three hundred yeers: and why
And ye not recover them within that
27 Wherefore I have not sinned against
thee, but thou doest me wrong to
warre against me: the LORD the Iudge
be iudge this day betweene the chil-
dren of Israel & y children of Ammon.

28 How beit, the King of the children
of Ammon hearkened not vnto the
words of Iephthah, which he sent him.

29 Then the Spirit of the LORD came
vpō Iephthah, & he passed over Gilead
& Manasseh, & passed over Mizpeh
of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead
he passed ouer vnto y children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto
the LORD, and said, If thou shalt
without faile deliver the children of
Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shalbe y whatsoever com-
forth of the dores of my house to meet
me, when I return in peace from the chil-
dren of Ammon, shall surely be y LORDS
& I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 So Iephthah passed over to the chil-
dren of Ammon to fight against them:
& y Lord delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer,
ven till thou come to Minnith, even
twenty cities, & vnto the plain of the
vineyards with a very great slaughter.
thus the children of Ammon were sub-
dued before the children of Israel.

34 And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto
his house, & behold his daughter came
out to meet him with timbrels, & with
dances. & he was his only child: beside
him he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw
her, y he rent his clothes and said, Alas my
daughter, thou hast brought me very
low: and thou art one of them y trou-
ble me: for I have opened my mouth
to the Lord, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said vnto him, My fa-
ther, if thou hast opened thy mouth
vnto the LORD, doe to me according
to that which hath proceeded out of
thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD
hath taken vengeance for thee of thine
enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let
this thing be done for me: let me alone
two moneths, that I may go vp and
downe vpon the mountaines and bewail
my virginitie, I & my fellowes.

38 And he said, Go: and he sent her
away for two moneths: and she went
with her companions, and bewailed

her virginitie upon the mountaines.
37 And it came to pass at y end of two months, y she returned to her father, who did w her according to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel,
38 That the daughters of Israel went yerly to lamент the daughter of Iephthah y Gileadite four daies in a yeer.

## CHAP. XII.

1 And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammō & didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.
2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with y children of Ammon; & when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.
3 And when I saw y ye deliver'd me not, I put my life in my hands, & passed over against the children of Ammon: & the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come up vnto me this day to fight against me?
4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men o. Gilead, & fought w Ephraim: & the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.
5 And the Gileadites took y passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: & it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that y men of Gilead said to him, Art thou an Ephramite? If he said, Nay,
6 Then said they to him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.
7 And Iephah judged Israel six yeers: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, & was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.
8 And after him Ibz. n of Bethlehem judged Israel.
9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, who he sent abroad, & took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.
10 Then died Ibz. n and was buried at Bethlehem.
11 And after him Elon a Zebulonite, judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.
12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.
13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.
14 And he had forty sons, & thirty nephews y rode on threescore & ten asses colts: and he judged Israel eight yeers.
15 And Abdon the son of Pillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: & the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeers.
2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of y Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.
3 And y Angel of the Lord appeared to the woman, and said to her, Behold now, thou are barren, and bare'st not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.
4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any uncleane thing.
5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and no raſour shall come on his head, for the childe shalbe a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: & he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.
6 Then the woman came & told her husband, saying, a man of God came to me and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God: very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.
7 But he said unto me, Behold thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any uncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.
8 Then Manoah intreated y LORD, and said O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, com again unto us and teach us what we shal do unto the child that shalbe born.
9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: & y Angel of God came again to the woman as she sate in y field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.
10 And the woman made hast, & ran, & shewed her husband, & said to him, Behold, the man hath appeared to mee, that came unto me the other day.
11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said to him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.
12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shal we order the child, & how shal we do to him?
13 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said to the woman let her beware.
14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine: neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any uncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.
15 And Manoah said unto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shal have made ready a kid for thee.
16 And the Angel of the Lord said to Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: & if thou wilt offer a burnt offring, y must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said, unto the Angel of the LORD, what is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rock to the Lord: & y Angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vpwards heayen from off the Altar that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife: then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said to his wife, We shal surely dy because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the Lord were pleased to kil vs he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee have shewed us all these things nor would as at this time have told vs such things as these.

24 And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to moove him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

## CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me for a wife.

3 Then his father & his mother said vnto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said to his father, get her for me, for she pleaseth me wel.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, & lo, a young lyon roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, & he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down & talked with the woman, & she pleased Samson wel.

8 And after a time he returned to take her, & he turned aside to see y carcase of y lyon, & behold, there was a swarm of Bees, & hony in y carcase of y lyon.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, & went on eating, & came to his father & mother, & he gave them and they did eat; but he told not them y he had taken the hony out of y carkasse of the lyon.

10 So his father went down vnto the woman, & Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle to you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, & thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said to them, out of the eater came forth meat, & out of y strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on y seventh day that they said to Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, y he may declare vnto us the riddle lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: Have you called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, & said thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, & hast not told me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven dayes while the feast lasted: & it came to passe on the seventh day that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, & he went down into Ashkelon, & slew thirty men of them, & took their spoile, and gave change of garments to them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, & he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

## CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadest vtterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than

make her I pray thee in stead of her-
5 And Samson said concerning them,
now shall be more blameless then the
Philistines, though I do them a displea-
sure.
4 And Samson went & caught three
hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, &
turned tail to tail, and put a fire-
brand in the midst between two tailes.
5 And when he had set the brands on
fire, he let them go into y standing corn
of the Philistines, and burnt up both the
shocks and also of the standing corn
with the vineyards and olives.
6 Then the Philistines said, who hath
done this? And they answered. Samson
the son in law of the Timnite, because
his wife hath taken his wife, & given her to his
companion. And the Philistines came
up, & burnt her, & her father with fire.
7 And Samson said to them, Though
ye have done this, yet will I be avenged
of you, and after that I will cease.
8 And he smote them hip & thigh, with a
great slaughter: & he went down and
dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.
9 Then the Philistines went up, and
pitched in Iudah, and spread them-
selves in Lehi.
10 And the men of Iudah said, Why
are ye come up against us? And they an-
swered. To bind Samson are we come:
that we may do to him as he hath done to us.
11 Then three thousand men of Iudah
went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said
to Samson, Knowest thou not that
the Philistines are rulers over us? What
is this that thou hast done unto us? And he
said unto them, As they did unto me,
so have I done unto them.
12 And they said to him. We are come
down to bind thee, that we may deliver
thee into the hand of y Philistines. And
Samson said unto them, Sweare to me,
that ye will not fall upon me your selves.
13 And they spake unto him, saying,
No, but we will bind thee fast, and de-
liver thee into their hand: but surely
we will not kill thee. And they bound
him with two new coards, and brought
him up from the rocke.
14 And when hee came to Lehi the Phi-
listines shouted against him: & y Spi-
rit of y Lord came mightily upon him,
and the coards y were upon his armes,
became as flax that was burnt with fire,
& his bands loosed from off his hand-
15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an
asse, & put forth his hand, and took it,
and slew a thousand men therewith.
16 And Samson said, with the jaw-bone of an asse,
heaps upon heaps, with y jaw-
bone of an asse have I slaine a thousand men.
17 And it came to passe when he had
made an end of speaking, that he cast y
same jaw bone out of his hand, and
called that place Ramath-Lehi.
18 And he was sore a thirst and called
on the Lord, and said, thou hast given
this great deliverance in the hand of
thy servant: and now shall I die for
thirst, and fall into the hand of y uncir-
cumcised?
19 But God clave a hollow place that
was in the jaw, and there came water
thereout, and when he had drunk his
spirit came again, & he revived: where-
fore he called the name thereof En-hak-
kore, which is in Lehi unto this day.
20 And he judged Israel in the dayes
of the Philistines twenty yeers.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Then went Samson to Gezi, and
saw there an harlot, and went in
unto her.
2 And it was told the Gazites, saying,
Samson is come hither. And they com-
passed him in, and laid wait for him all
night in the gate of the city, and were
quiet all the night saying in the morn-
ing when it is day we shall kill him.
3 And Samson lay til midnight, and a-
rose at midnight, & took the doors of
the gate of the city, and the two posts,
and went away with them, bar and all,
and put them upon his shoulders, and
carried them up to the top of an hil,
that is before Hebron.
4 And it came to passe afterward, that
he loved a woman in the vall. of So-
rek, whose name was Delilah.
5 And the lords of the Philistines came
up unto her, and said unto her, Entice
him & see wherein his great strength
lieth, & by what means we may prevail
against him that we may bind him, to
afflict him and we will give thee every
one of us eleven hundred peces of silver
6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell
me, I pray thee, wherein thy great
strength is? and wherewith thou
might est be bound, to afflict thee.
7 And Samson said unto her, If they
bind me with seven green withs, that
were never dryed then shall I be weak
and be as another man.
8 Then the lords of the Philistines
brought up to her seven green withs
which had not been dryed, and shee
bound him with them.
9 Now there were men lying in wait,
abiding with her in the chamber. & she
said unto him, y Philistins be upō thee
Samson, & he brake y withs as a threed
of tow is broken when it toucheth the
fire: So his strength was not known.
10 And Delilah said unto Samson, be-
hold, thou hast mocked me and told me
lies, now tell me, I pray thee, where-
with thou might est be bound.
11 And he said unto her, If they bind
me fast with new ropes that never were
occupied then shall I be weak, and be as
another man.
12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes
and bound him therewith, and said to
him, the Philistines be upon thee, Sam-
son (and there were liers in wait abi-
ding in the chamber) and he brake them
from off his armes like a threed.
13 And Delilah said unto Samson, hi-
therto thou hast mocked me, & told me
lies: tell me wherewith thou might est be
bound. & he said unto her, If y weavest
the seven locks of my head with y web,

14 And she fastened it with the pinne and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson: and he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the Pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said vnto him, how can'st thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me where in thy great strength lyeth.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily w her words, & vrged him, so that his soul was vexed vnto death.

17 That he told her all his heart, & said to her, There hath not come a rayor vpon mine head for I have been a Nazarite to God from my mothers womb: If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any other man.

18 And when Dilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, & brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep vpon her knees, and she called one a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, & she began to afflict him, & his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, & brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of y Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, y they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport, And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon y house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, & women, & all the lords of y Philistines were there: & there were vpon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the Lord and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, y I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me dye with all his might, and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down and took him, and brought him vp, and buried him in the buriall place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeers.

## CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I have wholly dedicated the silver vnto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother: and his mother tooke two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Judah, of y family of Judah, who was a Levite, & he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Judah, to sojourn where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be to me a father and a Priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the yeere, and a suite of apparell, & thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sons.

11 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his a priest, and was in the house of y Micah.

12 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said vnto them, Go search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of y young man the Levite, and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said to him, Aske counsel, we pray thee, of God, y we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land y might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go vp against them, for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to go, and enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 And there went from thence of y family of the Danites out of Zorah, & out of Eshtaol six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Iudah: wherefore they called y place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence to mount Ephraim, & came to y house of Micah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Do ye not know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thither ward, and came to y house of the young man the Levite, even to the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and y Ephod, and the Teraphim, and y molten image: and the Priest stood in y entring of the gate, with the six hundred men y were appointed w weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What do ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, & he took the Ephod and the Teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, & ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, lest angry fellows run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came to Laish, to a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man; and it was in the valley that lyeth by Bethrehob. And they built a city, & dwelt therein

29 And

29 And they called the name of the city Dan after the name of Dan their father, who was born to Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at first.
30 And the children of Dan set vp the graven image: and Ionathan the son of Gershom the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were Priests to y tribe of Dan vntil the day of the captivity of the land.
31 And they set them vp Micahs graven image which he made: all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass in those dayes, when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.
2 And his concubine played the whore against him: and went away from him to her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.
3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, having his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.
4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him: and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.
5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said to his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.
6 And they sate down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto y man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.
7 And when the man arose vp to depart: his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there again.
8 And he rose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried vntil afternoon and they did eat both of them.
9 And when y man rose vp to depart, he & his concubine, & his seruant: his father in law the damosels father said to him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, y thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.
10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, & came ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem): & there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.
11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farr spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come I pray thee, & let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.
12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel: we will passe ouer to Gibeah.
13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.
14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe ouer them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.
15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: & when he went in, he sate him down in the street of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.
16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites.
17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?
18 And he said to him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to y house of the Lord: & there is no man that receiveth me to house.
19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread & wine also for me, and for my handmaid, & for the young man which is with thy seruants: there is no want of anything.
20 And the old man said, peace be with thee: howsoever let all thy wants lie vpon me, only lodge not in the street.
21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: & they washed their feet, & did eat and drink.
22 Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial beset the house round about, & beat at the doore, & spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, y we may know him.
23 And the master of the house went out vnto them, and said to them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.
24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, & his concubine, them I will bring out now, & humble ye them, & do with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man do not so vile a thing.
25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: so the man took his concubine, & brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.
26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, vntill it was light.
27 And her lord rose vp in the morning and opened the doors of the house, and

...ght out to go his way? and he...
...the woman his concubine was
...down at the door of the house,
...her hands were on the threshold,
...And he said vnto her, Vp, and let
...is going. But none answered: then
...he took her vp vpon an asse, and
...rose vp, & gat him to his place
...And when he was come into his
...house, he took a knife, and laid hold
...his concubine, and divided her, to-
...gether with her bones, into twelve pieces,
...sent her into all the coasts of Israel.
...And it was so, that all that saw it,
...said, There was no such deed done nor
...seen from the day that the children of
...Israel came vp out of the land of
...Egypt vnto this day: consider of it,
...take advice, and speake your minds.

## CHAP. XX.

Then all the children of Israel went
...out, and the congregation was ga-
...thered together as one man, from Dan
...even to Beer-sheba, with the land of
...Gilead, vnto the Lord in Mizpeh.
...And the chiefe of al the people, even
...of all the tribes of Israel, presented
...themselves in the assembly of the peo-
...ple of God, foure hundred thousand
...footmen that drew sword.
...(Now the children of Beniamin
...heard that the children of Israel were gone
...vp to Mizpeh:) then said y children of
...Israel vnto vs, how was this wicked act?
...And the Levite, the husband of the
...woman that was slaine, answered, and
...said, I came to Gibeah that belongeth
...to Beniamin, I & my concubine, to lodge
...there. And the men of Gibeah rose against
...me, and beset the house round about
...vpon me by night, & thought to have
...slaine me: and my concubine have they
...forced that she is dead.
...And I took my concubine, and cut
...her in peices, and sent her thorowout
...all the country of the inheritance of
...Israel: for they have committed lewd-
...nesse and folly in Israel.
...Behold, ye are al children of Israel,
...give here your advice, and counsel.
...And all the people arose as one man,
...saying, We will not any of vs go to his
...tent, neither will we any of vs turn into
...his house:
...But now this shalbe the thing
...which we will do to Gibeah, we will go
...vp by lot against it:
...And we will take ten men of a hun-
...dred throwout all the tribes of Israel,
...and an hundred of a thousand, and a
...thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch
...victuall for the people, that they may
...when they come to Gibeah of Ben-
...iamin, according to al the folly that
...they have wrought in Israel.
...So all y men of Israel were gathered
...against y city, knit together as one man.
...And the tribes of Israel sent men
...throw all the tribe of Beniamin, saying,
...What wickednes is this that is
...wrought among you?
...Now therefore deliver vs y men, y
...children of Beniamin, that we may put them to death, and put a-
...way evil from Israel. But the children
...of Beniamin would not hearken to y
...voice of their brethre y children of Israel.
14 But the children of Beniamin
...gathered themselves together out of
...the cities vnto Gibeah, to go out to
...battel against the children of Israel.
15 And the children of Beniamin were
...numbred at y time out of y cities, twe-
...ty & five thousand men y drew sword,
...beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which
...were numbred, seven hundred chose men.
16 Among al this people there were
...seven hundred chosen men left handed:
...every one could sling stones at an hairs
...breadth, and not misse.
17 And the men of Israel, beside
...Beniamin, were numbred foure hun-
...dred thousand men that drew sword,
...all these were men of war.
18 And the children of Israel arose,
...and went vp to the house of God, and
...asked counsel of God, and said, Which
...of vs shall go vp first to the battel a-
...gainst the children of Beniamin? And
...the LORD said, Iudah shal go vp first.
19 And y children of Israel rose vp in
...y morning, & encamped against Gibeah.
20 And the men of Israel went out
...to battel against Beniamin, and the
...men of Israel put themselves in aray,
...to fight against them at Gibeah.
21 And the children of Beniamin came
...forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed
...down to the ground of the Israelites
...that day, twenty and two thousand men.
22 And the people of Israel
...encouraged themselves, and set their
...battel again in aray, in y place where
...they put themselves in aray y first day.
23 (And the children of Israel went vp
...and wept before the Lord until Even,
...and asked counsel of the Lord, saying,
...Shal I go vp againe to battel against
...the children of Beniamin my brother?
...And the Lord said, Go vp against him.)
24 And y children of Israel came neer a-
...gainst y children of Beniam, y second day.
25 And Beniamin went forth against it
...them out of Gibeah the second day,
...and destroyed down to the ground of
...the children of Israel againe, eighteen
...thousand men, al these drew y sword.
26 Then all the children of Israel,
...and al the people went vp, and came
...vnto the house of God, and wept, and
...sate there before the LORD, & fasted
...y day til Even, and offered burnt offe-
...rings, & peace offerings, before the Lord.
27 And the children of Israel enquired
...of the Lord, (for the ark of the cove-
...nant of God was there in those dayes,
28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar
...the son of Aaron, stood before it in
...those dayes,) saying, Shal I yet againe
...go out to battel against the children
...of Beniamin, my brother, or shal I
...cease? And the Lord said, Go vp, for to-
...morrow I will deliver the into thy hand.
29 And Israel set layers in waite round a-
...bout Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on y third day, & put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.
31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from y city, & they began to smite of the people, & kil as at other times, in y high wayes, of wone goeth vp to Bethel, & y other to Gibeah in y field, about thirty men of Israel.
32 And the children of Beniamin said They are smitten down before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from y city vnto the high wayes.
33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal Tamar: & y lyers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of y meadows of Gibeah.
34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.
35 And the Lord smote Beniamin before Israel: & the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.
36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to y Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wayte, which they had set beside Gibeah.
37 And the liers in waite hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in waite drew themselves along, & smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.
38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel and y liers in waite, that they should make a great flame & smoke arise vp out of y citie.
39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Beniamin began to smite and kil of y men of Israel about thirty persons, for they said, Surely they are smitten down before vs, as in y first battel.
40 But when the flame began to rise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the citie ascended vp to heaven.
41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, y men of Beniamin were amazed: for they saw y evil was come vpo them.
42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderness, but y battel overtook them, & them which came out of y cities they destroyed in the midst of them.
43 Thus they enclosed the Beniamites round about, and chased them, & trode them down with ease ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.
44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteen thousand men: all these were men of valor.
45 And they turned, and fled toward the wilderness vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.
46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword, all these were men of valour.
47 But six hundred men turned & fled to the wilderness vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.
48 And the men of Israel returned vpo the children of Beniamin, & smote them with the edge of the sword, both the men of every citie, as the beast: & all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

## CHAP. XXI.

NOw y men of Israel had sworne at Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs give his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.
2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there til Even before God, & lift vp their voices & wept sore,
3 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pas in Israel, y there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?
4 And it came to pas on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.
5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among al the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shal surely be put to death.
6 And y children of Israel repented for Beniamin their brother, & said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.
7 How shal we do for wives for them that remaine, seeing we have sworne by the Lord, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wives.
8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.
9 For the people were numbred, & behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.
10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go & smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the woman and the children.
11 And this is the thing that ye shal do, ye shal vtterly destroy every male, and every woman y hath lien by man.
12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, four hundred yong virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.
13 And the whole Congregation sent some to speak to the children of Beniamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to cal peaceably vnto them.
14 And Beniamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which

alive of y women of Jabesh-
that hour so they sufficed them not
d that the people repented them for
ssing, because that the LORD
ade a breach in y tribes of Israel?
Then the Elders of the Congrega-
on said, How shall we do for wives
em that remain? seeing the wo-
men are destroyed out of Benjamin.
And they said, there must be an inhe-
itance for they be escaped of Benjamin,
that a tribe be not destroied out of Israel?
Howbeit, we may not give them
wives of our daughters: For y children
of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be
he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.
Then they said, Behold, there is a
feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly,
which is on the North side of
Bethel, on the East side of the high
way that goeth up from Bethel to
Sichem, & on the South of Lebanon.
Therefore they commanded the
children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and
lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if y daughters
of Shiloh come out to dance in dances,
then come ye out of y vineyards, & catch
you every man his wife of y daughters
of Shiloh, & go to y land of Benjamin.
22 And it shall be when their fathers, or
their brethren come to us to complain,
that we will say to them, Be favour-
able to them for our sakes: because we
reserved not to each man his wife in y
war: for ye did not give unto them at
this time, that you should be guilty.
23 And the children of Beniamin did
so, and took them wives according to
their number, of them that danced,
whom they caught: and they went and
returned unto their inheritance, and
repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.
24 And the children of Israel departed
thence at y time every man to his tribe,
and to his family, and they went out
from thence every man to his inheritance.
25 In those dayes there was no King
in Israel, every man did that which
was right in his own eyes.

## The Booke of RVTH.

### CHAP. I.

NOw came to passin y dates
when y Iudges ruled, y there
was a famine in the land: & a
certain man of Bethlehē Iu-
dah went to sojourn in y countrey of
Moab he and his wife, & his two sons.
And the name of the man was Eli-
melech, and the name of his wife Nao-
mi, and name of his two sons, Mah-
lon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-
lehem Iudah, and they came into the
countrey of Moab, and continued there.
And Elimelech Naomies husband di-
ed, and she was left, and her two sons.
And they took them wives of the
women of Moab, y name of y one was
Orpah, and the name of y other Ruth:
and they dwelled there about ten yeers.
And Mahlon and Chilion died also
both of them, and the woman was left
of her two sons and her husband.
Then she arose with her daughters
in law, that she might returne from y
countrey of Moab: for she had heard in
the countrey of Moab, how y y Lord had
visited his people, in giving them bread.
Wherefore she went forth out of y
place where she was & her two daugh-
ters in law with her: & they went on y
way to returne unto the land of Iudah.
And Naomi said to her two daugh-
ters in law, Go, returne each to her
mother's house: y Lord deale kindly w
you, as ye have dealt w y dead, & w me.
The Lord grant you, that ye may
find rest each of you in the house of
her husband. Then she kissed them, &
they lift up their voices, and wept.
And they said to her, Surely, we will
returne with thee unto thy people.
But Naomi said, Turne againe my
daughters, why will ye go with me? Are
there yet any moe sons in my wombe,
that they may be your husbands?
12 Turne againe my daughters, go
your wayes, for I am too old to have an
husband. If I should say, I have hope,
If I should have a husband also to
night, and should also bear sons:
13 Would ye tarry for the til they were
grown: would you stay for the til to ha-
ving husbands? nay my daughters: for it
grieveth me much for your sakes, y y
hand of y Lord is gone out against me.
14 And they lift up their voyce, and
wept again: and Orpah kissed her mo-
ther in law, but Ruth clave unto her.
15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in
law is gone back to her people, & to her
gods: returne y after thy sister in law.
16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to
leave thee or to returne from follow-
ing after thee: for whither thou goest
I will goe, and where thou lodgest, I
will lodge: thy people shall be my people
and thy God my God.
17 Where thou diest will I die, and
there will I be buried, the Lord do so to
me, and more also, if ought but death
part thee and me.
18 When she saw that she was stedfast-
ly minded to go with her, then she left
speaking unto her.
19 So they two went until they came
to Bethlehem: and it came to pass when
they were come to Bethlehem, that
all the city was moved about them, and
they said: is this Naomi?
20 And she said unto them, Call me not
Naomi, call me Marah: for the Almighty
hath dealt very bitterly with me.
21 I went out full, and the LORD
hath brought me home again empty:
Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the
LORD hath testified against me, and
the Almighty hath afflicted me.
22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the

Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of y country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harveſt.

## CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, & glean ears of corn after him in whoſe ſight I ſhal find grace. And ſhe ſaid to her, Go my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you: and they anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel is this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers anſwered and ſaid, It is y Moabitiſh damſell, that came backe w Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers among ſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came and hath continued even from y morning til now, y ſhe tarried a little in y houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: Have I not charged the young men, y they ſhal not touch thee? and when y art a thirſt, go to y veſſels, & drink of that which the yong men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that y haſt done to thy mother in law ſince y death of thine husband: & how y haſt left thy father and thy mother, & y land of thy nativitie, & art come to a people, w y kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for y haſt comforted me, and for that y haſt ſpoken friendly to thine handmaid, though I be not like to one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid to her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vinegar. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: & he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen to gleane, Boaz commanded his men, ſaying, Let her glean among y ſheaves, & reproach her not.

16 And let fal alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, & leave them, ſhe may glean ſhe, & rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntil even, and beate out that ſhe had gleaned, and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 And ſhe took it vp, and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned & ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? & where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, & ſaid, The man with whom I wrought to day, his name is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neer vnto vs, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth y Moabitiſh ſaid, He ſaid me alſo, y ſhalt keep faſt by my men, til they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid to Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, y they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, to the end of barley harveſt, and of wheat harveſt, & dwelt with her mother in law.

## CHAP. III.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid to her, my daughter, ſhal I not ſeek reſt for thee, y it may be wel with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt, behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, & anoint thee, & put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee down to y floor: but make not thy ſelf known to the man, vntil he have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhal be, when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhal lie, and thou ſhalt go in, & vncover his feet, and lay thee down, & he will tel thee what thou ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will do.

6 And ſhe went down vnto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten & drunken, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heape of corne, and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 And it came to paſs at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himſelf: & behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he ſaid, Who are thou? And ſhe anſwred, I am Ruth thine handmaid:

there before thy flurt over thine
and for y dr e neer kinsman.
ad he said, Blessed be thou of y
ny daughter: for y hast shewed
kindness in the latter end, then
beginning in as much as y followe
ng poore or y w brother poor or rich
And now my daughter, feare not,
do to thee al that thou requireft:
the city of my people doth know
that art a vertuous woman.
And now it is true, that I am thy
kinsman: how beit, there is a kins-
nearer then I.
Tarry this night, and it shal be in
morning, that if he will perform
thee the part of a kinsman, well,
him do the kinsmans part: but if he
not do the part of a kinsman to
then will I do the part of a kinf-
to thee, as the LORD liveth:
down till the morning.
And she lay at his feet til y morn-
and she rose up before one could
another. And he said, let it not
known that a woman came into y floor
And he said, bring y vail y hast on
and hold it. And when she held it,
measured six measures of barley, & la-
it on her: & she went into y city.
when she came to her mother in
she said, Who art y my daughter?
And she told her al y man had do to her
And she said, These six measures
barley he gave me: for he said to me
go not empty to thy mother in law
Then said she: Sit still my daughter
I wot know how the matter will
fall: for the man will not be in rest, til
he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

Then went Boaz up to y gate, & sate
him down there: & lo, the kinsman
whom Boaz spake, came by, to whō
he said, Ho, such a one: turn aside, sit
down here. & he turned aside, & sat down
And he took ten men of y Elders of
city, and said, Sit ye down here.
And they sate down.
And he said to the kinsman, Naomi
that is come again out of the country
of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which
was our brother Elimelechs.
I thought to aduertise thee, say-
Buy it before the inhabitants & before
the Elders of my people. If y wilt redeem
it, redeem it: but if y wilt not redeem it
tell me, y I may know: for there is
none to redeem it besides thee: & I am
after thee. And he said, I wil redeem it.
Then said Boaz, What day y buy-
the fielde of the hand of Naomi,
thou must buy it also of Ruth y Moa-
bitesse the wife of the dead, to raise up
the name of y dead on his inheritance.
6 And the kinsman said, I cannot re-
deem it for my self, lest I marre mine
owne inheritance: redeem thou my
right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.
7 Now this was the manner in former
time in Israel, concerning redeeming,
and concerning changing, for to con-
firm al things, a man plucked off his
shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and
this was a testimony in Israel.
8 Therfore the kinsman said to Boaz,
Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe
9 And Boaz said to the Elders, and
unto al the people, Ye are witnes this
day, that I have bought al that was
Elimelechs, and al that was Chilions
and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.
10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, y
wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to
be my wife, to raise up the name of the
dead upon his inheritance, that the
name of the dead be not cut off from
among his brethren, and from y gate
of his place: ye are witnes this day.
11 And al the people that were in the
gate, & the Elders said, We are witnes:
The LORD make this woman that is
come into thy house, like Rachel and
like Leah, which two did build the
house of Israel: and do thou worthily
in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehē.
12 And let thy house be like the house
of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto
Judah) of the seed which the LORD
shal give thee of this young woman.
13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his
wife, & whē he went in to her, y Lord
gave her conception, & she bare a son.
14 And the women said unto Naomi,
Blessed be the Lord, which hath not
left thee this day without a kinsman,
that his name may be famous in Israel
15 And he shal be unto thee a restorer
of thy life, and a nourisher of thy old
age, for thy daughter in law which
loveth thee, which is better to thee then
seven sons, hath born him.
16 And Naomi took the child, and laid
it in her bosome, & became nurse to it
17 And the women of her neighbours gave
it a name, saying, There is a son born to
Naomi, & they called his name Obed:
he is y father of Iesse, y father of David.
18 Now these are the generations of
Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron.
19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram
begate Amminadab.
20 And Amminadab begate Nahasson,
and Nahasson begate Salmon,
21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz
begate Obed.
22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse
begate David.

The first book of SAMVEL, Called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Ow there was a certain man
of Ramathaim Zophim, of
mount Ephraim, and his
name was Elkanah, the son
of Ieroham, the son of E-
lihu, the son of Tohu, the son of
Zuph, an Ephrathite;
2 And he had two wives: the name of
the one was Hannah, and the name of
the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had
children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And that man went up out of his citie yeerly, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh, and ỹ two sons of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehas ỹ Priests of ỹ Lord were there.
4 And when the time was ỹ Elkanah offred, he gaue to Peninnah his wife & to all her sons & her daughters portions.
5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah: but ỹ LORD had shut vp her wombe.
6 And her aduersary also prouoked her sore, for to make her fret because ỹ LORD had shut vp her wombe.)
7 And as he did so yeer by yeer, when she went vp to the house of the Lord, so she prouoked her, therefore she wept and did not eate.
8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sons?
9 So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunke. (Now Eli ỹ Priest sate vpon a seat by a post of the Temple of the LORD.)
10 And she was in bitternes of soul, & prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.
11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed look on y affliction of thine handmaid and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a man child, then I will giue him to ỹ Lord all ỹ daies of his life, & there shal no rasour com vpon his head.
12 And it came to pas, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.
13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.
14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.
15 And Hannah answered and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunken neither wine nor strong drink, but haue powred out my soul before the LORD.
16 Count not thine handmaide for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief haue I spoken hitherto.
17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition ỹ y hast asked of him.
18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.
19 And they rose vp in the morning earely, and worshipped before ỹ Lord and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and ỹ LORD remembred her.
20 Wherefore it came to pas, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, because I haue asked him of the LORD.
21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.
22 But Hannah went not vp, for she said vnto her husband, I will not vp til the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the Lord, & there abide for euer.
23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarie vntil thou haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her son suck vntil she weaned him.
24 And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottel of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD, in Shiloh: and the childe was young.
25 And they slew a bullock, & brought the childe to Eli.
26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth my lord, I am y woman y stoode by thee here praying to the LORD.
27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition which I asked of him.
28 Therefore also haue I lent him to the LORD, as long as he liueth he is lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

## CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.
2 There is none holy as the LORD: there is none beside thee: neither is there any rocke like our God.
3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for ỹ Lord is a God of knowledge: and by him actions are weighed.
4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.
5 They that were full, haue hired themselues for bread: & they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.
6 The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue: he bringeth down to the graue, and bringeth vp.
7 The Lord maketh poor, & maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.
8 He raiseth vp the poor out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghil, to set them among princes, & to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of y earth are the Lords, and he hath set y world on them.
9 He will keepe the fete of his Saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknes; for by strength shall no man preuaile.
10 The aduersaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces: out of heauen shal he thunder vpon them: ỹ Lord shal iudge

ments of the earth, and hee shal giue
strength vnto his king, and exalt the
horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to
his house, and the childe did minister
vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 Now the sonnes of Eli were sons
of Belial: they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the
people was, that when any man offered
sacrifice, y Priests seruant came while
the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-
hooke of three teeth in his hand:

14 And he strooke it into the panne,
or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the
flesh hooke brought vp, the Priest took
for himself: so they did in Shiloh, to
all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the
Priests seruant came, and said to the
man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste
for the Priest, for he will not haue sod-
den flesh of thee but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let
them not faile to burne the fat presently,
and then take as much as thy soule
desireth, then he would answere him:
Nay but thou shalt giue it mee now:
and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young
men was very great before the LORD:
for men abhorred y offrings of y Lord.

18 But Samuel ministred before the
LORD, being a childe, girdest with a
linnen Ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a
little coate, and brought it to him from
yeere to yeere, when she came vp with
her husband to offer y yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his
wife, and said, The LORD giue thee
seede of this women, for the loane
which is lent to the LORD. And they
went into their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so
that shee conceiued, and bare three
sonnes, and two daughters: and the child
Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard
all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and
how they lay with the women that
assembled at the doore of the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe
ye such things? for I heare of your euil
dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good
report that I heare: ye make the
LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another,
the Iudge shal iudge him: but if aman
sinne against the LORD, who shal in-
treate for him? Notwithstanding they
hardened not vnto the voyce of their
father, because y Lord would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on,
and was in fauour both with the Lord,
and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto
Eli, and said vnto him. Thus saith the
LORD. Did I plainely appear vnto the
house of thy father, when they were in
Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And I did choose him out of all the
tribes of Israel, to be my Priest to offer
vpon mine Altar, to burnt incense, to
weare an Ephod before me: and I did
giue vnto the house of thy father, all
the offerings made by fire of the chil-
dren of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice,
and at mine offering which I haue com-
manded in my habitation, and honour-
rest thy sonnes aboue me to make your
selues fat with the chiefest of all the
offering of Israel my people?

30 Wherfore the Lord God of Israel
saith, I said indeed, that thy house, &
the house of thy father should walke
before me for ever: but now the Lord
saith, Be it far from me: for them that
honour me I will honour, and they
that despise me shal be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold the dayes come, that I will
cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy
fathers house, that there shal not be an
olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my
habitation, in all the wealth which God
shal giue Israel, and there shal not be
an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shal
not cut off from mine Altar, shal be to
consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine
heart: and all the increase of thine hous
shal die in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shal be a signe vnto thee,
that shal come vpon thy two sons, on
Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they
shal die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull
Priest that shal do according to that
which is in my heart, & in my mind: &
I will build him a sure house, & he shal
walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, y every
one that is left in thine house, shal come
and crouch to him for a piece of siluer
& a morsell of bread, & shal say, Put
me (I pray thee) into one of the Priests
offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

## CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto
the LORD before Eli: and the
word of the LORD was precious in
those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at y time, when
Eli was laid downe in his place, & his
eyes began to wax dim, y he could not see.

3 And yer y lamp of God went out in y
Temple of y Lord, where y Ark of God
was, & Samuel was laid down to sleep.

4 That the LORD called Samuel,
and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said,
Here am I, for thou calledst me. And
he said, I called not, lie downe againe.
And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe,
Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to
Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst
call me. And he answered, I called not
my son, lie downe again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the

LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he rose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall bee, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house, when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I haue told him that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth, because his sonnes made themselues vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elis house, shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 And Samuel lay vntil the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and Samuel feared to tell Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, & said, Samuel, my son, And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me. God do so to thee & more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he said to thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord reuealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the Lord. CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in array against Israel: and when they ioyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs, who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, & quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants to the Hebrewes, as they haue been to you: quit your selues like men, & fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, & Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slaine.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said? What meaneth the noise of this tumult? and the man came hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers olde, and his eyes were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people: and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died.

...ne old man, and heavy...
...ed indeed Israel forty years.
...ther daughter in law Phinehas's
...wife with child, neer to be delive-
...ard when she heard the tidings
...the Arke of God was taken, and
...her father in law, and her husband
...dead, she bowed her self, and
...ed for her paine came upon her.
...bout the time of her death
...women that stood by her said un-
...Feare not, for thou hast borne
...but she answered not, neither did
...regard it.
...she named the childe Ichabod
...ing, The glory is departed
...Israel, because the Arke of God
...taken, and because of her father in
...and her husband.)
...her said, The glory is departed
...Israel, for y Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

...The Philistines tooke the Arke
...of God, and brought it from Eben-
...ezer to Ashdod.

...When the Philistines tooke the
...Arke of God, they brought it into the
...house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.
...2 And when they of Ashdod arose early on
...the morrow, behold, Dagon was
...fallen upright face to the earth, before
...the Arke of the Lord: and they tooke
...Dagon, and set him in his place again.
...3 And when they arose early on the
...morning, behold, Dagon was
...fallen upon his face to the ground, be-
...fore the Arke of the Lord: and the head
...of Dagon, and both the palmes of his
...hands were cut off on y threshold: on-
...ly the stump of Dagon was left to him.
...4 Therefore neither the Priests of
...Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons
...house, tread on the threshold of Dagon
...in Ashdod unto this day.
...5 But the hand of the Lord was heavy
...upon them of Ashdod, and he destroy-
...ed them, and smote them with Emerods,
...even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.
...6 And when the men of Ashdod saw
...that it was so, they said, The Arke of
...the God of Israel shall not abide with
...us: for his hand is sore upon us, and
...upon Dagon our god.
...7 They sent therefore, and gathered all
...the lords of y Philistines unto them, &
...said, What shal we doe with y Arke of
...the God of Israel? And they answered,
...Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee ca-
...ried about unto Gath. And they carried
...the Arke of God of Israel about thither.
...8 And it was so, that after they had car-
...ried it about, the hand of the LORD
...was against the city with a very great
...destruction: and he smote the men of
...the city both small and great, and they
...had Emerods in their secret parts.
...9 Therefore they sent the Arke of
...God to Ekron: and it came to pas, as
...the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the
...Ekronites cryed out, saying, They have
...brought about the Arke of the God of
...Israel to us, to slay us and our people.
...10 So they sent and gathered together
...all the lords of the Philistines, and
...said, Send away the Arke of the God
...of Israel, and let it goe againe to his
...owne place, that it slay us not, and our
...people: for there was deadly destructi-
...on throughout all the citie: the hand
...of God was very heavy there.
...12 And the men that died not, were
...smitten with the Emerods: and the cry
...of the citie went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

...1 AND the Arke of the LORD was in
...the country of the Philistines seven
...moneths.
...2 And y Philistins called for the Priests
...and the diviners, saying, What shal we
...do to the Arke of the LORD? Tell us
...wherewith we shal send it to his place?
...3 And they said, If yee send away the
...Arke of the God of Israel, send it not
...empty: but in any wise returne him a
...trespasse offering: then ye shal be hea-
...led, and it shal be known to you, why
...his hand is not removed from you.
...4 Then said they, What shall be the
...trespasse offering, which we shal re-
...turne to him? They answered, Five
...golden Emerods, and five golden Mice,
...according to the number of the lords
...of the Philistines: for on plague was on
...you all, and on your lords.
...5 Wherefore ye shall make images of
...your Emerods, & images of your Mice,
...y marre the land, & ye shal give glory
...unto y God of Israel; peradventure he
...will lighten his hand from off you, &
...fro off your gods, & fro off your land.
...6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your
...hearts, as y Egyptians, & Pharaoh hard-
...ned their harts: When he had wrought
...wonderfully among them, did they not
...let the people go, and they departed.
...7 Now therefore make a new cart, and
...take two milch kine, on which there
...hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to
...y cart, & bring y calves home fro them.
...8 And take the Arke of the Lord, and
...lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels
...of gold, which ye returne him for a
...trespasse offering, in a coffer by y side
...thereof, & send it away, y it may goe.
...9 And see, if it goeth up by y way of his
...own coast to Beth shemesh, then he hath
...done us this great evil: but if not, then
...we shal know y it is not his hand y smote
...us, it was a chance that happened to us.
...10 And the men did so, and took two
...milch kine, and tied them to the cart,
...and shut up their calves at home.
...11 And they laid the Ark of y LORD
...upon y cart, and y coffer, with y Mice
...of gold, & y images of their Emerods.
...12 And the kine tooke the straight
...way to the way of Beth shemesh, and
...went along the high way, lowing as
...they went, and turned not aside to the
...right hand, or to the left, and the lords
...of the Philistins went after them, unto
...the border of Beth shemesh.
...13 And they of Beth shemesh were rea-
...ping their wheat harvest in y valley:
...and

and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave y wood of the cart, and offered y kine, a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites tooke down the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods, which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering unto the LORD; one for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice according to the number of all the cities of y Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the Lord, which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, even he smote of the people fiftie thousand, and three score and ten men: and the people lamented, because y LORD had smitten many of y people w a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines have brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it up to you.

## CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetcht up the Arke of the Lord and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hil, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keepe y Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, & prepare your hearts to y Lord, & serve him only: & he will deliver you out of y hād of y Philistins.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather al Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you, unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of y Philistins.

9 And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD, and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neare to battel against Israel: but the Lord thundred w a great thunder that day upon y Philistines, & discomfited them, & they were smitē before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweē Mizpah and Shen, & called the name of it, Ben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, & they came no more into y coasts of Israel: and y hād of y Lord was against the Philistines al y dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath, with their coasts: and did Israel deliver out of y hands of y Philistins. & there was peace betweene Israel & the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, & Gilgal, & Mizpeh, & iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his house: and there he iudged Israel: and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that hee made his sonnes Iudges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, & took bribes, and perverted iudgement.

4 Then al the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now make us a King to iudge us like all the nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, Give us a King to iudge us. & Samuel prayed to y Lord.

8 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voyce of the people in all they say to thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

9 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

10 Now therefore hearken unto their voyce: howbeit, yet protest solemnely unto them, & shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne over them.

11 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a King.

12 And he said, This will bee the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sons, & appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horse-men, and some shall run before his charets.

13 And he will appoint him Captaines over thousands, and captaines over fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reape his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

14 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

15 And he will take yout fields, and yout vine-yards, and yout olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

16 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of yont vineyards, and give to his officers, and his servants.

17 And he will take your men servants, and your maid servants, & your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

18 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

19 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which yee shall have chosen you: and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

20 Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel: & they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us.

21 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, & go out before us, & fight our battels.

22 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken to their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said to the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his citie.

## CHAP. IX.

1 NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, & a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim and there they were not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us returne, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold, now there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, & there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have heere at hand the fourth part of a sickell of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before time in Israel when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, well said come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, & said unto them, is the Seer heere?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: Behold, he is before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city: for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soone as yee be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterward they eat that be bidden: now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: & when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the Lord had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of y land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to bee Captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of y hand of y Philistines: for I have looked upon my people,

people, because the cry is come to me.
17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne over my people.
18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.
19 And Samuel answered Saul, & said, I am the Seer: go up before me unto ỹ high place, for ye shal eat with mee to day, & to morrow I will let thee go, & will tell thee all that is in thine heart.
20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is al the delite of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?
21 And Saul answered & said, Am not I a Benjamite, of ỹ smallest of ỹ tribes of Israel? & my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Wherfore then speakest thou so to me?
22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.
23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said to thee, Set it by thee.
24 And the cook took up the shoulder, & that which was upon it, & set it before Saul: & Samuel said, behold, that which is left, set it before thee, & eat, for unto this time hath it been kept for thee: since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel ỹ day.
25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.
26 And they arose earely: & it came to passe about the spring of ỹ day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he & Samuel abroad.
27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us (and he passed on) but stand ỹ still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

## CHAP. X.

1 THen Samuel took a vial of oile, & powred it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine over his inheritance?
2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou went'st to seek, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shal I do for my son?
3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, another carrying three loaves of, and another carrying a bottle of
4 And they will salute thee, and thee two loaves of bread, which shalt receive of their hands.
5 After that thou shalt come to of God, where is ỹ garison of ỹ Pilistines: and it shall come to pass, that thou art come thither to the city, thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, & they shall prophesie:
6 And the Spirit of ỹ LORD will come upon thee, & thou shalt prophesie with them, & shalt be turned into another man.
7 And let it be when these signes come unto thee, that thou do occasion serve thee: for God is with thee.
8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, & behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, & shew thee what thou shalt do.
9 And it was so, that when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gave him another heart, and all those signes came to passe that day.
10 And when they came thither unto the hil, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came upon him, & he prophesied among them.
11 And it came to pass, when all they that knew him before time, saw, ỹ behold, he prophesied among ỹ prophets, then the people said one to another, what is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?
12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a provebe, Is Saul also among the prophets?
13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.
14 And Sauls uncle said unto him, & to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.
15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said to his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of ỹ matter of the kingdom whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.
17 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh:
18 And said to the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.
19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD, by your tribes, and by your thousands.

Samuel had caused all
of Israel to come neer, y tribe
was taken:
he caused the tribe of Ben-
jamin to come neer by their families, y
family of Matri was taken, and Saul
the son of Kish was taken: and when
they sought him, he could not be found.
Therefore they enquired of the Lord,
if the man should yet come thi-
ther. And the LORD answered, Behold,
he hath hid himself among the stuffe.
And they ran, & fetched him thence,
and he stood among the people,
and was higher then any of the people,
from his shoulders and upward.
And Samuel said to all the people,
Do you see whom the LORD hath cho-
sen, that there is none like him among
all the people? And all the people shou-
ted, and said, God save the King.
Then Samuel told the people the
manner of the kingdom, and wrote it
in a book, and laid it up before the
LORD. And Samuel sent all the people
away, every man to his house.
Saul also went home to his house in Gibeah,
and there went with him a band of men
whose hearts God had touched.
But the children of Belial said,
How shall this man save us? and they
despised him, and brought him no pre-
sents: but he held his peace.

## CHAP. XI.

Then Nahash the Ammonite came
up, and encamped against Jabesh-
Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said
unto Nahash, Make a covenant with
us, and we will serve thee.
And Nahash the Ammonite answe-
red them. On this condition will I
make a covenant with you, that I may
thrust out all your right eyes, and lay
it for a reproach upon all Israel.
And the Elders of Jabesh said to him,
Give us seven dayes respite, that we
may send messengers unto all the coasts
of Israel: and then if there be no man
to save us, we will come out to thee.
Then came the messengers to Gi-
beah of Saul, and told the tidings in
the eares of the people: and all the peo-
ple lift up their voices, and wept.
And behold, Saul came after the herd
out of the field, & Saul said, What aileth
the people that they weep? & they told
him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.
And the Spirit of God came upon
Saul, when he heard those tidings, and
his anger was kindled greatly.
And he took a yoke of oxen, & hew-
ed them in pieces, & sent them throw-
out the coasts of Israel by the hands
of messengers, saying, Whosoever com-
eth not forth after Saul, & after Sa-
muel, so shall it be done to his oxen: and
the fear of the LORD fell on y people,
and they came out with one consent.
And when he numbred them in Be-
zek, the children of Israel were three
hundred thousand, and the men of Ju-
dah thirty thousand.
And they said unto the messengers
that came, Thus shal ye say to the men
of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that
time the Sun be hot, ye shal have help.
And the messengers came & shewed it
to the men of Jabesh, & they were glad
Therefore the men of Jabesh said,
To morrow we will come out unto
you, and ye shall do with us all that
seemeth good unto you.
And it was so on the morrow, that
Saul put y people in three companies,
& they came into the midst of the host
in the morning watch, & slew the Am-
monites until the heat of the day: & it
came to passe, that they which remain-
ed were scattered, so that two of them
were not left together.
And the people said unto Samuel,
Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign
over us? bring the men, that we may
put them to death.
And Saul said, there shal not a man
be put to death this day: for to day the
Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.
Then said Samuel to the people,
Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and re-
new the kingdom there.
And all the people went to Gilgal,
and there they made Saul king before
the LORD in Gilgal: and there they
sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings be-
fore the LORD: and there Saul, and all
the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

## CHAP. XII.

And Samuel said unto all Israel, Be-
hold, I have harkened unto your
voyce in all that ye said unto me, and
have made a King over you.
And now behold, the king walketh
before you: and I am old, and gray
headed, and behold, my sons are with
you: and I have walked before you
from my child-hood unto this day.
Behold, here I am, witness against me
before the Lord, & before his Anoin-
ted: Whose ox have I taken? or whose
asse have I taken? or whom have I defrau-
ded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose
hand have I received any bribe to blind
my eies therewith? & I will restore it you.
And they said, Thou hast not de-
frauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast
thou taken ought of any mans hand.
And he said unto them, The LORD
is witnesse against you, and his Anoin-
ted is witnesse this day, that ye have
not found ought in my hand: And they
answered, He is witnesse.
And Samuel said unto the people, It
is the LORD that advanced Moses and
Aaron, and that brought your fathers
up out of the land of Egypt.
Now therefore stand still, that I may
reason with you before the LORD, of
all the righteous acts of y Lord, which
he did to you and your fathers.
When Jacob was come into Egypt,
and your fathers cryed to the LORD,
then the LORD sent Moses & Aaron,
& brought forth your fathers out of Ægypt, & made them dwell in this place.
And

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, & into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried to ỹ Lord, & said, We have sinned, because we have forsake ỹ Lord, & have served Baalim, & Asharoth: but now deliver us out of ỹ hād of our enemies, & we will serve thee.

11 And the Lord sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, & Iephthah, & Samuel, & delivered you out of the hands of your enemies on every side, & ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said to me, Nay, but a king shal reign over us, when the Lord your God was your King.

13 Now therefore behold, the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired, and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shal both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you continue, following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shal the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and al the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And al the people said to Samuel, Pray for thy servants to the Lord thy God, ỹ we die not: for we have added to al our sins, this evil to ask us a king.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, Feare not: (ye have done al this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for the should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver: for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good, and the right way.

24 Only fear ỹ Lord, and serve him in truth with al your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, y both ye and your king.

## CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, & in mount Bethel, & a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of ỹ people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout al the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And al Israel heard say, ỹ Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, & ỹ Israel also was had in abomination of the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, East-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a straite: (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of ỹ Hebrewes went over Iordan, to the land of Gad, & Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and al the people followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven dayes according to ỹ set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass that assoone as he had made an end of offering ỹ burnt-offering, lo, Samuel came, & Saul went out to meet him, ỹ he might salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and ỹ thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and ỹ the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdome upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shal not continue: ỹ Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, & the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him up

Gibeah to Gibeah of Benjamin,
numbred the people ỹ were pre-
ent him about six hundred men.
3 And Saul and Ionathan his son, &
e people that were present w them,
de in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the
hilistines encamped in Michmash.
5 And the spoilers came out of the
ent of ỹ Philistins in three companies:
e company turned to the way ỹ lea-
th to Ophrah, to the land of Shual:
6 And another company turned the
y to Bethoron: and another com-
y turned to the way of the border
t looketh to the valley of Zeboim,
ward the wildernesse.
7 Now there was no smith found
throughout al the land of Israel: for
e Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes
ke them swords or speares.
8 But all the Israelites went down
the Philistines, to sharpen every
n his share, and his coulter, and his
e, and his mattock.
9 Yet they had a file for ỹ mattocks,
d for the coulters, and for the forks, &
r the axes, and to sharpen the goades.
10 So it came to pass in the day of bat-
le, ỹ there was neither sword nor spear
und in ỹ hand of any of ỹ people that
ere w Saul & Ionathan: but w Saul
d Ionathan his son was there found.
11 And the garison of the Philistines
went out to the pallage of Michmash.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 NOw it came to passe on a day, that
Ionathan ỹ son of Saul said to the
ung man ỹ bare his armour, come, & let
s go over to ỹ Philistines garison ỹ is
on yonder side: but to old not his father.
2 And Saul tarried in ỹ utter most part
of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree, ẇ
is in Migron: & the people that were
w him, were about six hundred men.
3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, Icha-
bods brother, the son of Phinehas, the
son of Eli, ỹ LORDS Priest in Shiloh,
were ing an Ephod: and the people
new not that Ionathan was gone.
4 And between the passages by which
Ionathan sought to go over to ỹ Phili-
stines garison, there was a sharp rock
on yone side, and a sharp rock on the
other side: and the name of the one was
Bozez, & ỹ name of the other Seneh.
5 The forefront of the one was situate
northward over against Michmash, &
the other southward over against Gibeah.
6 And Ionathan said to ỹ young man
ỹ bare his armour, Come, & let us go
over to the garison of these uncircum-
cised: it may be ỹ the Lord will work
for us: for there is no restraint to the
LORD, to save by many, or by few.
7 And his armour-bearer said unto
him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn
thee, behold, I am with thee, according
to thine heart.
8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will
passe over unto these men, and we will
discover our selves unto them.
9 If they say thus unto us, tarry until
we come to you: then we will stand still
in our place, & will not go up to them.
10 But if they say thus, Come up unto
us, then we will go up, for the LORD
hath delivered them into our hand:
and this shall be a signe unto us.
11 And both of them discovered them-
selves to the garison of the Philistines:
and the Philistines said, Behold, the
Hebrews come forth out of the holes,
where they had hid themselves.
12 And the men of the garison an-
swered Ionathan and his armour-bear-
er, and said, Come up to us, and we will
shew you a thing. And Ionathan said
unto his armour-bearer, Come up af-
ter me: for the LORD hath delivered
them into the hand of Israel.
13 And Ionathan clymed up upon his
hands, and upon his feet, and his ar-
mour-bearer after him: and they fell
before Ionathan, and his armour-bear-
er slew after him.
14 And ỹ first slaughter, ẇ Ionathan &
his armour bearer made, was about twe-
ty men, within as it were an half acre
of land, ẇa yoke of oxen might plow.
15 And there was tremblinging in the holt
in the field, and among al the people,
the garison and the spoilers: they also
trembled, and the earth quaked, so it
was a very great trembling.
16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibe-
ah of Benjamin looked: and behold,
the multitude melted away, and they
went on beating down one another.
17 Then said Saul unto the people
that were with him, Number now and
see, who is gone from us. And when
they had numbred, behold, Ionathan
and his armour-bearer were not there.
18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring
hither the ark of God: (for the ark of
God was at that time with the chil-
dren of Israel.)
19 And it came to pass while Saul tal-
ked unto the Priests, that the noise
that was in the hoste of the Philistines
went on and increased: And Saul said
unto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.
20 And Saul and al the people that
were with him assembled themselves,
and they came to the battel, & behold,
every mans sword was against his fel-
low, & there was very great discōfiture.
21 Moreover, the Hebrewes that were
with the Philistines before that time,
which went up with them into ỹ camp
from the country round about, even
they also turned to be with the Israe-
lites that were w Saul and Ionathan.
22 Likewise al the men of Israel which
had hid themselves in mount Ephr-
raim, when they heard that the Phi-
listines fled, even they also followed
hard after them in the battel.
23 So the LORD saved Israel that day:
& the battel passed over to Beth-avan.
24 And the men of Israel were distres-
sed that day: for Saul had adjured the
people, saying, Cursed be the man that
eateth any food until even-tyde, that I
may be avenged on mine enemies: so
none

none of the people tasted any food.
27 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony on the ground.
28 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.
29 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, & dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, & his eyes were enlightened.
30 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.
31 Then said Ionathan my father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.
32 How much more, if happily the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?
33 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.
34 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.
35 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.
36 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people and say vnto them, Bring me hither every man his oxe, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat, and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his oxe with him that night, and slew them there.
37 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.
38 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them vntil the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good to thee. Then said the Priest, Let us draw neer hither vnto God.
39 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.
40 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither all the chief of the people: & know and see, wherein this sin hath been this day.
41 For as the LORD liveth, who saveth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my son he shal surely die. But ther was not a man among all the people y answered him.
42 Then said he to all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, & Ionathan my son, will be on the other side. And y people said vnto Saul, Do what seemeth good to thee.
43 Therfore Saul said vnto the LORD of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people escaped.
44 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Ionathan my son. And Ionathan was taken.
45 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must dye.
46 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.
47 And y people said to Saul, Shall Ionathan die who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shal not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So y people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.
48 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.
49 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, & fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, & against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: & whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.
50 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.
51 Now the sons of Saul were Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these, the name of the first-born, Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:
52 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner Sauls uncle.
53 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.
54 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him vnto him.

## CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.
2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.
3 Now go and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheep, camel and asse.
4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.
5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek,

...ntures.

...and laid wait in the valley.
...Saul said unto the Kenites, Go,
...part you down from among the
...lest I destroy you with
...ye shewed kindness to all
...children of Israel, when they came
...of Egypt. So the Kenites de-
...from among the Amalekites.
...Saul smote the Amalekites from
...until thou comest to Shur,
...over against Egypt.
...he took Agag the king of the
...alive, & utterly destroyed
...people with the edge of the sword.
...Saul and y people spared Agag,
...best of the sheep, & of y oxen
...fatlings, and the lambs, & all
...good, & would not utterly de-
...but every thing y was vile
...that they destroyed utterly.
...then came the word of the LORD
...Samuel, saying,
...I repenteth me that I have set up
...to be king: for he is turned back
...following me, and hath not per-
...my commandments. And it
...grieved Samuel: and he cried unto
...LORD all night.
...and when Samuel rose early to met
...him in the morning, it was told Samuel,
...Saul came to Carmel, & behold,
...he set him up a place, & is gone about,
...passed on, & gone down to Gilgal.
...And Samuel came to Saul, and
...Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou
...of the LORD: I have performed the
...commandment of the LORD.
...And Samuel said, what meaneth then
...bleating of the sheep in mine ears,
...lowing of the oxen which I hear?
...And Saul said, they have brought
...them from the Amalekites: for y people
...spared the best of the sheep, and of the
...oxen, to sacrifice to the Lord thy God;
...and the rest we have utterly destroyed.
...Then Samuel said to Saul, Stay, &
...I will tell thee what y Lord hath said to
...me this night. And he said to him, Say on.
...And Samuel said, When thou wast
...little in thine own sight, wast thou not
...made head of the tribes of Israel, &
...the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?
...And the LORD sent thee on a jour-
...ney, and said, Go, and utterly destroy y
...sinners, the Amalekites, and fight a-
...gainst them, until they be consumed.
...Wherefore then diddst thou not o-
...bey the voice of the LORD, but didst
...fly upon the spoil, and diddst evill in
...the sight of the LORD?
...And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I
...have obeyed the voice of the LORD,
...and have gone the way which the
...LORD sent me, and have brought A-
...gag the king of Amalek, and have ut-
...terly destroyed the Amalekites.
...But y people took of y spoil, sheep,
...& oxen, the chief of y things w should
...have been utterly destroyed to sacrifice
...unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.
...And Samuel said, Hath y LORD as
...great delight in burnt offrings & sacri-

...fices, as in obeying y voice of y LORD?
...Behold, to obey, is better then sacrifice,
...and to hearken, then the fat of rams.
...For rebellion is as the sin of witch-
...craft, and stubbornesse is as iniquity
...and idolatry: because thou hast re-
...jected the word of the LORD, he hath
...also rejected thee from being king.
...And Saul said to Samuel, I have
...sinned: for I have transgressed y cōmand-
...ment of y Lord, and thy words, because
...I feared y people, & obeyed their voice.
...Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon
...my sin, and turn again with me, that
...I may worship the LORD.
...And Samuel said to Saul, I will not
...return with thee: for thou hast rejected y
...word of the LORD, & the LORD hath
...rejected thee frō being king over Israel.
...And as Samuel turned about to go
...away, he laid hold upon the skirt of
...his mantle, and it rent.
...And Samuel said to him, the Lord
...hath rent the kingdome of Israel from
...thee this day, and hath given it to a
...neighbor of thine, y is better then thou.
...And also the strength of Israel will
...not lie nor repent: for he is not a man
...that he should repent.
...Then he said, I have sinned, yet ho-
...nour me now, I pray thee, before the
...Elders of my people, and before Israel,
...and turn again with me, that I may
...worship the LORD thy God.
...So Samuel turned again after Saul,
...and Saul worshipped the LORD.
...Then said Samuel, bring you hither
...to me Agag y king of y Amalekites. &
...Agag came to him delicately, & Agag
...said, surely y bitternes of death is past.
...And Samuel said, As thy sword
...hath made women childelesse, so shall
...thy mother be childlesse among wo-
...men. And Samuel hewed Agag in pie-
...ces before the LORD in Gilgal.
...Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul
...went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.
...And Samuel came no more to see
...Saul til the day of his death: never-
...theless Samuel mourned for Saul: and
...the LORD repented that he had
...made Saul king over Israel.

## CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said to Samuel, How
long wilt y mourn for Saul, seeing
I have rejected him frō reigning over
Israel? Fill thine horn w oil, & go, I will
send thee to Iesse y Bethlehemite: for I
have provided me a king amōg his sons.
And Samuel said, How can I go? If
Saul heare it, he will kil me. And the
Lord said, Take an heifer w thee, and
say, I am com to sacrifice to the LORD.
And cal Iesse to the sacrifice, and I
will shew thee what thou shalt do: and
thou shalt anoint unto me him, whom
I name unto thee.
And Samuel did that w the LORD
spake, & came to Bethlehem: & the El-
ders of the town trembled at his com-
ming, & said, Comest thou peaceably?
And he said, Peaceably, I am come

to sacrifice to ỹ LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: & he sanctified Iesse, and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely ỹ Lords anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said to Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on ỹ height of his stature, because I have refused him: for ỹ Lord seeth not as men seeth: For man looketh on ỹ outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, & made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

10 And Iesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel, & Samuel said to Iesse, ỹ Lord hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said to Iesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, there remaineth yet the ỹ youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Iesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him, for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, & anointed him in the midst of his brethren: & the Spirit of the Lord came upon David, from that day forward. So Samuel arose up and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now cõmand thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on a harp: & it shall come to passe, when the evill spirit from God is on thee, that he shall play with his hand, & thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of ỹ servants & said, Behold, I have seen a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, ỹ is cunning in playing, & a mighty valiant man, & a man of warr, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, & the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Iesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Iesse took an asse laden with bread and a bottle of wine, & a kid, & sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the evill spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, & was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## CHAP. XVII.

NOw ỹ Philistines gathered their armies to battell, & were gathered together at Shocho, ỹ is in Iudah, & pitched between Shocho and Azekah in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched in the valley of Elah, and set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And ỹ Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubites and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mailes: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And he had greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, & his speares head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and his bearer ỹ bare a sheild, went before him.

8 And he stood, and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said to them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray, am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, & to slay me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, & slay him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 Now David was the son of that ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Iesse went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, were Eliab the first born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went & returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corn, & these ten loaves, and run to the camp, to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto

of these thousand, & looke how
[illegible] take their pledge.
[illegible] Saul, and they, and all the
[illegible] of Israel were in the valley of
[illegible] fighting with the Philistims.
20 And David rose up early in the
[illegible] morning, and left the sheepe with a
[illegible] and took, and went as Iesse had
[illegible] commanded him: and he came to the
[illegible] as the hoste was going forth
[illegible] to fight, and shouted for the battle
[illegible] of Israel and the Philistines had
[illegible] set their army against army.
21 And David left his carriage in the
[illegible] hand of the keeper of the carriage, and
[illegible] ran into the army, and came and saluted
[illegible] his brethren.
22 And as he talked with them, lo, ther
[illegible] came up the champion of the Philistims
[illegible] (Goliath by name) out of the ar-
[illegible] mies of Philistim, & spake according
[illegible] to the same words: & David heard them.
23 And all the men of Israel, when
[illegible] they saw the man, fled from him, and
[illegible] were sore afraid.
24 And the men of Israel said, Have ye
[illegible] seene this man that is come up? surely
[illegible] for to defie Israel is he come up: and it
[illegible] shall be that the man who killeth him,
[illegible] the King will inrich him with great
[illegible] riches, and will give him his daughter,
[illegible] and make his fathers house free in Israel.
25 And David spake to the men y stood
[illegible] by him, saying, What shall be done to y
[illegible] man that killeth him, & taketh
[illegible] away reproach from Israel? for who is
[illegible] this uncircumcised Philistine, y he
[illegible] should defie y armies of y living God?
26 And the people answered him after
[illegible] this manner, saying, So shall it be done
[illegible] to the man that killeth him.
27 And Eliab his eldest brother heard
[illegible] when he spake to the men, and Eliabs
[illegible] anger was kindled against David, and
[illegible] he said, Why camest thou downe hi-
[illegible] ther? and with whom hast thou left
[illegible] those few sheepe in the wilderne[illegible]?
[illegible] I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse
[illegible] of thine heart; thou art come downe
[illegible] that thou mightest see the battell.
28 And David said, What have I now
[illegible] done? is there not a cause?
29 And he turned from him, to-
[illegible] wards another, and spake after the
[illegible] same manner: and the people answered
[illegible] him again after the former manner.
30 And when the words were heard
[illegible] which David spake, they rehearsed
[illegible] them before Saul, and he sent for him.
31 And David said to Saul, let no mans
[illegible] heart faile, because of him: thy servant
[illegible] will go, and fight with this Philistine.
32 And Saul said to David, Thou art
[illegible] not able to go against this Philistine
[illegible] to fight with him: for y art but a youth,
[illegible] and he a man of warre from his youth.
33 And David said unto Saul, thy ser-
[illegible] vant kept his fathers sheepe, and there
[illegible] came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke
[illegible] a Lambe out of the flocke.
34 And I went out after him, and smote
[illegible] him, & delivered it out of his mouth: & if
whenhe arose against me, I caught him
by his beard, & smote him & slew him.
36 Thy servant slew both y Lyon and
y Beare; and this uncircumcised Philistine shal be as one of them, seeing he
hath defied the armies of y living God.
37 David said moreover, The LORD
that delivered mee out of the paw of
the Lyon, and out of the paw of the
Beare, he will deliver me out of y hand
of y Philistine. And Saul said unto Da-
vid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.
38 And Saul armed David with his armor.
& he put an helmet of bras on his head,
also he armed him with a coat of male.
39 And David girded his sword on his
armour, & he assayed to goe, for he had
not proved it: & David said unto Saul,
I cannot go with these: for I have not pro-
ved them. And David put them off him.
40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, &
chose him five smooth stones out of
the brooke, and put them in a shep-
heards bag which he had, even in a
scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and
he drew neere to the Philistine.
41 And the Philistine came on, and
drew neere unto David, and the man
that bare the shield went before him.
42 And when the Philistine looked a-
bout, and saw David, he disdained
him: for he was but a youth, and rud-
dy, and of a faire countenance.
43 And the Philistine said to David,
Am I a dog, that thou comest to me
with staves? and the Philistine cursed
David by his gods.
44 And the Philistine said to David,
Come to me, and I will give thy flesh
unto the fowles of the aire, and to the
beasts of the field.
45 Then said David to the Philistine,
Thou comest to me with a sword,
and with a speare, & with a shield; but
I come to thee in the Name of the
LORD of hosts, the God of the ar-
mies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.
46 This day will y LORD deliver thee
into mine hand, & I will smite thee, &
take thine head from thee, & I will give
y carkasses of y hoste of the Philistines
this day unto the foules of y aire, and to
the wilde beasts of the earth, y all the
earth may know, y there is a God in Israel.
47 And all this assembly shall know,
that the LORD saveth not with sword
and speare (for the battel is the LORDs)
and he will give you into our hands.
48 And it came to passe when the Phili-
stine arose, and came, and drew nigh to
meet David, that David hasted, & ranne
toward the army to meet the Philistine.
49 And David put his hand in his bag,
and tooke thence a stone, and slang it,
and smote the Philistine in his fore-
head, that the stone sunk into his fore-
head: & he fell upon his face to y earth.
50 So David prevailed over the Phili-
stine, with a sling, and with a stone, and
smote the Philistine, and slew him: but
there was no sword in y hand of David.
51 Therefore David ran, & stood upon

the Philistine: and tooke his sword and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him. & cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, even vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tel.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with y head of the Philistine in his hād.

58 And Saul said to him, whose son art thou, thou young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlemite.

## CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword and to his bowe, & to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul with tabrets, with ioy, and with instruments of musicke.

7 And y women answered one another as they played and said, Saul hath slain his thousāds, & Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day and forward.

10 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul and hee prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin: for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain ouer a thousand, and hee went out, and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his waies, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to Dauid, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the battels of the LORD. For Saul said, Let not mine hand bee vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, What am I? & what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe, at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue been giuen to Dauid, y thee was giuen to Adriel y Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commanded his seruants saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, & his seruants loue thee: now therefore be y Kings son in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake these words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a Kings son in law, seeing that I am a poore man and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The King desireth not any dowry but an hundred foreskins of the Philistins to be auenged of y Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by y hād of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to

be

…e Kingdom in law, and the dayes …re not expired:
…herefore David arose, flee and …ame to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.
18 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.
19 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.
20 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise, and Saul sent messengers again the third time, & they prophecied also.
21 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well which is in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.
22 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, & he went on & prophecied until he came to Naioth in Ramah.
23 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day: and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

## CHAP. XX.

1 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?
2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.
3 And David sware moreover, and said, thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truely as the LORD liveth, and as thy soule liveth, there is but a step betweene me and death.
4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soule desireth, I will even doe it for thee.
5 And

…Saul spake to Jonathan his son …nto all his servants, that they …ould kill David.
…But Jonathan Sauls son delighted …ch in David, & Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh …ll thee. Now therefore, I pray thee, …ake heed to thy selfe until the morn…ng, and abide in a secret place, and …hy selfe:
…And I will goe out and stand beside …y father in the field where thou art, …nd I will commune with my father …f thee & what I see, I will tell thee.
…And Jonathan spake good of David …nto Saul his father, and said unto him …et not the King sin against his servant, …gainst David: because he hath not sinned against thee, & because his works …ave been to thee ward very good.
…For he did put his life in his hand, and …ew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought …reat salvation for all Israel: thou sawest …t, and didst rejoyce: Wherefore then …ilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?
…And Saul hearkened unto the voyce …f Jonathan, and Saul sware, As the …ORD liveth, he shall not be slaine.
…And Jonathan called David, and Jo…nathan shewed him all those things. …nd Jonathan brought David to Saul …at he was in his presence, as in times past.
…And there was warre againe, and …avid went out, and fought with the …hilistines, and slew them with a great …laughter, and they fled from him.
…And the evill spirit from the LORD …ame upon Saul as he sate in his house …ith his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.
…And Saul sought to smite David …ven to the wall with the javelin, but …e slipt away out of Sauls presence, …nd he smote the javelin into the wall: …nd David fled & escaped that night.
…t Saul also sent messengers to David's …use, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thy life be not thy life this night: to morrow thou shalt be slaine.
12 So Michal let David down through a window: & he went & fled, & escaped.
13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.
14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sicke.
15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.
16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.
17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: Why should I kil thee?
18 So David fled, and escaped, and

c And David said vnto Ionathan, Lo, to morrow is ỹ new moon, & I should not fail to sit ẅ the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields vnto the third day at Even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus: It is well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therfore thou shalt deal kindly ẅ thy seruãt, for ỹ hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of ỹ Lord ẅ thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for vvhy should'st thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly ỹ euil were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or vvhat if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And Ionathan said to David, come, & let vs go out into the field, & they vvent out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto David, O Lord God of Israel, vvhen I have sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, & I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The Lord do so, & much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to do thee euil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou may'st go in peace, & the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely, while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever; no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a couenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused David to sweare again, because he loued him, for he loued him as he loued his own soul.

18 Then Ionathan said to David, To morrow is the new Moon, & ỹ shalt be mist, because ỹ seat wil be emptie.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down quickly & come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the businesse was in ỹ hand, & shalt remaine by ỹ stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go find out the arrowes. If I expresselly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come ỹ, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD be betweene thee & me for euer.

24 So David hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And ỹ King sate vpon his seat, as at other times, euen vpon a seat by ỹ wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, & Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day; for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, which was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not ỹ son of Iesse to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leaue of me, to goe to Bethlehem,

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in ỹ citie, and my brother he hath commanded me to be there, and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore commeth he not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said vnto him, Thou foole of the perverse rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou hast chosen ỹ son of Iesse to thine owne confusion, & to ỹ confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor ỹ kingdome. Wherefore now send and fetch him vnto me, for hee shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he be slaine? what hath he done?

33 & Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew ỹ it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was grieued for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to passe in the morning that Ionathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Runne, find out now ỹ arrowes ỹ I shoot. And as the lad ran he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans

knew not any thing: only
Jonathan & David knew the matter.
37 And Jonathan gave his artillery
unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the citie.
38 And as soon as the lad was gone,
David arose out of a place toward the
south, & fell on his face to y ground,
and bowed himself three times: & they
kissed one another, and wept one with
another, until David exceeded.
39 And Jonathan said to David, Go
in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn
both of us in the name of the LORD,
saying, The LORD be between me, &
between thee, and between my seed, & between my seed, & thy seed
for ever. And he arose and departed:
and Jonathan went into the citie.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech
was afraid at the meeting of David, &
said to him, Why art thou alone,
and no man with thee?
2 And David said to Ahimelech the
Priest, the king hath commanded me a
matter, & hath said to me, let no man
know any thing of the business where
to I send thee, and what I have
commanded thee: and I have appointed
my servants to such and such a place.
3 Now therefore what is under thine
hand? give me five loaves of bread in
mine hand, or what there is present.
4 And the Priest answered David, &
said, There is no common bread under
mine hand, but there is hallowed bread,
if so be young men have kept themselves
at least from women.
5 And David answered the Priest, and
said unto him, of a truth, women have
been kept from us about these three days,
since I came out, and the vessels of
the young men are holy, and the bread
is but of a meaner common, yea, though it
were sanctified this day in the vessel.
6 So the Priest gave him hallowed
bread: for there was no bread there, but
the shewbread that was taken from
before the LORD, to put hot bread in
the day when it was taken away.
7 Now a certain man of the servants
of Saul was there that day, detained
before the LORD, and his name was
Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the
herdmen that belonged to Saul.
8 And David said to Ahimelech, and
is there not here under thine hand, I pray
thee, spear or sword? for I have neither brought
my sword, nor my weapons with mine
own: for the king's business required haste.
9 And the Priest said, the sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest
in the valley of Elah, behold, it is there
wrapped in a cloth behind the Ephod: if
thou will take that, take it: for there is
no other save that here. And David
said, There is none like that, give it me.
10 And David arose, and fled that day
for fear of Saul, and went to Achish
king of Gath.
11 And the servants of Achish said
to him, is not this David the king of y
land? Did they not sing one to another
of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain
his thousands, & David his ten thousands?
12 And David laid up these words in
his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.
13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in
their hands, and scrabled on the doors
of the gate, and let his spittle fall down
upon his beard.
14 Then said Achish unto his servants,
Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore
then have ye brought him to me?
15 Have I need of mad men, that ye
have brought this fellow to play the
mad man in my presence? Shal this fellow come into my house?

## CHAP. XXII.

1 David therefore departed thence, &
escaped to the cave Adullam; and
when his brethre, & all his fathers house
heard it, they went down thither to him.
2 And every one that was in distresse,
and every one that was in debt, & every
one that was discontented, gathered
themselves unto him, and he became
a captaine over them: and there were
with him about foure hundred men.
3 And David went thence to Mizpeh
of Moab, and said to the king of Moab
Let my father, and my mother, I pray
thee, come forth, and be with you, til
I know what God will do for me.
4 And he brought them before the king
of Moab: and they dwelt with him all
the while that David was in the hold.
5 And y Prophet Gad said to David,
Abide not in the hold, depart, and get
thee to y land of Judah. Then David departed, & came into y forrest of Hareth.
6 When Saul heard that David was
discovered, & the men that were with
him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his speare
in his hand, and all his servants were
standing about him.
7 Then Saul said unto his servants y
stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites: Will the son of Iesse give every
one of you fields, and vineyards, and
make you all captaines of thousands,
and captaines of hundreds:
8 That all of you have conspired against
me, and there is none that sheweth me
that my son hath made a league with
the son of Iesse, and there is none of you y
is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me y
my son hath stirred up my servant a-
gainst me, to lie in wait as at this day?
9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite
(who was set over the servants of Saul)
& said I saw the son of Iesse comming
to Nob, to Ahimelech y son of Ahitub.
10 And he enquired of the Lord for
him, and gave him victuals, and gave
him the sword of Goliath y Philistine.
11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech
the Priest, the son of Ahitub, & all his
fathers house, y Priests y were in Nob:
and they came all of them to the king.
12 And

13 And Saul said, Hear now thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou & the son of Iesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the kings son in law, & goeth at thy biding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him; be it far from me: let not y king impute any thing to his servant, nor to all y house of my father, for thy servat knew nothing of al this, lesse or more.

16 And y king said, thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou & al thy fathers house.

17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the Lord, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of y king would not put forth their hand to fal upon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said unto Doeg, turn thou and fall on the Priests. And Doeg y Edomite turned, & he fell on y priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORDS Priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tel Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

## CHAP. XXII.

Then they told David, saying, Behold y Philistines fight against Keilah, & they rob the threshing floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shal I goe and smite the Philistines? and the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, behold we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the Lord yet again: And the Lord answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver y Philistines into thy hand.

5 So David & his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an Ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told e Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Wil the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? wil Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tel thy servant. And the LORD said, He wil come down.

12 Then said David, Wil the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They wil deliver thee up.

13 Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee: and thou shalt be king over Israel, & I shal be next to thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, & Ionathan went to his house.

19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not David hide himself with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hil of Hachilah, which is on the South of Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to al the delire of thy soul to come down, and our part shal be to deliver him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know & see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me y he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See

wherfore, and take knowledge
of all thy places where he hideth
himself, and come ye again to me with cer-
tainty, and I will go with you:
and it shall come to pass, if he be in the
land, that I will search him out thou-
sands of all the thousands of Iudah.
23 And they arose, and went to Ziph
before Saul: but David and his men were
in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain
on the south of Jeshimon.
24 Saul also and his men went to seek
him. They told David wherfore he
was come into a roome, and abode in
the wilderness of Maon: and when
David heard that, he pursued after Da-
vid in the wilderness of Maon.
25 And Saul went on this side of y
mountain: and David and his men on
that side of the mountaine: and David
made haste to get away for feare of
Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David
and his men round about to take them.
26 But there came a messenger unto
Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for y
Philistims have invaded the land.
27 Wherfore Saul returned from
following after David, & went against
the Philistims: therfore they called
that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.
28 And David went up from thence,
and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wherefore it came to pass, when Saul was
returned from following y Philistims,
that it was told him, saying, Behold,
David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.
2 Then Saul took three thousand
chosen men out of all Israel, and went
to seek David and his men upon the
rocks of the wilde goats.
3 And came to the sheep coats by
the way, where was a cave, and Saul
went in to cover his feet: and David &
his men remained in the sides of y cave.
4 Then the men of David said to him,
Behold the day of which y Lord said
unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine
enemie into thine hand, that y mayest
do to him as it shall seem good unto
thee. Then David arose, and cut off the
lap of Sauls robe privily.
5 And it came to pass afterwards, that
David smote him, because he had cut off
the lap of Sauls skirt.
6 And he said to his men, The Lord
forbid that I should do this thing unto
my Lord, the anointed of the LORD,
to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he
is the anointed of the LORD.
7 So David stayed his servants with
these words, and suffered them not to
rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out
of the cave, and went on his way.
8 David also arose afterward, and went
out of the cave, and cryed after
Saul, saying, My lord the King. And
when Saul looked behind him, David
stooped with his face to the earth
and bowed himself.
9 And David said to Saul, Wherfore
hearest thou mens words, saying, Be-
hold, David seeketh thy hurt.
10 Behold, this day thine eyes have
seen how y the Lord had delivered
thee to day into mine hand in y cave:
and some bade me kil thee, but mine
eye spared thee, and I said, I will not
put forth mine hand against my lord;
for he is the LORDS anointed.
11 Moreover, my father, See, yea see y
skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in y
I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and kil-
led thee not. Know thou and see that
there is neither evill nor trasgression in
mine hand, & I have not sinned against
thee, yet y huntest my soul to take it.
12 The Lord iudge betwen me and
thee, and the Lord aveage me of thee:
but mine hand shal not be upon thee.
13 As saith y proverbe of y ancients
Wickednes proceedeth from y wicked:
but mine hand shall not be upon thee.
14 After whom is the king of Israel
come out: after whom dost thou pur-
sue? after a dead dog, after a flea.
15 The LORD therefore be judge,
and iudge betwen me and thee, and see, and
plead my cause, and deliver me out of
thine hand.
16 And it came to pass when David
had made an end of speaking these
words unto Saul: Saul said, Is this
y voyce my son David? And Saul
lift up his voyce and wept.
17 And he said to David, Thou art
more righteous then I: for thou hast
rewarded me good, whereas I have re-
warded thee evill.
18 And thou hast shewed this day how
that thou hast dealt well with me: for-
asmuch as when y LORD had delive-
red me into thy hand, y killedst me not.
19 For if a man find his enemy, will
he let him go well away? wherfore
the LORD reward thee good for that
thou hast done unto me this day.
20 And now behold, I know well
that thou shalt surely be king, and
that y kingdome of Israel shall be
stablished in thine hand.
21 Swear now therfore unto me by the
LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my
seed after me, & y thou wilt not de-
stroy my name out of my fathers house.
22 And David sware unto Saul, and
Saul went home: but David and his
men gate them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 And Samuel died, and all y Israelites
were gathered together, & lamen-
ted him, and buried him in his house
at Ramah. And David arose, and went
down to the wildernesse of Paran.
2 And there was a man in Maon,
whose possessions were in Carmel, and
the man was very great, & he had three
thousand sheep, and a thousand goats:
& he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
3 Now the name of the man was Na-
bal, and the name of his wife Abigail:
and she was a woman of good under
standing, & of a beautiful countenance

but the man was churlish, and evil in his doings, & he was of ȳ houseof Caleb

4 And David heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheat his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said vnto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperitie. Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now they shepheards which were with vs we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing to them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. wherefore let the young men find fauor in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, to thy seruants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the Name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered Davids seruants and said who is David? and who is the son of Iesse? There be many seruants now a dayes, that break away, e very man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, & my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came, and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said to his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, & David also girded on his sword: and there went vp after David about foure hundred men, & two hundred abode by ȳ stuffe.

14 But one of ȳ seruants told Abigail, Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernes to salute our master, & he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, & we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing all ȝe long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in ȳ fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for euil is determined against our master, & against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial ȳ a man can not speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, & took two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, & two hundred cakes of figs, & laid them on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, go on before me, behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on ȳ asse, that she came down by the covert of ȳ hill, & behold, David & his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him, and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So & more also do God vnto the enemies of David, if I leaue of all that pertain to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw I. asse, she hasted, and lighted off her asse, & fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, & said, Vpon me, my lord vpon me let this iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord as ȳ LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing ȳ LORD hath withholden thee from comming to shed blood, & from auenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek euil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which this handmaid hath brought to my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, & to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in ȳ bundle of liuing in the LORD thy God: & the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass when the LORD shall haue done to my lord according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart to my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himself: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduise, & blessed be ȳ, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, & from auenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except ȳ hadst hasted, & come to meet me, surely there

left to Nabal: by y morn-
ing y fil'eth against y wall.
David received of her hand
which she had brought him, and
said unto her, Go up in peace to thine
house; see, I have hearkened to thy
voice, and have accepted thy person.
And Abigail came to Nabal, & be-
held, a feast in his house like y
feast of a king, and Nabals heart was
merry within him, for he was very dru-
ken: therefore she told him nothing,
less or more, until y morning light.
But it came to passe in the morn-
ing, when the wine was gone out of
Nabal his wife had told him these
things, his heart died within him,
and he became as a stone.
And it came to passe about ten
days after, that the LORD smote
Nabal, that he dyed.
And when David heard that Nabal
was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord
that hath pleaded the cause of my re-
proach from the hand of Nabal, & hath
kept his servant from evill: for the
wickedness of Nabal hath returned the wickedness
of Nabal upon his own head. And Da-
vid sent and communed with Abigail
that she should become his wife to him.
And when the servants of David
were come to Abigail to Carmel, they
spake unto her, saying, David sent us to
thee, that we should take thee to him to wife.
And she arose, & bowed her self on
her face to the earth, and said, Behold,
let thine handmaid be a servant to wash
the feet of the servants of my lord.
And Abigail hasted, & rose, & rode
upon an Asse, & five damsels of hers y
went after her, & she went after y mes-
sengers of David, and became his wife.
David also took Ahinoam of Jez-
reel, and they were also both of them
his wives.
But Saul had given Michal his
daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the
son of Laish which was of Gallim.

## CHAP. XXVI.

And the Ziphites came unto Saul to
Gibeah, saying, Doeth not David
hide himself in the hill of Hachilah
which is before Jeshimon?
Then Saul arose, and went down to
the wilderness of Ziph, having three
thousand chosen men of Israel with him,
to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.
And Saul pitched in the hill of Ha-
chilah, which is before Jeshimon by the
way. But David abode in the wilder-
ness, & he saw that Saul came after
him into the wilderness.
He therefore sent out spies, & un-
derstood that Saul was come in very deed.
And David arose, and came to the
place where Saul had pitched: & David
beheld the place where Saul lay, and
Abner the son of Ner the captaine of
his host: and Saul lay in the trench, &
the people pitched round about him.
Then answered David, and said to
Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai
the son of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, b

David spareth Saul.

saying, Who will go down with me to
Saul to the camp? And Abishai said,
I will go down with thee.
7 So David and Abishai came to the
people by night, and behold, Saul lay
sleeping within the trench, & his speare
stuck in y ground at his bolster: but Ab-
ner & the people lay round about him.
8 Then said Abishai to David, God
hath delivered thine enemy into thine
hand this day: now therefore let me
smite him, I pray thee, with the speare
even to the earth at once, & I will not
smite him the second time.
9 And David said to Abishai: Destroy
him not: for who can stretch forth his
hand against y LORDS Anointed, and
be guiltlesse?
10 David said furthermore, As y Lord
liveth, y LORD shall smite him, or his
day shall come to die: or he shall de-
cend into battel and perish.
11 The LORD forbid that I should
stretch forth mine hand against the
LORDS Anoynted: but I pray thee,
take thou now y speare y is at his bol-
ster & y cruse of water, & let us goe.
12 So David tooke the speare and the
cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and
they gate them away: and no man saw
it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they
were all asleep, because a deep sleep
from y LORD was fallen upon them.
13 Then David went over to y other
side, & stood on the top of an hil a far
off (a great space being betweene them.)
14 And David cryed to y people, & to
Abner y son of Ner, saying, Answerest
thou not Abner? then Abner answered, &
said, who art thou y cryest to y king?
15 And David said to Abner, art not
thou a valiant man? & who is like to thee
in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept
thy lord y king? for there came one of
y people in to destroy y king thy lord.
16 This thing is not good that thou hast
done: as y Lord liveth, ye are worthy
to die, because ye have not kept your
master the Lords anoynted: and now
see where the kings speare is, and the
cruse of water that was at his bolster.
17 And Saul knew David's voice, & said,
Is this thy voice my son David? & Da-
vid said, it is my voice, my lord, O king.
18 And he said, wherefore doth my
lord thus pursue after his servant? for
what have I done? or what evil is in
mine hand?
19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my
lord the king hear y words of his ser-
vant: if the Lord have stirred thee up
against me, let him accept an offering:
but if they be the children of men, cur-
sed be they before the Lord: for they
have driven me out this day from abi-
ding in the inheritance of the LORD,
saying, Go serve other gods.
20 Now therefore let not my blood fall
to the earth, before the face of y Lord:
for the king of Israel is come out to
seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a
partrige in the mountaines.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered, and said, Behold the King's speare, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevaile. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place

## CHAP. XXVII.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and hee passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish the son of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee and his men every man with his household, even David with his two wives Ahinoam y Jezreelitesse, & Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more againe for him.

5 And David said to Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some towne in the country, that I may dwell there: for why shall thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth to the Kings of Iudah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistims, was a full yeer and foure moneths.

8 And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, & took away the sheepe and the oxen, and the asses and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a rode to day? and David said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistims gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said to David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his owne city: and Saul had put away those y had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came, and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said unto him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and hee said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those y have a familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And

woman said unto Saul, I saw gods
ending out of the earth.
and he said unto her What forme
e? And she said, An old man co-
th up, and he is covered with a
and Saul perceived that it was
uel, and she stooped with her face
the ground and bowed herself to-
and Samuel said to Saul Why hast
disquieted me, to bring me up?
Saul answered, I am sore distressed,
the Philistins make war against
and God is departed from me, and
answereth me no more, neither by
ophets, nor by dreames: therefore
have called thee, that thou mayest make
known unto me what I shall doe.
Then said Samuel, Wherefore then
you ask of me, seeing the LORD
departed from thee, and is become
emy?
for the LORD hath done to him,
as he spake by me: for the LORD hath
n the kingdom out of thine hand, & giv-
it to thy neighbour, even to David.
Because thou obeyedst not the
ce of the LORD, nor executedst
erce wrath upon Amalek: therefore
this thing hath the LORD done this thing
thee this day.
Moreover, the LORD will also
ver Israel with thee into the hand
the Philistines: and to morrow shalt
and thy sons be with me: the Lord
ll deliver the host of Israel also
the hand of the Philistines.
Then Saul fell straightway all a-
length upon the earth, and was sore afraid be-
the words of Samuel: and there
was no strength in him: for he had eaten
bread all the day, nor all y night.
And the woman came unto Saul, & saw
that he was sore troubled, and said unto him Behold, thine handmaid hath
obeyed thy voice, and I have put my
life in my hand, & have hearkened unto
thy words which thou spakest to me.
Now therefore I pray thee, hearken
thou also unto the voice of thy
handmaid, and let me set a morsel of
bread before thee: and eate, y thou mayest
have strength when thou goest on thy way.
But he refused, and said, I will not
eate. His servants together with the
woman compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from
the earth, and sate upon the bed.
And the woman had a fat calfe in
the house, and she hasted, and killed it,
and took flour, and kneaded it, and
did bake unleavened bread thereof.
And she brought it before Saul,
and before his servants, & they did
eate. Then they arose up, and went a-
way that night.

## CHAP. XXIX

Now the Philistines gathered toge-
ther their armies to Aphek: and
the Israelites pitched by a fountaine
which is in Jezreel.
And the lords of the Philistines
passed on by hundreds, and by thou-
sands: but David and his men passed
on in the rereward with Achish.
Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here?
And Achish said unto the princes of
the Philistines, Is not this David the
servant of Saul the king of Israel, which
hath been with me these dayes, or these
yeeres, and I have found no fault in
him since he fell unto me, to this day?
And the princes of the Philistines
were wroth with him, and the princes
of the Philistines said unto him, Make
this fellow return that thou hast ap-
pointed him, and let him not go down
with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an
adversary to us: for wherewith should
he reconcile himself unto his master
should it not be with the heads of these men?
Is not this David, of whom they
sang one to another in dances, saying,
Saul slew his thousands, and David
his ten thousands?
Then Achish called David, and said
unto him, Surely as the LORD liveth
thou hast been upright, and thy going
out and thy comming in with me in
the host, is good in my sight: for I have
not found evil in thee, since the day of
thy coming unto me, unto this day:
nevertheless the lords favour thee not.
Wherefore now return and goe in
peace, that thou displease not the lords
of the Philistines.
And David said to Achish, But what
have I done? and what hast thou found
in thy servant, so long as I have been
before thee unto this day, y I may not goe
and fight against the enemies of my lord y king?
And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my
sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of y Philistines
have said, He shall not goe up with us
to the battel.
Wherefore now rise up early in
the morning with thy masters servants
that are come with thee: and assoon as
yee be up early in the morning, and
have light, depart.
So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return
into the land of the Philistines, and the
Philistines went up to Jezreel.

## CHAP. XXX.

And it came to passe, when David
and his men were come to Ziklag on
the third day, that the Amalekites had
invaded the South, and Ziklag, and
smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;
And had taken the women captives,
that were therein: they slew not any,
either great or small, but caried them
away, and went on their way.
So David and his men came to the
citie, and behold, it was burnt with
fire, and their wives, and their sons,
& their daughters were taken captives.
Then David and the people that were
with him lift up their voyce and wept,
until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed, for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters, but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: & Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I overtake them? and he answered him, Pursue, for y shalt surely overtake them, & without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, & came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brooke Besor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David said to him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an invasion on the South of y Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Iudah, and upon y South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kil me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth eating & drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great spoil, y they had take out of y land of y Philistims, & out of y land of Iudah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even to the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that y Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither Sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flockes, and the beasts, & they drave before those other cattel, & said, this is Davids spoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint, that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came neer to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil, that we have recovered, but to every man his wife, & his children, y they may lead them away, & depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shal not do so my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, & hath delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? But as his part is, that goeth down to y battel, so shal his part be that tarieth by y stuff: they shal part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile unto the Elders of Iudah, even to his friends, (saying) Behold, a present for you of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.

27 To them which were in Bethel, & to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, & to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, & to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to al the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

## CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons: and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fel upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fel likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So

5 So Saul died and his three sons, & his armour bearer, and all his men that same day toge her.

6 And when the men of Israel y were on y other side of y valley, & they that were on y other side Iordan saw y the men of Israel fled, & y Saul & his sons were dead: they forsook y cities & fled, & y Philistines came & dwelt in them.

7 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

8 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistims round about, to

publish it in the house of their idols, & among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wal of Bethshan.

11 And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done unto Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, & the bodies of his sons from the wal of Bethshan, & came to Iabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

## The second Booke of SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second booke of the KINGS.

### CHAP. I.

NOw it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from y slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the host from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And David said to him, From whence comest thou? and he said to him, Out of the tents of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said to him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, that the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen & are dead; and Saul and Ionathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said to the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance on mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his speare, and loe the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who are thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said to me again, Stand, I pray thee upon me, & slay me: for anguish is come upon me; because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and took the crowne that was on his head, and y bracelet that was on his arm, & have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Ionathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence are thou? & he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said to him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the Lords Anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, & said, Go neer, and fall upon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Ionathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah y use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are y mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in y streets of Askelon: lest y daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest y daughters of the Vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be raine upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were lovely, & pleasant in their lives, & in their death they were not divided, they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battel: O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou been unto mee: thy love to mee was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of ỹ LORD, saying, Shal I go up into any of ỹ cities of Iudah? And the LORD said to him, Go up. And David said, Whither shal I go up? And he said, vnto Hebron. 2 So David went up thither, & his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, & Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they annointed David king over the house of Iudah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Iabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 And David sent messengers to the men of Iabesh-Gilead, & said to them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, ỹ ye have shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, even vnto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore, now let your hands be strengthened, & be valiant: for your master Saul is dead, & also the house of Iudah have anointed me king over them.

8 But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Iezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son was fourty yeers old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Iudah followed David.

11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Iudah, was seven yeers, and six moneths.)

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and ỹ servants of Ishbosheth ỹ son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeõ.

13 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, & met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise and play before us: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then they arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth ỹ son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, & thrust his sword in his fellows side: so they fell down together. Wherefore ỹ place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel ỹ day: & Abner was beaten, & the men of Israel before the servants of David.

18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there; Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, & in going he turned not to the right hand nor to ỹ left, frõ following after.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? and he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, turn thee aside from following me. Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under the fifth rib, that ỹ spear came out behind him: and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sun went down when they were come to the hil of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuour for ever? Knowest thou not ỹ it will be bitternes in the latter end? How long shal it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone vp, every one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, & all the people stood still, & pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, & passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned frõ following Abner, and when he had gathered all ỹ people together, there lacked of Dauids servants nineteen men & Asahel.

31 But ỹ servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so ỹ three hundred & threescore men died.

32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the Sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and

stronger, and the house of Saul
waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in
Hebron: and his first born was Amnon,
of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail,
the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and
the third Absalom the son of Maacah,
the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the son of
Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the
son of Abital:

5 And the first Ithream by Eglah Da-
vid's wife. These were born to David in
Hebron.

6 And it came to passe, while there
was war between the house of Saul
and the house of David, that Abner
made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose
name was Rizpah, the daughter of
Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner,
Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my
father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for
the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am
I a dog's head, which against Judah
do shew kindnesse this day unto the
house of Saul thy father, unto his bre-
thren, and to his friends, and have not
delivered thee into the hand of Da-
vid, that thou chargest me to day with
a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner and more al-
so, except as the LORD hath sworn to
David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from
the house of Saul, and to set up the
throne of David over Israel, and over
Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner
a word again, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to Da-
vid in his behalf, saying, Whose is the
land? saying also, Make thy league with
me, and behold, my hand shall be with
thee, to bring about all Israel to thee.

13 And he said, Well, I will make a
league with thee: but one thing I re-
quire of thee, that is, Thou shalt not
see my face, except thou first bring
Michal Saul's daughter, when thou
comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-
bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me
my wife Michal, which I espoused to me
for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and took her
from her husband, even from Phaltiel
the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her
along weeping behind her to Bahurim.
Then said Abner unto him, Go re-
turn. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication
with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye
sought for David in times past to be
king over you.

18 Now then do it, for the LORD hath
spoken of David, saying, By the hand of
my servant David I will save my peo-
ple Israel out of the hand of the Philistines,
and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of
Benjamin: Abner went also to speak
in the ears of David in Hebron all that
seemed good to Israel, and that seemed
good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to He-
bron, and twenty men with him: and
David made Abner and the men that
were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will
arise and go and will gather all Israel
unto my lord the king, that they
may make a league with thee, and that
thou mayest reigne over all that thine
heart desireth. And David sent Abner
away, and he went in peace.

22 And behold, the servants of David,
and Joab came from pursuing a troup,
and brought in a great spoil with
them: (but Abner was not with David
in Hebron for he had sent him away,
and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the hoste that
was with him were come, they told Jo-
ab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came
to the king, and he hath sent him a-
way, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said,
What hast thou done? behold, Abner came
unto thee: Why is it that thou hast
sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of
Ner that he came to deceive thee, and
to know thy going out, and thy com-
ming in, and to know all thou dost.

26 And when Joab was come out from
David, he sent messengers after Ab-
ner, which brought him again from the
well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to
Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate
to speak with him quietly, and smote him
there under the fifth rib, that he died,
for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And afterward when David heard
it, he said, I and my kingdome are guilt-
less before the LORD for ever, from
the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab and
on all his fathers house, and let there
not fail from the house of Joab one
that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or
that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth
on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother
slew Abner, because he had slain their
brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all
the people that were with him, Rent
your clothes, and gird you with sack-
cloth, and mourn before Abner. And king
David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: &
the king lift up his voice & wept at the
grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner,
and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy
feet put into fetters: as a man falleth
before wicked men, so fellest thou. And
all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till y sun be down.
36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.
37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.
38 And the king said to his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?
39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil, according to his wickedness.

## CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.
2 And Sauls son had two men y were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, & the name of the other Rechab y sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of y children of Benjamin (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin
3 And y Beerothites fled to Gittaim, & were sojourners there until this day.)
4 And Jonathan Sauls son, had a son y was lame on his feet, & was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul & Ionath his out of Iezreel, & his nurs took him up and fled: and it came to pass as she made haste to flee, y he fell, & became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.
5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab & Baanah went, and came about y heat of y day to y house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon
6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fift rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.
7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, & they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, & took his head and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.
8 And they brought y head of Ishbosheth to David to Hebron, & said to y king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth y son of Saul thine enemie y sought thy life, and y Lord hath avenged my lord y king this day of Saul, & of his seed.
9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie.
10 When one told me saying, Lo, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought y I would have given him a reward for his tidings that
11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house, upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, & take you away from y earth?
12 And David commanded his young men, & they slew them, & cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but took the head of Ishbosheth, & buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

## CHAP. V.

THE came all y tribe of Israel to David to Hebron, & spake saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.
2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, y wast he that led out, & brought in Israel: & the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & y shalt be a captain over Israel.
3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel.
4 David was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeeres.
5 In Hebron he reigned over Iudah seven yeers and six moneths, and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Iudah.
6 And y king & his men went to Ierusalem to the Iebusites the inhabitant of y land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, y shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.
7 Neverthe le s, David took the strong hold of Zion, y same is y city of David.
8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame and the blind that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.
9 So David dwelt in the tore & called it The city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.
10 And David went on, & grew great, & the Lord God of hosts was with him.
11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and Cedar-trees and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.
12 And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.
13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, & there were yet sons & daughters born to David.
14 And these be y names of those that were born to him in Ierusalem, Shammua & Shobab, & Nathan, & Solomon
15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.
16 And Elishama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.
17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David, and David heard of it and went down to the hold.

the Ark is removed.

6 The Philistines also came & spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

7 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe up to the Philistines? shalt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Goe up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

8 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of the place Baal-Perazim.

9 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

10 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

11 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compasse behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

12 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, y then thou shalt bestir thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

13 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him, & smote y Philistims from Geba, til thou come to Gazer.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Gaine David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale-iudah, to bring up from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, y dwelleth between the Cherubims.

3 And they set the Arke of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God, and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of Fir tree, even on harps, & on Psalteries, & on timbrels, & on cornets, & on cymbals.

6 And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen shooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his error, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzzah. And he called the name of the place Perez-Vzzah unto this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove y Ark of the LORD unto him in the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of y LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom y Gittite, three moneths: and y LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 And it was told King David, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all y pertained to him, because of the Arke of God. So David went and brought up the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-edom into y citie of David, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen & ratlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel, brought up the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king David leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 And they brought in the Arke of y LORD, and set it in his place in y midst of y tabernacle that David had pitched for it. & David offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And hee dealt among the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, & a flagon of wine: so all people departed every one to his house.

20 Then David returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, & said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vaine fellowes shamelesly uncovereth himself?

21 And David said unto Michal, it was before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, & will be base in mine own sight: and of y maid servants which hast spoke of, of them shal I be had in honour.

23 Therfore Michal y daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

## CHAP. VII.

1 And it came to passe when y King sat in his house, & y LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies

2 That the King said unto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of

of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepcoat, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as afore time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rods of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdome shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake unto David.

18 Then went King David in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? & what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more to thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, according to thine own heart hast thou done all these things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem, for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever, and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God the Lord, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, & doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is God over Israel: & the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to the eare of thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, (& art that God, & thy words be true, & thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 And after this it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, & subdued them: & David tooke Metheg Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 David smote also Hadadezer, the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David tooke from him a thousand charets, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David houghed also all the horses of the charets, but reserved of them for an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: & the Syrians became servants to David, & brought gifts. & the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And

kingdome,
1 And David took the shields of gold
that were on the servants of Hadade-
zer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
2 And from Betah, and from Berothai,
cities of Hadadezer, King David took
exceeding much brasse.
3 When Toi King of Hamath heard
how David had smitten all the host of
Hadadezer,
4 Then Toi sent Joram his son to
King David to salute him, and to bless
him, because he had fought against Hada-
dezer, and smitten him, (for Hadade-
zer had warr with Toi) and Joram
brought with him vessels of silver and
vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;
5 Which also King David did dedi-
cate unto the LORD, with the silver
and gold that he had dedicated of all
nations which he subdued,
6 Of Syria and of Moab and of the
children of Ammon, & of the Philistims,
and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Ha-
dadezer son of Rehob king of Zobah.
7 And David gate him a name when he
returned from smiting of the Syri-
ans in the valley of salt, being eigh
teen thousand men.
8 And he put garisons in Edom
throughout all Edom put he garisons,
and all they of Edom became Davids
servants: and the LORD preserved
David whithersoever he went.
9 And David reigned over all Israel,
and executed judgement and
justice unto all his people.
10 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah was
over the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the son
of Ahilud was recorder.
11 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, &
Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were
priests, and Seraiah was the Scribe.
12 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada
was over both y Cherethites & y ele
thites: & Davids sons were chief rulers.

## CHAP. IX.

1 And David said, Is there yet any y
is left of y house of Saul, that I may
shew kindnes for Ionathans faser
sake.
2 And of the house of Saul there
was a servant whose name was Ziba: and
when they had called him unto David,
the King said unto him, Art thou Ziba?
And he said, Thy servant is he.
3 And the King said, Is there not yet
any of the house of Saul, that I may
shew the kindnes of God unto him?
And Ziba said to the King, Ionathan
hath a son which is lame on his feet.
4 And the King said unto him, Where
is he? And Ziba said unto the King, Be-
hold, he is in the house of Machir the son
of Ammiel in Lodebar.
5 Then King David sent, and fet him
out of the house of Machir the son of
Ammiel from Lodebar.
6 Now when Mephibosheth the son
of Ionathan the son of Saul, was come
unto David, he fel on his face and did
reuerence. And David said, Meph-
ibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy

7 And David said to him, Fear not,
for I wilfurely shew thee kindnes, for
Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will
restore thee all the land of Saul thy
father, and thou shalt eat bread at my
table continually.
8 And he bowed himselfe, and said,
What is thy servant, that y should est
look upon such a dead dog as I am?
9 Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls
servant, & said unto him, I have given
unto thy masters son al that pertained
to Saul, and to all his house.
10 Thou therefore and thy sons, and
thy servants shal til the land for him,
and thou shalt bring in the fruites, y
thy masters son may have food to eate:
but Mephibosheth thy masters son,
shal eat bread al way at my table. Now
Ziba had fifteen sons & twenty servants.
11 Then said Ziba unto the king,
According to al that my lord the
king hath commanded his servant so
shal thy servant do: as for Mephibo-
sheth, said the king, he shal eate at my
table as one of the kings sons.
12 And Mephibosheth had a young
son whose name was Micha. And all
tha dwelt in the house of Ziba, were
servants unto Mephibosheth.
13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusa-
lem: for he did eate continually at the
kings table, and was lame on both his
feet.

## CHAP. X.

1 And it came to pass after this, that the
King of y children of Ammon died,
& Hanun his son reigned in his stead.
2 Then said David, I will shew kind-
nes unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as
his father shewed kindnes unto mee.
And David sent to comfort him by
the hand of his servants for his father
and Davids servants came into the
land of the children of Ammon.
3 And y princes of y children of Am-
mon said to Hanun their lord, Think-
est thou that David doeth honour thy fa-
ther, that he hath sent comforters unto
thee? Hath not David rather sent his
servants unto thee, to search y city, &
to spie it out, and to overthrow it?
4 Wherfore Hanun took Davids ser-
vants & shaved off y one half of their beards
& cut off their garmēt sin y middest
even to their buttocks, & let them go
away.
5 When they told it unto David, he
sent to meet them, because y men were
greatly ashamed: and the king said,
Tarry at Iericho until your beards be
grown, and then return.
6 And when the children of Ammon
saw that they stank before David,
the children of Ammon sent and hired
the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the sy-
rians of Zoba, twenty thousand foot-
men, and of King Maacah a thousand
men, & of Ishtob twelve thousand me
7 And when David heard of it, he
sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the
mighty men.
8 And the children of Ammon came
out, and put the battel in aray at the
entring

entring in of the gate and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, & Maacah, were by themselves in y field.
9 When Ioab saw that the front of y battel was against him, before and behind, he chose out of all y chosen men of Israel, & put them in aray against Syria.
10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.
11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.
12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.
13 And Ioab drew nigh, and y people that were with him, unto the battel against y Syrians: & they fled before him.
14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, & entred into the cytie. So Ioab returned from y children of Ammon, & came to Ierusalem.
15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.
16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam. And Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.
17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Iordan, and came to Helam. And y Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, & fourty thousand horsemen, & smote Shobach y captain of their hoste, who died there.
19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

## CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, that after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battel, that David sent Ioab and his servants with him, & all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbath, but David tarried still at Ierusalem.
2 And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman was very beautiful to look on.
3 And David sent and enquired after the woman, and one said, is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?
4 And David sent messengers, and took her, & she came in to him. & he lay with her (for she was purified frō her uncleanes.) and she returned vnto her house.
5 And the woman conceived, and sent & told David, and said, I am with child.
6 And David sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to David.
7 And when Vriah was come to him, he demanded of him how Ioab did, and how y people did, & how y warre prospered.
8 And David said to Vriah, Go down to thy house, & wash thy feet. & Vriah departed out of y kings house, & there followed him a messe of meat from the king.
9 But Vriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.
10 And when they had told David, saying, Vriah went not down to his house, David said unto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didest thou not go down unto thine house?
11 And Vriah said unto David, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open field: shall I then go to mine house, to eate and to drink, & to lye by my wife? As thou livest, & as thy soule liveth, I will not do this thing.
12 And David said to Vriah, tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.
13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with y servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.
14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.
15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten and die.
16 And it came to pass, when Ioab obeyved y city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knewy valiant men were.
17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: & there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Vriah the Hittite died also.
18 Then Ioab sent and told David all the things concerning the warre.
19 And charged the messenger, saying, When y hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,
20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh to y city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wal?
21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wal, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wal? Then say thou, Thy servant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.
22 So y messenger went, & came & shewed David all y Ioab had sent him for.
23 And y messenger said to David, Surely y men prevailed against us, & came

parable.

in an inn of Field, & we were upon
n unto the entring of the gate.
and the shooters shot from off the
ome thy servants, and some of the
servants be dead, and thy servant
the Hittite is dead also.

Then David said unto the messen-
. Thus shalt thou say unto Ioab,
not this thing displease thee, : for
vord devoureth one as well as a-
Make thy battell more strong
the city, and overthrow it: and
ourage thou him.

And when the wife of Vriah heard
s Vriah her husband was dead, she
ned for her husband.

And when the mourning was past,
sent and fet her to his house, and
became his wife, and bare him a
but the thing that David had done
displeased the LORD.

## CHAP. XII.

And the LORD sent Nathan to Da-
id. & he came unto him, and said
nto him, There were two men in one
wn city, one rich, and the other poor.
The rich man had exceeding many
eep and herds.

But the poor man had nothing save
ne little ewe lambe which he had
ought and nourished up: and it grew
p together with him, and with his
hildren: it did eat of his own meat, &
ank of his own cup, and lay in his
osom, & was to him as a daughter.

And there came a traveller unto the
ich man, and he spared to take of his
wn sheep and of his own herd, to
ress for the wayfaring man that was
ome unto him, but took the poore
an's lamb, and dressed it for the man
hat was come to him.

And David's anger was greatly kind-
led against the man, & he said to Nathan
he LORD liveth, the man that hath
done this thing, is worthy to die.

And he shall restore the lamb four-
old, because he did this thing, and
ecause he had no pity.

Then Nathan said to David, thou art
he man. Thus saith the LORD God of Is-
ael, I anointed thee King over Israel,
nd I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul
nd I gave thee thy master's house,
nd thy masters wives into thy bosome,
nd gave thee the house of Israel, and
f Iudah, and if that had been too lit-
le, I would moreover have given unto
hee such and such things.

Wherefore hast thou despised the
ommandment of the LORD to do evil in
is sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hit-
ite with the sword, & hast taken his wife
o be thy wife, and hast slain him with
he sword of the children of Ammon.

Now therefore the sword shall never
epart from thine house, because thou
ast despised me, & hast taken the wife
f Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
ill raise up evill against thee out of
hine own house, and I will take thy
wives before thine eyes, & give them
to thy neighbour, and he shall lie with
thy wives in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst it secretly : but I
will do this thing before all Israel,
and before the Sunne.

13 And David said to Nathan, I have
sinned against the LORD. And Nathan
said to David, The LORD also hath
put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because thy this deed thou
hast given great occasion to the enemies
of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also
that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed to his house,
& the Lord strake the child that Vrighs
wife bare to David, & it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for
the child, & David fasted, and went in,
and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose,
and went to him to raise him up from
the earth: but he would not, neither
did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe, on the se-
venth day the child died, and the ser-
vants of David feared to tell him that
the child was dead: for they said, Be-
hold, while the child was yet alive, we
spake to him, & he would not hearken
unto our voice, how will he then vex him-
self, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his ser-
vants whispered, David perceived that
the child was dead, therefore David said
unto his servants, Is the child dead?
And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth,
and washed, and anointed himself:
and changed his apparell, and came
into the house of the Lord, and wor-
shipped: then he came to his owne
house, and when he required, they set
bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him,
what thing is this that thou hast done?
Thou didst fast and weep for the child
while it was alive, but when the child
was dead, thou didst rise & eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was
yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said,
who can tell, whether God will be gra-
cious to me that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore
should I fast? Can I bring him back
again? I shall go to him, but he shall
not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bathsheba his
wife, & went in to her, & lay with her,
& she bare a son, & he called his name
Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan
the Prophet, and he called his name Ie-
didiah, because of the LORD.

26 And Ioab fought against Rabbah
of the children of Ammon, and took
the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to David,
and said, I have fought against Rabbah,
and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of
the people together, and encampe a-
gainst

gainst the city, and take it: lest I take thing ought to be done at the city, & it be called after my name. not thou this folly.

29 And David gathered all the people together and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crowne therefore, I pray thee, speak to the from off his head (the weight whereof king for he will not withhold me from was a talent of gold with the precious thee.

stones) and it was set on Davids head, 14 Howbeit, he would not hearken and he brought forth the spoile of the unto her voyce, but being stronger than city in great abundance. she forced her, and lay with her.

31 And he brought forth the people 15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he had loved her, was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her, and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said to him, There is no cause this evil in sending me away, greater than the other thing that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 And he called the servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, & bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of many colours upon her: for with such were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. And his servant brought her out from him, and bolted the door after her.

19 Then Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, hath Amnon thy brother been with thee, but hold now thy peace my sister, he is thy brother: regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 But when king David heard of these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to passe after two yeers that Absalom had sheep shearers in Baal-hazor which is by Ephraim: & Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, behold now thy servant hath sheepe shearers, let the king I beseech thee and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom Nay my sonne, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, y he let Amnon & all the kings sons go with him.

28 Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: have not I commanded you? be courageous and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar. And Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name was Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Ionadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, why art thou being the kings son, leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come & give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 So Amnon lay down, & made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (& he was laid down) and she took floure & kneaded it, & made cakes in his sight, & did bake y cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refused to eat: And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said to Tamar, bring the meat into the chamber, y I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took y cakes which she had made, & brought them into y chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them to him to eat, she took hold of her, & said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me, for no such

Absalom murdered.

Absalom and Absalom had commanded all y kings sons arose, & every one gat him up vpō his mule. 30 And as they came to pas, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose and rare his garments, & lay on the earth: & all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the son of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my Lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men, the kings sons; for Ammon onely is dead: for vpon the appointement of Absalom this hath been determined from the day he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my Lord take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Ammon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: & the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, & looked, and lo there came much people by y way of y hil side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sons come; as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voyce and wept: and the king also and all his seruants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, & went to Talmai son of Ammihud king of Gesshur: and mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeres.

39 And the soule of king David longed to go forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 Now Ioab the son of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, & fetcht thence a wise woman, & said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy self to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparel, & anoint not thy self with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time bewailed for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance & said, Help, O King.

5 And the king said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy y heir also: & so they shall quench my coale which is left, & shall not leave to my husband, neither name nor remainder vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said to the king, my lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: & the king and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shal not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer y reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word to my lord y king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt vpon the ground, which cannot be gathered vp again; neither doth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy mee, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech

hath thy servant Ioab don this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedom of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king said vnto Ioab, behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Ioab arose, & went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not y kings face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, even to the crowne of the head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it, because the haire was heavy on him; therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And to Absalom there were borne three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar; she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Ierusalem, & saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not com to him: & when he sent again y second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his servants, See, Ioabs field is next mine, & he hath barley there: go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose and came to Absalom to his house, & said to him, wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, come hither that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kil me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king and bowed himself on his face to the ground before y king: & y king kissed Absalom.

## CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, y Absalom prepared him charets, & horses, & fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, & stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to y king for judgement, then Absalom called to him, and said, Of what citie art thy servant? & he said, Thy servant is of one of y tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said to him, See, matters are good & right: but there is no man deputed of y king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come to me, & I would do him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and held him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass after fourty yeers, that Absalom said to the king, I pray thee, let me go & pay my vow, which I have vowed to the Lord in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the Lord shal bring me again indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serve the Lord.

9 And the king said vnto him, Go in peace. So he arose, & went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye hear y sound of y trumpet, then ye shal say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem that were called: and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his citie, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his servants that were with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shal else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake vs suddenly, and bring evil vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said vnto y king, behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houshold after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Where

wish escape.

almost thou camest but yesterday, and I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brother-in-law, and mercy and truth be with thee.

5 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, & as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

6 And David said to Ittai, Go & pass over. So Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

7 And all the country wept with a loud voice, & all y people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

8 And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing y Ark of the covenant of God: & they set down the Ark of God: and Abiathar went up, till all the people had done passing out of the city.

9 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the Ark of God into the city: if I shal find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

10 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

11 The king said also unto Zadok y priest, Art not thou a Seer? Return to the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

12 See, I will tarie in the plain of the wilderness until there come word from you to certifie me.

13 Zadok therfore and Abiathar carried the Ark of God againe to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

14 And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all y people y was with him covered every man his head: and they went up, weeping as they went up.

15 And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

16 And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, & earth upon his head.

17 Unto whom David said, If thou go on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

18 But if thou returne to the city, & say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant O king: as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant; then may'st thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

19 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar y Priests? therfore it shall be that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of y kings house, y shalt tel it to Zadok & Abiathar the Priests.

20 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and Jonathan Abiathars son; & by them ye shal send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

21 So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came to Jerusalem.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 AND when David was a little past y top of the hil behold Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, & on them two hundred loaves of bread, & an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruites, & a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, & y bread & summer fruits for y yong men to eate, & y wine that such as be faint in y wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? and Ziba said unto y King, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem; for he said, To day shal the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of y house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and all the servants of king David: and all y people, and all the mighty men, were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei, when he cursed, Come out, come out thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome to the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloody man.

9 Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord y king? let me go over, I pray thee, & take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shal then say, Wherfore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord wil look on mine affliction, & that y Lord wil requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by y way, Shimei went alog on y hil side over

over againſt him, & curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſs when Huſhai the Architе Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, Is this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why went eſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay: but whom the Lord and this people, & all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? ſhould I not ſerve in y preſence of his ſonne as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 Then ſaid Abſolom to Ahithophel, give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid to Abſalom, Go in to thy fathers concubins which he hath left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhal hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhal the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, & Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And y counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at y Oracle of God: ſo was all the counſel of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Abſalom.

## CHAP. XVII.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary, and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt is as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo and let us hear likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake to him ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father, and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds as a Bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with y people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome other place: & it will come to paſs when ſome of them be overthrown at the firſt, that whoſoever heareth it, will ſay, there is a ſlaughter among y people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a lyon, ſhal utterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therfore I counſell that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beerſheba, as y ſand that is by the ſea for multitude: and y thou go to battel in thine own perſon.

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotē into a city, then ſhal all Iſrael bring ropes to y ſame city, & we will draw it into the river until there be not one ſmal ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom, and all y men of Iſrael ſaid, the counſel of Huſhai the Archite is better then the counſel of Ahithophel: For y LORD had appointed to defeat the good counſel of Ahithophel: to the intent y LORD might bring evil upon Abſalom.

15 Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok & to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus & thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom, and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therfore ſend quickly, & tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſs, but ſpeedily paſſe over, leſt the king be ſwallowed up, & all y people y are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city,) & a wench went and told them: and they went and told King David.

18 Nevertheleſs, a lad ſaw them, & told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, & came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corn thereon: and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the woman, to the houſe, they ſaid, where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? and the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brooke of water. And when they had ſought and could not find them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſs after they were departed, that they came up out of the wel, & went and told King David, and ſaid to David, Ariſe, & paſſe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, & all the people that

went with him: and they passed
ver Iordan. by the morning light
ere lacked not one of them that was
t gone over Iordan.
And when Ahithophel saw that his
ice was not followed, he saddled
s ass, and arose, and gate him home
to his house, to his city, and put his
se in order, and hanged himself,
and died, and was buried in the
pulchre of his father.
Then David came to Mahanaim:
Absalom passed over Iordan, he and
the men of Israel with him.
And Absalom made Amasa Cap-
n of the host in stead of Ioab:
ich Amasa was a man whose
ther was Ithra an Israelite that went
in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash,
ter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.
So Israel and Absalom pitched in
land of Gilead.
And it came to passe, when David
s come to Mahanaim, that Shobi
n of Nahash of Rabbah of the
ldren of Ammon, and Machir the
n of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Bar-
lai the Gileadite of Rogelim,
Brought beds, and basons, and earthen
ssels, & wheat, and barly, and
our, and parched corne, and beanes,
d lentiles, and parched pulse,
And honey, and butter, and sheepe,
d cheese of kine for David, and for
e people that were with him, to
t: for they said, The people is hun-
y, and weary, & thirstie in the wilder-
nesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

And David numbred the people that
re with him, and set captains of
ousands, and captaines of hundreds
er them.
And David sent forth a third part
the people under the hand of Ioab,
d a third part under the hand of
bishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs bro-
r, and a third part under the hand
the Gittite: and the King said
to the people, I will surely go forth
h you my selfe also.
But the people answered, Thou
alt not go forth: for if we flee
ay, they will not care for us, neither
there halfe of us die, will they care for us:
t now thou are worth ten thousand
us: therefore now it is better that
u succour us out of the city.
Also the King said unto them, What
eemeth you best, I will doe. And the
ng stood by the gate side, and all
e people came out by hundreds and
by thousands.
And the King commanded Ioab
d Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deale
r me my sake with the young man
en Absalom. And all the people
ard when the King gave all the cap-
ins charge concerning Absalom.
So the people went out into the
ld against Israel: and the battel was
the wood of Ephraim.
Where the people of Israel were
slaine before the servants of David,
and there was there a great slaughter
that day of twentie thousand men.
For the battel was there scattered
over the face of all the country: and
the wood devoured more people that
day than the sword devoured.
And Absalom met the servants of
David, and Absalom rode upon a mule
and the mule went under the thicke
boughes of a great oake, and his head
caught hold of the Oake, and he was
taken up betweene ỹ heaven & ỹ earth,
& ỹ mule ỹ was under him, went away.
And a certaine man saw it, and
told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Ab-
salom hanged in an Oake.
And Ioab said unto the man that
told him, And behold, thou sawest
him, and why didst thou not smite him
there to ỹ ground, & I would have giv-
en thee ten sickels of silver, and a girdler.
And the man said to Ioab: Though
I should receive a thousant sheke ls of
silver in mine hand, yet would I not
put forth mine hand against ỹ kings
sonne: for in our hearing ỹ king charged
thee, & Abishai, & Ittai, saying, Beware
ỹ none touch ỹ young man Absalom.
Otherwise, I should have wrought
falshood against mine owne life: for
there is no matter hid from the king,
and thou thy selfe wouldest have
set thy selfe against me.
Then said Ioab, I may not tarry
thus with thee. And hee tooke three
darts in his hand, and thrust them
through ỹ heart of Absalom, while he
was yet alive in ỹ middest of the Oake.
And tenne young men that bare
Ioabs armour compassed about and
smote Absalom, and slew him.
And Ioab blew the trumpet, and
the people returned from pursuing af-
ter Israel: for Ioab held back ỹ people.
And they took Absalom, and cast
him into a great pit in ỹ wood, & laid
a very great heape of stones upon him:
& all Israel fled every one to his tent.
Now Absalom in his life time had
taken and reared up for himselfe a pil-
lar which is in the kings dale: for he
said, I have no sonne to keep my name
in remembrance: And he called the
pillar after his owne name, and it is
called unto this day, Absaloms place.
Then said Ahimaaz the son of Za-
doh, Let me now runne, and beare the
King tidings, how that the LORD
hath avenged him of his enemies.
And Ioab said to him, Thou shalt
not beare tidings this day, but thou
shalt beare tidings, another day: but
this day thou shalt beare no tidings,
because the Kings son is dead.
Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell
the King what ỹ hast seen. And Cushi
bowed himselfe unto Ioab, and ran.
Then said Ahimaaz the son of Za-
doh yet again to Ioab, But now howso-
ever it be, I pray thee, also run after Cushi.
And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt ỹ run,

my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But how soever (said he) let me run. And he said unto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate, unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the former is like the running of Ahimaaz, the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called and said unto the king, All is wel. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men y lift up their hand against my lord y king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings servant, & me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, & Cushi said, Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? & Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against him to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 And the king was much moved, & went up to the chamber over the gate, & wept: & as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom, would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom my son, my son.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, y king weepeth & mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victorie that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gate them by stealth y day into y city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, & the king cryed with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the face of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, & of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, & the lives of thy concubines.

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends, for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither Princes nor servants: for this day I perceive that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee, then all the evill that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sate in the gate: and they told to all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of the Philistines, & he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 And king David sent to Zadok & to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speak unto y Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing y speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bone & my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, even as the heart of one man, so y they sent this word to the king, return thou & all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan; and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Iordan.

16 And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Iudah to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, & Ziba y servant of the house of Saul, & his fifteen sons & his twenty servants with him, & they went over Iordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, & to do what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Iordan;

19 And said to the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity to me, neither do thou remember y which thy servant did perverstly in the day that my lord y king

hing went out of Jerusalem, that the
hing should take it to his heart.
20 For thy servant doth know that I
have sinned: therefore behold, I am
come the first this day of all the house
of Joseph, to go down to meet my
lord the king.
21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah an-
swered and said, Shall not Shimei be
put to death for this, because he cur-
sed the LORDs Anointed.
22 And David said, What have I to
do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that
ye should this day be adversaries to
me? shall there any man be put to
death this day in Israel? for do not I
know, that I am this day king over Israel?
23 Therefore the king said unto Shi-
mei, Thou shalt not die, and the King
sware unto him.
24 And Mephibosheth the son of Saul
came down to meet the King, and had
neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed
his beard, nor washed his clothes from
the day the King departed, until the
day he came again in peace.
25 And it came to passe when hee was
come to Jerusalem to meete the King,
that the king said unto him, Wherefore
went not thou with me, Mephibosheth?
26 And he answered, my lord, O king,
my servant deceived mee: for thy ser-
vant said, I will saddle me an asse that
I may ride thereon, and goe to the
king, because thy servant is lame.
27 And hee hath slandered thy servant
unto my lord the King: but my lord
the king is as an Angel of God: doe us
therefore what is good in thine eyes.
28 For all of my fathers house were
but dead men before my lord the king:
yet didst thou set thy servant among
them that did eat at thine owne table?
what right therefore have I yet to cry
any more unto the king?
29 And the King said unto him, Why
speakest thou any more of thy matters?
I have said, Thou and Ziba divide y land.
30 And Mephibosheth said unto the
king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch
as my lord the king is come again in
peace unto his owne house.
31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came
down from Roglelim, and went over
Jordan with the king to conduct him
over Jordan.
32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man,
even fourescore yeeres old: and he
had provided the King of sustenance
while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was
a very great man.
33 And the king said unto Barzillai,
Come over with me, and I will feed
thee with me in Jerusalem.
34 And Barzillai said unto the King,
How long have I to live, that I should
goe up with the king unto Jerusalem?
35 I am this day fourscore yeeres old:
and can I discerne between good &
evil? can thy servant taste what I eat
or what I drinke? can I heare any more
the voice of singing men and singing
women? wherefore then should thy ser-
vant be yet a burden to my lord y king?
36 Thy servant will goe a little way
over Jordan with the king: and why
should the king recompence it me
with such a reward?
37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turne
backe againe, that I may die in mine
own citie, and be buried by the grave
of my father, and of my mother: but
behold, thy servant Chimham, let him
goe over w my lord the king, & do to
him what shal seeme good unto thee.
38 And the King answered, Chimham
shal goe over with me, and I will doe
to him y which shall seem good unto
thee: and whatsoever thou shalt re-
quire of me, that I will do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jor-
dan: and when the king was come
over, y king kissed Barzillai, & blessed
him: & he returned to his own place.
40 Then the king went on to Gilgal,
and Chimham went on with him: and
all the people of Judah conducted the
king, and also halfe y people of Israel.
41 And behold all the men of Israel
came to the king, and said unto the
king, Why have our brethren the men
of Judah stollen thee away, and have
brought the king, and his houshold,
& all Davids men w him over Jordan?
42 And all the men of Judah answered
the men of Israel, Because the king is
neer of kin to us: wherfore then be ye
angry for this matter? have we eaten at
all o. the kings cost? or hath he given
us any gift?
43 And the men of Israel answered
men of Judah, and said, We have ten
parts in the king, & we have also more
right in David then ye: why then did
ye despise us, y our advice should not
be first had in bringing back our king?
And the words of y men of Judah were
fiercer then the words of the men of Is-
rael.

## CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to bee there a
man o. Belial, whos name was She-
ba, the son of Bichri a Benjamit, and
he blew a trumpet, and said, We have
no part in David, neither have wee
inheritance in the son of Iesse: every
man to his tents, O Israel.
2 So every man of Israel went up frō
after David, and followed Sheba the
son of Bichri: but the men of Judah
clave unto their king, from Jordan e-
ven to Jerusalem.
3 And David came to his house at
Jerusalem, and the king took the ten
women his concubines, whom he had
left to keep the house, and put them in
ward and ted them, but went not in to
them: so they were shut up to the day
of their death living in widowhood.
4 Then said the king to Amasa, Assem-
ble me the men of Judah within three
dayes, and be thou here present.
5 So Amasa went to assemble y men
of Judah: but he tarried longer then
the set time w he had appointed him.

6 And

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shal Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, & escape us.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: & they went out of Ierusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them; and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword fast tied vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof: and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? & Ioab took Amasa by y beard of the right hand to kis him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fift rybbe, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again, and he died. So Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he y is for Dauid let him go after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all y people went on after Ioab to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: & they were gathered together, and went after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth maachah, and they cast vp a bank against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, battered the wal, to throw it down.

16 Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neer vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said to him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, they shal surely aske counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lifted vp his hand against the king, even against David: deliuer him only, & I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shal be thrown to thee ouer the wal.

22 Then the woman went vnto all people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 Now Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, & Benaiah y son of Iehoiada was ouer y Cherethites & ouer y Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was Recorder.

25 And Sheva was Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the Preists.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was a chief ruler about Dauid.

## CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeers, yeer after yeer: & Dauid enquired of y Lord. And y Lord answered. It is for Saul, & for his bloody house, because he slew y Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, & y children of Israel had sworne to them: & Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to y children of Israel & Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said to y Gibeonites, What shal I do for you? & wherewith shal I make y atonement that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of y Lord?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house: neither for vs shalt thou kil any man in Israel. And he said, What you shal say, that wil I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, & deuised against vs y we should be destroyed, that we should not remaine in any of y coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his stocke be deliuered vnto vs, & we will hang them vp vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul whom the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I wil giue them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan, the son of Saul, because of the Lords oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought vp for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fel all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the

...ir last dayes, in the beginning o...
...ulley battell.
...o And Rapah the daughter of Ajah ...
...ook sackcloth, and spread it for her ...
...upon the rock, from the beginning of ...
...harvest until water dropped upō them ...
...out of heaven, and suffer'd neither the ...
...fowls of ayre to rest on them by day ...
...nor the beasts of the field by night.
11 And it was told David what Rizpah ...
...the daughter of Aiah, the concubine ...
...of Saul had done.
12 And David went and took the bones ...
...of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan ...
...his son from the men of Jabesh Gilead, ...
...which had stolen them from the streets ...
...of Bethshan, where the Philistines had ...
...hanged them, when the Philistines had ...
...slain Saul in Gilboa.
13 And he brought up from thence y ...
...bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan ...
...his son; and they gathered the ...
...bones of them that were hanged.
14 And the bones of Saul & Jonathan ...
...his son buried they in the country of ...
...Benjamin in Zelah in the Sepulchre of ...
...Kish his father: and they performed all ...
...that the king commanded: and after y ...
...God was intreated for the land.
15 Moreover the Philistines had yet ...
...a warre with Israel, and David went ...
...down, and his servants with him, and ...
...fought against the Philistines: and ...
...David waxed faint.
16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the ...
...sons of the giant, (y weight of whose ...
...speare weighed three hundred shekels ...
...of brasse in weight) he being girded ...
...with a new sword, thought to have ...
...slain David.
17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah ...
...succoured him, & smote the Philistine, ...
...and killed him. Then y men of David, ...
...sware to him, saying, Thou shalt go ...
...no more out with vs to battel, that ...
...thou quench not the light of Israel.
18 And it came to pass after this, that ...
...there was againe a battel with the ...
...Philistines at Gob; then Sibbechai ...
...the Hushathite slew Saph, which was ...
...of the race of the giant.
19 And there was again a battel in Gob ...
...with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son ...
...of Jaare Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew ...
...the brother of Goliath y Gittite, y staffe of ...
...whose speare was like a weavers beame.
20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, ...
...where was a man of great stature, that had ...
...on every hand five fingers, and on ...
...every foot six toes, four & twenty in nō: ...
...and he also was born to y Giant.
21 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan ...
...the son of Shimei, the brother of ...
...David, slew him.
22 These three were born to the Giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliverer.
3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvatiō, my refuge, my saviour: y savest me from violence.
4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.
6 The sorrowes of hel compassed me about, the snares of death preuented me.
7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.
8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven mooved and shooke, because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.
10 He bowed the heavens also & came down, and darkenes was under his feet.
11 And he rode upon the Cherub, and did flie: & he was seen upon the wings of the winde.
12 And he made darkenes pavilions round about him, darke waters, and thicke clouds of the skies.
13 Through the brightnes before him were coales of fire kindled.
14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most High uttered his voyce.
15 And he sent out arrowes, & scattered them, lightning, and discomfited them.
16 The channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of y LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.
18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me, for they were too strong for me.
19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes, according to y cleanes of my hands hath he recompensed me.
22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his iudgements were before me, and as for his statutes, I did not put them from me.
24 I was also vpright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore the LORD hath rewarded me according to my righteousnes, according to my cleanes in his eye sight.
26 With y merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, and with a vpright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou

thou wilt shew thy self vpright vnto thy
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt
save: but thine eyes are on y haughty, y
that thou mayest bring them down.
29 For thou art my lampe, O Lord:
& the Lord will lighten my darknes.
30 For by thee I have runne through
a troup: by my God I have leaped over
a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect, the
word of the LORD is tried: he is a
buckler to all those that trust in him.
32 For who is God, saue the LORD?
and who is a rocke, saue our God?
33 God is my strength and power:
and he maketh my way perfect.
34 He maketh my feet like hindes feet,
and setteth me vpon my high places.
35 He teacheth my handes to warre:
so that my armes may break a bow of steele.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield
of thy saluation: and thy gentleness
hath made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes
vnder me, that my feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and
destroyed them: and turned not again
until I had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and
wounded them, that they could not
arise: yea they are fallen vnder my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength
to battell: thou hast subdued vnder me
those that rose vp against me.
41 Thou hast also given me the necks
of mine enemies, that I might destroy
them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none
to saue: yea vnto the LORD, but he
answered them not.
43 Then did I beate them as small as
the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as
the myre of the street, and did spread them
abroad.
44 Thou hast also deliuered me from the
strivings of my people, thou hast kept
me to be head of the heathē: a people
which I knew not, shall serve me.
45 Strangers shall submit themselues
vnto me: as soone as they hear, they shall be
obedient vnto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away, and they
shall be afraid out of their close places.
47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be
my rocke: and exalted be the God of
the rocke of my saluation.
48 It is God that auengeth me, and
bringeth down the people vnder me;
49 And that bringeth me forth from
mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp
from those that rose vp against me: thou hast
rid me from the violent man.
50 Therefore will I give thanks vnto
thee O LORD, among the heathen:
and I will sing prayses vnto thy Name.
51 He is y tower of saluation for his
king: & sheweth mercy to his anoynted
vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

## CHAP. XXIII.

NOw these be the last words of Da-
uid: Dauid the son of Iesse said, &
the man who was raised vp on high,
the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, &
the sweete Psalmist of Israel said,
2 The Spirit of the Lord spake by me,
and his word was in my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke
of Israel spake to me: he y rulest ouer
men must be iust, ruling in y feare of God.
4 And he shall bee as the light of the
morning when the Sun riseth, even a
morning without clouds: as the tender
grasse springing out of the earth by
cleare shining after raine.
5 Although my house be not so with
God: yet he hath made with me an
euerlasting couenant, ordered in all
things, and sure: for this is all my sal-
uation, and all my desire, although he
make it not to grow.
6 But the sons of Belial shall be all of
them as thornes thrust away: because
they cannot be taken with handes.
7 But the man that toucheth them
must be fenced with yron & the staffe
of a speare: and they shall be vtterly
burnt with fire in the same place.
8 These be the names of the mighty
men whom Dauid had: The Tachmo-
nite that sate in the seat, chief among
the captaines (the same was Adino the
Eznite:) he lift vp his speare against
eight hundred, whō he slew at one time.
9 And after him was Eleazar the son
of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three
mighty men with Dauid, when they
defied the Philistines that were there
gathered together to battell: and the
men of Israel were gone away.
10 He arose and smote the Philistines
vntil his hand was weary: and his hand
claue vnto the sword: & y Lord wrought
a great victory that day: and y people
returned after him onely to spoile.
11 And after him was Shammah the
sonne of Agee y Hararite: & y Philistines
were gathered together into a troupe,
where was a piece of ground full of le-
tiles: & y people did flie from y Philis-
12 But he stood in the midst of the
ground, and defended it, and slew the
Philistines: and the LORD wrought
a great victory.
13 And three of the thirty chiefe went
down and came to Dauid in the
haruest time, vnto the caue of Adullam:
and the troupe of the Philistines pitched
in the valley of Rephaim.
14 And Dauid was then in an hold,
and the garison of the Philistines was
then in Bethlehem.
15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh
that one would giue me drink of the
water of the well of Bethlehem which
is by the gate.
16 And the three mighty men brake
thorow the hoste of the Philistines,
and drew water out of the well of Beth-
lehem that was by the gate, & took it,
and brought it to Dauid: nevertheless
he would not drink therof, but powred
it out vnto the LORD.
17 And he said, Be it far from me, O
LORD

O Lord that I should do this? is not ber ye the people, that I may know the blood of them that went in the number of th people.
penalty of their lives? therefore he 3 And Ioab said unto the king, Now would not drinke it. These things did the Lord thy God adde to the people (how many soever they be) an hundred them mighty men. fold: and that the eyes of my lord the
6 And Abishai the brother of Ioab, king may see it: but why doth my lord sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among the king delight in this thing?
and he lift up his speare against 4 Notwithstanding, the kings word three hundred and slew them, and had prevailed against Ioab, and against name among three. the captaines of the hoste. And Ioab, and
7 Of the more honorable of three the captaines of the hoste went out was he the chiefe captaine: how- from the presence of the king to num-
beit he attained not to the first three. ber the people of Israel.
8 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, 5 And they passed ouer Iordan, and sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, pitched in Aroer, on the right side of who had done many acts: he slew two the citie that lyeth in the midst of the like unto the men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a river of Gad, and toward Iazar.
pit in time of snow. 6 Then they came to Gilead and to
9 And he slew an Egyptian a goodly the land of Tahtim-Hodshi, and they man: (the Egyptian had a speare in his came to Dan-Iaan, & about to Zidon,
hand:) but he went down to him with a 7 And came to the strong hold of staffe, & pluckt the speare out of the Egyp- Tyre, & to all the cities of the Hivites, tians hand, & slew him with his own speare. and of the Canaanites: & they went out
10 These things did Benaiah the son to the South of Iudah, even to Beersheba.
of Iehoiada, and had the name among 8 So when they had gone thorow all the three mighty men. land, they came to Ierusalem at the end
11 He was more honorable then the of nine moneths and twenty dayes.
three, but he attained not to the first. 9 And Ioab gaue up the sum of the
And Dauid set him over his guard. number of the people unto the king:
12 Asahel the brother of Ioab was and there were in Israel eight hundred one of thirtie. Elhanan the son of thousand valiant men that drew the Dodo of Bethlehem. sword, and the men of Iudah were five
13 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the hundred thousand men.
Harodite, 10 And Dauids heart smote him, after
14 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of that he had numbred the people: and Ikkesh the Tekoite. David said to the Lord, I have sinned
15 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebun greatly in that I have done: and now, nai the Hushathite. I beseech thee, O LORD, take away
16 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the iniquity of thy servant, for I have Netophathite, done very foolishly.
17 Heled the son of Baanah, a Neto- 11 For when David was up in the phathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of morning, the word of the Lord came Gibeah of the children of Benjamin. vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,
18 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai 12 Go and say unto Dauid, Thus saith of the brookes of Gaash. the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse
19 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth thee one of them, that I may do it vnto thee.
the Barhumite, 13 So Gad came to Dauid, & told him
20 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the and said to him, Shall seuen yeers of fa-
sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan. mine come to thee in thy land? or wilt
21 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the thou flee three moneths before thine sonne of Sharar the Hararite, enemies while they pursue thee? or
22 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the that there be three dayes pestilence in sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the son the land? Now advise, & see what an-of Ahithophel the Gilonite. swere I shall returne to him that sent me.
23 Hezrai of Carmel, Paarai the Arbite, 14 And David said unto Gad, I am
24 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, in a great strait: let us fall now into the captaine of the Gadites. the hand of the Lord; (for his mercies
25 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the are great) and let me not fall into the Berothite armour-bearer to Ioab the hand of man.
sonne of Zeruiah, 15 So the Lord sent a pestilence upon
26 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite, Israel, from the morning even to the
27 And the Hittite, Uriah, & Zabad time appointed: and there died of the
CHAP. XXIIII. people, from Dan even to Beersheba,
1 Against the anger of the LORD seuenty thousand men.
was kindled against Israel, and he 16 And when the Angel stretched out
moued Dauid against them to say, Go his hand upon Ierusalem to destroy it, number Israel and Iudah. the LORD repented him of the evil,
2 For the king said to Ioab the cap- and said to the Angel that destroyed y taine of the hoste, which was with him people, It is enough: stay now thine go now about all the tribes of Israel hand. And y Angel of y Lord was by y from Dan even to Beersheba, and num- threshing place of Araunah y Iebusite.

17 And David spake vnto the LORD, when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and saide, Lo, I haue sinned, & I haue done wickedly: but these sheep what haue they done? Let thine hand I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said vnto him, Go vp, rear an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floor of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And David, according to ỹ saying of Gad, went vp as ỹ LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, & bowed him self before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherfore is my lord the king come to his seruant? And David said, to buy the threshing floor of thee, to build an Altar to ỹ LORD, ỷ plague may be stayed from ỹ people.

22 And Araunah said vnto David, Let my lord king take & offer vp what seemeth good to him: Behold here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, & threshing instruments & other instruments of ỹ oxe for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah as a king, giue vnto the king. And Araunah said vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing floor & the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And David built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings & peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, & the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first Booke of the KINGS, commonly called,

## Thethird Booke of the KINGS.

### CHAP. I.

NOw king Dauid was old, & stricken in yeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgine, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, & lie in thy bosom, that my lord ỹ king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a faire damosel thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damosel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted him self, saying, I will be king: & he prepared him charets & horsemen, & fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast ỹ done so? And he also was a very goodly man, & his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred & talked with Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar ỹ priest: & they following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the worthies of the king, and Dauid were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth which is by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counsel, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto king David, & say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord O king, sweare to thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 And Bathsheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunamite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth, and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, & fat cattle & sheep in abundance, & hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, & Ioab captaine of y host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou should'st tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I, and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan ỹ prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before ỹ king, he bowed

before the king with his face to the ground.
47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.
48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day mine eyes even seeing it.
49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.
50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the Altar.
51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.
52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.
53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

## CHAP. II.

NOw the days of David drew nigh that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,
2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, & shew thy self a man.
3 And keepe the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keep his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimo-



Nathan spoken of.
Adonijah pardoned.
Adonijah anointed.
Solomon anointed.
Adonijah pardoned.

nots, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou maieſt proſper in al that thou doeſt, and whithersoever thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, there ſhal not fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, & what he did to the two Captaines of y hoſts of Iſrael, to Abner ſon of Ner, and to Amaſa the ſon of Iether, whom he ſlew, and ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre upon his girdle that was about his loynes, & in his ſhoes that were upon his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoare head go downe in the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou haſt with thee Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a grievous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I ſwore unto him by the LORD, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe, for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe unto him: but his hoare head bring thou downe unto the grave with blood.

10 So Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Iſrael, were forty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, & thirty & three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 Then ſate Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſome what to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that hee give mee Abiſhag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee unto the king.

19 Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon to ſpeake unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meete her, and bowed himſelfe unto her, and ſate downe on his throne & cauſed a ſeate to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me nay: And y king ſaid unto her, aſke on my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah my brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſk for him the kingdome alſo (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, & ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, & who hath made me an houſe as he promiſed, Adonijah ſhal be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 And unto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Ark of y LORD GOD before David my father, and becauſe y haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt unto the LORD, that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 The tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled to y Tabernacle of the LORD, & caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada ſaying, Go fal on him.

30 And Benaiah came to y Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought y king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaith Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fal upon him & bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhal return his blood upon his own head, who fel upon two men more righteous and better than he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof to wit, Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of

of Israel, and Amasa the son
of Jether captaine of the host of Iudah.
5 Then I bood shall therefore return
upon the head of Ioab, and upon the
head of his seed for ever, but upon Da-
vid and upon his seed, and upon his
house, and upon his throne, shall there
be peace for ever from the LORD.
6 So Benaiah the son of Iehoiada
went up, and fell upon him, and slew
him, and he was buried in his owne
house in the wildernesse.
7 And the king put Benaiah the son
of Iehoiada in his room over the host
and Zadok the Priest did the King put
in the room of Abiathar.
8 And the king sent, and called for
Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee
an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there,
and goe not forth thence any whither-
soever.
9 For it shall be that on the day thou
goest out, and passest over the brooke
Kidron, thou shalt know for certain
that thou shalt surely die: thy blood
shall be upon thine owne head.
10 And Shimei said unto the king, The
saying is good: as my lord the king
hath said, so will thy servant do. And
Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.
11 And it came to passe at y end of three
yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei
ran away unto Achish son of Maachah
king of Gath: & they told Shimei, say-
ing, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.
12 And Shimei arose and saddled his
asse, and went to Gath to Achish to
seek his servants: and Shimei went and
brought his servants from Gath.
13 And it was told Solomon, that
Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to
Gath, and was come again.
14 Then the king sent and called for
Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not
make thee to sweare by the LORD, and
protested unto thee, saying, Know for
certaine that on the day thou goest
forth, and walkest abroad any whither-
soever, thou shalt surely die? And thou
saidst unto me, The word that I have
heard is good.
15 Why then hast thou not kept
the oath of the LORD, and the com-
mandement y I have charged thee with?
16 The King said moreover unto
Shimei, Thou knowest all the wicked-
nesse (to which thine heart is priuy) that
thou didst to David my father, therefore
the LORD shall return thy wickednesse
upon thine own head.
17 And king Solomon shall be
blessed, and the throne of David shall be
established before the Lord for ever.
18 So the king commanded Benaiah
the son of Iehoiada, which went out
and fell upon him that he dyed, and
the kingdome was established in the
hand of Solomon.

## CHAP. III.

1 Solomon made affinity with
Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took
Pharaohs daughter, and brought her
into the citie of David, untill he had
made an end of building his owne
house, and the house of the LORD,
and the wal of Ierusalem round about.
2 Onely the people sacrificed in high
places because there was no house built
unto the Name of the LORD until
those dayes.
3 And Solomon loved the LORD,
walking in the statutes of David his
father: onely he sacrificed and burnt
incense in high places.
4 And the king went to Gibeon, to sa-
crifice there: for that was the great high
place a thousand burnt offerings did
Solomon offer upon that Altar.
5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to
Solomon in a dream by night: and God
said, Aske what I shall give thee.
6 And Solomon said, thou hast shewed
unto thy servant David my father
great mercy according as thee walked
before thee in trueth, and in righteous-
nesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with
thee, and thou hast kept for him this
great kindnesse, thou hast given him a
sonne to sit on his throne, as it is this day.
7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast
made thy servant king in stead of Da-
vid my father: & I am but a little child,
I know not how to go out or come in.
8 And thy servant is in the midst of
thy people which thou hast chosen, a
great people, that can not be numbred
nor counted for multitude.
9 Give therefore thy servant an un-
derstanding heart to judge thy people,
that I may discern between good and
bad: for who is able to judge this thy
so great a people?
10 And the speech pleased the LORD
that Solomon had asked this thing.
11 And God said to him, Because thou
hast asked this thing, & hast not asked
for thy self long life, neither hast asked
riches for thy self, nor hast asked y life
of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy
self understanding to discerne judgement:
12 Behold, I have done according to
thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise
and an understanding heart, so y there
was none like thee before thee, neither
after thee shal any arise like unto thee.
13 And I have also given thee y which
thou hast not asked, both riches & hon-
nour, so that there shall not be any a-
mong y kings like to thee all thy dayes.
14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes
to keep my statutes and my Com-
mandements, as thy father David did
walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.
15 And Solomon awoke, and be old
it was a dream: and he came to Ieru-
salem and stood before the Ark of the
covenant of the LORD, and offered
up burnt offerings and offered peace
offerings, and made a feast to all his
servants.
16 Then came there two women that
were harlots, unto the king, and stood
before him.
17 And the one woman said, O my
lord, I, and this woman dwell in one

house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, y this woma was delivered also: and we were togeather, there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe dyed in her night because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, & took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, & laid it in her bosom and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son: And this said No, but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son, Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son y liveth, & thy son is dead, & the other saith, Nay, but thy son is the dead, & my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king:

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her son) and she said O my lord give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered, & said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of y judgment which y king had judged, & they feared y king: for they saw y the wisdome of God was in him, to do judgement.

## CHAP. IV.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok y Priest.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sons of Shisha Scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host: And Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: And Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 And Solomon had twelve Officers over all Israel, w provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a yeer made provision.

8 And these are their names: the son of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth shemesh, and Elon Beth hanan.

10 The son of Hesed in Aruboth, to him pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth shean to Abel-Meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

13 The son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead: to him pertained y towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, w are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali: he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Gebar the son of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and he was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating, & drinking, & making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistims, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 And Solomons provision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside Harts and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, fr Tiphsah even unto Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromidaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon wisdome,

…ding, exceeding much …the sand …sea shore.
…and Solomon's wisdome excelled …wisdome of all the children of the …country, and all the wisdome …Egypt.
…for he was wiser then al men; then …Ethan the Ezrahite, & Heman, & Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol: and …name was in al nations round about.
…and he spake three thousand …proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.
…and he spake of trees, from the Cedar …that is in Lebanon, even to the …that springeth out of the wall: …spake also of beasts, and of foul, and …creeping things, and of fishes.
…and there came of all people to …the wisdome of Solomon, from all …kings of the earth, which had heard of …wisdome.

## CHAP. V.

…And Hiram king of Tyre sent his …servants unto Solomon: (for he …had heard that they had anointed him …king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.
…And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,
…Thou knowest how that David …my father could not build an house unto …the Name of the LORD his God, …for the warre which were about him on …every side, until the LORD put them …under the soles of his feet.
…I know the LORD my God hath …given me rest on every side, so y there …is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.
…And behold, I purpose to build an …house unto the Name of the LORD my …God, as the LORD spake unto David …my father, saying, Thy son, whom I …will set upon thy throne in thy room, …he shall build an house unto my Name.
…Now therefore command thou, that …they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon: and my servants shall be with thy …servants: & to thee will I give hire for …thy servants, according to al that thou …shalt appoint for: for thou knowest y there …is not among us, any that can skill to …hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.
…And it came to passe when Hiram …heard the words of Solomon, that he …rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the …LORD this day, which hath given …unto David a wise son over this great …people.
…And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, …I have considered the things which …thou sentest to me, for: and I will do al …thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, …and concerning timber of Fir.
…My servants shal bring them down …from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will …convey them by sea in flotes, unto the …place that thou shalt appoint me, & …will cause them to be discharged there, …and thou shalt receive them: and thou …shalt accomplish my desire, in giving …meat for my household.
…to So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees …and Fir trees, according to al his desire.
…And Solomon gave Hiram twenty …thousand measures of wheat for food to …his household, and twenty measures of …pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram …year by year.
…And the LORD gave Solomon …wisdom, as he promised him: and there …was peace between Hiram & Solomon, …and they two made a league together.
…And king Solomon raised a levy …out of al Israel, and the levy was thirty …thousand men.
…And he sent them to Lebanon, …ten thousand a moneth by courses, a …moneth they were in Lebanon, and two …moneths at home: and Adoniram was …over the levy.
…And Solomon had threescore & ten …thousand that bare burdens, and four-…score thousand hewers in y mountains:
…Besides y chief of Solomons officers, …which were over the work, three thousand …and three hundred, which ruled over …the people that wrought in the work.
…And the king commanded, and …they brought great stones, costly …stones, and hewed stones, to lay the …foundation of the house.
…And Solomons builders, and Hi-…rams builders did hew them, and the …stone squarers: so they prepared tim-…ber and stones to build the house.

## CHAP. VI.

…And it came to passe in the four hun-…dred and fourtieth yeer, after the …children of Israel were come out of the …land of Egypt, in y fourth yeer of So-…lomons reigne over Israel, in y moneth …Zif, which is y second moneth, that he …began to build y house of the LORD.
…And the house which king Solo-…mon built for the LORD, the length …thereof was threescore cubites, and the …breadth thereof twenty cubites, and …the height thereof thirty cubites.
…And the porch before the Temple …of the house: twenty cubites was the …length therof, according to the breadth …of the house, and ten cubites was the …breadth thereof before the house.
…And for the house he made win-…dows of narrow lights.
…And against the wall of the house …he built chambers round about, against …the walls of the house round about, both …of the Temple and of the Oracle: and …he made chambers round about.
…The nethermost chamber was five …cubites broad, and the middle was six …cubites broad, and the third was seven …cubites broad: for without in the wal of …the house he made narrowed rests round …about, that the beams should not be …fastned in the wals of the house.
…And the house when it was in buil-…ding, was built of stone, made ready …before it was brought thither: so that …there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor …any toole of yron heard in the house, …while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house with beams and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building; if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, & keep all my Commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor & the walls with boards of Cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the Oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubits long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowers: all was Cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the Altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, & he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the Oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of Olive tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of y Cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of y other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of Cherubims, and palm trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold within and without.

31 And for the entring of the Oracle he made doors of Olive tree: the lintel, and side posts were a fift part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of Olive tree, and he carved upon them carvings of Cherubims, and palm trees, & open flowres, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the Cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of Olive tree a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved theron Cherubims and palm-trees, and open flowres: and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewen stone, and a row of Cedar beams.

37 In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeers in building it.

## CHAP. VII.

BUt Solomon was building his own house thirteen yeers, and he had finished all his house.

2 He built also y house of the forest of Lebanon: the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and y height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rowes of Cedar pillars. & Cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with Cedar above upon the beams that lay on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows, and light was against light in three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before the, and y other pillars, & y thick beams were before the.

7 Then

1 Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, even the porch of iudgement: & it was couered with Ce-
dar from one side of ỹ floor to ỹ other.
2 And his house where he dwelt, had
another court within the porch, which
was of the like worke. Solomon made
also an house for Pharaohs daughter,
whom he had taken to wife) like vnto
this porch.
3 All these were of costly stones, ac-
cording to the measures of hewed stone
sawed with saws, within and without,
euen from the foundation vnto the
coping: and so on the out side toward
the great court.
4 And the foundation was of costly
stones, euen great stones, stones of tenne
cubits, and stones of eight cubits.
5 And aboue were costly stones (after
the measures of hewed stones) & Cedars
6 And the great court round about
was with three rowes of hewen stones
and a row of Cedar beames both for
the inner court of the house of ỹ Lord,
and for the porch of the house.
7 And king Solomon sent, and fet
him out of Tyre.
8 He was a widows son of ỹ tribe of
Nephtali, and his father was a man of
Tyre a worker in brasse, and he was
filled with wisedom & vnderstanding
and cunning to worke all workes in
brasse. And he came to king Solomon,
and wrought all his worke.
9 For he cast two pillars of brasse of
eighteen cubits high apiece: and a
line of twelue cubites did compasse
either of them about.
10 And he made two chapiters of mol-
ten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the
pillars: the height of the one chapiter
was five cubites, and the height of the
other chapiter was five cubites:
11 And nets of checker worke, and
wreathes of chain-work, for the chapi-
ters which were vpon the top of the
pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and
seuen for the other chapiter.
12 And he made the pillars, and two
rowes round about vpon the one net-
worke, to couer the chapiters that were
vpon the top with pomegranates: and so
did he for the other chapiter.
13 And the chapiters that were vpon
the top of the pillars, were of lillie
worke in the porch: foure cubites.
14 And the chapiters vpon the two
pillars had pomegranates also aboue
them against the belly which was by
the net worke: and the pomegranates
were two hundred in rowes round a-
bout vpon the other chapiter.
15 And he set vp the pillars in the
porch of the Temple: and he set vp
the right pillar, and called the name
thereof Iachin: and he set vp the left
pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.
16 And vpon the top of the pillars
was lillie worke: so was the worke of
the pillars finished.
17 And he made a molten Sea, ten cu-
bites from the one brim to the other,
it was round all about, and his height
was five cubites: and a line of thirty
cubites did compasse it round about.
18 And vnder the brim of it round
about there were knops compassing it
ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea
round about: the knops were cast in
two rowes when it was cast.
19 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three
looking toward the North, and three
looking toward the West, and three
looking toward the South, and three
looking toward the East: and the sea
was set above vpon them, and all their
hinder parts were inward.
20 And it was an hand breadth thick
& ỹ brimme thereof was wrought like
the brimme of a cup, with flowers of
lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.
21 And he made tenne bases of brasse,
four cubites was the length of one base,
and foure cubites the breadth thereof,
and three cubites the height of it.
22 And the worke of the bases was on
this manner: they had borders, and the
borders were between the ledges:
23 And on the borders which were between
ỹ ledges were lyons, oxe, & Cherubims:
and vpon the ledges there was a base
aboue: & beneath ỹ lyons & oxe were
certaine additions made of thin work.
24 And every base had foure brasen
wheeles and plates of brasse: and the
four corners thereof had vnder-setters:
vnder the laver were vnder-setters mol-
ten, ten at the side of every addition.
25 And the mouth of it with in the
chapiter and aboue, was a cubit: but the
mouth thereof was round after the
worke of the base, a cubite and an half.
26 And also on ỹ mouth of it were gravings
with their borders, foursquare, not round.
27 And vnder the borders were foure
wheeles: and the axeltrees of ỹ wheeles
were ioyned to the bases: and ỹ hight of
a wheele was a cubite, & halfe a cubite.
28 And the works of the wheeles, was
like the work of a charet wheele: their
axel trees: and their naves, and their
felloes, and their spokes, were al molten.
29 And there were foure vnder-setters
to the foure corners of one base: & the
vnder-setters were of ỹ very base it self.
30 And in the top of the base was
there a round compasse of halfe a cu-
bite high: and on the top of the base
the ledges thereof, and the borders
thereof were of the same.
31 For on the plates of the ledges
and on the borders thereof, and on the
graued Cherubims, lyons, and plam-
trees according to the proportion of
every one, and additions round about.
32 After this manner he made the ten
bases: all of them had one casting, one
measure and one size.
33 Then made he ten layers of brasse,
every one of them ten bases one layer,
34 And he put five bases on ỹ right si-
de of the

of ỹ houſe, & ỹe on ỹ left ſide of the houſe: & he ſet ỹ ſea on ỹ right ſide of ỹ houſe eaſtward, over againſt ỹ ſouth.

40 And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, & the two bowls of ỹ chapters, ỹ were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon ỹ top of the pillars.

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowles of the chapiters that were upon the pillars:

43 And the ten baſes, and ten layers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelve oxen under the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons, and all theſe veſſels ỹ Hiram made to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, were of bright braſſe.

46 In the plain of Iordan did the king caſt them in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels unweighed, becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was.

49 And the candleſticks of Pure gold, five on the right ſide, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, & the ſnuffers and the baſons & the ſpoons, & the cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, and for the doors of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the Lord: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, even the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

## CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the city of David which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon at the feaſt, in the month Ethanim, which is the ſeventh month.

3 And all the elders of Iſra l came, and the Prieſts took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the Prieſts & the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, ỹ were aſſembled to him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the ark of the Covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe, to the moſt holy place, even under the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the Cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the ſtaves that the end of the ſtaves were ſeen out in the Holy place before the oracle, and they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in ỹ ark ſave the two tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of ỹ land of Egypt.

10 And it came to paſſe when ỹ Prieſts were come out of the holy place, ỹ the cloud filled the houſe of the LORD.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glor of the LORD had filled the houſe of the Lord.

12 Then ſpake Solomon, The LORD ſaid ỹ he would dwell in ỹ thick darkneſs.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth to David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe, that my Name might be therein: but I choſe David to be over my people Iſrael.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe unto my Name, thou didſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neverthleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe: but thy ſon that ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the houſe unto my Name.

20 And ỹ LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, & I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built an houſe for the Name of ỹ LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark, wherin is ỹ covenant of ỹ LORD which he made & our fathers when he brought them out of ỹ land of Egypt.

22 And

and Solomon stood before the Al-
of the LORD in the presence of al
congregation of Israel, and spread
his hands toward heaven:
23 And he said, LORD God of Israel,
is no God like thee, in heaven
earth beneath, who keepest
covenant & mercy with thy servants,
walk before thee with all their heart.
24 Who hast kept with thy servant
David my father that thou promisedst
him: yea spakest also with thy mouth
and fulfilledst it with thine hand,
as it is this day.
25 Therefore now LORD God of
Israel keep with thy servant David my
father, that thou promisedst him,
saying, There shall not fail thee a
man in my sight to sit on the throne
of Israel; so that thy children take heed
to their way, that they walke before
me as thou hast walked before me;
26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy
word I pray thee) be verified, which
thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.
27 But will God indeed dwel on the
earth? Behold, y heaven & the heaven
of heavens cannot contain thee: how
much less this house y I have builded?
28 Yet have thou respect unto the
prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication,
O Lord my God, to hearken
unto the cry and to the prayer, which
thy servant prayeth before thee to day:
29 That thine eyes may be open toward
this house night and day, even
toward the place of which thou hast
said, My Name shal be there: that thou
mayest hearken unto the prayer which
thy servant shal make toward this place.
30 And hearken thou to the supplication
of thy servant, & of thy people Israel,
when they shal pray towards this place:
and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling
place: and when thou hearest, forgive.
31 If any man trespass against his
neighbour, and an oath be layd upon
him to cause him to sweare, and y oath
come before thine Altar in this house:
32 Then heare thou in heaven, & do,
and judge thy servants, condemning
the wicked, to bring his way upon his
head, and justifying the righteous, to
give him according to his righteousnes.
33 When thy people Israel be smitten
downe before the enemy, because they
have sinned against thee, and shall
turn again to thee, and confesse thy
Name, and pray, & make supplication
unto thee in this house:
34 Then heare thou in heaven, and
forgive the sin of thy people Israel,
and bring them again into the land
which thou gavest unto their fathers.
35 When heaven is shut up and there
is no raine, because they have sinned
against thee: if they pray towards this
place, & confesse thy Name, and turn
from their sin, when thou afflictest them:
36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive
the sin of thy servant, and of thy
people Israel, that thou teach them the
good way wherein they should walke,
& give raine on thy land which thou hast
given to thy people for an inheritance.
37 If there be in the land famine, if
there be pestilence, blasting, mildew,
or if there be caterpillar: if their enemies
y besiege them in the land of their cities,
whatsoever plague, whatsoever
sickness here be.
38 What prayer and supplication soever
be made by any man, or by all thy people
Israel, which shal know every man
the plague of his own heart, and spread
forth his hands toward this house:
39 Then heare thou in heaven thy
dwelling place, and forgive, and do,
and give to every man according to
his wayes, whose heart thou knowest:
(for thou, even thou only knowest
the hearts of all the children of men.)
40 That they may feare thee all the
daies that they live in the land which
thou gavest unto our fathers.
41 Moreover, concerning a stranger
that is not of thy people Israel, but
commeth out of a far country for thy
Names sake;
42 (For they shal heare of thy great
Name, and of thy strong hand, and of
thy stretched-out armes,) when he shal
come and pray towards this house;
43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling
place, and doe according to al that the
stranger calleth to thee for: y al people
of the earth may know thy Name, to
feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and
that they may know, that this house w
I have builded, is called by thy Name.
44 If thy people goe out to battel against
their enemy, whithersoever thou
shalt send them, & shal pray to y Lord
toward y city w thou hast chosen & toward
thous y I have built for thy name
45 Then heare thou in heaven their
prayer, and their supplication, and
maintaine their cause.
46 If they sinne against thee, (for there
is no man y sinneth not,) & thou be angry
with them & deliver them to y enemy,
so y they carry them away captive
to the land of y enemie farre or neere:
47 Yet if they shal bethinke themselves
in the land whither they were
carried captives, and repent, and make
supplication unto thee in the land of
them that carried them captives, saying,
We have sinned, & have done perversly,
we have committed wickednesse:
48 And so return to thee with al their
heart, and with al their soule, in y land
of their enemies w led them away captive,
and pray unto thee toward their
land, which thou gavest to their fathers
y city which thou hast chosen, and the
house w I have built for thy name:
49 Then heare thou their prayer and
their supplication in heaven thy dwelling
place, and maintaine their cause.
50 And forgive thy people that have
sinned against thee, and all their transgressions
wherein they have transgressed
against thee, and give them compassion
before

before them, who carried them captive,
if they may have compassion on them:
51 For they be thy people, and thine
inheritance, which thou brougt forth
forth out of Egypt, from the midst of
the furnace of iron:
52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.
53 For thy didst separate them from among all y people of yearth to be thine inheritance, as y spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when y broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.
54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he rose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.
55 And he stood, & blessed all y congregation of Israel, & a loud voice, saying
56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good, promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.
57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:
58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his waies, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.
59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before y Lord, be nigh to the Lord our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, & y cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shal require:
60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.
61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.
62 And the king, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord
63 And Solomon offred a sacrifice of peace-offring which he offered to the Lord, two & twenty thousand oxen, & an hundred & twenty thousand sheep: so the king, and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.
64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offrings because the brazen altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receive the burnt-offrings, and meat-offrings and the fat of the peace-offerings.
65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt before the LORD our God, seven days, and seven dayes, even fourteen dayes.
66 On the eight day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull & glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

## CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do:
2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.
3 And the Lord said to him, I have heard thy prayer, & thy supplication y hast made before me; I have hallowed this house which thou hast built to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes & my heart shall be there perpetually.
4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in uprightness of heart, and in equity, that is to do according to all that I have commanded thee, & wilt keep my statutes, and my judgments:
5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.
6 But if you shal at all turn from following me you, or your children, & will not keep my commandments, & my statutes which I have set before you, but go & serve other gods, and worship them:
7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, & this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, & Israel shall be a proverb, & a by-word among all people:
8 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?
9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the Lord their God who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold on other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the Lord brought upon them all this evil.
10 And it came to passe at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the kings house;
11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, & fir-trees, & with gold, according to all his desire) y then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.
12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.
13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

11 And Hiram sent to the king six hundred talents of gold.

11 And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, & Millo, & y wal of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, & taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites y dwelt in the cite, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalah, and Tadmor in the wilderness in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsmen, and that which Solomon delired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon leyie a tribute of bond-service vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen; but they were men of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But Pharaoh s daughter came up out of the city of David to her house, which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace offerings upon the altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD; so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the red sea in the land of Idom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants s penen y had know lidge of the sea with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, & fet from thence gold, four hundred & twenty talents, & brought it to king Solomon.

## CHAP. X.

1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of y fame of Solomon (concerning the name of the LORD) she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem w a very great traine, w camels y bare spices, and very much gold, & precious stones: & when she was come to Solomon she communed w him of all y was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, & the sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, & their apparel, & his cup-bearers, and his aleant by which he went up to the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, it was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts, and of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, & happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, & that hear thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement & justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, & of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees pillars for y house of y Lord, & for the kings house, harps also, & Psalteries for singers: there came no such Almug-trees, nor were seen to this day.

13 And king Solomon gave to y queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides y which he gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned, & went to her own country, she & her servants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer was six hundred threescore & six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchantmen, and the traffick of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of y country.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover the king made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two Lyons stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 And

21 And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For he king had at sea a Navy of Tharshish, with the Navy of Hiram: once in three yeers came the Navy of Tharshish bringing Gold and Silver, Ivory, and Apes, and Peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisdom.

24 And all the earth sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, & garments, & armour, & spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 And Solomon gathered together charets, and horsemen: And he had a thousand and four hundred charets, & twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings Merchants received the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came up & went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their meanes.

## CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Idomites, Zidonians & Hittites,

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go into them, neither shall they come in unto you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave to these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives princesses, & three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods, & his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidodians, & after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evill in the sight of the LORD, & went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the Lord said to Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend thy kingdom from thee, & will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, & for Jerusalems sake, which I have chosen.

14 And the Lord stirred up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe, when David was in Edom, & Joab the captaine of the host was gone up to bury the slaine, after he had (smitten every male in Edom.

16 (For six monethes did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites, of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, & came to Paran: & they took men with them out of Paran, and they came into Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Taphenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Taphenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Taphenes weaned in Pharaohs house, and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, & that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said to him, but what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, & became captain over a band when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And

of one in was an adversary to Israel. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is done of me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 The man of God cometh to Bethel. 4 Jeroboam's hand is dried up. 6 The prophet prayeth for the king, and his hand is restored. 11 The old prophet deceiveth the man of God. 20 The man of God is slain by a lion.

AND, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which he did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Jeroboam's son is sick. 2 He sendeth his wife to the prophet Ahijah. 6 Ahijah reproveth her. 12 The child dieth. 14 Baasha destroyeth the house of Jeroboam. 19 The acts of Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's reign. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 The acts of Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Abijam's reign. 4 For David's sake God giveth him a lamp in Jerusalem. 7 The acts of Abijam. 9 Asa's reign. 11 He reformeth religion. 16 He maketh war with Baasha. 25 Nadab's reign. 27 Baasha slayeth him, and reigneth. 29 He destroyeth the house of Jeroboam. 34 His reign and death.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Benhadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelbethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it was so, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 8 Elah's reign. 9 Zimri slayeth him, and reigneth. 15 Omri reigneth. 21 Tibni is slain. 23 Omri's reign. 28 His death. 29 Ahab's reign. 30 His wickedness. 34 Hiel buildeth Jericho.

THEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him of his that dieth in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 And Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah foretelleth a famine. 2 He is fed by the brook Cherith. 7 He is fed by the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth her son from death.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Elijah showeth himself to Ahab. 3 Obadiah hideth the prophets. 17 Elijah reproveth Ahab. 21 He challengeth the prophets of Baal. 30 He repaireth the altar of the LORD. 36 He prayeth. 38 The fire of the LORD consumeth the sacrifice. 40 The prophets of Baal are slain. 41 Elijah prayeth for rain. 46 He runneth before Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went by himself one way, and Obadiah went by himself another way.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art not thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifties in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the grove four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let therefore two bullocks be given us; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Jezebel threatening Elijah, he fleeth. 4 He requesteth to die. 5 An angel comforteth him. 8 He goeth to Horeb. 9 The word of the LORD cometh to him. 11 He is commanded to go out. 13 He complaineth. 15 He is sent back. 19 He calleth Elisha.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

## CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad besieging Samaria, 11 sendeth a proud message to Ahab. 13 A prophet encourageth Ahab. 22 He warneth him to prepare against the spring. 26 Ben-hadad is overthrown. 31 His servants counsel him to submit. 35 A prophet reproveth Ahab for sparing Ben-hadad. 43 Ahab cometh heavy to Samaria.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Benhadad heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said unto his servants, Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 And, behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the

come to mee againe the third day.
13 And the King answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsel that they gave him.
14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
15 Wherefore the King hearkened not to the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahiah the Shilonite, unto Ieroboam the son of Nebat.
16 So when all Israel saw y the King hearkened not unto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion have wee in David? neither have we inheritance in y son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.
17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram who was over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.
19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.
20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him unto the Congregation, and made him King over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Iudah only.
21 And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.
22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
23 Speake unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and unto all the house of Iudah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,
24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to y word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.
25 Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therein and went out from thence, & built Penuel.
26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome return to the house of David:
27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kil mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.
28 Whereupon the king tooke counsel, and made two calues of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you, goe up to Ierusalem: behold thy Gods O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.
30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.
31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Leui.
32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that is in Iudah, and he offered upon the altar (so did he in Bethel) sacrifice unto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.
33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, even in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart, and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar and burnt incense.

## CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense.
2 And hee cried against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a childe shall be borne unto the house of David, Iosiah by name, & upon thee shall hee offer the Priests of the high places y burnt incense upon thee, & mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.
3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall bee powred out.
4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from off the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.
5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by y word of y LORD.
6 And the king answered, and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand be restored againe. And the man of God besought the LORD, and y kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.
7 And the king said unto the man of

God,

come home with me, and refresh
yself, and I will give thee a reward
the king of God said to the king
Thou wilt give me half thine house
thou wilt give me half thine house,
will not go in with thee, neither will I eat
read, nor drink water in this place:
for so it was charged me by the
ord of the LORD, saying, Eate no
ead, nor drinke water, nor turne a-
ain by the same way that thou camest.
So he went another way, & returned
t by the way that he came to Bethel.
Now there dwelt an old Prophet in
ethel, and his sonne came and told him
l the workes that the man of God had
one that day in Bethel: the words
so which he had spoken unto the King
so they told also unto their father
nd when their father said unto them,
hich way went he? for his sons had
en what way the man of God went
hich came from Judah.
nd he said unto his sons, Saddle
e the asse. So they saddled him the
sse: and he rode thereon,
nd went after the man of God,
nd found him sitting under an oake:
nd he said unto him, Art thou the
an of God that camest from Judah?
e said, I am.
hen he said unto him, Come
me with me and eate bread.
nd he said, I may not return with
ee nor goe in with thee, neither will
eate bread, nor drinke water with
ee in this place.
or it was said to me by the word of
e Lord, Thou shalt eate no bread
r drinke water there, nor turne a-
ain to go by way that thou camest.
e said unto him, I am a Prophet
so as thou art, and an Angel spake
nto me by the word of the Lord, say-
ng, Bring him backe with thee into
hine house, that he may eat bread, and
rinke water: But he lied unto him.
o he went backe with him, & did
eate bread in his house, & drank water.
nd it came to passe as they sate at
he table y the word of y Lord came
nto the Prophet y brought him back.
nd he cried unto the man of
od that came from Judah, saying,
hus saith the LORD, For as much
s thou hast disobeyed the mouth of y
ORD, and hast not kept y Commandement
hich y Lord thy God commanded thee,
ut camest backe, and hast eaten
read and drunke water in the place,
f the which the LORD did say unto
ee, Eate no bread, and drinke no
ater; thy carcasse shall not come unto
e sepulchre of thy fathers.
nd it came to passe after hee had
aten bread, & after he had drunk, that
e saddled for him the asse, to wit, for
e Prophet whom he had brought backe
om:
nd when hee was gone, a Lyon
et him by the way, and slew him:
nd his carcasse was in the way, and
e asse stood by it, the lyon also stood
y the carcasse.

25 And behold men passed by, and
saw the carcasse cast in the way,
and the Lyon standing by the carcasse:
and they came and told it in the city
where the old Prophet dwelt.
26 And when the Prophet that brought
him backe from the way, heard there-
of, he said, It is the man of God, who
was disobedient unto the word of the
LORD: therefore the LORD hath de-
livered him unto the Lyon which hath
torn him & slaine him according to y
word of y Lord, which he spake to him.
27 And hee spake to his sons, saying,
Saddle me the asse: & they saddled him.
28 And hee went and found his carcasse
cast in the way, and the asse and y Lyon
standing by the carcasse: the Lyon had
not eaten y carcasse, nor torne the asse.
29 And the Prophet tooke up the car-
casse of the man of God, and laid it
upon the asse, and brought it backe:
and the old Prophet came to the citie
to mourne, and to bury him.
30 And hee laid his carcasse in his
owne grave, and they mourned over
him, saying, Alas my brother.
31 And it came to pass after he had bu-
ried him, that he spake to his sons, say-
ing, When I am dead, then bury me in
the sepulchre, wherein the man of God
is buried, lay my bones beside his bones
32 For the saying which he cryed by
the word of the LORD against the al-
tar in Bethel, and against all the houses
of the high places, which are in the cities
of Samaria shall surely come to passe.
33 After this thing Jeroboam returned
not from his evil way, but made again
of the lowest of the people priests of
the high places: whosoever would, he
consecrated him, and he became one of
the priests of the high places.
34 And this thing became sin unto the
house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, &
to destroy it from off y face of y earth.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 At that time Abiah the son of Je-
roboam fell sicke.
2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise,
I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that
thou be not knowen to be the wife of
Jeroboam, & get thee to Shiloh: Behold
there is Ahiah y Prophet, which told
me y I should be king over this people.
3 And take with thee tenne loaves,
and cracknels: and a cruse of hony,
and goe to him: hee shal tell thee what
shal become of the childe.
4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and a-
rose, and went to Shiloh, and came to
the house of Ahiah: but Ahiah could
not see, for his eyes were set, by reason
of his age.
5 And the LORD said to Ahiah, Be-
hold, the wife of Jeroboam commeth
to aske a thing of thee for her son, for
he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say
unto her, for it shall be when she com-
meth in that she shall faine her selfe to
be another woman.
6 And it was so, when Ahiah heard

the sound of her feet as she came at the
door, that he said, Come in thou wife
of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelf
to be another? for I am ſent to thee
with heavie tidings.

7 Go tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the
Lord God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I ex-
alted thee from among y people, & made
thee a prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome from the
houſe of David, and gave it thee, and
yet thou haſt not been as my ſervant
David, who kept my commandments,
and who followed me with all his
heart, to do that onely which was
right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done evil above all that
were before thee, for thou haſt gone,
and made thee other gods, and molten
images, to provoke me to anger, and
haſt caſt me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil
upon y houſe of Ieroboam, & will cut off
from Ieroboam him y piſſeth againſt
the wall, and him that is ſhut up and
left in Iſrael, & will take away the rem-
nant of y houſe of Ieroboam, as a man
taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the
citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that
dieth in the field, ſhall y fowles of the air
eat: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to
thine own houſe; and when thy feet en-
ter into the city, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him,
and bury him: for he only of Iero-
boam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe
in him there is found ſome good thing
toward the LORD God of Iſrael in
the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe
him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall
cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that
day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael
as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he
ſhall root up Iſrael out of his good
land which he gave to their fathers,
and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the ri-
ver, becauſe they have made their
groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe
of the ſins of Ieroboam, who did ſin,
and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 And Ieroboams wife arоſe, and
departed, and came to Tirzah: and
when ſhe came to the threſhold of the
door, the child dyed.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael
mourned for him, according to y word
of the Lord, which he ſpake by y hand
of his ſervant Ahiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Iero-
boam how he warred, & how he reigned,
behold, they are written in the book
of y Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam
reigned, were two and twenty yeares:
and he ſlept with his fathers, and Na-
dab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 And Rehoboam y ſon of Solomon
reigned in Iudah. Rehoboam was forty
one yeare old when he began
to reigne, and he reigned ſeven
teen yeers in Ieruſalem, the city which
the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael,
to put his Name there: & his mothers
name was Naamah an Ammonite.

22 And Iudah did evil in the ſight of
the Lord, and they provoked him to jeale-
ouſie with their ſins which they had com-
mitted, above all their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high
places, and images, & groves on every
high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in
the land, and they did according to all the
abominations of the nations which
the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare
of king Rehoboam that Shiſhak king
of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem.

26 And he tooke away y treaſures of
the houſe of y LORD, and y treaſures
of the kings houſe, he even tooke all
away: alſo he tooke away all y ſhields
of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their
ſtead braſen ſhields, & committed them
to the hands of the chiefe of y guard,
which kept the door of y kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went
into the houſe of the LORD, that the
guard bare them, and brought them
backe into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not
written in the booke of the Chroni-
cles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Re-
hoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fa-
thers, and was buried with his fathers
in the citie of David, and his mothers
name was Naamah an Ammonite. And
Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king
Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat reigned
Abijam over Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſa-
lem, and his mothers name was Maa-
chah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his
fathers, which he had done before him:
& his heart was not perfect with the
LORD his God as y heart of David his father.

4 Never the leſſe, for Davids ſake did
the LORD his God give him a lamp
in Ieruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after
him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was
right in the eyes of the Lord, & turned
not aſide from any thing y he com-
manded him all y dayes of his life, ſave
onely in the matter of Vriah the Hethite.

6 And there was warre betweene Reho-
boam & Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam,
and all that he did, are they not written
in the book of the Chronicles of the
kings of Iudah? And there was warre be-
tween Abijam and Ieroboam.

Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in ỹ city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
9 And in ỹ twentith yeer of Ieroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Iudah.
10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Ierusalem: & his mothers name was Maachah ỹ daughter of Abishalom.
11 And Asa did that which was right in the eies of the LORD, as did David his father.
12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land: and he removed all the idols that his fathers had made.
13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queene, because she had made an idole in a grove: and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.
14 But the high places were not removed out of the land. Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD, all his dayes.
15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated: and the things which he had dedicated, into ỹ house of the LORD, silver, and gold, & vessels.
16 And there was war betwen Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.
17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out, or come into Asa king of Iudah.
18 Then Asa took all the silver & the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants. & king Asa sent them to Benhadad ỹ son of Tabrimon, ỹ son of Hezion king of Syria, ỹ dwelt at Damascus, saying,
19 There is a league betweene me & thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, ỹ he may depart from me.
20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion and Dan, and Abelbethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.
21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.
22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah; none was exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, & the timber thereof, where with Baasha had builded: and king Asa built therewith Geba of Benjamin, & Mizpah.
23 The rest of all the acts of Asa and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in ỹ book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neverthelesse in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.
25 And Nadab the son of Ieroboam began to reigne over Israel, in the second yeer of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.
26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of ỹ house of Issachar, conspired against him, & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to ỹ Philistines (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)
28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.
29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, ỹ he smot all the house of Ieroboam: he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah ỹ Shilonite.
30 Because of the sins of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocations wherewith he provoked ỹ LORD God of Israel to anger.
31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
32 And there was war between Asa, & Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.
33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha ỹ son of Ahijah to reigne over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.
34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

## CHAP. XVI.

Then the word of the LORD came to Iehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,
2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins.
3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: & will make thy house like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat.
4 Him that dieth of Baasha in ỹ city, shall the dogs eate: & him ỹ dieth of his in the fields shall the fouls of ỹ ayr eate.
5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.
7 And also by the hand of ỹ Prophet Iehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil ỹ he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with ỹ work of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam: & because he killed him.
8 In the twentieth and first yeer of Asa

against Baasha.

Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reigne over Israel in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his servant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him: as he was in Tirzah drinking himself drunke in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smot him and killed him, in the twentie and seventh yeer of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 And it came to passe, when he began to reigne, assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha, he left him not one that pisseth against a wal, neither of his kinsefolks nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the hoste king over Israel, that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him: and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw the city was taken, that he went in to the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, & died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin which he did to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath to make him king: & halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hil Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, & built on the hil, and called the name of the city which he built, after y name of Shemer, owner of the hil, Samaria.

Omri buildeth Samaria.

25 But Omri wrought evil in the eies of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirtie and eight yeer of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam y son of Nebat, he took to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, & went & served Baal, & worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son, Segub, according to y word of the Lord, which he spake by Iehoshua the son of Nun.

## CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tisbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said to Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the Lord came to him saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall be that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the Ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe, after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no raine in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth

Sarepta to Zidon, and dwel there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there, to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, & went to Zarephath: & when he came to the gate of y city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: & he called to her, & said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, & said, bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, & a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in & dress it for me, & my son, that we may eat it, & die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go & do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, & bring it unto me, & after, make for thee & for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, & did according to the saying of Elijah: & she, & he, & her house did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to passe after these things, that the son of the woman the mistress of the house, fell sick, & his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said to Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come to me to call my sin to remembrance, & to slay my son?

19 And he said to her, Give me thy son. & he took him out of her bosome, & carried him up unto a loft, where he abode, & laid him on his own bed.

20 And he cryed to the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah: and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother, and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 And it came to passe after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land to al fountains of water, & to al brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses & mules alive, that we lese not al the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe thorow out it: Ahab went one way by himself: and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom: and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shal come to passe, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shal carry thee whither I know not, and so when I come and tel Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophets, by fifty in a cave, & fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tel thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As y LORD of hosts liveth before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to passe, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send & gather to me al Israel to mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal, four hundred and fifty,

fifty) and the Prophets of the groave, four hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent to all the children of Israel and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people I, even I only remaine a Prophet of the Lord, but Baals prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, & let them chuse one bullocke for themselves, and cut it in peices, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under, and I will dresse the other bullock, & lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD, and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, & said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and dresse it first for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullocke which was given them, and they dressed it, & called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon saying, O Baal hear us. But there was no voyce, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice nor any to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neere unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, & he made a trench about the Altar as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in peices, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and powre it on the sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this People may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went up to eat, & to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, & he cast himself down upon the earth, & put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the Sea. And he went up and looked, & said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine. & Ahab rode & went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loynes, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

## CHAP. XIX.

A Nd Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying; So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, & came to Beer-sheba which belongeth to Iudah, and left his servant there.

he himself went a days journey
e in the wilderness, and came and sate
e under a Juniper tree: & he requested
for himself that he might die, and
d, It is enough, now O LORD, take
away my life; for I am not better
n my fathers.
5 And as he lay & slept under a Juni-
tree, behold the Angel touched
and said unto him, Arise, and eate
6 And he looked, and behold, there was
e cake baken on the coales, and a cruse
water at his head. And he did eate & drink,
and laid him down he againe.
7 And the Angel of the Lord came a-
the second time, and touched him,
d said, Arise, and eat, because the
ney is too great for thee.
8 So he arose, and did eat and drink,
went in the strength of that meat
rty dayes and fourty nights, unto
Horeb the mount of God.
9 And he came thither unto a cave, &
ode there, and behold, the word of
LORD came to him, and he said unto
m, What doest thou here, Elijah?
10 And he said, I have been very zea-
for the Lord God of hosts; for the
ldren of Israel have forsaken thy co-
nt, thrown me down thine Altars, &
n the Prophets with the sword:
d I even I only am left, and they
k my life to take it away.
11 And he said, Go forth, and stand
the mount before the LORD.
And behold, the Lord passed by, and a
at and strong wind rent the moun-
ins, and brake in pieces the rocks be-
the Lord; but the LORD was not in
wind: and after the winde an
rthquake, but the LORD was not in
e earthquake.
12 And after the earthquake a fire, but
LORD was not in the fire, and af-
the fire a still small voyce.
13 And it was so when Elijah heard
, that he wrapped his face in his man-
, and went out, and stood in the
trance of the cave. & behold, there
s a voice unto him, and said, What
thou here, Elijah?
14 And he said, I have been very zea-
for the Lord God of hostes, be-
the children of Israel have for-
ken my Covenant, thrown me down
Altars, and slaine thy Prophets
the sword, and I, even I only am
ft, and they seek my life to take it away.
15 And the Lord said unto him, Go,
return thy way to the wildernes of
mascus, and when thou comest,
oint Hazael to be king over Syria.
16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt
oint to be king over Israel, and
ah, the son of Shaphat of Abel
olah, shalt thou anoint to be
phet in thy roome.
17 And it shall come to pass that him
escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall
Jehu: and him that escapeth from
sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.
18 Yet I have left me seven thousand
in Israel, all the knees which have not
bowed unto Baal, and every mouth
which hath not kissed him.
19 So he departed thence, and found
Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was
plowing with twelve yoke of oxe before
him, & he with the twelfth: & Elijah passed
by him, and cast his mantle upon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ran after
Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee
kisse my father and my mother: then I
will follow thee. & he said to him Go
back again: for what have I done to thee?
21 And he returned backe from him,
and took a yoke of oxen, & slew them, &
boil'd their flesh with the instruments
of the oxen, and gave unto the people,
and they did eate: then he arose, and
went after Elijah, & ministred to him.

## CHAP. XX.

1 AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together: & there were thirty and two kings with him, & horses and chariots, and he went up & besieged Samaria, & warred against it.
2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,
3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine: thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.
4 And the king of Israel answered, & said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, & all that I have.
5 And the messengers came againe, & said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, thou shalt deliver me thy silver, & thy gold, & thy wives, & thy children.
6 Yet I will send my servants to thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, & take it away.
7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, & see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent to me for my wives, & for my children, & for my silver, and for my gold, & I denyed him not.
8 And all the Elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.
9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, & brought him word again.
10 And Benhadad sent to him, & said, The gods do so to me, and more also if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all y people y follow me.
11 And the king of Israel answered, and said. Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnes, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.
12 And it came to pass when Benhadad heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants,

Set your selues in aray. And they set themselues in aray against the city.
13 And behold, there came a Prophet to Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the Lord, euen by the young men of the Princes of ỹ prouinces: Then he said, Who shal order the battel? And he answered, Thou.
15 Then he numbred the young men of ỹ Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty & two: & after them he numbred all ỹ people, euen all ỹ children of Israel, being seuen thousand.
16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pauilions, he and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.
17 And the young men of the Princes of ỹ prouinces went out first: and Benhadad sent out, & they told him, saying, there are men come out of Samaria.
18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be com out for warre, take them aliue.
19 So these young men of ỹ Princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the armie which followed them:
20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.
21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.
22 And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, & said to him, Go strengthen thy self, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeer, the king of Syria will come up against thee.
23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shalbe stronger then they.
24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.
25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shal be stronger then they. & he hearkened to their voice and did so.
26 And it came to pas at the returne of the yeer, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.
27 And the children of Israel were numbred, & were al present, & went against them: & the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids but ỹ Syrians filled the countrey.
28 And there came a man of God, & spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD is God of the hils, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.
29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.
30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie: and there a wal fel vpon seuen and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the cities into an inner chamber.
31 And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercyful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel, peraduenture he will saue thy life.
32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines, and putropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.
33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the caret.
34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reskote, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then (said Ahab) I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.
35 And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto his neighbour in the word of ỹ Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.
36 Then said he to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lyon shal slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a Lyon found him and slew him.
37 Then he found another man, & said, Smite me, I pray thee. And ỹ man smote him, so ỹ in smiting he wounded him.
38 So the Prophet departed, & waited for the king by the way, & disguised himself with ashes on his face.
39 And as the king passed by, he cried vnto the king, and he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battel: and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shal thy life be for his life, or else ỹ shalt pay a talet of siluer.
40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So shall thine own iudgment be: thy self hast decided it.
41 And he hasted, and took y ashes

from his face, & ȳ King of Israel
from him, ȳ he was of ȳ Prophets
of the Lord to him. Thus saith the
Lord, Hast thou hast let go out of
thine hand a man whō I appointed to ut-
ter from destruction, therefore thy life shal go
for his life, & thy people for his people.
And the king of Israel went to his
house heavy, and displeased, and came
to Samaria.

## CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to pass after these things
that Naboth the Iezreelite had a
vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by
the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.
And Ahab spake unto Naboth, say-
ing, Give me thy vineyard, that I may
have it for a garden of herbs, because it
is near unto my house, and I will give you
for it a better vineyard than it: or if
it seem good to thee, I wil give thee
the worth of it in money.
And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord
forbid it me, that I should give the
inheritance of my fathers unto thee.
And Ahab came into his house, heavy
and displeased, because of the word
which Naboth the Iezreelite had spo-
ken unto him: for he had said, I will not
give the inheritance of my fathers: & he
laid him down on his bed, & turned
away his face, & would eat no bread.
But Iezebel his wife came to him,
and said unto him, Why is thy spirit
so sad that thou eatest no bread?
And he said unto her, Because I spake
unto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said to
him, Give me thy vineyard for money,
or else if it please thee, I will give thee
another vineyard for it: And he answe-
red, I will not give thee my vineyard.
And Iezebel his wife said unto him,
Dost thou now governe ȳ kingdome
of Israel? arise, and eate bread, and let
thine heart be merry: I will give thee
the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.
So she wrote letters in Ahabs name
and sealed them with his seale, and
sent the letters unto the Elders, and to
the Nobles that were in his citie dwel-
ling with Naboth.
And she wrote in the letters, say-
ing, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth
on high among the people:
And set two men, sons of Belial be-
fore him to beare witnesse against him,
saying, Thou didest blaspheme God
and the king: and then carrie him out,
and stone him that he may die.
And the men of the city, even ȳ El-
ders and the Nobles, who were the in-
habitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had
sent unto them, & as it was written in
the letters which she had sent unto them.
They proclaimed a fast, and set Na-
both high among the people.
And there came in two men, chil-
dren of Belial, & sate before him: and
the men of Belial witnessed against him,
even against Naboth, in the presence
of the people, saying, Naboth did blas-
pheme God and the king. Then they
carried him forth out of the city, and
stoned him with stones, that he died.
Then they sent to Iezebel, saying,
Naboth is stoned, and is dead.
And it came to passe, when Iezebel
heard that Naboth was stoned, and
was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab,
Arise, take possession of the vineyard
of Naboth, the Iezreelite, which he re-
fused to give thee for money, for Na-
both is not alive, but dead.
And it came to pass, when Ahab heard
that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose
up to go down to the vineyard of Na-
both ȳ Iezreelite, to take possessiō of it.
And the word of the LORD came
to Elijah the Tesbbite, saying,
Arise, go down to meet Ahab king
of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold,
he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whi-
ther he is gone down to possesse it.
And thou shalt speake to him, say-
ing, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou
killed, and also taken possession? And
thou shalt speake unto him, saying,
Thus saith the LORD, in the place
where dogs licked ȳ blood of Naboth
shal dogs licke thy blood, even thine.
And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou
found me, O mine enemy? And he an-
swered, I have found thee, because thou
hast sold thy selfe to worke evil in the
sight of the LORD.
Behold, I will bring evil upon thee,
and wil take away thy posterity, and
wil cut off from Ahab him that pisseth
against the wall, and him that is shut
up, and left in Israel.
And I will make thine house like the
house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat,
and like the house of Baasha the sonne
of Ahijah, for the provocation where-
with thou hast provoked me to anger,
and made Israel to sin.
And of Iezebel also spake the Lord
saying, The dogges shal eate Iezebel
by the wall of Iezreel.
Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie,
the dogs shal eate: and him ȳ dieth in
ȳ field, shal the fouls of the ayre eate.
But there was none like unto Ahab
which did sell himselfe to worke wic-
kednesse in the sight of the Lord, whom
Iezebel his wife stirred up.
And he did very abominably in fol-
lowing idols, according to all things,
as did the Amorites, whom the LORD
cast out before the children of Israel.
And it came to passe, when Ahab
heard these words that he rent his
clothes, & put sackcloth on his flesh &
fasted, & lay in sackcloth & went softly.
And the word of the LORD came
to Elijah the Tesbbite, saying,
Seest thou how Ahab humbleth him
selfe before me? because he humbleth
himselfe before me, I wil not bring ȳ
evil in his dayes: but in his sons dayes
will I bring the evil upon his house.

## CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeers with
out warre betweene Syria & Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, & take it not out of ỹ hand of ỹ king of Syria?

4 And hee said to Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battel to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as ỹ art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe up: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD? but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil, And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne having put on their robes, in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron, and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper, for the LORD shall deliver it into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: Let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speake.

15 So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall we forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of ỹ king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon y hilles, as sheepe that have not a shepeard. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil.

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the Lord said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may goe up & fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this maner, & another said on ỹ manner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevaile also: Goe forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah ỹ son of Chenaanah went neere, & smote Micaiah on ỹ cheeke, and said, which way went ỹ spirit of the LORD from me, to speake unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in ỹ day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himself, & went into y battel.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule over his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: & Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they returned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel

the joynts of the harneſſe: | the high places were not taken away:
the ſaid unto the driver of his | for the people offered and burnt incenſe
Turn thine hand, and carry me | yet in the high places.
of the hoſte, for I am wounded. | 44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with
And the battel increaſed that day | the king of Iſrael.
king was ſtayed up in his cha- | 45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat and his might that he ſhewed,
the Syrians, and died at e- | and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of
and the blood ran out of the | the kings of Iudah?
into the midſt of the chariot. | 46 And the remnant of the Sodomites
there went a proclamation | which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.
about ygoing down | 47 There was then no king in Edom,
ſaying. Every man to his ci- | a deputie was king.
every man to his own countrey. | 48 Iehoſhaphat made ſhips of Tar-
the king died, & was brought | ſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but
and they buried the king | they went not, for the ſhips were bro-
ſamaria. | ken at Ez-on-Geber.
ſhed one waſhed the charet in the | 49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſon of A-
of Samaria, and the dogs licked | hab unto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants
ſhed, and they waſhed his ar- | go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: But
according unto the word of the | Iehoſhaphat would not.
which he ſpake. | 50 And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his
Now thereſt of ỹ acts of Ahab, & | fathers, and was buried with his fathers
hed, and the ivory houſe which | in the city of David his father: and Ie-
and all the cities ỹ he built, are | horam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.
not written in the book of the | 51 Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to
cles of the kings of Iſrael? | reign over Iſrael in Samaria ỹ ſeven-
So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, & | teenth yeer of Iehoſhaphat king of Iu-
his ſon reigned in his ſtead. | dah, & reigned two yeers over Iſrael:
Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa | 52 And he did evil in the ſight of the
men over Iudah in the | LORD, and walked in the way of his
ear of Ahab king of Iſrael. | father, and in the way of his mother,
Iehoſhaphat was thirty and five | and in the way of Ieroboam the ſon of
all when he began to reign, and | Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin:
reigned twenty and five yeers in Ie- | 53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhip-
and his mothers name was A- | ped him, and provoked to anger the
the daughter of Shilhi. | LORD God of Iſrael, according to al
he walked in all the wayes of | that his father had done.
his father, he turned not aſide | |
ing that which was right | |
ayes of the LORD: neverthe leſs, | |

## The ſecond book of the KINGS. Commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

### CHAP. I.

Then Moab rebelled againſt | Go, return again unto the king that
Iſrael, after the death of | ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith
Ahab. | the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is
2 And Ahaziah fell down | not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt
through a latteſſe in his up- | to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of E-
chamber that was in Samaria, and | kron? therefore thou ſhalt not come
was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and | down from that bed on which thou art
ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal- | gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.
zebub god of Ekron whether I ſhall | 7 And he ſaid unto them, What man-
recover of this diſeaſe. | ner of man was he which came up to
3 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid to E- | meet you, and told you theſe words?
lijah the Thiſbite, Ariſe, go up to meet | 8 And they anſwered him, He was an
the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and | hairy man, and girt with a girdle of
ſay unto them, Is it not becauſe there is | leather about his loynes: and he ſaid,
not a God in Iſrael, ỹ ye go to enquire | It is Eliiah the Tiſbonite.
of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? | 9 Then the king ſent unto him a ca-
Now therefore thus ſaith the Lord, | ptain of fifty, with his fifty: and he
Thou ſhalt not come down from that | went up to him, (And behold, he ſate
bed on which thou art gone up, but | on the top of an hill) and he ſpake un-
ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed. | to him, Thou man of God, the king
4 And when the meſſengers turned | hath ſaid, Come down
back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why | 10 And Eliiah anſwered and ſaid to
are you turned back? | the captain of fifty, If I be a man of
5 And they ſaid to him: There came | God, then let fire come down from hea-
up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, | ven, and conſume thee and thy fifty.
| And there came down fire from hea-

ven, and consumed him and his fifties.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty: And he answered, and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said unto them, If I be a man of God, Let fire come down from heaven and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him, and his fifty.

13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, & his fifty: & the third captain of fifty went up, & came & fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, & said to him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & y life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord said to Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said to him, thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died, according to y word of y Lord w Elijah had spoken and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeet of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

## CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha, from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that y Lord wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha tarry here, I pray thee, for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, as the Lord liveth, & as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that were at Jericho, came to Elisha, & said to him, knowest thou y the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said to him, tarry, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the Prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, & wrapped it together, & smote the waters, & they were divided hither & thither: so that they two went over on drie ground.

9 And it came to passe, when they were gone over, that Elijah said to Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, & horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, & Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw it, & he cryed, My father, my father, y charet of Israel, and y horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes and rent them in two peeces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither & thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 And they said to him, behold, now there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, & seek thy master, lest peradventure y Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, & cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shal not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say to you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said to Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, y situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but y water is naught, & y ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth to the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters: there shal not be from thence

were not more dearth, or barren land.
25 And the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.
23 And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head; Go up thou bald-head.
24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.
25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

## CHAP. III.

Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, & reigned twelve yeers.
2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal, y his father had made.
3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.
4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, & rendred to the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, & an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.
5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.
6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.
7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? and he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.
8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? and he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.
9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel that followed them.
10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.
11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the servants of the king of Israel answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.
12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.
13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel; What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.
14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whō I stand, Surely were it not, y I regard y presence of Jehoshaphat y king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.
15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.
16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.
17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shal be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beasts.
18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.
19 And ye shal smite every fenced city, & every choice city, & shal fel every good tree, & stop all wels of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.
20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.
21 And when all the Moabits heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.
22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the Sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.
23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the spoil.
24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelits rose up & smot the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.
25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, & filled it, & they stopped all the wels of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, & smote it.
26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through, even to the king of Edom: but they could not.
27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wal: and there was great indignation against Israel, & they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP.

## CHAP. IV.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the Prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Go sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick, and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned in unto the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunamite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season, that she had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, she sat on her knees till noon, and then he died.

21 And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new Moon, nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not my riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is ỳ Shunamite.

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, it is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hil, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And ỳ man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man salute him not; and if any salute thee answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but there was neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his

his eyes upon his eyes, and
his hands, and he stret-
upon the child, and the
child waxed warme.
returned and walked in
and to and fro: and went up, and
himself upon him: and the
fiv times, and the child
sneezed seven times, and the child
opened his eyes.
called Gehezi and said, Call
Shunamite. So he called her.
when she was come in unto him,
Take up thy son.
went in, and fell at his
bowed her self to the ground,
up her son, and went out.
Elisha came again to Gilgal
was a dearth in the land, and
sons of the Prophets were sitting
him: and he said unto his ser-
on the great pot, and seethe
for the sons of the Prophets.
went out into the field to
and found a wilde vine, &
thereof wild gourds his lap
and shred them into the pot
for they knew not
had poured out for the men to
to pass as they were ea-
they cried out, &
man of God there is death in
and they could not eat thereof.
said, Then bring meale. And
into the pot: And he said,
for the people, that they may
there was no harme in the pot.
there came a man from Baal-
and brought the man of God
the first fruits, twenty loaves
and full eares of corne in the
thereof: and he said Give unto
that they may eate.
servitour said, What should
before an hundred men? He
Give the people that they
for thus saith the Lord, They
and shall leave thereof.
set it before them, and they
and left thereof, according to
the LORD.

## CHAP. V.

Naaman captaine of the hoste
king of Syria, was a great
his master, and honourable,
by him: for the Lord had given de-
Syria. He was also a migh
valour, but he was a leper.
Syrians had gone out by
and had brought away cap-
of the land of Israel a little
waited on Naamans wife
said unto her mistresse,
God my lord were with the
that is in Samaria for he
recover him of his leprosie.
went in and told his lord-
Thus and thus said the maid
land of Israel.
king of Syria said, Go & to-
I will send a letter unto the
Israel. And he departed and
him ten talents of silver, &
six thousand pieces of gold, and ten
changes of raiment.
6 And he brought the letter to the king
of Israel, saying, now when this letter
is come unto thee, behold, I have there-
with sent Naaman my servant to thee,
that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.
7 And it came to passe, when the king
of Israel had read the letter, he rent his
clothes, & said, Am I God, to kill & to
make alive, that this man doth send to
me to recover a man of his leprosie?
Wherefore consider, I pray you, & see
how he seeketh a quarrel against me.
8 And it was so, when Elisha the man
of God had heard that the king of Is-
rael had rent his clothes, that he sent
to the king, saying, Wherefore hast
thou rent thy clothes? Let him come
now unto me, and he shall know that
there is a Prophet in Israel.
9 So Naaman came with his horses,
and with his charet, and stood at the
the door of the house of Elisha.
10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto
him, saying, Go and wash in Iordan
seven times, and thy flesh shall come a-
gaine to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.
11 But Naaman was wroth, and went
away, and said, Behold, I thought. He
will surely come out to me, and stand,
and cal on the Name of the LORD his
God, and strike his hand over the place
and recover the leper.
12 Are not Abana & Pharpar, rivers of
Damascus, better then all waters of Is-
rael? May I not wash in them & be clean
So he turned, & went away in a rage.
13 And his servants came neere, and
spake unto him, and said, My father,
if the Prophet had bid thee doe some
great thing, wouldest thou not have
done it: how much rather then, when
he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?
14 Then went he downe, and dipped
himself seven times in Iordan, accor-
ding to the saying of the man of God,
and his flesh came againe like unto the
flesh of a little childe, & he was clean.
15 And he returned to the man of God
hee and all his company, and came and
stood before him: and he said, Behold,
now I know that there is no God in al
the earth, but in Israel: now therfore I
pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.
16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before
whom I stand, I will receive none: And
he urged him to take it, but he refused.
17 And Naaman said, Shal there not
then I pray thee, be given to thy ser-
vant two mules burden of earth? for
thy servant will henceforth offer nei-
ther burnt offering, nor sacrifice unto
other gods, but unto the LORD.
18 In this thing the LORD pardon
thy servant, that when my master goeth
into the house of Rimmon to worship
there, and he leaneth on my hand, and
I bow my self in the house of Rimmon,
when I bow downe my self in the
house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon
thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said to him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him a little way.
20 But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought, but as the Lord liveth, I will run after him, & take somwhat of him.
21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, Is all well?
22 And he said, All is well; my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sons of ỹ prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, & two changes of garments.
23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.
24 And when hee came to the tower, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.
25 But hee went in and stood before his master; and Elisha said unto him, Whence commest thou, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whither.
26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?
27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper, as white as snow.

## CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of the Prophets said to Elisha, Behold now, ỹ place where we dwel with thee, is too strait for us:
2 Let us goe, we pray thee, to Iordan, and take thence every man a beame, let us make us a place there where we may dwel. And he answered, Goe yee.
3 And one said, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy servants. And hee answered, I will goe.
4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut down wood.
5 But as one was felling a beam, ỹ axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, & said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.
6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.
7 Therfore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and tooke it.
8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsel with his servants, saying, in such and such a place shall be my campe.
9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.
10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.
11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?
12 And one of his servants said, Nay my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.
13 And he said, Goe and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.
14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets and a great hoste: & they came by night, and compassed the city about.
15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets. And his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?
16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that be with us, are more than they that be with them.
17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, & he saw, and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.
18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.
19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke, but he led them to Samaria.
20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord, open the eies of these men, that they may see. And ỹ LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.
21 And the King of Israel said unto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?
22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast take captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and goe to their master.
23 And hee prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So ỹ bands of Syria came no more into ỹ land of Israel.
24 And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his host and went up & besieged Samaria.
25 And there was a great famin in Samaria; & behold, they besieged it, until

was sold for fourescore
fourth part of a kab
for five pieces of silver.
the king of Israel was
upon the wal, there cryed a
him, saying, Help, my
Olord.
he said, If the Lord do not
whence shal I help thee? out
floor, or out of y wine-press?
the king said unto her, What
? And she answered, This
said unto me, Give thy son
may eat him to day, and we
my son to morrow.
we boyled my son, and did eat
I said to her on the next day,
son that we may eat him:
hath hid her son.
came to pass when the king
words of the woman, that
his clothes, & he passed by on
the people looked, & behold
sackcloth within upon his flesh
he said, God do so and more
on me if the head of Elisha y son
shal stand on him this day
Elisha sate in his house (and
sate with him) and the king
man from before him, but yer
messenger came to him, he said to
Sirs, See ye how this son of a
hath sent to take away my
look when the messenger com-
, shut the door, and hold him
the door: Is not the sound of
master's feet behind him?
while he yet talked with them, be-
messenger came down to him: &
Behold, this evil is of y Lord,
should I wait for the Lord any
CHAP. VII.
Elisha said, Heare ye y word
the LORD: thus saith y Lord,
morrow about this time, shall a
re of fine flourre be sold for a
and two measures of barley for
shekel, in the gate of Samaria.
then a lord on whose hand y king
answered the man of God, and
Behold, if the Lord would make
windows in heaven might this thing
he said, Behold, y shalt see it with
own eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.
there were foure lepr ous men
the entring in of the gate: and they
said to another, Why sit we here
we die?
If we say, We will enter into the
, then the famine is in the city, and
shall die there: and if we sit still here
die also. Now therefore come, and
us into the host of the Syrians,
will save us alive, we shall live: and
they slay us, we shall but die?
they rose up in the twilight to
into the campe of the Syrians:
when they were come, o the utter-
part of the campe of Syria, be-
there was no man there.
For the Lord had made the host of
Syrians, to hear a noise of chariots,
and a noise of horses, even the noise
of a great hoste: and they said one to
another, Lo, y king of Israel hath hired
against us the kings of y Hittites, & y
kings of the Egyptians to come on us.
7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in
the twilight, and left their tents, and
their horses, and their asses, even the
camp as it was, and fled for their life.
8 And when these lepers came to the
uttermost part of the campe, they went
into one tent, and did eat and drink,
and caried thence silver and gold, and
raiment, and went & hid it, and came
again, and entred into another tent,
& carried thence also, & went & hid it.
9 Then they said one to another, We
do not wel, this day is a day of good
tidings, & we hold our peace: if we tar-
ry till y morning light, some mischiefe
wil come on us: now therfore come, y
we may go & tel the kings houshold.
10 So they came, and called unto the
porter of the city: and they told them,
saying, We came to y campo of Syrians,
and behold, there was no man there,
neither voyce of man, but horses tyed,
& asses tyed, and the tents as they were.
11 And he called the porters, and they
told it to the kings house within.
12 And the king arose in the night,
and said unto his servants, I wil now
shew you what the Syrians have done
to us: They know that we be hungry,
therfore are they gone out of y camp, to
hide themselves in y field, saying, When
they com out of the city, we shal catch
them alive, and get into the city.
13 And one of his servants answered,
and said, Let some take, I pray thee,
five of the horses that remain, which
are left in the city, (behold, they are as
all the multitude of Israel that are left
in it: Behold, I say, they are even as all
the multitude of the Israelites, that
are consumed) and let us send and see.
14 They took therefore two charet
horses, and the king sent after the host,
of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.
15 And they went after them to Jor-
dan, and lo, all the way was ful of gar-
ments and vessels, which the Syrians
had cast away in their haste; and the
messengers returned, & told the king.
16 And the people went out, & spoiled
the tents of the Syrians: So a measure
of fine flourre was sold for a shekel, &
two measures of barley for a shekel,
according to the word of the LORD.
17 And the king appointed the lord
on whose hand he leaned to have the
charge of the gate: & the people trode
upon him in the gate, and he died, as
the man of God had said, who spake
when the king came down to him.
18 And it came to pass, as the man of
God had spoken to the king, saying,
Two measures of barly for a shekel,
and a measure of fine flourre for a
shekel, shalbe to morrow about this
time, in the gate of Samaria:
19 And that lord answered the man
of

plenty in Samaria.

of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

## CHAP. VIII.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman whose son he had restored to life, (saying, Arise, and go, thou and thine household, and sojourne where soever thou canst sojourne: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, & sojourned in the land of y Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to pass at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king, for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even til now.

7 And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou maiest certainely recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, & wilt dash their children, and rip their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed fro Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? & he answered, He told me y y shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thicke cloth, and dipped it in water and spread it on his face, y he died, & Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fift yeer of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoram that being then king of Iudah, Ioram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and reigned eight yeers in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did y house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: & he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Iudah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway light, and to his children.

20 In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah, and made them a king over themselves.

21 So Ioram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, & smote y Edomites which compassed him about, and the captaines of the charets: & the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: And Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth yeer of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeer in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in y way of y house of Ahab, & he did evil in y sight of the Lord, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of y house of Ahab.

28 And he went with Ioram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds w the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king

of Iezrael went down to see Ioram the
son of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was ly
ch. CHAP. IX.
1 Nd Elisha the Prophet, called one
of the children of the Prophets, &
said unto him, Gird up thy loynes, and
take this box of oyle in thine hand, &
go to Ramoth-Gilead.
2 And when thou commest thither,
look out there Iehu the son of Iehos-
haphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in,
& make him rise up from among his
brethren, and carry him to an inner
chamber.
3 Then take the box of oyle, and
powre it on his head, and say, Thus
saith the LORD, I have anointed thee
king over Israel: then open the door,
and flee, and tarry not.
4 So a young man, even a young man
of the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:
5 And when he came, behold, the cap-
taines of the host were sitting: and he
said, I have an errand to thee, O cap-
taine. And Iehu said, Vnto which of all
us? And he said, To thee, O captaine.
6 And he arose, and went into the
house, and he powred the oyle on his
head, and said unto him, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel, I have a-
nointed thee king over the people of
the LORD, even over Israel.
7 And thou shalt smite the house of
Ahab thy master, that I may avenge
the blood of my servants the Prophets,
and the blood of all the servants of the
LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.
8 For the whole house of Ahab shall
perish, and I will cut off from Ahab
him that pisseth against the wall, and
him that is shut up and left in Israel.
9 And I will make the house of Ahab
like the house of Ieroboam the son of
Nebat, and like the house of Baasha
the son of Ahijah.
10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in
the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be
none to bury her. And he opened the
door, and fled.
11 Then Iehu came forth to the ser-
vants of his lord, and one said to him,
Is all well? wherefore came this mad
fellow to thee? And he said to them, ye
know the man, & his communication.
12 And they said, It is false, tell us now:
and he said, Thus, & thus spake he to
me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I
have anointed thee king over Israel.
13 Then they hasted, and took every
man his garment, and put it under him
on the top of the staires, and blew with
trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.
14 So Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat
the son of Nimshi, conspired against
Ioram: now Ioram had kept Ramoth-
Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of
Hazael king of Syria:
15 But king Ioram was returned to be
healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which
the Syrians had given him, when he
fought with Hazael king of Syria) And
Iehu said, If ye be your minds, then let
none go forth, nor escape out of the ci-
ty, to go to tell it in Iezreel.
16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went
to Iezreel (for Ioram lay there) and
Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down
to see Ioram.
17 And there stood a watchman on the
tower in Iezreel, and he spied the com-
pany of Iehu as he came, and said, I see
a company. And Ioram said, Take an
horseman and send to meet them, and
let him say, Is it peace?
18 So there went one on horseback to
meet him, and said, Thus saith the
king, Is it peace? And Iehu said, What
hast thou to do with peace? turn thee
behind me. And the watchman told,
saying, The messenger came to them,
but he commeth not againe.
19 Then he sent a second on horseback
which came to them, and said, Thus
saith the king, Is it peace? and Iehu an-
swered, What hast thou to do with
peace? turn thee behind me.
20 And the watchman told, saying,
He came even unto them, and commeth
not againe: and the driving is like
the driving of Iehu the son of Nimshi:
for he driveth furiously.
21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And
his charet was made ready. And Ioram
king of Israel, & Ahaziah king of Iu-
dah went out, each in his charet, & they
went out against Iehu, and met him
in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.
22 And it came to passe when Ioram
saw Iehu, that he said, Is it peace, Iehu?
And he answered, What peace, so long
as the whoredoms of thy mother Ieze-
bel, and her witchcrafts are so many?
23 And Ioram turned his hand, and
fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is
treachery, O Ahaziah.
24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full
strength, and smote Ioram between
his armes, and the arrow went out at
his heart, & he sunk down in his charet.
25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his cap-
tain, take up & cast him in the portion
of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite;
for remember, how that when I & thou
rode together after Ahab his father,
the LORD laid this burden upon him:
26 Surely (I have seen yesterday the
blood of Naboth, and the blood of his
sons, saith the LORD, and I will re-
quite thee in this plat, saith the
LORD. Now therefore take and cast
him into the plat of ground, according
to the word of the LORD.
27 But when Ahaziah the king of Iu-
dah saw this, he fled by the way of the
garden house: and Iehu followed after
him, and said, Smite him also in the
charet, and they did so, at the going up
to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he
fled to Megiddo, and died there.
28 And his servants carried him in a
charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in
his sepulchre with his fathers, in the
citie of David.
29 And in the eleventh yeer of Ioram
the

the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to raign over Iudah.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, & she painted her face, and tiredher head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, Who? And there looked out to him two or three Eunuches.

33 And he said, throw her down. So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wal, & on the horses; & he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go,see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then y skull, and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore, they came againe, and told him;and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tisbbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shalbe as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shal not say, This is Iezebel.

## CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters and sent unto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, & to them that brought up Ahabs children, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, & there are with you chariets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, & said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shal we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, & he that was over the city, the Elders also & the bringers up of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, if ye be mine, & if ye will hearken unto my voyce take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morow this time. (now the kings sons being seventy persons, were wt great men of the city, w brought them up)

7 And it came to passe, when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, & put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of y kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to passe in y morning that he went out, & stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shal fal unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew al that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, & all his great men, and his kinsfolkes, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 And he arose, and departed, & came to Samaria: and as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they tooke them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab comming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, is thine heart right, as my heart is with thine heart? And Iehonadab answered, it is: If it be, Give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and her took him up into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Iehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the Prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his Priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal: whosoever shalbe wanting, he shall not live. But Iehu did it in subtilties, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent through al Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was o-

10 and 7 Bring forth vestments
for all the worshippers of Baal. And he
brought them forth vestments.
11 So Iehu went, and Iehonadab the
son of Rechab into the house of Baal,
and said unto the worshippers of Baal,
Search & look that there be here with
you none of the servants of y LORD,
but the worshippers of Baal onely.
12 And when they went in to offer sa-
crifices, and burnt offrings, Iehu ap-
pointed fourescore men without, and
said, If any of the men whom I have
brought into your hands escape, he
that letteth him go, his life shall be
for the life of him.
13 And it came to passe, assoon as he
had made an end of offering the burnt
offring, that Iehu said to the guard,
and to the captains, Go in, and slay
them, let none come forth. And they
smote them with the edge of the
sword, and the guard, and the cap-
tains cast them out, and went to the
city of the house of Baal:
14 And they brought forth ŷ images
out of ŷ house of Baal, & burnt them.
15 And they brake down the image
of Baal, and brake down the house
of Baal, and made it a draught house
unto this day.
16 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of
Israel.
17 Howbeit, from the sins of Ieroboam
the son of Nebat, who made Israel
sin, Iehu departed not from after
them, to wit, the golden calves that
were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.
18 And the LORD said unto Iehu,
Because thou hast done well in execut-
ing y which is right in mine eyes, &
hast done unto the house of Ahab, ac-
cording to all that was in mine heart,
thy children of the fourth generation
shall sit on the throne of Israel.
19 But Iehu took no heed to walk in
the law of the LORD God of Israel
with all his heart: for he departed not
from the sins of Ieroboam, which made
Israel to sin.
20 In those dayes the LORD began
to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote
them in all the coasts of Israel;
21 From Iordan Eastward, all the
land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the
Reubenites, and the Manassites, from
Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon)
even Gilead and Bashan.
22 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu,
and all that he did, and all his might, are
they not written in the booke of the
Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
23 And Iehu slept with his fathers, &
they buried him in Samaria and Iehoa-
haz his son reigned in his stead.
24 And the time that Iehu reigned o-
ver Israel in Samaria, was twenty and
eight yeers.

## CHAP. XI.

1 And when Athaliah the mother of A-
haziah saw that her son was dead,
she arose, & destroyed all ŷ seed royall

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king
Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the
son of Ahaziah, and stole him from a-
mong the kings sons which were slain,
and they hid him, even him and his
nurse in the bed-chamber from Atha-
liah, so that he was not slaine.
3 And he was with her hid in the house
of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah
did reigne over the land.
4 And the seventh yeer Iehoiada sent
and fet the rulers over hundreds, & the
captains, & the guard, & brought them
to him into the house of the LORD,
& made a covenant with them, & took
an oath of them in the house of the
LORD, & shewed them the kings son.
5 And he commanded them, saying,
This is the thing that ye shall do; A
third part of you that enter in on the
Sabbath, shall even be keepers of the
watch of the kings house;
6 And a third part shalbe at ŷ gate of
Sur, & a third part at the gate behind
the guard: so shal ye keep the watch of
the house, that it be not broken down.
7 And two parts of all you that go
forth on the Sabbath, even they shall
keep the watch of the house of the Lord
about the king.
8 And yee shall compasse the king
round about, every man with his wea-
pons in his hand: and he that commeth
within the ranges, let him be slain: and
be ye with the king, as he goeth out,
and as he commeth in.
9 And the captains over the hundreds,
did according to all things that Iehoia-
da the Priest commanded: and they
took every man his men that were to
come in on the Sabbath, with them
that should go out on the Sabbath,
and came to Iehoiada the Priest.
10 And to ŷ captaines over hundreds,
did the Priest give king Davids speares
and shields, that were in the Temple.
11 And the guard stood every man
with his weapons in his hand round
about the king, from the right corner
of ŷ temple, to ŷ left corner of ŷ tem-
ple, along by the altar and the temple.
12 And he brought forth ŷ kings son,
& put ŷ crown upon him, & gave him
the testimony, & they made him king,
and anointed him, and they clapt their
hands, and said, God save the king.
13 And when Athaliah heard the
noise of the guard, and of the people,
she came to the people into the temple
of the LORD.
14 And when she looked, lo, the king
stood by a pillar as ŷ manner was, & ŷ
princes & the trumpeters by the king,
& all the people of the land rejoyced,
& blue with trumpets. & Athaliah rent
her clothes, and cryed treason treason.
15 But Iehoiada the Priest comman-
ded the captaines of the hundreds, the
officers of the host, & said unto them.
Have her forth without the ranges: &
him that followeth her, kill with the
sword: for the Priest had said, Let her

not bellain in the house of the Lord.
16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.
17 And Iehoiada made a covenant between the LORD & the king, & y people, y they should be the Lords people: between the king also and the people.
18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his Altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal, before the altars: and the Priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.
19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from y house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to y kings house, & he sate on the throne of the kings.
20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, beside the kings house.
21 Seven yeers old was Iehoash when he began to reign.

## CHAP. XII.

IN the seventh yeer of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, & forty yeers reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.
2 And Iehoash did y which was right in y sight of y Lord all his daies, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.
3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.
4 And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the Lord, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD.
5 Let the Priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, & let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shalbe found.
6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth yeer of king Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.
7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada y priest, & the other priests, & said to them, Why repair ye not y breaches of the house? Now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of y house.
8 And the Priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.
9 But Iehoiada the Priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the door, put therein all the money y was brought into the house of the LORD.
10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, the kings Scribe, and the high Priest came up, and they put up in bags, & told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.
11 And they gave the money being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of y LORD: & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders,
12 And to masons & hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house, to repaire it.
13 Howbeit, there were not made for y house of the Lord, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money y was brought into y house of the LORD.
14 But they gave to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.
15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.
16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.
17 Then Hazael king of Syria went up, & fought against Gath, & took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Ierusalem.
18 And Iehoash king of Iudah took all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicated, & his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, & in y kings house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ierusalem.
19 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
20 And his servants arose and made a conspiracy, & slew Iehoash in y house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.
21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XIII.

IN the three and twentieth yeer of Ioash the son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen yeers.
2 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.
3 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad

lying,
of Hazael, all their dayes.
Jehoahaz besought the LORD,
LORD hearkened unto him:
saw the oppression of Israel, be-
the king of Syria oppressed them.
(And ỹ Lord gave Israel a Saviour,
they went out from under ỹ hand
the Syrians: and the children of Is-
dwelt in their tents as before time.
withstanding these, they departed not
the sins of the house of Jeroboam
who made Israel to sin, but walked
them: and there remained the grove
also in Samaria.)
neither did he leave of ỹ people to
Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, & ten cha-
riots, & ten thousand footmen; for the
king of Syria had destroyed them, and
had made them like ỹ dust by threshing.
Now the rest of the acts of Jehoa-
haz, and all that he did, & his might, are
they not written in the book of the
Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
So Jehoahaz slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in Samaria and Jo-
ash his son reigned in his stead.
In the thirtie and seventh yeer of
Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash ỹ
son of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel
in Samaria, and reigned sixteen yeers.
And he did that which was evil in
the sight of the LORD: he departed
not from all the sins of Jeroboam the
son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin,
but he walked therein.
Now the rest of ỹ acts of Joash, and
all that he did, & his might, wherewith
he fought against Amaziah king of Ju-
dah, are they not written in the book
of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?
And Joash slept with his fathers,
and Jeroboam sate upon his throne:
and Joash was buried in Samaria with
the kings of Israel.
Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his
sickness whereof he died, and Joash the
king of Israel came down unto him,
and wept over his face, and said, O my
father, my father, the chariot of Israel,
and the horsemen thereof.
And Elisha said unto him, Take
bow and arrows. And he took unto
him a bow and arrows.
And he said to the king of Israel,
Put thine hand upon the bow. And he
put his hand upon it: and Elisha put
his hands upon the kings hands.
And he said, Open the window
eastward. And he opened it. Then Eli-
sha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he
said, The arrow of the LORDS deli-
verance, & ỹ arrow of deliverance fro
Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians
in Aphek till thou have consumed them.
And he said, Take the arrows. And
he took them. And he said unto the
king of Israel, Smite upon ỹ ground.
And he smote thrice, and stayed.
And ỹ man of God was wroth with
him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten
five or six times, then hadst ỹ smitten
Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas
now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.
20 And Elisha died, and they buried
him: and the bands of the Moabites
invaded the land at the comming in of
the yeer.
21 And it came to pass, as they were bu-
rying a man, ỹ behold, they spied a band
of men; & they cast the man into the se-
pulchre of Elisha: & when the man was
let down, & touched ỹ bones of Elisha,
he revived, and stood upon his feet.
22 But Hazael king of Syria oppressed
Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.
23 And the LORD was gracious unto
them, and had compassion on them, &
had respect unto them, because of his
covenant with Abraham, Isaac, & Jacob,
& would not destroy them, neither cast
he them from his presence as yet.
24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, &
Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.
25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz,
took again out of ỹ hand of Benhadad
ỹ son of Hazael, ỹ cities ỹ he had taken
out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father
by war: three times did Jehoash beat
him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

## CHAP. XIIII.

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Je-
hoahaz king of Israel, reigned Ama-
zah the son of Joash king of Judah.
2 He was twenty & five yeers old when
he began to reign, and reigned twenty
and nine yeers in Jerusalem: & his mo-
thers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.
3 And he did that which was right in
the sight of the LORD; yet not like
David his father: he did according to
all things as Joash his father did.
4 How beit ỹ high places were not ta-
ken away: as yet the people did sacrifice
and burnt incense on the high places.
5 And it came to passe, as soon as the
kingdom was confirmed in his hand,
that he slew his servants which had
slain the king his father.
6 But the children of the murderers
he slew not, according to that which is
written in the book of ỹ law of Moses,
wherein ỹ LORD commanded, saying,
the fathers shall not be put to death for
the children, nor the children be put to
death for the fathers: but every man
shalbe put to death for his own sin.
7 He slew of Edom in the valley of
salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by
war, and called the name of it Iokthel
unto this day.
8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to
Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz son of Je-
hu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us
look one another in the face.
9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent
to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, the
thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the
Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying,
Give thy daughter to my son to wife.
And there passed by a wild beast ỹ was
in Lebanon, & trode down the thistle.
10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, &
thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of
this, & tarry at home: for why should

y meddle to thy hurt, y thou shouldest fal, even thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoahaz, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake down the wal of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, lived after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of y Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 And all the people of Iudah took Azariah (which was sixteen yeers old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Iudah, after y the king slept w his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored y coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, unto the Sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ionah, the son of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out y name of Israel from under heaven: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam y son of Ioash.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, & al that he did, & his might, how he warred, & how he recovered Damascus & Hamath, w belonged to Iudah for Israel, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of y kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel, & Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

IN the twentie & seuenth yeer of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Iudah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two & fifty yeers in Ierusalem: & his mother name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 And the LORD smote the king, that he was a leper to the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house. And Iotham the kings sonne was ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty and eight yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of y acts of Zachariah behold, they are written in the book of y Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shal sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so came to passe.

13 Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum & the conspiracy which he made behold, they are written in the book

of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
16 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not vnto him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne over Israel, and reigned ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the Lord: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sin.

19 Pul the King of Assyria came against the land; and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of substance, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeers.

24 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the Lord, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, & smote him in Samaria in the palace of the house, with Argob, and Arieh, & with him fifty men of the Gileadites: & he slew him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeers.

28 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the Lord, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-Beth-Maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, & slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the son of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah king of Iudah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all thy father Vzziah had done.

35 Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah.

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 IN the seuenteenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Iotham king of Iudah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Ierusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and vnder every greene tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Assyria, and Pekah, son of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, & dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy son: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz took the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkned vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and took it, and

carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pilezer king of Assyria, and saw an altar y was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Uriah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the Pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Uriah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Uriah the Priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offring, and powred his drink-offring, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offrings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also y brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, fro between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of y altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Uriah the Priest, saying, Upon y great altar, burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offring, & the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat-offring, & the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, & their meat-offring, & their drink offrings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Uriah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen y were under it, & put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the Sabbath that they had built in y house, & the kings entry without, turned he from y house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea y son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine yeers.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 Then the king of Assyria came up throo-out all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, & carried Israel away into Assyria, & placed them in Halah, & in Habor, by y river of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before y children of Israel) and of y kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, and groves in every high hil, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Iudah, by all the Prophets, & by all the Seers, saying, Turn from your evil ways, and keep all my commandments, and my statutes according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardned their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his Statutes, and his Covenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the Commandments of y LORD their God, & made molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons & their daughters to pass throow the fire, and used divination, & inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of y LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah only.

Mans captivity.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, vntil he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntil the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land into Assyria, vnto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in y cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lyons among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then y king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of y Priests whom ye brought from thence, and let him go & dwel there, & let him teach them the maner of the God of y land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came & dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, & the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared y Lord, & serued their own gods after the maner of y nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former maner: they feare not the Lord, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a couenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice,

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to do for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods,

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare: and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the Lord, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

## CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie and five yeeres old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 He remooued the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groues, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes y children of Israel did burn incense to it: & he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (w hich was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne

of Elah king of Israel) ỹ Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: even in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel into Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor do them.

13 Now in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on mee will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house,

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, & from the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, & gave it to ỹ king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went up, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim ỹ son of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, ỹ king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 I thou sayest (but they are but vain words) I have counsell and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest on the staff of this bruised reed, even on Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will go into his hand, & pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that hee, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The Lord said to me, Go vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh: speak I pray thee, to thy servants, in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, & to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their own dung and drinke their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in ỹ Iewes language and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shal not be able to deliver you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver vs, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith ỹ king of Assyria, make an agreement w me by a present, & come out to me, and eat ye every man of his own vine, & every on of his fig-tree, & drink every one the waters of his cistern.

32 Vntil I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread & vineyards, a land of oyle-olive, & of honey: ỹ ye may live & not die. & hearken not to Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, the LORD will deliver vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath & of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Iuah? Ha they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 And the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, & Ioah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes

Hezekiah's prayer,

and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, & there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be, the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach y living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said to them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words of y blasphemy, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast on him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall return to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by y sword in his owne land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, & Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, & read it: and Hezekiah went up to the house of y LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O Lord God of Israel y dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art y God even thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 Lord, bow down thine care, and heare: open Lord thine eyes, and see: & hear y words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth Lord, y kings of Assyria have destroyed y nations & their lands.

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but y work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of y earth may know that thou art the Lord God, e ven thou onely.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lift up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come up to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall Cedar trees therof, and y choice Fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dryed up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago how I have don it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, & as the green herb as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growne up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe to thee, Ye shall eate this yere such things as grow of themselves, and in the second veer that which springeth of the same, & in y third yeer sow ye, & reape, and plant vineyards, & eatey fruits therof.

30 And the remnant y is escaped of y house of Iudah, shal yet againe take root downward, & beare fruit upward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shal go forth a remnant: and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall do this.

32 Therfore thus saith the LORD concerning y king of Assyria, He shall not

not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

35 And it came to paſs that night, ỳ the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to paſs: as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſons ſmot him ẃ the ſword: & they eſcaped into the land of Armenia, and Eſarhaddõ his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XX.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, & ſaid unto him, thus ſaith ỳ Lord, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, & not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wal and prayed unto the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe, afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy teares: behold I will heal thee, on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy daies fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they took and laid it upon the boyle: and he recovered.

8 And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What ſhall be the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, & that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, this ſigne ſhalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or goe backeten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for ỳ ſhadow to goe down ten degrees: nay, but let ỳ ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah ỳ Prophet cried unto ỳ LORD, & hee brought ỳ ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the dial of Ahaz.

12 At that time Berodach Baladan ſon of Baladan king of Babylon ſent letters & a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard ỳ Hezekiah had been ſick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened to them, and ſhewed them ỳ houſe of his precious things, ỳ ſilver, & the gold, & the ſpices and the precious ointment, & the houſe of his armour, and all ỳ was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 Then came Iſaiah the Prophet to king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? & from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things ỳ are in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures ỳ I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold the dayes come, that all ỳ is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day: ſhall be carried unto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons ỳ ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be ỳ unuchs in ỳ palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good is the word of ỳ LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken, And he ſaid: is it not good, if peace & truth be in my dayes?

20 And ỳ reſt of ỳ acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool and conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, & Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XXI.

MAnaſſeh was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, & reigned fifty and five yeeres in Ieruſalem: & his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, after ỳ abominations of ỳ heathen, whom ỳ LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven and ſerved them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorough the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 And y servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: & the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeers old when he began to reigne, & he reigned thirty and one yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozcath.

2 And he did that which was right in y sight of the LORD, and walked in all y waies of David his father, & turned not aside to y right hand, or to y left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth yeer of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the doore have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into y hand of the doers of the worke, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the Lord to repaire the breaches of the house.

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons: and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high Priest said to Shaphan the Scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to y king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in y house, & have delivered it into y hand of them that do the work, that have y oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed y king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath delivered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah

charah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king, saying,
13 Go yee, enquire of the Lord for me and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord ỹ is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened to the words of this book, to do according to all that which is written concerning us.
14 So Hilkiah the Priest, & Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, & Asahiah went unto Huldah the Prophetesse, ỹ wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: Now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ỹ College: And they communed with her.
15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tel the man that sent you to me;
16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, & upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.
17 Because they have forsaken me, & have burnt incense unto other gods, ỹ they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shal be kindled against this place, and shal not be quenched.
18 But to the king of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shal ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,
19 Because thine heart was tender, & thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lord when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.
20 Behold therefore, I wil gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eies shal not see all ỹ evil which I wil bring upon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

## CHAP. XXIII.

A Nd the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.
2 And the king went up into ỹ house of the Lord, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and ỹ Priests, & ỹ Prophets, & all the people both small and great: & he read in their ears all the words of the booke of the Covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.
3 And the king stood by a Pillar, and made a Covenant before the Lord, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Testimonies and his Statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this Covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the Covenant.
4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, & for all the hoste of heaven: & he burnt them without Ierusalem in ỹ fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them to Bethel.
5 And he put down the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heaven.
6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, unto the brook Kidron, & burnt it at the brook Kidron, & stamped it small to powder, & cast ỹ powder upon ỹ graves of ỹ children of ỹ people.
7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites ỹ were by the house of the LORD, where the women wrought hangings for the grove.
8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, & brake down the high places of ỹ gates ỹ were in the entring of ỹ gate of Iehoshua the governour of the city, which was on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.
9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they eate of the unleavened bread among their brethren.
10 And he defiled Tophath which is in ỹ valley of ỹ children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.
11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Iudah had given to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the chariots of the Sunne with fire.
12 And the Altars that were on the top of ỹ upper chamber of Ahaz which the kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king beat down, & brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.
13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem which were on ỹ right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, & for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did ỹ king defile.
14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, & filled their places with the bones of men.
15 Moreover, the Altar that was at Bethel, and the high places which

of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt it small to dust, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who had published these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones, so they let his bones alone with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all y acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the daies of the iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 Moreouer, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might perform the words of the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of y LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all that Law of Moses, neither arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egipt, went vp against y king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, whe he had seen him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reign, & he reigned three monthes in Ierusalem, & his mothers name was Hamutal, y daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in y land of Hamath, that he might not reigne in Ierusalem and put y land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, & a talet of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, & tooke Iehoahaz away, and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and y gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed y land to giue y money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of y land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it to Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Iehoiakim was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bands of y Caldees, & bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue it out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the Lord would not pardon.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not writ-

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.
7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, to the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.
8 Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.
9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.
10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came up against Ierusalem, & the city was besieged.
11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.
12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eight yeere of his reigne.
13 And hee carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.
14 And he caried away al Ierusalem, and al the Princes, and al the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives: & al the craftsmen and smithes, none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.
15 And he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captivity from Ierusalem to Babylon.
16 And al the men of might, even seven thousand, & craftesmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.
17 And y king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, & changed his name to Zedekiah.
18 Zedekiah was twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.
19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to al that Iehoiachin had done.
20 For through the anger of the Lord it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

## CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in y ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came, he and his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built fort against it, round about.
2 And the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeere of king Zedekiah.
3 And on the ninth day of the fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.
4 And the citie was broken up, and al the men of warre fled by night by the way of the garden between the two walles, which is by the kings garden: now the Caldees were against the citie round about, and the king went the way toward the plaine.
5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtooke him in the plaines of Ierico: and al his army were scattered from him.
6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, & they gave iudgement upon him.
7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.
8 And in the fift moneth, on the seventh day of y moneth (which is y nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem,
9 And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the kings house, and al the houses of Ierusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.
10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard brake downe the walls of Ierusalem round about.
11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, and the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.
12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine dressers, and husband men.
13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in peices, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.
14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.
15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, & such things as were ongold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captaine of the guard tooke away.
16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.
17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter up

nets heads, and the height of the
er chapiters & the wreathen
pomegranates upon the cha-
piters about; alof braſſe: & like
unto these had the second pillar with
pomegranates.

17 And the captaine of the guard
took Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and
Zephaniah the second Priest, and the
three keepers of the doore.

18 He tooke also out of the city he tooke an officer
that was set over the men of war,
and five men of them that were in the
kings presence which were found in y
city: and y principal Scribe of y hoste,
which mustered the people of the land
and three score men of the people of
the land that were found in the city.

19 And Nebuzaradan captaine of y
guard tooke these, and brought them
to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

20 And the king of Babylon smote
them and slew them at Riblah in the
land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried
away out of their land.

21 And as for the people that remai-
ned in the land of Iudah, whom Ne-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon had left,
even over them he made Gedaliah y son
of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

22 And when all the Captaines of the
armies, and their men heard that
the king of Babylon had made Geda-
liah governour over them came to Gedaliah
to Mizpah, even Ismael the son of
Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of
Careah, and Seraiah y son of Tanhu-

meth the Netophathite, & Iazzaniah
the son of a Maachathite, they, & their me.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them & to
their men, and said unto them, Feare
not to be the servants of the Caldees:
dwel in the land, and serve the king
of Babylon: & it shalbe wel with you.

25 But it came to pass, in the seventh
moneth, that Ishmael the son of Ne-
thaniah, the son of Elishama, of the
seed royal, came, & ten men with him,
and smote Gedaliah that he died, and
the Iewes, and the Caldees that were
with him at Mizpah.

26 And al the people both smal and
great, and the Captaines of the armies
arose and came to gypt, for they were
afraid of the Caldees.

27 And it came to pass in the seven
and thirtieth yeer of the captivity
of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the
twelfth moneth, on the seven & twen-
tieth day of the moneth, that Evil me-
rodach King of Babylon, in the yeere
that he began to reigne, did lift up the
head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out
of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, & ser
his throne above the throne of y kings
that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments:
and he did eate bread continually be-
fore him al the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a conti-
nual allowance given him of the
king, a daily rate for every day, al the
dayes of his life.

## The First book of the CHRONICLES.

### CHAP. I.

Dam. Sheth, Enosh.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel,
Ierad,

3 Henoch, Methuſhe-
lah, Lamech,

4 Noah. Shem, Ham and Iapheth.

5 The sons of Iapheth, Gomer, and
Magog and Madai, and Iauan, and
Tubal and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Aſchenaz
and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Iavan: Elishah, and
Tarshish and Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 The sons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizra-
im, Put and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cuſh: Siba, and
Havilah and Sabta, and Raamah, and
Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah,
Sheba and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he be-
gan to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and
Anamim, & Pehabim, & Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim (of who
came the Philistines) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon, his
first born, and Heth.

14 The Iebusites also, and the Am-
orite, and the Girgasshite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and
the Sinite.

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zema-
rite, and the Hamathite.

17 The sons of Shem: Elam, & Aſ-
shur, & Arphaxad, and Lud, & Aram, &
Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and
Shelah begate Eber.

19 And to Eber were born two sons:
the name of the one was Peleg (be-
cauſe in his daies the earth was divi-
ded) & his brothers name was Ioktan.

20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and
Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and
Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, & Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Io-
bab: all these were the sons of Ioktan.

24 Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the same is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and
Ishmael.

29 These are their generations: The
first born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then
Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Ha-
dad, and Tema,

31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.
These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: he bare Zimran, and Jokshan and Medan and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, & Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, & Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

35 The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah,

36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shimmah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, & Homem, and Timma was Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, & Manahath, & Ebal, Shephi, & Onam. And the son of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah, Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, and Iakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.

43 Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of dom before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad which smote Midian in y field of Moab reigned in his stead: & y name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Saul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai, & his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also. And the Dukes of Edom were, Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Ietheth.

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon.

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These are the Dukes of Edom.

## CHAP II.

THese are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: Which three were borne him of the daughter of Shuah the Canaanites. And Er, the first born of Iudah was evil in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, & Dara, five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were borne unto him: Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.

13 And Iesse begat his first born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fift.

15 Ozem the sixth, David y seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, was Iether the Ishmeelite.

18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Ierioth: her sons are these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was three score years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with y towns of Iair, from them with Kenath and the townes thereof, even three score cities. All these belonged to y sons of Machir y father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur y father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of Ierahmeel the first born of Hezron, were Ram the first born, and Bunah, & Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had also another wife

name was Atarath, she was the mother of Onam.

26 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, and Ikar.

27 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

28 And the name of the wife of Abishur, was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

29 And y sons of Nadab, Seled & Appaim. Seled died without children.

30 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

31 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

32 And y sons of Jonathan, Peleth, & Zaza. These were y sons of Jerahmeel.

33 Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

34 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

35 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

36 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

37 And Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

38 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

39 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

40 And Shallum begate Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

41 Now the sons of Caleb y brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born which was y father of Ziph: & the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

42 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

43 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

44 And y son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

45 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

46 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

47 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

48 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: & the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

49 These were the sons of Caleb, the sonne of Hur the first-born of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim.

50 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

51 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim, had sons, Haroe, and half of the Manahethites.

52 And the families of Kiriath-jea the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shimathites, and the Mithraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Ithmaites.

53 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

54 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Jabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites y came of Hemath, y father of the house of Rechab.

## CHAP. III.

NOw these were the sons of David which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born Ammon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse: the second Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Gessur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixt, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 And these were born to him in Jerusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, & Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 And Solomons son was Rehoboam: Abiah his son: Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son:

11 Joram his son: Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:

12 Amaziah his son: Azariah his son: Jotham his son:

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son Manasseh his son:

14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were: the first born Johanan, y second Joakim, y third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Joakim: Jeconiah his son: Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jeconiah, Assir, Salathiel his son.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the son of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hasubah, and Obel, & Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Sechaniah.

22 And the sons of Sechaniah, Semajah: and the sons of Semajah, Hattush

uth and Igeal, and Bariah, and Nea-
riah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioe-
nai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were:
Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah,
and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dala-
iah, and Anani, seven.

## CHAP. IV.

THe sons of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron,
and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat
Iahath, & Iahath begat Ahumai, & La-
had: these are y families of y Zorathites.

3 And these were of y father of Etam:
Iezreel, & Ishma, and Idbash: & the
name of their sister was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor,
and Ezer the father of Hushah. These
are the sons of Hur, the first-born of
Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Tekoa,
had two wives: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and
Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari:
These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were Ze-
reth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobe-
bah, and the families of Aharhel, the
son of Harum.

9 And Iabez was more honourable
then his brethren: and his mother cal-
led his name Iabez, saying, Because I
bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of
Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest
blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast,
and that thine hand might be with me,
and that thou wouldest keep me from
evil, that it may not grieve me. And
God granted him that which he requested.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shu-
ah, begat Mehir, which was the father
of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-raphah, and
Paseah, & Tehinnah the father of Ir-
nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel,
and Seraia: and the sons of Othniel,
Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and
Seraiah begat Ioab y father of y valley
of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the son of Caleb the son of
Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and
the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Iehaleleel: Ziph,
and Zipha: Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were: Iether,
and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she
bare Miriam, and Shamai, and Ishbah
the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Jered
the father of Gedor, and Heber the fa-
ther of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father
of Zanoah. And these are the sons of
Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh,
which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah y
sister of Naham, y father of Keilah, the
Garmite, & Eshtemoa y Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon were:
Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and
Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were: Zo-
heth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 The sons of Shelah, the son of Iu-
dah, were: Er the father of Lecah, and
Laadah y father of Mareshah, and the
families of y house of them y wrought
fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Che-
zeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had
the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi-
Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and they
y dwelt amongst plants & hedges: there
they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of Simeon were: Nem-
uel, & Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son,
Mishma his son.

26 And the son of Mishma: Hamu-
el his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons,
& five daughters, but his brethren had
not many children; neither did all
their family multiply like to the chil-
dren of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, and
Moladah, and Hazar-shual.

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and
at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah,
and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Ha-
zar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at
Shaaraim. These were their cities unto
the reigne of David.

32 And their villages were Etam, and
Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan,
five cities.

33 And all their villages that were
round about the same cities unto Baal.
These were their habitations, and their
genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and
Iosha the son of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Jo-
shibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and
Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and
Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the
son of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son
of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names
were princes in their families: and the
house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 And they went to the entrance of
Gedor, even unto the East side of the
valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and
good, and the land was wide and quiet,
and peaceable: for they of Ham had
dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came
in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah,
and smote their tents, and the habita-
tions that were found there, and de-
stroyed them utterly unto this day,
and dwelt in their roomes: because
there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the

sons

Sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

## CHAP. V.

1 Now the sons of Reuben, the first born of Israel, (for he was the first born: but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler, but the birthright was Josephs.)

3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first born of Israel were: Hanoth, and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi.

4 The son of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even to Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, & they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, to Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Janai, & Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel the son of Guni, chief of y house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon on their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half y tribe of Manasseh of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow and skilful in war, were four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore that went out to war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, & Jetur, & Nephish, & Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until y captivity.

23 And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal Hermon, & Senir, & unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, & Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroied before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) & brought them unto Halah, and Habor, & Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

## CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izehar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Johanan,

10 And Johanan begate Azariah (he it is that executed the priests office in y temple y Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Judah,

dah, and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 And the sons of Levi, Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath, were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, & Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Iahath his son, Zimmah his son.

21 Ioah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath: Aminadab his son, Korah his son, Assi his son.

23 Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph his son, and Assir his son.

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the son of Elkanah, Zophai his son, & Nahath his son

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkana his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel, the first born, Vashni and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Vzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord after that the Ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with the children of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer, the son of Ioel, the son of Shamuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zeph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Abiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) even Asaph the son of Barachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, The son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah.

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Iahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of y tabernacle of y house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the Sanctuary holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts; of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for their was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it:

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

57 And the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs.

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs,

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of the tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half tribe of Manasseh by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Vnto the sons of Merari were given by lot throughout their families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and

and out of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, cities which are called by their names.

61 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

62 And they gave unto them of the families of Gershom in mount Bashan with her suburbs: they gave also unto the sons of Merari by their families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, cities by their lot.

63 And the children of Gershom had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan thirteen cities.

64 And unto the children of Merari by their families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, had by lot twelve cities.

65 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the children of Kohath and unto the children of Aaron, which were of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the children of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; they gave also Gezer with her suburbs.

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom, were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the East-side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 The sons of Benjamin, Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand, thirty and four.

8 And y sons of Becher: & Zemira, & Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, eush, & Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharthish, & Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour were seventeen thousand, & two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war and battel.

12 Shuppim also & Huppim, y children of Ir: and Hushim the sons of Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the sons of Bilhah.

14 The sons of Manasseh, Asriel, whō the bare (but his concubine ỹ Aramite) bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah: and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sō, & he called his name Peresh, & the name of his brother was Sheresh: and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam, Bedan. these were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hamoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And y sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 And the sons of Ephraim, Shuthelah: and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, & Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were born in that land, slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And

## CHAP. VII.

1 Now y sons of Issachar were Tola, & Puah, Iashub, & Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house: of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations: whose number was in y dayes of David two & twety thousand & six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and y sons of Izrahiah, Michaah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, five: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resaph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son.
26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,
27 Non his son, Iehoshua his son.
28 And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward Naaran, & Westward Gezer, with the townes thereof, Shechem also, and the townes thereof, unto Gaza, and the townes thereof.
29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth Shean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes, in these dwelt the children of Ioseph the son of Israel.
30 The sons of Aser: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.
31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malkiel, who is y father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, & Shomer, & Hotham, and Shuah their sister.
33 And the sons of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Iaphlet.
34 And the sons of Shamar: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the sons of his brother Helem: Zophah, & Imna, & Shelesh, & Amal.
36 The sons of Zophah: Suah and Harnefer, & Shual, & Beri, & Imrah:
37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the sons of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa and Ara.
39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel and Rezia.
40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And y number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war, and to battel, was twenty and six thousand men.

## CHAP. VIII.

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his first born, Asbbel the second, and Aharah the third,
2 Noah the fourth, & Rapha y fift.
3 And the sons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, & Shephuphan, & Huram.
6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba: and they removed them to Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, & Zibia, & Mesha, & Malcham
10 And Ieuz and Shachia, and Mirma, these were his sons, heads of y fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono and Lod with the townes thereof.
13 Beriah also and Shema, who are heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, & Arad and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sons of Beriah.
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Izeliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal,
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, & Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, & Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi,
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, & Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak,
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Ieroham.
28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name was Maachah.)
30 And his first born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, & Ahio, & Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem over against them.
33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, & Melchishua, & Abinadab, & Eshbaal.
34 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, & Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, & Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, & Zimri begate Moza.
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha was his son, Elasah his son, Azel his son.
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were Vlam his first born, Ieush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And y sons of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

## CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

1 Now

2 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities, were the Israelites, the Priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first born and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah, Jeuel, & their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu, the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the son of Ieroham, & Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, & Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnniah.

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of fathers in y house of their fathers.

10 And of the priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, and Maasiah the son of Adiel, the son of Iahzerah, the son of Meshullam the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and one hundred and threescore, very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, y son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar: Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Iedithun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, & Akkub and Talmon and Ahiman, & their brethren: Shallum was y chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eastward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father, the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoste of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the overlight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the east, West, North, & South.

25 And their brethren which were in their villages, were to come after seven dates, from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministring vessels y they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices

31 And Mattathiah one of the Levites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over y things that were made in y pans.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of y Kohathites were over y Shewbread, to prepare it every Sabbath

33 And these are the singers chief of the fathers of y Levites, who remaining in y chambers, were free: for they were imployed in y work day & night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wives name was Maacha.

36 And his first born son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab.

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: & they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, & Malchishua, and Abinadab, & Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, & Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Re-

Phaiah

Sauls death.

phaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheraiah, and Obadiah, & Hanan. Theſe were the ſons of Azel.

## CHAP. X.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtins ſlew Jonathan, & Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when al the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, then they forſook their cities, and fled, & the Philiſtines came & dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Iabeſh-Gilead heard al that ỹ Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Iabeſh, & buried their bones under the oke in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion, he committed againſt ỹ LORD, even againſt ỹ word of ỹ LORD, & he kept not, & alſo for asking counſel of one ỹ had a familiar ſpirit to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the ſon of Ieſſe.

## CHAP. XI.

THen all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David unto Hebron, ſaying: Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreover, in time paſt, even when Saul was king, thou waſt he that ledeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael, and ỹ LORD thy God ſaid unto thee: Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and ỹ ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and David made a Covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Iſrael, according to ỹ word of ỹ LORD by Samuel.

4 And David and all Iſrael went to Ieruſalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebuſites were ỹ inhabitants of y land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Nevertheleſs David took the caſtle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David ſaid, whoſoever ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhal be chief and captain. So Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah went firſt up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called it ỹ city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the reſt of the city.

9 So David waxed greater & greater: for the LORD of hoſts was with him.

10 Theſe alſo are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ſtrengthened themſelves with him in his kingdome, and with all Iſrael, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Iſrael.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men, whom David had: Iehoſhebeam Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, ſlain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Paſdammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcell of ground full of barley: and ỹ people fled from before ỹ Philiſtines.

14 And they ſet themſelves in the midſt of that parcell, and delivered it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD ſaved them by a great deliverance.

15 Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David unto the cave of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philiſtines garriſon was then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and ſaid: Oh that one would give me drink of the water of ỹ well of Bethlehem, that is at ỹ gate!

18 And the three brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of ỹ well of Bethlehem, ỹ was by the gate, and took it, & brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid: My God forbid me that I ſhould do this thing: Shall I drink ỹ blood of theſe men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with ỹ jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighties.

20 And Abiſhai, ỹ brother of Ioab, he

and the sword of the three: For lifting up his spear against three hundred, she slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable than the two, for hee was their captaine; howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame, and he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: & David set him over his guard.

26 Also y valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite.

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite.

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the son of Shagh the Hararite.

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Abijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama & Ieiel the sons of Hothan y Aroerite,

45 Iediael the son of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite.

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Ieribai, and Ioshaviah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite.

47 Eliel and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

## CHAP. XII.

NOw these are they that came to David, to Ziklag while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, & Iezeiel, and Pelet y sons of Azmaueth and Berachah, and Iehu the Anothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Harumphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareil, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves vnto David, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, and men of warre, fit for the battell, y could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, & were as swift as the Roes vpon y mountaines.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mismannah y fourth, Ieremiah y fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seventh,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad y ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad captaines of the host: one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Iordan in the first moneth: when it had ouer flowen all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me mine heart shall be knit vnto you, but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, y God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Iesse, Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against

and helpers,

against Saul to battel, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, upon aduisement, sent him away saying, Hee will fal to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fel to him of Manasseh Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band of the rouers: for they were al mightie men of valour, and were captaines of the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to helpe him, until it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah y bare shield and speare, were six thousand and eight hundred ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the war, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and six hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him were three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house, twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred mightie men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eightteene thousand which were expressed by name to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with al instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could keepe ranke, They were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with the shield and speares, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with al maner of instruments of warre for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king ouer all Israel: and al y rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nie them, even unto Issachar and Zabulon and Naphtali brought bread on asses, on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meate, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine and oile, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

## CHAP. XIII.

AND David consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad to our brethren every where, that are left in all the lands of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in their cities and suburbes, that they may gather themselues unto us.

3 And let us bring again the Arke of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered al Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hamath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And David went up, and al Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah to bring thence the Arke of God the LORD that dwelleth between the Cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and al Israel played before God with al their might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzza: wherefore the place is called Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the Arke home to himself to the city of David, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with

the family of Obed-Edom in his house, and all y he had, was blessed. 12 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all y he hath, because of the Ark of God. So David went and brought up the Ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom into the city of David with gladness.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house. 2 And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel. 3 David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begate more sons and daughters. 4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, & Shobab, Nathan, & Solomon, 5 And Ibhar, & Elishua, and Elpalet, 6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, & Japhia, 7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet. 8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them. 9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe up against y Philistines? & wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thy hand. 11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called y name of y place Baal-Perazim. 12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a Commandement, and they were burnt with fire. 13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley. 14 Therefore David enquired again of God: and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turne away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. 15 And let it be when thou shalt heare the sound of going in y tops of y mulberry trees, then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of y Philistines. 16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon, even to Gazer. 17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him upon all nations.

## CHAP. XV.

1 And he made him houses in y city of David, & prepared a place for the Ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. 2 Then David said, None ought to carry the Ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. 3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the Ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it. 4 And David assembled the children of Aaron and the Levites. 5 Of y sons of Kohath: Uriel y chiefe, & his brethren, an hundred & twenty. 6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty. 7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel y chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred & thirty. 8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah y chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred. 9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel y chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore. 10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Aminadab the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve. 11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Levites for Uriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Aminadab, 12 And said unto them, Ye are the chiefe of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it. 13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order. 14 So the Priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the Ark of the LORD God of Israel. 15 And the children of y Levites bare y Ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD. 16 And David spake to the chiefe of y Levites to appoint their brethren to be y singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, & harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting up the voyce with joy. 17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Ioel: and of his brethren Asaph the son of Berrechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah. 18 And with them their brethren of y second degree: Zachariah, Ben, & Jaziel & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, & Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, & Maasiah, & Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel the porters. 19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse. 20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth. 21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel, and Azzaziah with harpes on the Sheminith to excel. 22 And Chenaniah the chiefe of the Levites was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull. 23 And Berrechiah, and Elkanah, were doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasiah, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eliezer y Priest did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, were door keepers for the Ark.

25 So David & the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring up the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy

26 And it came to passe, when God helped the Leuites that bare the Ark of y Covenant of the Lord, that they offered seuen bullocks and seuen rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, & al the Leuites y bare the Ark, & the singers, & Chenaniah y master of y song: with y singers. David also had vpon him an Ephod of linnen

28 Thus al Israel brought up the Ark of y Covenant of y LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, & with trumpets and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries & harpes

29 And it came to passe, as the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord came to the citie of David, that Michal y daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

## CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent, that David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offrings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman to every one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the ark of y LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and to praise y LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next vnto him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel with Psalteries, and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priest with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 Then on that day David deliuered first this Psalme to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph & his brethren

8 Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes to him, talk you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 Hee is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful alwayes of his Couenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 Even of the Couenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac,

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Covenant:

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the lot of your inheritance,

19 When ye were but few, euen very few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from one nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes.

22 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing vnto the LORD all the earth, shew from th day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen, his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be reuerenced aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people are idols, but the LORD made y heauens.

27 Glory & honour are in his presence, strength and gladnesse are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glorie and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glorie due vnto his Name: bring an offring, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shal be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, & let earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then shal the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD: because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised y LORD.

37 So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD,

and his brethren to minister before the Arke continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that is at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 NOw it came to passe, as David sate in his house, y David said to Nathan y Prophet, Loe, I dwel in an house of cedars, but the Arke of y Covenant of the Lord remains under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said to David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And it came to passe the same night, y word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go, and tel David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwel in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel to this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say to my servant David, Thus saith y Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepcote, even from following y sheep, y y shouldest be ruler over my people Israel.

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of y great men that are in y earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shal the children of wickednesse waste them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges to be over my people Israel, I have subdued all thine enemies. Furthermore I tel thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shal come to passe, when thy dayes be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee which shalbe of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdom.

12 He shal build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shal be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shal be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake unto David.

16 And David the King came and sate before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O Lord God, & what is mine house that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a smal thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David speake more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD for thy servants sake and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all this greatnes, in making known al these great things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be stablished, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this good unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

## CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to pass that David smot the Philistins, & subdued them, & took Gath, & her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah toHamath, as he went to establish his dominiō by y river Euphrates

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen. David also houghed all y charet-horses but reserved of the an hundred charets

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria, Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whither soever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold, that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalē

8 Like wise from Tibbath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and with him al maner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

11 Them also king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from al these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistins, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 And he put garisons in Edom, and al the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whitherforever he went.

14 So David reigned over al Israel and executed judgement and iustice among al his people.

15 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah was over the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud Recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Shausha was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chiefe about the king.

## CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to pass after this that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnes to Hanun y son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnes to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of y children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But y Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinke'st thou that David doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? Are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttockes and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, tarry at Iericho until your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David; Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver, to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesopotamia, & out of Syria, Maachah, and out of Zoba.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, & the king of Maacha, and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from the cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put the battel in aray before the gate of y citie, and the kings y were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that y battel was set against him before, & behinde, he chose out of all the choise of Israel, & put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, if the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if y children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, & for y cities of our God: & the Lord do y which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto battel: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 And when the Syrians, saw that they were put to y worse before Israel,

they sent messengers, and drew forth y Syrians that were beyond the River: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, & passed over Iordan, and came upon them, and set the battell in aray against them. So when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men which fought in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, & killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to y worse before Israel, they made peace with David & became his servants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

## CHAP. XX.

1 And it came to passe, that after y yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, & it was set upon Davids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoyl out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, & with harrowes of yron, and so axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of y children of Ammon. And David & all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 And it came to pass after this that there arose war at Gezer with y Philistines at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the gyant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, & Elhanan y son of Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe was like a weavers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers & toes were four and twenty, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foote: And he also was the son of the gyant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the gyant in Gath, and they fel by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 And Satan stood up against Israel, & provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Ioab, and to y rulers of y people, Go number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan: & bring y number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many mo as they be: but my lord y king are they not all my lords servants: why the doeth my lord require this thing: why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neverthelesse, the kings word prevailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorow out all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 And Ioab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Beniamin counted he not among them; for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing, but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have don very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake unto Gad, Davids Seer, saying,

10 Go and tel David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, & said to him, Thus saith y Lord, Chuse thee,

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the Lord, even the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coast of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy self what word I shal bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me tal now into the hand of the Lord, (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fal into the hand of man.

14 So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fel of Israel, seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an Angel to Ierusalem to destroy it: & as he was destroying, the Lord beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thy hand. And the Angel of the Lord stood by the threshing floor of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, & saw the Angel of the Lord stand betweene the earth and the heaven, having a drawne sword in his hand stretched out over Ierusalem. Then David and the Elders of Israel who were clothed in sackcloth, fell on their faces.

17 And David said to God, Is it not I that commanded y people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned, and don evil indeed, but as for these sheep

what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O Lord my God, be on me, & on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 Then the Angel of y LORD commanded Gad to say to David, y David should go up, and set up an Altar unto the LORD, in the threshing floor of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the Angel: and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said unto Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing floor, that I may build an Altar thereon unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said to David, Take it to thee, & let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes. Lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt offrings, & the threshing instruments for wood, & the wheat for y meat offring. I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for y place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar to the LORD, and offred burnt offrings, & peace-offrings, & called on y Lord, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel: and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floor of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness & the altar of the burnt-offring were at that season in y high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXII.

THen David said, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offring for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: & he set masons to hew wrought stons to build y hous of God

3 And David prepared ston in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse the land it subdued before the LORD, in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, & they of Tyre brought much Cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, & the house that is to be built for the LORD, must be exceeding magnifical, of fame & of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, & charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house to my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold a son shall be born unto thee, who shall be a man of rest: and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, & he shall be my son, & I will be his Father & I will establish y throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom & understanding, & give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayst keep the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the Statutes, and Iudgments which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse and yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers & workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 David also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand: and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart, and your soul,

to seek the Lord your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXIII.

SO when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty yeers and upward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the Lord; and five thousand were officers and Judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised y Lord with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise therewith.

6 And David divided them into Courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershom, Kohath and Merari.

7 Of the Gershomites were Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei, Shelomith, & Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were: Iahath, Zina, and Ieush, & Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zaath the second: but Ieush and Beriah had not many sons, therfore they were one reckoning according to their fathers house.

12 The sons of Cohath: Amram, Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram, Aaron, & Moses, and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burne incense before the Lord to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses were: Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar & Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters, and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 These were the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers, even the chiefe of y fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the worke for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeers and upward.

25 For David, said, The Lord God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, y they may dwel in Ierusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shal no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service ther of.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were numbred from twenty yeers old and above:

28 Because their office was to waite on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the Lord, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of al holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the shewbread, and for y fine flowre for meat offring, and for y unleavened cakes, & for y w is baked in the panne, and for that which is fryed, & for al maner of measures & size.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even.

31 And to offer al burnt sacrifices to the Lord in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set feasts by number, according to y order commanded unto them continually before y Lord:

32 And that they should keep y charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and y charge of the holy place, & the charge of y sons of Aaro their brethre in the service of y house of the Lord.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children, therfore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests Office.

3 And David distributed them; both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, & Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their office in their service.

4 And there were more chiefe men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and thus they were divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of y house of their fathers, & eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, on sort with another: for the governours of the Sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanel the Scribe, one of y Levites, wrote

hem

then in before the king and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech y son of Abiathar, and before the chiefe men of the fathers of the Priests & Levites: one principall household, being taken for Eleazar, & one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehojarib: the second to Iedajah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiah,

11 The ninth to Iesshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim.

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab.

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachim, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three & twentieth to Delajah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the Lord according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And the rest of the sons, of Levi were these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Iedajah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sons of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Vzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 And the sons of Merari were Mahli, & Mushi: the sons of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, & Shoham, & Zaccur, & Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

## CHAP. XXV.

MOreover, David and the captaines of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, & of Iedathun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service were:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Iedathun: the sons of Iedathun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six under the hands of their father Iedathun who prophesied with a harp to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuah, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, & Romamti-Ezer, Ieshbashah, Mallothi, Hothir, & Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings Seer in the words of God to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for Song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, & harpes, for the service of the house of God: according to the kings order, of Asaph, Iedathun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scoller.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelve:

14 The seventh to Iesharelah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, & his brethren were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Iosbekashah, he, his sons & his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his

(the)

sons and his brethren were twelve.
16 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons & his brethren were twelve:
17 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
18 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
19 The two & twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons & his brethren were twelve:
20 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve.
21 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Concerning the divisions of the Porters, of the Korhites, was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.
2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the first born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, & Nathaneel the fift,
5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai eight: for God blessed him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.
7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Shemachiah.
8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore & two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren strong men, eighteen.
10 Also Hosa of the children of Merari had sons; Simri the chief: (for though he was not the first born, yet his father made him the chief.)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosa were thirteen.
12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.
13 And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellor,) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.
15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sons, the house of Asuppim:
16 To Shuppim and Hosa the lot came forth Westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.
17 Eastward were six Levites, Northward four a day, Southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two & two.
18 And Parbar Westward, four at the causey, and two at Parbar.
19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.
20 And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonnite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonnite were Jehieli.
22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of y Amramites, & the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzelites.
24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses was ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 Out of the spoils won in battels did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the son of Kish, & Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under y hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.
29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, were for the outward busines over Israel, for officers and Judges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah & his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan Westward in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generation of his fathers in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David they were sought for, & there were found among the mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 Now y children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers, & captains of thousands, & hundreds, & their officers that served y king in any matters of the courses which came to

went out moneth by moneth, through-out all the moneths of ỹ yeer of every course were twenty & four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, was Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth was Benaiah the son of Iehoiada a chief priest, and in his course were twenty & four thousand.

6 This ỹ Benaiah who was mighty among the thirty, & above ỹ thirty: & in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth Captain for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fift Captain for ỹ fift moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite, and in his course were twenty & four thousand.

9 The sixt Captain for the sixt moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh Captain for the seventh moneth, was Helez ỹ Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twenty & four thousand.

11 The eight Captain for the eight moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

12 The ninth Captain for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

13 The tenth Captain for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

14 The eleventh Captain for the eleventh moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth Captain for ỹ twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, was Eliezer ỹ son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah ỹ son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites: Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ieremoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of ỹ children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Ieroham. These were the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Ioab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not: because there fell wrath for it against Israel: neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king David.

25 And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the field, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Iehohanan ỹ son of Vzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And over the Olive-trees, and Sycamore trees that were in the low Plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Ioash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ismaelite: and over the asses was Iehedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Iaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Ionathan Davids uncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a Scribe: and Iehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the kings sons.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counseller, and Hushai the Arkite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel was Iehoiada the son of Benaiah and Abiathar: and the Generall of ỹ kings army was Ioab.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, & the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course: & the captains of every thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the Stewards over all the substance and possession of the king and of his sons, with the officers, & with the mighty men, & with all ỹ valiant men unto Ierusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up on his feet, and said, Hear me my brethren and my people. As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and for the foot-stool of our God, & had made ready for ỹ building

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of warres, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be y ruler; & of the house of Judah, y house of my father: & among y sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Salomon my son, to sit upon y throne of y kingdom of the LORD, over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon the son he shall build my house and my courts, for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandements, and my Judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel y Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that you may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him w a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all y imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if y forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee, to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlets thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

12 And the pattern of all y he had by the Spirit, of the courts of y house of the LORD, of all y chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God: & of y treasuries of y dedicate things:

13 Also for y courses of y priests & the Levites, & for all y work of the service of y house of y LORD, & for all y vessels of service in y house of y LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight for y vessels of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all manner of service:

15 Even the weight for y candlesticks of gold, & for their lamps of gold: by weight for every Candlestick, & for y with the candlesticks thereof, and for the Candlesticks of silver by weight, both for y Candlesticks, & also for the lamps thereof, according to y use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for y tables of Shewbread for every Table, likewise silver for y tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for y fleshhooks, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden basins, he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the Altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chare of the Cherubims that spread out their wings, and covered y ark of y Covenant of the LORD.

19 All this (said David) y LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me; even all y works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, & do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, even my God, will be w thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until y hast finish'd all the work for the service of y house of y LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing man, skilful for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

## CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, David the king said unto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, y gold for things to be made of gold, y silver for things of silver, and the brasse for things of brasse, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood, Onix stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper goods, of gold, and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for y holy house:

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall:

5 The gold for things of gold, & y silver for things of silver: & for all manner of work to be made by y hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day to y LORD?

6 Then the chief of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of silver, ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents, and

Davids thank-giving.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced for that they offered willingly: because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 Wherfore David blessed ȳ LORD before all the Congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is ȳ greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all ȳ is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine: thine is the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnes of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen ẅ ȳ people ẅate present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy Commandements, thy testimonies, thy statutes, to do all these things, & to build ȳ palace, for the ẅ I have made provision.

20 And David said to all the Congregation: Now bless the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD, on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of David king, the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be chief governour, & Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royall majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

25 Thus David the son of Iesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he dyed in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the Seer, and in the book of Nathan the Prophet, and in the book of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

## The second Book of the CHRONICLES.

### CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthned in his kingdome, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake to all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, & to ȳ Iudges, & to every Governour in all Israel, ȳ chief of ȳ fathers.

3 So Solomon, & all ȳ Congregation ẅ him went to ȳ high place ẅas at Gibeon, for there was ȳ tabernacle of ȳ congregation of God, ẅ Moses ȳ servant of ȳ Lord had made in ȳ wildernesse.

4 But the Ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place ẅ David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreover, the brasen altar that Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 In that night did God appear unto Solo-

Solomon, and said, unto him; aske what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge thy people that is so great?

11 And God said unto Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisedome & knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisedome & knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 Then Solomō came from his journey to y high place y was at Gibeō to Jerusalem, from before the Tabernacle of y congregatiō, & reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets, & horsemen: & he had a thousand & four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsemen, & he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver & gold at Jerusalem, as plenteous as stones, & Cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees that are in y vale, for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarn: the kings merchants received the linnen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred & fifty: and so brought they out horses for all y kings of y Hittites & for y kings of Syria by their means.

## CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, & an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out three score and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and four score thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him a house to dwel therin, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continuall shew bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moons, & on y solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And y house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing y heave & heave of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, y I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therfore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, & in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, & crimson, and blew, and that can skill to grave, with the cunning men that are with me in Judah, and in Jerusalē, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Fir trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon. (for I know that thy servants can skil to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, & twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand bathes of oil.

11 Then Huram the king of Tyre, answered in writing, which he sent unto Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover; Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, & in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, & in crimson, also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, & with y cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carie it up to Jerusalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred & fifty thousand, & three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set three score and ten thousand of the to be bearers of burdēs, & fourscore thousand to be hewers in y

mountain, & three thousand & six hundred ouerseers to set y people a work.

## CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, where y Lord appeared vnto David his father in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the seconday of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reigne.

3 Now these are the things where in Solom̃ was instructed for the building of y house of God. The length by cubites, after y first measure, was three-score cubits, & y breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of y house, y length of it was according to y breadth of y house, twenty cubits & y hight was an hundred & twenty, and he overlaid it within w pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid w fine gold, and set thereon palm trees, & chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stons for beauty, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts and the walles therof, and the doors therof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits and the breadth therof twenty cubits, and hee overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of image worke, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long, one wing of the one Cherub was five cubites, reaching to the wal of the house, and the other wing was likewise five cubites, reaching to y wing of y other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was five cubites, reaching to the wal of the house: and the other wing was five cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubites, and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 And he made the vaile of blue and purple and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of fourty & five cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them was five cubites.

16 And he made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, & made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared up y pillars before y Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called y name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

## CHAP. IIII.

MOreover, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length therof, and twenty cubites y breadth therof, & ten cubites the height therof.

2 Also he mad a molten Sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubites the height therof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast when it was cast.

4 It stood on twelve oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, & three looking toward y south, & three looked toward y east, & y sea was set aboue on them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an hand breadth, & the brim of it like y worke of the brim of a cup, w flowres of Lilies: and it receiued and held three thousand Bathes.

6 He made also the Lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them: but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, five on the right hand and five on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, & placed them in the Temple, five on the right side, and five on the left, and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doors for the Court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, & the basins. & Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and pomels, and the chapiters which were on the top of y two pillars, and the two wreathes to cover the two pomels of y chapiters, w were on y top of y pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters, which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lauers made he upon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelve oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord of bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Iordan did the king cast

cast them, in the clay ground, betwixt Succoth and Zeredathah.

17 Thus Solomō made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

18 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also & the Tables where-on the Shew-bread was set.

19 Moreover the candlesticks & their lamps that they should burn after the manner before the Oracle of pure gold.

20 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

21 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most Holy place, And the doors of the house of the Temple were of gold.

## CHAP. V.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord was finished, and Solomon brought in all y things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the rulers of the fathers of the children of Israel to Jerusalem, to bring vp the Ark of y covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves to the king in the feast which was in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the Arke.

5 And they brought up the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in y tabernacle, these did the Priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Ark of the covenant of the Lord vnto his place to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, even under the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims covered the Arke, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the Arke, that the ends of the staves were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 There was nothing in the Arke, save the two Tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a Covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, & did not then wait by courses

12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen having cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of y altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpetters & singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lift up their voyce with the trumpets & cymbals, and instruments of musick, & praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

## CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwel in the thicke darknes.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, & blessed y whole congregation of Israel, & all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, y my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my Name might be there, & have chose David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, y didest well in y it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The Lord therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken, for I am risen up in the room of David my father, & am set on y throne of Israel, as y Lord promised, & have built y house for y Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the Ark, wherein is the Covenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 And he stood before the Altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of five cubits long, & five cubires

bits broad, & three cubits high, & had set it in the midst of the court, & on it he stood, & kneeled down on his knees before all the congregation of Israel, & spread forth his hands toward heaven)

13 And said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, & shewest mercy to thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

14 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

15 Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon y throne of Israel: yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O Lord God of Israel let thy word be verified which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven & the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therfore to the prayer of thy servant, & to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day & night, upon the place where of thou hast said that y wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken to the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therfore unto the supplications of thy servant, & of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven: and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him sware, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, & do, and judge thy servant by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his owne head: and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousnes.

24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, & shall return & confesse thy Name, & pray & make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heavens and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, & bring them again to the land w̄ y gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 When the heaven is shut up, & there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, & confesse thy Name, & turn from their sin, when y dost afflict the:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, & forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when y hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, or locusts, or caterpillars: if their enemies besege them in the cities of their land: whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickenesse there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever it albe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shal know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shal spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling place, & forgive, and render to every man according to all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for y only knowest y harts of y children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes, so long as they live in the land, which thou gavest to our fathers.

32 Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heaven even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all y stranger calleth to thee for: y all people of the earth may know thy Name, & fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, & may know y this house w̄ I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray to thee towards this city, whom hast chosen, & the house w̄ I have built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heaven their prayer and their supplication, & maintaine their cause.

36 If they sin against thee (for there is no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer.

37 Yet if they bethinke themselves in the land, whither they are carried captive, & turn, & pray to thee in y land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, & have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have caried them captives, & pray towards their land which thou gavest to their fathers, & toward the citie which thou hast chosen, & toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their cause, and forgive thy people w̄ have sinned against thee,

40 Now

Solomons offerings.

as those my God, let I beseech thee) thine eye be open, and let thine eares be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

15 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Ark of thy strength: let thy Priests O LORD God, be cloathed with salvation, let thy Saints rejoyce in goodness.

16 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And all the children of Israel saw when the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house: they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven daies, and all Israel with him: a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And on the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three & twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed to David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, & in his own house he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said to him, I have heard thy prayer, & have chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there bee no raine, or if I command the Locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people.

14 If my People which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked waies, then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and my eares attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever, and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and doe according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, & forsake my Statutes & my Commandements which I have set before you and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them up by the rootes out of my land which I have given them, & this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, & will make it to be a proverb, & a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: Therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 And it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwel there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all y Solomon desired to build in

Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute unto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work, but they were men of war, and chiefe rulers of his captains, and captaines of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because places are holy where unto the Arke of the Lord hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, whe had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certaine rate every day offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, & on the new Moons, and on the solemn Feasts, three times in the yeere, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of Weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the Priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king unto the Priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasuries.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: so the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence three hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

## CAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company & camels that bare spices, & gold in abundance, and precious stones: & when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, & the sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, & their apparell, his cupbearers also, & their apparel, & his ascent by which he went up into the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in my own land of thine acts, and of thy wisedome.

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words until I came, & mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisedom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, & happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to doe iudgement & iustice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algum trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algum trees terraces to the house of the Lord, & to the kings palace, & Harps, & Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred & threescore & six talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and marchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, & governours of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: two hundred sickels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made of beaten gold, three hundred sickels of gold went to one shield: & king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelve lyons stood there on

the one like vnto the other, vpon the backers. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of siluer: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Hiram: euery three yeere once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold and siluer, Ivory and apes and peacockes.

23 And king Solomon passed all the kings of earth in riches & wisedome.

24 And all y kings of y earth sought y presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, & spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 And Solomon had foure thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And he reigned ouer all the kings from the riuer, euen to the land of the Philistims, and to the border of Egypt.

28 And he king made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees, that are in the low plaines in abundance.

29 And they brought to Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

30 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo y Seer, against Ieroboam y son of Nebat?

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. X.

1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon us, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come again of me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam tooke counsel with y old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsel geue ye me to returne answere vnto this people.

7 And they spake vnto him saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for ever.

8 But hee forsooke the counsel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsel with y young men y were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice geue ye, that we may returne answer to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, ease some what the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs, thus shalt thou say to them, my little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father put an heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again vnto me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, y the Lord might perfourme his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Ieroboam y son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, y he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

## CHAP. XI.

1 AND when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to

to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
3 Speake unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: returne every man to his house; for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.
5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.
6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Bethzur, & Shoko, & Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victual, and of oyle, and wine.
12 And in every several city he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, having Iudah and Beniamin on his side.
13 And the Priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.
14 For the Levites left their suburbes and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the Priests office unto the LORD.
15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.
16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Ierusalem to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their Fathers.
17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeers: for three yeers, they walked in the way of David and Solomon.
18 And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daugher of Ierimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Iesse:
19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.
20 And after her, he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom, & bare him Abijah, & Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.
21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wives and threescore concubines, & begat twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters.
22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe to be ruler among his brethren: for he throught to make him king.
23 And he dealt wisely, & dispersed of all his children throw out all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, to every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: & he desired many wives

## CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe, when Rehoboam had established y kingdome, & had strengthened himselfe he forsooke the Law of y LORD, & all Israel with him.
2 And it came to passe that in the fifth yere of Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against y LORD)
3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsmen: & y people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.
4 And he tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, & came to Ierusalem.
5 Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, & to y Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them. Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.
6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.
7 And when y LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be powred out upon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak.
8 Neverthelesse, they shall be his servants, y they may know my services, & y service of y kingdomes of the countreys.
9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house: he tooke all: he caried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.
10 In stead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to y hands of y chiefe of y guard, y kept y entrance of the kings house.
11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.
12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: & also in Iudah things went well.
13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.
14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.
15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam & Ieroboam continually.
16 And

And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David, & Abiah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 In the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Ierusalem. (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abiah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abiah set the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set ỹ battel in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 And Abiah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me Ieroboam, & all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that ỹ Lord God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to David for ever, euen to him and to his sonsby a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the son of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of David, arose up, and hath rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong, and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand ỹ kingdome of the Lord, in ỹ hand of ỹ sons of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, & there are ỹ golden calues which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Haue not ye cast out the priests of the Lord, the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to consecrate himself with a young bullocke, and seuen rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the Lord is our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the priests which minister vnto the Lord are the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their busines.

11 And they burn vnto the Lord euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the shewbread also set they in order vpon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps therof, to burn euery euening: for we kẽp the charge of the Lord our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with vs for our captaine, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers, for you shal not prosper.

13 But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, & the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked back, behold, the battel was before and behind: and they cryed vnto the Lord, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: & as themen of Iudah shouted, it came to pass that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: & God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at ỹ time, & ỹ children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abiah pursued after Ieroboam, & took cities from him: Bethel with the townes therof, and Iesharah with the towns therof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiah & the Lord strook him, and he died.

21 And Abijah waxed mightie, & married fourteen wiues, and begate twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abiah and his waies, & his sayings, are written in the story of the Prophet Iddo.

## CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abiah slept with his fathers and they buried him in ỹ citie of Dauid, & Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that which was good & right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For he tooke away the Altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the images, & cut downe the groues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke ỹ LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also hee tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, & images, & ỹ kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeers, because the Lord had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walls and towres, gates and bars, while ỹ land is yet before vs: because we haue sought ỹ Lord our God: we haue sought him, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side. So they built, & prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare targets, and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, ỹ bare shields, & drew bowes, two hundred & fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an hoste of thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the

the valley of Zephatah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that were with him, pursued them unto Gerar, and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all y cities round about Gerar, for y fear of y LORD came upon them, & they spoiled all cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalē.

## CHAP. XV.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me Asa, and all of Iudah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel & sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all y inhabitants of y countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of city: for God did vex them with all adversities.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Obed the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, y was before y porch of y LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Benjamin and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseth, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance: when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Ierusalem in y third month, in y fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time of the spoil which they had brought seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, & with all their soul.

13 That whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the Lord with a loud voyce, and shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the Lord gave them rest round about.

16 And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the King, he removed her from being Queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth yeere of the reign of Asa.

## CHAP. XVI.

IN the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Iudah, & built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come into Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and my father: behold, I have sent unto you gold, go break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, y he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his hosts against the cities of Israel: and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, & said to him, Because thou hast relyed on y king of Syria, and not relyed on y LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims, a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of y LORD run to and

Alias death and burial.

who throw out of whole earth, to shew flocks, seven thousand and seven hun-
Jewish Church; in the behalf of them dred rams, and seven thousand and se-
whole heart is perfect towards him. ven hundred he-goats.
Sparing it half done foolishly; therefore 12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great ex-
him heartbroth thou shalt have wars. ceedingly, and he built in Judah ca-
10 Then Asa was wroth with the stles and cities of store.
Seer, and put him in a prison house; for 13 And he had much businesse in the
he was in a rage with him because of cities of Judah: and the men of war,
this thing. And Asa oppressed some of mighty me of valour were in Jerusalē.
the People the same time. 14 And these are the numbers of the,
11 And behold, the acts of Asa first according to the house of their fathers
and last, lo, they are written in the of Judah, the captaine of thousands,
book of the kings of Judah and Israel. Adnah the chief, and with him mighty
12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth men of valour, three hundred thousād.
year of his reign, was diseased in his 15 And next to him was Iehohanan
feet, untill his disease was exceeding the captain, and with him two hundred
great: yet in his disease he sought not and fourscore thousand.
the LORD, but to the Physicians. 16 And next to him was Amasiah the
13 And Asa slept with his fathers, son of Zichri, who willingly offred him-
and died in the one and fortieth year self to y LORD, & with him two hun-
of his reign. dred thousand mighty men of valour.
14 And they buried him in his own 17 And of Beniamin Eliada a mighty
sepulchres which he had made for himself man of valour & with him armed men,
in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the two & fifty hundred thousād.
bed which was filled with sweet odours, 18 And next him was Iehoshabad,
and diuers kinds of spices, prepared by and with him an hundred & fourscore
the Apothecaries art: and they made thousand, ready prepared for the war.
a very great burning for him. 19 These waited on the king, besides
## CHAP. XVII. those whom the king put in the fenced
1 And Iehoshaphat his son reigned in cities throughout all Iudah.
Asa his stead, and strengthened himself
against Israel. ## CHAP. XVIII.
2 And he placed forces in all y fenced NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and
cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the honour in abundance, and joyned
land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken affinity with Ahab.
3 And the LORD was with Iehosha- 2 And after certain yeers he went
phat, because he walked in the first down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab
waies of his father Dauid, and sought killed sheep and oxen for him in abun-
not unto Baalim: dance, and for the people that he had
4 But sought to the LORD God of with him, and perswaded him to go up
his father, & walked in his Commande- with him to Ramoth-Gilead.
ments, & not after the doings of Israel. 3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto
5 Therefore the LORD established Iehoshaphat king of Iudah. Wilt thou
the kingdome in his hand, and all Iu- go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And
dah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he answered him, I am as thou art, and
he had riches & honour in abundance. my people as thy people, and we will
6 And his heart was lift up in the be with thee in the war.
waies of the LORD: moreover he took a- 4 And Iehoshaphat said unto the
way the high places & groves out of Iudah. king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee at
7 Also in the third year of his reign the word of the LORD to day.
he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, 5 Therefore y king of Israel gathered
and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, together of Prophets four hundred
and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to men, and said unto them Shall we go
teach in the cities of Iudah. to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall
8 And with them he sent Leuites even I forbear? And they said, Go up, for
Shemaiah, and Nethaniah and Zeba- God will deliver it into y Kings hand.
diah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, & 6 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not
Ionathan, and Adoniiah, and To- here a prophet of the LORD besides,
biah, and Tobadoniiah, Leuites: and that we might enquire of him:
with them Elishama & Iehoram, Priests. 7 And the king of Israel said unto Je-
9 And they taught in Iudah, and had hoshaphat, There is yet one man, by
the book of the Law of the LORD with whom we may enquire of the LORD:
them, and went about through out all but I hate him, for he never prophe-
the cities of Iudah, and taught y people. sieth good unto me but always evil: y
10 And the fear of the LORD fell same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And
upon all the kingdomes of the lands Iehoshaphat said, Let not y king say so.
that were round about Iudah, so that 8 And the king of Israel called for
they made no war against Iehoshaphat. quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.
11 Also some of y Philistines brought 9 And the king of Israel, and Jeho-
to Iehoshaphat presents, and tr bute si- shaphat king of Iudah sate, either of
lver, and the Arabians brought him them on his throne, clothed in their
robes, and they sate in a void place at

the

the entring in of ỹ gate of Samaria, & al ỹ Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, & said, Thus saith ỹ LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria til they be consumed.

11 And al the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prospet, for the LORD shal deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to cal Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets declare good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that wil I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shal I forbeare? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shal be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said unto him, How many times shal I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see al Israel scattered upon the mountaines, as sheep ỹ have no shepheard: and ỹ Lord said, These have no master, let them return therfore every mã to his house in peace.

17 (And ỹ king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tel thee, ỹ he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and al the hoste of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shal entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may goe up, and fal at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I wil entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail, go out and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, and smote Micaiah upon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speake unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him ỹ bread of affliction, and ỹ water of affliction until I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken al ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, I wil disguise my self, and wil go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So ỹ king of Israel disguised himself, & they went to the battel.

30 Now ỹ king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with smal nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe again from pursuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand that thou mayest carry me out of ỹ hoste, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed himself ỹe up in his charet against ỹ Syrians until the Even: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he died.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the seer of Hanani the Seer went out to meet him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Should'st thou helpe the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neverthelesse there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem, and he went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And hee set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for ye Iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore, now let the feare of the LORD be upon you, take heed and doe it: for there is no iniquity with

...ance and God. not respect of per-
...sons nor taking of gifts.

9 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites & of y Priests, & of y chief of the fathers of Israel, for y judgment of the Lord & for controversies when they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they charged them saying, Thus shall ye deal in the fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

11 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between Law and Commandement, Statutes & Judgements, ye shall even warn them, that they trespass not against the Lord and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespass.

12 And behold, Amariah the chief Priest is over you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah the son of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the Kings matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the Lord shall be with the good.

## CHAP. XX.

1 It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab and the children of Ammon and with them other besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, there commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond y sea on that side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazezon Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Judah & Jerusalem, in y house of y Lord, before y new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our Fathers, Art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, & gavest it to y seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when evil commeth upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, & in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, & destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of the possession, which y hast given us to inherite.

12 O our God, will thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that commeth against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, y son of Benajah, y son of Jehiel, y son of Mattenniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of y LORD in y midst of y Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat. Thus saith the Lord to you, be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude: for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the clifte of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battel, set your selves, stand ye still, & see the salvation of y LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to y ground, & all Judah & the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping y Lord.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, & of the children of y Korhites stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 And they rose early in the morning, & went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: & as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood & said Hear me, O Judah, & ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against y inhabitants of mount Seir utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, & behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat, and his

people came to take away the spoyle of
bem, they found among them in abun-
dance, both riches with ỹ dead bodies,
and precious iewels (which they strip
off for them'elves) more then they
could carry away: and they were three
dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it
was so much.

26 And on ỹ fourth day they assembled
themselves in the valley of Berachah;
for there they blessed the LORD: ther-
fore ỹ name of ỹ same place was called
The valley of Berachah, to this day.

27 Then they returned every man
of them, to go againe to the Covenant
Iudah & Ierusalem, & Iehosaphat in
the forefront of them, to go againe to
Ierusalem with joy: for the LORD had
made thẽ to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with
Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets,
into the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all
the kingdoms of those countries, when
they had heard that the LORD fought
against the enemies of Israel.

30 So ỹ realm of Iehosaphat was quiet,
for his God gave him rest round about.

31 And Iehosaphat reigned over Iu-
dah: he was thirty and five yeers old
when he began to reign, and he reign-
ed twenty and five yeers in Ierusalem:
and his mothers name was Azubah, the
daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in ỹ way of Asa his
father, & departed not from it doing ỹ
was right in ỹ sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not
taken away, for as yet the people had
not prepared their hearts unto the God
of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehosa-
phat first and last, behold, they are
written in the book of Iehu the son of
Hanani, who is mentioned in the book
of the Kings of Israel.

35 And after this did Iehosaphat king
of Iudah joyne himselfe with Ahaziah
king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himselfe with him
to make shippes to go to Tarshish: and
they made the shippes in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodauah
of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehosa-
phat, saying, Because ỹ hast joyned
thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath
broken thy works, and the shippes were
broken, ỹ they were not able to go to
Tarshish.

## CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehosaphat slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried with his fa-
thers in the city of David: and Iehoram
his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Ie-
hosaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel & Ze-
chariah, and Azariah, and Michael, &
Shephatiah. All these were the sons of
Iehosaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great of
gifts of silver and of gold, and of pre-
cious things, with rensed cities in Iu-
dah: but the kingdom gave he to Iehо-
ram, because he was the first born.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen by
and strengthened himselfe, and slew all his bre-
thren with ỹ sword, and diverse al-
so of them'elves:

5 Iehoram was thirty and two yeers
old when he began to reign and reig-
ned eight yeers in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the wayes of the
house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to
wife: and he wrought that which
was evill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not de-
stroy the house of David, because of the
Covenant which he had made with
him, and for as much as he promised to give
him a light and to his sons for ever.

8 In his dayes the Edomites revol-
ted from under the dominion of Iudah,
and made themselves a king.

9 Then Iehoram went forth with his
Princes, and all his charets with him:
and he rose up by night, and smote
the Edomites which compassed him in,
and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites revolted from
under the hand of Iudah unto this day.
The same time also did Libnah revolt
from under his hand, because he had
forsaken ỹ LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in
the mountaines of Iudah, & caused the
inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit for-
nication, & compelled Iudah thereto.

12 And there came a writing to him
from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus
saith the LORD God of David thy fa-
ther, Because thou hast not walked in
the wayes of Iehosaphat thy father,
nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah,

13 But hast walked in the ways
of the kings of Israel, and hast made
Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusa-
lem to go a whoaring, like to the whore-
dome of the house of Ahab, & also hast
slaine thy brethren of thy father's
house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will
the LORD smite thy people, and thy chil-
dren, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And ỹ shalt have great sickness by
disease of thy bowels til thy bowels fall
out by reason of ỹ sickness day by day.

16 Moreover, the LORD stirred up
against Iehoram the spirit of the Philis-
tines and of the Arabians that were
neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Iudah, &
brake into it, and carried away all the
substance that was found in the king's
house, and his sons also, & his wives:
that there was never a sonne left him,
save Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 And after all this ỹ Lord smote him
in his bowels with an incurable dis-
ease.

19 And it came to passe, that in pro-
cesse of time, after the end of two yeers,
his bowels fell out by reason of his sick-
nesse, so he died of sore diseases. And
his people made no burning for him,
like the burning of his fathers.

20 He

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned in Ierusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 And the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Ieboram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty & two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, & he reigned one year in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah y daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Ieboram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of y wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Ieboram, king of Iudah went down to see Iehoram, the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu: & when they had slaine him, they buried him, because, said they, he is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still y kingdom.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Ioram, the sister of Ahaziah, took Ioash the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, & put him & his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so y she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God, six yeers, and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 AND in the seventh yeer Iehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, & Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, & Azariah the son of Obed, & Maasiah son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat y son of Zichri into covenant w him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Levites out of all y cities of Iudah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Covenant with the king in the house of God: & he said unto them, behold, the kings son shal reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Levites, shalbe porters of the doors.

5 And a third part shalbe at y kings house, and a third part at the gate of y foundation: & all the people shalbe in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the Priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all y people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shal compass y king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and whosoever else commeth into the house, he shal be put to death: but be you w the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, and al Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover Iehoiada the Priest delivered to the captaines of hundreds, speares & buckelers, & shields, y had been king Davids, which were in y house of God.

10 And he set all the people, (every man having his weapon in his hand) from y right side of the Temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar & the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the King's son and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick: and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, y were

ther over the house, and said unto them, Haue ner forth of the rauges: and who so followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 And Iehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to y house of Baal, & brake it down, & brake his altars & his images in pieces, & slew Mattany Priest of Baal before y altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the Officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offrings to the LORD, as it is written in y Law of Iose, with rejoycing & with singings, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was in vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced: and the citie was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with y sword.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

IOash was seuen yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeers in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersh. ba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wiues, & he begate sons & daughters.

4 And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together y Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, & gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that yee hast the matter: notwithstanding the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chief, & said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah y wicked woman had broke up y house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of y Lord, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without y gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation throw Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God, laid upon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes, & all y people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much money, y kings scribe & the kings Priests Officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king, & Iehoiada gaue it to such as did y worke of the seruice of the house of y Lord, & hired masons & carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord, & also such as wrought in iron & brasse to mend the house of the Lord.

13 So the workmen wrought, & the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoones, & vessels of gold and siluer. & they offered burnt offerings in the house of y LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an he died and thirty yeers old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of y Lord God of their fathers, & serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them again vnto the LORD, & they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remem-

but the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sons before his eyes: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

22 And it came to passe, at the end of the yeare that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

23 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

24 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

25 And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

26 Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was stablished to him, that he slew his servants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captaines over thousands, and captaines over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men able to go forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said unto the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell on the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to passe after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, & set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, & he sent unto him a Prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe, as he talked with him, that the king said to him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why should'st thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 Then Amaziah King of Judah took advise, & sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why should'st thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou should'st fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the

cause they sought after ỳ gods of Edom.
21 So Ioash the king of Israel went up & they saw one another in ỳ face, both he & Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belong eth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem; and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubites.

24 And he took all the gold and the silvers, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, & the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amaziah ỳson of Ioash king of Iudah lived after ỳ death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteene yeers.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first & last, loe, are they not written in ỳ book of the kings of Iudah & Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from following the Lord, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, & he fled to Lachish, but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the City of Iudah.

## CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who was sixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & restored it to Iudah after that ỳ king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old was Vzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty & two yeers in Ierusalem. his mothers name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in ỳ sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zachariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought ỳ Lord, God made him prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wal of Gath, and the wal of Iabneh, and the wal of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod & among ỳ Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians ỳ dwelt in Gur-baal. & ỳ Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at ỳ valley gate, and at the turning of the wal and fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and digged many wels, for he had much cattel, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen also and vinedressers in the mountaines and in Carmel; for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an hoste fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by ỳ hand of Ieiel ỳ Scribe & Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army of three hundred thousand, and seven thousand & five hundred, that made warre with mighty power to help the king against the enemies.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields & speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Ierusalem ingines, inuented by cunning men to be on the towres, & upon the bulwarkes to shoot arrowes and great stones with all. And his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against ỳ Lord his God, & went into the Temple of the Lord, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the Lord that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah ỳ king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense to the Lord, but to the Priests, the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the Lord God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burne incense: and while he was wroth with the Priests, ỳ leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chief Priest, and all the Priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence: yea, himself hasted also to goe out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the King was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the Lord: and Iotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Iesiah the prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in ỳ field of the burial which belonged to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper. & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned

...reigned sixteen yeres in Ierusalem: his ...ers ...was Ieruſhah, the ...ghter of Zadok.

...did that which was right in ...ght of the Lord, according to all ...his father did: how beit he ...not into the Temple of the Lord ...people did yet corruptly.

...built the high gate of the houſe ...Lord, and on the wal of Ophel ...ch.

...Moreover, he built cities in ỹ moun...s of Iudah, and in the forreſts he ...built caſtles and towres.

...He fought also with the King of the ...monites, & prevailed against them. ...And the children of Ammon gave him ...ame yeere a hundred talents of ſil...r, and ten thouſand meaſures of ...eate, and ten thouſand of barley. So ...id the children of Ammon pay ...him both the ſecond yeer & ỹ third.

...So Iotham became mighty, becauſe ...he prepared his wayes before the Lord ...his God.

...The reſt of the acts of Iotham, ...and all his wars and his wayes, lo, they ...are written in the book of the Kings of ...Iſrael and Iudah.

...He was five and twenty yeeres old ...when he began to reign, and he reign...ed ſixteen yeers in Ieruſalem.

...And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, ...and they buried him in ỹ city of David, ...and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſix...teen yeers in Ieruſalem, but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the Lord, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the waves of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire after the abomi...nations of the heathen, whom the Lord had caſt out before ỹ children of Iſrael.

4 He ſacrificed alſo and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deli...vered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them cap...tives, and brought them to Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the King of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 For Pekah, the ſon of Remaliah, ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all va...liant men, becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephra...im, ſlew Maaſeiah the King's ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried a...way captive of their brethren two hun...dred thouſand, women, ſons, & daugh...ters, & took alſo away much ſpoil from them, & brought ỹ ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the Lord was there, whoſe name was Obed: and hee went out before the hoſt that came into Sa...maria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, be...cauſe the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath delive...red them into your hand, & ye have ſlain them in a rage, ỹ reacheth up to heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: But are not there with you, even ỹ you, ſins againſt the Lord your God.

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have ta...ken captive of your brethren, for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhil...lemoth, & Iehiskiah the ſon of Shal...lum, and Amaſa ỹ ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from ỹ war,

13 And ſaid to them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the Lord alrea...dy, ye intend to adde more to our ſins, & to our treſpas: for our treſpas is great & there is fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the ſpoil before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the cap...tives, and with the ſpoil cloathed all that were naked among them and aray...ed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, & anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, the city of palme trees to their brethren; then they returned to Samaria.

16 At that time did King Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come & ſmitten Iudah, & caried away captives.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low countrey, & of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth...ſhemeth, and Aijalon, & Gederoth, & Shocho with ỹ villages therof, & Timnah with ỹ villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, & ỹ villages therof: & they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed a...gainſt the Lord.

20 And Tiglath-Pilneſer King of Aſ...syria came unto him, and deſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the houſe of the Lord, and out of the houſe of the king, and of the Princes, and gave it to the king of Aſſyria; but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of his diſtreſſe, did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the Lord:

23 This is that King Ahaz. For he ſacrificed to ỹ gods of Da...maſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid,

is cause the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, & cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reigne when he was five and twenty yeers old, & he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He in the first yeer of his reign, in y first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, & repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the East-street,

5 And said unto them, Heare me, ye Levites: sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthines out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evill in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and turned their backes.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the Holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, & he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, & our sons, & our daughters, & our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a Covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burne incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath y son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Iallelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah.

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Iehiel and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sons of Heman, Iehiel and Shimei: and of the sons of Iedithun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, & sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandement of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleannesse that they found in the temple of y Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad to the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on y first day of the first moneth to sanctifie: and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord. So they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the Altar of burnt offring with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the Altar of the LORD.

20 Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambes, and seven he-goats for a sin offring for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the sons of Aaron to offer them upon the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, & sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood upon the Altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin offering, before the king and the congregation, and they layed their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, & they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offring, and the sin offering should be made for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in y house of the Lord with cymbals with psalteries, and with harpes, according

commencement of David, and of
the kings Seer, and Nathan the
prophet: for so was the commandement
of the LORD by his Prophets.
16 And the Levites stood with the in-
struments of David, and the Priests
with the trumpets.
17 And Hezekiah commanded to offer
the burnt offering upon the Altar: and
when the burnt offering began, the
song of the LORD began also with
the trumpets, and with the instruments
ordained by David, king of Israel.
28 And al the Congregation worshipped,
and the singers sang, and the trum-
peters sounded: and al this continued
til the burnt offering was finished.
29 And when they had made an end
of offering, the king, and al that were
present with him, bowed themselves,
and worshipped.
30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and
the Princes commanded the Levites to
praise to the LORD, with the
words of David, and of Asaph the Seer:
and they sang Praises with gladnes, &
they bowed their heads, & worshipped.
31 Then Hezekiah answered and said,
Now ye have consecrated your selves
unto the LORD, come neer: and bring
sacrifices and thanke-offerings into the
house of the Lord. And the Congrega-
tion brought in sacrifices, and thanke-
offerings: and as many as were of a free
heart, burnt offerings.
32 And the number of the burnt offe-
rings which the Congregation brought, was
seventie oxen, & ten bullocks, an hundred
rams, & two hundred lambes: al these
were for a burnt offering to y LORD.
33 And y consecrated things were six
hundred oxen, & three thousand sheep.
34 But y Priests were too few, so that
they could not flay al y burnt offrings:
therefore their brethren y Levites did
help them, til y worke was ended: & til
other priests had sanctified themselves,
for y Levites were more upright in hart
to sanctifie themselves, then y Priests.
35 And also y burnt offerings were in
abundance, with y fat of the peace offe-
rings, and the drinke offerings, for every
burnt offering. So the service of the
house of the LORD was set in order.
36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and al the
people, that God had prepared the
people: for y thing was don suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 And Hezekiah sent to al Israel and
Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephra-
im and Manasseh, that they should
come to the house of the LORD at Ie-
rusalem: to keep the Passeover unto
the LORD God of Israel.
2 For the king had taken counsel, and
his Princes, and all the Congregation
in Ierusalem, to keep the Passeover in
the second moneth.
3 For they could not keep it at y time,
because y Priests had not sanctified them
selves sufficiently, neither had y people ga
thered themselves together to Ierusale

4 And the thing pleased the king, and
al the congregation.
5 So they established a decree, to make
Proclamation throughout al Israel,
from Beersheba even to Dan, that they
should come to keep the Passeover un-
to the LORD God of Israel at Ierusa-
lem: for they had not done it of a long
time in such sort, as it was written.
6 So the postes went with the letters
from the king & his Princes, through-
out al Israel and Judah, and according
to the commandement of the king, say-
ing, Ye children of Israel, turn again
unto the LORD God of Abraham,
Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to
the remnant of you that are escaped
out of the hand of y kings of Assyria.
7 And be not ye like your fathers, and
like your brethren, which trespassed a-
gainst the LORD God of their fa-
thers, who therefore gave them up to
desolation, as ye see.
8 Now be ye not stiffenecked, as your
fathers were, but yeeld your selves to y
LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, so
he hath sanctified for ever, and serve y
LORD your God, that y fercenesse of
his wrath may turne away from you.
9 For if ye turn again unto the Lord,
your brethren, and your children shall
finde compassion before them that
leade them captive, so that they shall
come again into this land: for the
LORD your God is gracious and mer-
ciful, and will not turne away his face
from you, if ye returne unto him.
10 So y Postes passed from city to city,
thorow y countrey of Ephraim & Ma-
nasseh, eve to Zebulun: but they laugh-
ed them to scorne, and mocked them.
11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and
Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled
themselves, and came to Ierusalem.
12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God
was to give them one heart, to doe the
Commandement of the king and of the
Princes, by the word of the LORD.
13 And there assembled at Ierusalem
much people, to keepe the Feast of un-
leavened bread in the second moneth, a
very great Congregation.
14 And they arose and tooke away the
Altars that were in Ierusalem, and all
the Altars for incense took they away,
and cast them into the brooke Kidron.
15 Then they killed the Passeover on
the fourteenth day of the second
moneth: and the Priests and the Le-
vites were ashamed, & sanctified them-
selves, and brought in the burnt offe-
rings into the house of the Lord.
16 And they stood in their place after
their manner according to the Law of
Moses the man of God: The Priests
sprinkled the blood which they rece-
ved of the hand of the Levites.
17 For there were many in y congrega-
tion y were not sanctified, therefore y
Levites had the charge of y killing of y
Passeover for every one that was not
clean, to sanctifie them to the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eate the Passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened unto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: so they did eate thorowout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, & making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keepe other seuen dayes, & they kept other seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did giue to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of the land of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 Then the Priests the Leuites arose and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even to heauen.

## CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the images in peeces, and cut downe the groues, and threw down the high places, and Altars out of all Iudah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, till they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to their possession into their owne cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, every man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, euen for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the feasts, as it is written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 And assoone as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oyle, and honey, & of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated to the LORD their God, and laid them by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eate, & haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great heape.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them:

12 And brought in y offerings and the tythes, & y dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were officers vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, was over the free wil offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in their set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the smal:

16 Besides their genealogie of males from three yeres old and upward, of euery one that entred into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to y genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the

Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness, as did the sons of Aaron ỹ Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall citie, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all ỹ males among the Priests, & to all that were reckoned by genologies among the Levites.

32 And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

33 And in every worke ỹ he began in the service of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandments, to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 After these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came & entred into Iudah, and incamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was minded to fight against Ierusalem,

3 He took counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke ỹ ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should ỹ king of Assyria come & finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built up all the wal that was broken, and raised it up to the towers: and another wal without, and repaired Millo in the city of Dauid, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of war over ỹ people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of ỹ city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong & courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is wt him: for there be moe with us, then wt him.

8 With him is an arme of flesh, but with us is the Lord our God to helpe us, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Ierusalem (but he himselfe laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and unto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye sit in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shal deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria.

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I & my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroied, ỹ could deliver his people out of mine hand, ỹ your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom, was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my Fathers: how much lesse shal your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the Lord God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: so shal not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes speech, unto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, & ỹ Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 And the LORD sent an Angel, & cut off all the mighty men of valour, & the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into ỹ house of his god, they ỹ came forth of his own bowels slew him there with ỹ sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of al other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah, so that hee was magnified in the sight of al nations from thence forth.

24 In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to ỹ death, & prayed to the LORD: & he spake to him, & he gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart (both he and ỹ inhabitants of Ierusalem:) so that ỹ wrath of ỹ LORD came

not on them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honor: and he made himself treasuries for silver and for gold, and for precious stones & for spices, & for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels.

28 Store-houses also for ỹ increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all maner of beasts, & coats for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the West side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 Howbeit, in the businesse of the Embaʃadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acʃtes of Hezekiah, and his goodnes, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefeſt of the ſepulchers of the ſons of David: & all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnaſſeh was twelve yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Ieruſalē.

2 But did that which was evil in the ſight of the Lord, like to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had caſt out before the childrē of Israel.

3 For hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up Altars for Baalim, & made groves, & worshipped all the hoſt of heaven, & ſerved thē.

4 Alſo he built Altars in the houſe of ỹ Lord: whereof ỹ Lord had ſaid, In Ieruſalem ſhal my Name be for ever.

5 And he built Altars for all the hoſt of heaven in the two courts of ỹ houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, & uſed inchantments, & uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carv.d image (the idole which hee had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David & to Solomon his ſon: In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I have choſen before al the tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither wil I any more remoove ỹ foot of Iſrael, from out of the land I have appointed for your fathers: ſo that they wil take heed to do all I have commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes and Ordinances, by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, & do worſe then ỹ heathen, whō ỹ Lord had deſtroyed before ỹ children of Iſrael.

10 And the Lord ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherfore the Lord brought upon them the captaines of the hoſt of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the Lord his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his Fathers.

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, & brought him againe to Ieruſalem to his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, & compaſſed about Ophel, and raiſed up a very great height: & put captaines of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away ỹ ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the Lord, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the Lord, and ſacrificed theron peace offerings & thank offerings, & commanded Iudah to ſerve the Lord God of Iſrael.

17 Neverthelеſſe the people did ſacrifice ſtil in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 Now the reſt of the acʃtes of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of ỹ Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, behold, they are written in the acʃtes of the kings of Iſrael.

19 His prayer alſo, and how God was intreated of him, and al his ſinne, and the treſpaſſe, & the places wherein he built high places, & ſet up groves and carven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of the Seeres.

20 So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reigne, & reigned two yeers in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the ſight of the Lord, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed to all the carved images which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them.

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but

more trespassed more and more.
23 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.
24 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josias his son king in his stead.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Josias eight yeers old when hee began to reigne, 3 and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.
3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in y wayes of David his father, & declined neither to the right hand, nor to y left.
4 For in the eight yeer of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carued images, & the molten images.
4 And they brake down the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.
5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.
6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even vnto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.
7 And when he had broken down the Altars, and the groves, and had beaten the grauen images into powder, & cut down all the Idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.
8 Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.
9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.
10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the oversight of y house of the Lord, and they gave it to the workemen that wrought in y house of y Lord, to repaire & mend y house.
11 Euen to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.
12 And the men did y work faithfully, and the overseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward, and other of the Levites, all y could skil of instruments of musick.
13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of service: and of the Levites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.
14 And when they brought out the money y was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a booke of the Law of the LORD, given by Moses.
15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I have found the booke of y law in y house of the Lord. And Hilkiah deliveredy booke to Shaphan.
16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.
17 And they have gathered together the mony that was found in the house of the Lord, and have deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.
18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the king.
19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.
20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,
21 Go, enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel, & in Iudah, concerning the words of y book that is found: for great is y wrath of y Lord that is powred out upon us, because our Fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this booke.
22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikuath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.
23 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel; Tell yee the man that sent you to me,
24 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in y booke which they have read before the king of Iudah:
25 Because they have forsaken me, & have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out on this place, and shall not be quenched.
26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him: Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:
27 Because thine heart was tender,

and thou diddst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants therof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rent thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy Fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace: neither shal thine eyes see all the evil y I will bring on this place, & on y inhabitants of y same. So they brought the King word again.

29 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah, and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went up into y house of the Lord, and al the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and al the people great and small: and he read in their eares al the words of the book of the Covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, & made a Covenant before the LORD, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandements, & his testimonies, & his statutes, w al his heart, and with al his soul, to perform y words of y covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused al that were present in Ierusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Covenant of God the God of their Fathers.

33 And Iosiah took away al the abominations out of all the countrys y pertained to the children of Israel, & made al y were present in Israel to serve: & to serve y Lord their God. And al his dayes they departed not fro following the Lord, the God of their Fathers

## CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, Iosiah kept a Passeover unto the Lord in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord.

3 And said to the Levites y taught al Israel, which were holy to the Lord, Put the holy Arke in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: it shal not be a burden upon your shoulders; serve now the Lord your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kil the Passeover, and sanctifie your selves, & prepare your brethren, that they may do according to y word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids al for the Passeover offrings, for al that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.

8 And his Princes gave willingly to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zacharias, and Iehiel, rulers of y house of God, gave unto the priests for the Passeover offrings, two thousand and five hundred smal cattel, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren: and Hashabiah, and Ieiiel, and Iozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for Passeover offrings five thousand smal cattel, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeover, & y priests sprinkled y blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt offrings that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as is written in the book of Moses, & so did they with the oxen.

13 And they rosted the Passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but their holy offrings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, & divided them speedily among al y people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests, because the priests y sons of Aaron were occupied in offring of burnt offrings, & the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to y commandement of David, and Asaph, and Heman, & Ieduthun y kings Seer: & porters waited at every gate: they may not depart from their service, for their brethren y Levites prepared for them.

16 So al the service of the Lord was prepared the same day to keep the Passeover, and to offer burnt offrings upon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no Passeover like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel y Prophet: neither did al the kings of Israel keep such a Passeover as Iosiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and Iudah, and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of y reign of Iosiah, was this Passeover kept.

20 After al this, when Iosiah had prepared y Temple Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: & Iosiah went out against him.

In the first Embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, ye king of Iudah? come not against the house of Iudah? come not against the house of Iudah against ye house, whereof I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

2 Nevertheless, Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not to the words of Necho, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

3 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said unto his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded. 4 His servants therefore took him out of his chariot, & put him in ye second chariot he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of ye sepulchres of his fathers. & 5 All Iudah & Ierusalē mourned for Iosiah.

6 And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his goodnes, according to that is written in the Law of the LORD,

8 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Then the people of the land took Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, & made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalē.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Iehoiakim was twentie and five yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, & put thē in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 Iehoiachin was eight yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ierusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, & brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 Zedekiah was one and twenty yeers old when he began to reigne, & reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in ye sight of ye Lord his God, & humbled not himself before Ieremiah ye Prophet, speaking from ye mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, & hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of ye Lord which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers: rising up betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, til there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in ye house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man, or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his Princes: all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, & brake down the wal of Ierusalem, & burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, & destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them ye had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servāts to him & his sons til ye reign of ye kingdom of Persia.

21 To fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremiah, til the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfil three score and ten yeers.

22 Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of ye Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the Lord stirred up ye spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, ye he made a Proclamatiō throughout all his kingdome, & put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All ye kingdoms of the earth hath ye Lord God of heave ye gīve me, & he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem which is in Iudah. Who is there among you of all his people? the Lord his God be with him, & let him go up.

## CHAP. I.

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia (that ỹ word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia ỹ he made a proclamation throughout al his kingdom and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The I ord God of heaven hath given me al the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is there among you of al his people? his God be wỹ him, & let him go up to Ierusalem, ỹ is in Iudah, and build ỹ house of ỹ Lord God of Israel, (He is the God) which is in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he soiourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free will offring for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 Then rose up ỹ chief of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin & ỹ Priests, & ỹ Levites, wal them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And al they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides al that was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath, the treasurer, and numbred them to Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine & twẽty knives.

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten: and other vessels, a thousand.

11 Al the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand & four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the cap tivity that were brought up fr̃ Babylon to Ierusalem.

## CHAP. II.

NOw these are ỹ children of ỹ province ỹ went up out of the captivitie of those which had been carryed away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar ỹ king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and came again unto Ierusalem, and Iudah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Perosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, a hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah fifty & six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty & two.

30 The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty & four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 The Priests, the children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 The Levites: The children of Ie-

Sons, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

10 The singers: The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

11 The children of the porters: The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

12 The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

13 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.

14 The children of Lebanah, y children of Hagabah, y children of Akkub,

15 The children of Hagab, y children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

16 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

17 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

18 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

19 The children of Asnah, y children of Mehunim, y children of Nephushim

20 The children of Bakbuk, y children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

21 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha

22 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

23 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

24 The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

25 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, y children of Giddel,

26 The children of Shephatiah, y children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

27 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

28 And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

29 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

30 And of y children of the Priests: y children of Habaiah, y children of Koz, y children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai y Gileadite, & was called after their name.)

31 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put fro y priesthood.

32 And the Tirshatha said to them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, til there stood up a Priest with Vrim, and with Thummim.

33 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

34 Besides their servants, and their maids of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven:

and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

35 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

37 Their camels four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

38 And some of the chief of the Fathers when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place.

39 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Levites, and some of the people, & y singers, & the porters, & the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

## CHAP. III.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, & the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Ierusalē

2 Then stood up Iesua the son of Iozedak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countries) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings, morning and evening.

4 They kept also y feast of tabernacles as it is written, & offred y daily burnt offrings by number, according to y custom as y duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moons, and of the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth, began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lord was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the Masons, and to the Carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming to the house of God at Ierusalem; in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity, unto Ierusalem: and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old & upward, to set forward

ward the work of the house of ỹ Lord.
9 Then stood Ieshua with his sons, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Iudah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.
10 And whē the builders laid ỹ foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparell w trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.
11 And they sung together by course, in prailing and giving thanks unto the LORD, because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.
12 But many of the priests, and Levites, and chief of the fathers who were ancient men, ỹ had seen the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, & many shouted aloud for joy.
13 So that the people could not discern ỹ noise of the shout of joy, from ỹ noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

## CHAP. IV.

NOw when the adversaries of Iudah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the Temple unto the LORD God of Israel:
2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, & to the chief of the Fathers, & said unto the, let us build w you, for we seek your God as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him since the daies of Esar-Haddō king of Assur, w brought us up hither.
3 But Zerubbabel, and Ieshua, & the rest of the chief of the Fathers of Israel said unto them, You have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto ỹ Lord God of Israel, as king Cyrus ỹ king of Persia hath cōmided us.
4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building:
5 And hired counsellers against the, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.
6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.
7 And in the daies of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia. & the writing of the letter was written in ỹ Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.
8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:
9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai ỹ Scribe, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, ỹ Babylonians, Susanchites, ỹ Dehavites, & ỹ Elamites,
10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.
11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.
12 Be it known unto the king, that the Iews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the wals thereof, and ioyned the foundations.
13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set up again, they will they not pay tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.
14 Now because we have maintenance from ỹ kings palace, & it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour, therefore have we sent & certified the king,
15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and ỹ they have moved sedition within the same of old time, for which cause was this city destroyed.
16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded again, and the wals thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the River.
17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the River, Peace, and at such a time.
18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainely read before me.
19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath been made therein.
20 There hath been mighty kings also over Ierusalem, which have ruled over all countreis beyond ỹ river, & tollage, tribute, & custome was payed unto them.
21 Give ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded until another commandment shall be given from me.
22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?
23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Ierusalem unto the Iews, and made them to cease by force and power.
24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Ierusalem. So it ceased

ished unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

## CHAP. V.

1 Then the prophets, Haggai ỹ prophet, and Zacharíah the son of Iddo prophesied unto ỹ Iews that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the son of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Ierusalem: & with thẽ were the prophets of God helping thẽ.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai governour on this side the River, and Shether-Bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the Elders of ỹ Iews, that they could not cause them to cease, til the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 The Copie of the letter ỹ Tatnai governour on this side the River, and Shether-Bozenai, and his companions ỹ Apharsachites, which were on this side the River, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherin was written thus, Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto ỹ king, ỹ we went into the province of Iudea, to ỹ house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of ỹ men ỹ were ỹ chief of thẽ.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, & build ỹ house ỹ was builded these many yeers ago, & a great king of Israel builded & set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in ỹ first yeer of Cyrus ỹ king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold & silver, of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the Temple ỹ was in Ierusalem, & brought thẽ into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour:

15 And said unto him, take these vessels, Go, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of ỹ house of God, which is in Ierusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it seem good unto the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem; and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the Rolles, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace, that is in the province of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, ỹ place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height therof three score cubites, & the bre dth thereof three score cubites.

4 With three rowes of great stones, & a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of ỹ kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took foorth out of the Temple, which is at Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the Temple which is at Ierusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shether-Bozenai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the River, be ye far from thence.

7 Let the work of the house of God alone, let the governour of the Iews, and the Elders of the Iews build this house of God in this place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shal do to ỹ Elders of these Iews for ỹ building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond ỹ River, forthwith expences be giv̄ to these mẽ, ỹ they be not hindred.

9 And that ỹ they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Ierusalem, let it be given them, day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, ỹ whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be

be pulled down from his house, & being set up, let him be hanged theron, & let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwel there, destroy all kings, and people that shal put to their hand to alter, and to destroy this house of God ẅ is at Ierusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done ẅ speed.

13 Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shether-Bozenai, & their companions, according to ỹ ẅ Darius ỹ king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iews builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the prophet, & Zechariah ỹ son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of ỹ God of Israel, & according to ỹ commandmẽt of Cyrus, & Darius, & Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the fixt yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

15 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God ẅ ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs, and for a sin-offering for al Israel twelve he-goats according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and ỹ Levites in their courses, for ỹ service of God, ẅ is at Ierusalẽ, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover upon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and ỹ Levites were purified together al of thẽ were pure, and killed ỹ passeover for al the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And ỹ children of Israel ẅ were come again out of captivity, and al such as had separated themselves unto ỹ E. fro the filthinesse of ỹ heathen of ỹ land to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes ẅ ioy: for ỹ LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to streng then their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

## CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amaziah, the son of Azariah the son of Maraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Vzzi the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in ỹ law of Moses which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him al his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of ỹ children of Israel, and of ỹ priests, and Levites, and ỹ singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Ierusalem, in ỹ seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first moneth, began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalẽ, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the Law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and judgements.

11 Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the Scribe, even a Scribe of the words of the commandements of ỹ LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my Realm, which are minded of their own free will to go to Ierusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven Counsellors, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which is in thine hand.

15 And to carry the silver and gold which the king, and his counsellors have freely offred unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

16 And al the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the freewil-offerings of the people, and of the priests offring willingly for the house of their God which is in Ierusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a Decree to all the treasurers of

beyond the River, that what-
soever the priest, the Scribe of
the Law of the God of heavens shall
require of you, it be done speedily.
22 Unto an hundred talents of sil-
ver, and to an hundred measures of
wheat, and an hundred baths of wine,
and to an hundred baths of oil, and
salt without prescribing how much.
23 Whatsoever is commanded by the
God of heaven, let it be diligently done
for the house of the God of heaven: for
why should there be wrath against the
realm of the king and his sonnes?
24 Also we certifie you, that touching
any of the priests, and Levites, Singers,
Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of
the house of God, it shall not be law-
full to impose toll, tribute, or custome
upon them.
25 And thou Ezra, after thy wisedome of
thy God that is in thine hand, set Ma-
gistrates, and Judges which may judge
all the people that are beyond the river,
even all such as know the Laws of thy God:
and teach ye them that know them not.
26 And whosoever will not do the
Law of thy God, and the law of the
King: let judgement be executed speedi-
ly upon him, whether it be unto death,
or to banishment, or to confiscation of
goods, or to imprisonment.
27 Blessed be the Lord God of our
fathers, which hath put such a thing as
this in the kings heart, to beautifie the
house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem:
28 And hath extended mercy unto me
before the king, and his counsellers, & be-
fore all the kings mighty princes. & I was
strengthened as the hand of y Lord my
God was upon me, & I gathered together
out of Israel, chief men to go up with
me.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 These are now the chief of their fa-
thers, and this is the genealogie of
them that went up with me from Baby-
lon, in y reign of Artaxerxes the king.
2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom:
of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the
sons of David, Hattush.
3 Of the sons of Shecaniah, of the
sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with
him were reckoned by genealogie of
the males, an hundred and fifty.
4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Eli-
hoenai the son of Zerahiah: and with
him two hundred males.
5 Of the sons of Zechaniah, y son of
Jahaziel, & with him three hundred males.
6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the
son of Jonathan, & with him fifty males.
7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah
the son of Athaliah, and with him se-
venty males.
8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Ze-
badiah the son of Michael, and with
him fourscore males.
9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the
son of Jehiel, and with him two hun-
dred and eighteen males.
10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the
son of Josiphiah, and with him an hun-
dred and threescore males.
11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zech-
riah the son of Bebai, and with him
twenty and eight males.
12 And of the sons of Azgad, Joha-
nan the son of Hakkatan, and with
him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the last sons of Adonikam,
whose names are these, Eliphelet, Je-
hiel, and Shemaiah, and with them
threescore males.
14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Vthai,
& Zabbud, and with them seventy males.
15 And I gathered them together to
the river that runneth to Ahava, and
there abode we in tents three dayes:
and I viewed the people, & the priests,
& found there none of y sons of Levi.
16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel,
for Shemaiah, & for Elnathan, & for
Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Na-
than, and for Zechariah, and for Me-
shullam, chief men, also for Jarib, and
for Elnathanmen of understanding.
17 And I sent them with commun-
dement unto Iddo the chief at the
place Casiphia, and I told them what
they should say unto Iddo, and to his
brethren the Nethinims at the place
Casiphia, that they should bring unto
us Ministers for the house of God.
18 And by the good hand of our God
upon us, they brought us a man of un-
derstanding, of y sons of Mahli, y son
of Levi, the son of Israel, & Sherebiah
with his sons, & his brethren, eighteen.
19 And Hashabiah, and with him Je-
shaiah of the sons of Merari, his bre-
thren, and their sons, twenty.
20 Also of the Nethinims, whom
David and the princes had appointed
for the service of the Levites, two hun-
dred and twenty Nethinims, all of them
were expressed by name.
21 Then I proclaimed a Fast there,
at the river Ahava, that we might af-
flict our selves before our God, to
seek of him a right way for us, and for
our little ones, & for all our substance.
22 For I was ashamed to requite of
the king a band of souldiers and hors-
men to help us against the enemy in
the way: because we had spoken unto
the king, saying, The hand of our
God is upon all them for good that
seek him; but his power and his wrath
is against all them that forsake him.
23 So we fasted, & besought our God
for this, and he was entreated of us.
24 Then I separated twelve of the
chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hasha-
biah, and ten of their brethren with them.
25 And weighed unto them the sil-
ver and the gold, and the vessels, even
the offering of the house of our God,
which the king and his counsellers,
and his lords, and all Israel there pre-
sent had offered:
26 I even weighed unto their hand
six hundred and fifty talents of silver,
and silver vessels an hundred talents,
and of gold an hundred talents:
27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a
thou-

thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold are a free will offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the Fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and y Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from y hand of y enemy, & of such as lay in wait by y way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Urijah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, & with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those y had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the kings commission unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

## CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, y princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, & the priests, & y Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, y Moabites, y Egyptians, & y Amorites.

2 For they have take of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons, so that y holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sate down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me, every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sate astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have been in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities, have we our kings, & our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to y sword, to captivity, & to a spoil, & to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, & give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us, in the sight of y kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up y house of our God, & to repair y desolations thereof, & to give us a wall in Judah, & in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land, with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, and seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandements, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

## CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, & when he had confessed, weeping & casting himself down before y house of God, there assembled to him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, & wo-

Ezra 10 reform.

1 While Ezra prayed, and while he confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee; be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib, & when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout all Judah & Jerusalem, to all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together to Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 Then all the men of Judah & Benjamin gathered themselves together to Jerusalem within three days: it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, & for y great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and taken strange wives to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therfore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said to us, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, & we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of a day or two: for we are many that have trangressed in this thing.

14 Let now our Rulers of all the congregation stand, & let them all which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of every city, & the Judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel, & Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were imployed about this matter, & Meshullam and Sabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the Priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after y house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sate down in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 And among the sons of the priests there were found that had take strange wives: namely of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, & his brethren, Maaseiah and Eliezer, & Jarib, & Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maaseiah and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of y Levites, Jozabad, & Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, and Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of y singers also: Eliashib, & the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Jeshiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, & Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, & Binnui, & Manasseh.

31 And the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, & Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasai,

38 And Bani and Binnui: Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel and Shelemiah, Shemariah

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of y sons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, & Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives, by whom they had children.

The

# The book of NEHEMIAH.

## CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in ỹ moneth Chisleu in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shushan the palace.

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and certaine men of Iudah, & I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said unto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince are in great affliction and reproach: the wal of Ierusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate down & wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercie for them that loue him; and obserue his commandments:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, & confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I & my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the Commandments, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, if ye trans gresse, I will scatter you abroad among ỹ nations.

9 But if ye turn to me, and keep my commandments, & do them, though there were of you cast out to the vtmost part of ỹ heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, & will bring them to the place ỹ I have chosen to set my Name there.

10 Now these are thy seruants, and thy people whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: & prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in ỹ sight of this man. for I was ỹ kings cup-bearer.

## CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gaue it unto the king: now I had not beene before time sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto mee, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing ỹ art not sicke? this is nothing els but sorow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid

3 And said to the King, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie ỹ of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with

4 Then the king said unto me, for what doest thou make request? so I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please ỹ king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Iudah, unto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, ỹ I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the Queene also sitting by him) For how long shal thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said unto the king, If it please ỹ king, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wal of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, & gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captaines of the armie, and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I arose in the night, I and a few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue ỹ beast ỹ I rode on.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pooles: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wal, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest ỹ did the worke.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wal of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then

ubites on the wal, to the dung-gate
14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchi-
ah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part
of Beth-haccerem: he built it and set up
the doores thereof, the lockes thereof,
and the barres thereof.
15 But the gate of the fountaine re-
paired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh,
the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it
and couered it, and set up the doors
thereof, the lockes thereof and the bars
thereof, and a wal of the poole of Silo-
ah by the kings garden, and vnto the
staires y go down from y city of Dauid
16 After him repaired Nehemiah the
son of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe
part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer
against the sepulchres of Dauid, and
to the poole that was made, and vnto
the house of the mighty.
17 After him repaired the Leuites, Re-
hum the son of Bani: next vnto him re-
paired Hashabiah the ruler of the hal-
fe part of Keilah in his parte.
18 After him repaired their brethren,
Bavai the son of Henadad, the rulers of
the halfe part of Keilah.
19 And next to him repaired Ezer the
son of Ieshua the ruler of Mizpah, anot-
her piece, ouer against the going up to
the armory at the turning of the wal
20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai
earnestly repaired the other piece, from
the turning of the wal vnto the door
of the house of Eliashib y high Priest.
21 After him repaired Meremoth y son
of Vrijah, y son of Koz, another piece,
from the doore of y house of Eliash-b.
even to the end of y house of Eliashib
22 And after him repaired the Priests
the men of the plaine.
23 After him repaired Benjamin and
Hashub, ouer against their house: after
him repaired Azariah the son of Maa-
seiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.
24 After him repaired Binnui the son
of Henadad, another piece, from the
house of Azariah vnto the turning of
the wal, even vnto the corner.
25 Palal the son of Vzai, ouer against
the turning of the wal, and the tower
which lieth out from the kings high
house that was by the court of the pri-
son, after him, Pedaiah y son of Parosh
26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in
Ophel vnto the place ouer against the
water-gate toward the East, and the to-
wer that lieth out.
27 After them y Tekoites repaired ano
ther piece, ouer against the great tower
lying out, even vnto the wal of Ophel.
28 From aboue y horse-gate repaired y
priests, euery one ouer against his house
29 After them repaired Zadok y son of
Immer, ouer against his house: after
him repaired also Shemaiah y son of
Shechaniah y keeper of the East gate.
30 After him repaired Hananiah the
son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth
son of Zalaph, another piece: after him
repaired Meshullam, the son of Berc-
chiah ouer against his chamber.

Ee 31 After



[illegible] men of the hand o-
[illegible] was good vpon me, a-
[illegible] words that he had spo-
[illegible] me. And they said, Let vs
[illegible] and build. So they strengthened
[illegible] hands in this good worke.
[illegible] Sanballat the Horonite,
[illegible] the seruant the Ammonite,
[illegible] Arabian heard it, they
[illegible] vs in scorne, and despised vs,
[illegible] in this thing that ye do?
[illegible] against the king?
[illegible] answered I them, and said to
[illegible] The God of heauen, he will pro-
[illegible] vs, therfore we his seruants will
[illegible] and build: but youhaue no portion
[illegible] nor memorial in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

Then Eliashib the high Priest rose
[illegible] with his brethren the Priests
[illegible] they built the sheepe-gate, they
[illegible] it, and set vp the doores of
[illegible] vnto the tower of Meah, they
[illegible] it, vnto y tower of Hananeel.
[illegible] next vnto him builded the men
[illegible] Iericho: and next to them builded
[illegible] the son of Imri.
[illegible] the fish-gate did y sons of Has
[illegible] built it, who also laid the beames
[illegible] set vp the doores thereof, y
[illegible] thereof, and the barres thereof.
[illegible] ioyning vnto them repaired Mere-
[illegible] the son of Vriah the son of Koz.
[illegible] next to them repaired Meshul-
[illegible] the son of Berechiah, the son of
[illegible] Meshezabeel: and next vnto them re-
[illegible] Zadok the son of Baana.
[illegible] next vnto them the Tekoites
[illegible] but their nobles put not their
[illegible] to the worke of the LORD.
[illegible] Moreouer, old gate repaired Iehoi-
[illegible] the son of Paseah, & Meshullam y
[illegible] the son of Besodeiah, they laid the beames
[illegible] thereof, and set vp y doores thereof, &
[illegible] thereof, and y barres thereof.
[illegible] next vnto them repaired Melea-
[illegible] the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Me-
[illegible] and the men of Gibeon, and of
[illegible] vnto the throne of the gouer-
[illegible] on this side the riuer.
[illegible] next vnto him repaired Vzziel the
[illegible] of Harhaiah, of the gold-smithes
[illegible] next to him also repaired Hananaiah,
[illegible] the son of one of the apothecaries, and
[illegible] fortified Ierusalem vnto y broad wal
[illegible] And next vnto them repaired Re-
[illegible] and the son of Hur, the ruler of the
[illegible] part of Ierusalem.
[illegible] And next vnto them repaired Ie-
[illegible] the son of Harumaph, euen ouer
[illegible] his house: and next vnto him y
[illegible] repaired Hanuiah y son of Hashshuah.
[illegible] of Malchiah the son of Harim: and
[illegible] Hashub y son of Pahath-Moab, repaired
[illegible] other piece, & y tower of y furnaces
[illegible] And next vnto him repaired Shallum
[illegible] son of Hallohesh, the ruler of y half
[illegible] part of Ierusalem, he & his daughters.
[illegible] The valley gate repaired Hanun, y
[illegible] inhabitants of Zanoah, they built it,
[illegible] set vp the doores thereof, y locker
[illegible] thereof, & a thousand

31 After him repaired Malchiah the
gold-smiths son vnto the place of the
Nethinims, and of the Merchants ouer
against the gate Miphkad, and to the
going up of the corner.

32 And betweene the going up of the
corner vnto the sheepe gate: repaired
the gold-smithes, and the merchants.

## CHAP. III.

BVt it came to passe, that when San-
ballat heard that we builded the
wal, he was wroth, and tooke great
indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, &
the army of Samaria, and said, What
doe these feeble Iewes? will they
forthie themselves? will they sacrifice?
will they make an end in a day? will
they reuiue y stones out of the heapes
of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was
by him and hee said, euen that which
they build, if a fox goe up, hee shal e-
uen breake down their stone wal.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despi-
sed: and turne their reproach vpon
their owne head, and giue them for a
spoy in the land of captivity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and
let not their sin bee blotted out from
before thee: for they have provoked
thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wal, and al the wal
was ioined together vnto y half therof
for the people had a minde to work.

7 But it came to passe, that when San-
ballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians,
and the Ammonites, & the Asdodites,
heard that y walles of Ierusalem were
made up, and that y breaches began to
be stopped then they were very wroth

8 And conspired al of them together
to come and to fight against Ierusalem
and to hinder it.

9 Neuerthelesse, wee made our prayer
vnto our God, and set a watch against
them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of
the bearers of burdens is decayed, and
there is much rubbish, so that we are
not able to build the wal.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shal
not know, neither see til we come in y
midst among them, and slay them, and
cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the
Iews which dwelt by them came, they
said vnto us ten times, From al places
whence ye shal returne vnto us, they
wil be vpon you.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places
behind the wal, and on the higher
places, I euen set the people after their
families, with their swords, their
speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said
vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and
to the rest of the people. Bee not ye a-
fraid of them: Remember the Lord
which is great & terrible, & fight for
your brethren, your sonnes, and your
daughters, your wiues, & your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our ene-
mies heard that it was known vnto vs,
and God had brought their counsel to
nought, that we returned al of vs to
the wal, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that
time forth, that y halfe of my seruants
wrought in the work, & y other half
of them held both y speares, the shields,
& the bowes, and the habergeons, and the
rulers were behind al y house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wal, and
they that bare burdens, with those
that laded euery one with one of his
hands, wrought in the work, and with
the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his
sword girded by his side, & so builded,
and he that sounded the trumpet stood
by me.

19 And I said vnto the Nobles, and to
the Rulers, and to the rest of the peo-
ple, The work is great and large, and
we are separated vpon the wal, one a-
farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the
sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither
vnto vs: our God shal fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and
half of them held y speares, from the ri-
sing of y morning til y starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I
vnto the people, Let euery one with
his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem,
that in the night they may be a guard
to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor
my seruants, nor the men of the guard
which followed me, none of vs put off
our clothes, saving that euery one put
them off for washing.

## CHAP. V

AND there was a great cry of the peo-
ple, and of their wiues against their
brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We our sons,
& our daughters are many: we take corne
therefore we take vp corn for them, that we
may eate, and liue.

3 Some also of there were that said, We
have mortgaged our lands, vineyards,
and houses, that we might buy corne,
because of the dearth.

4 There were also of that said, We have
borrowed money for the kings tribute,
and that vpon our lands, & vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of
our brethren, our children as their chil-
dren: and loe, we bring into bondage our
sons, and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are
brought into bondage already: neither
is it in our power to redeeme them, for
other men haue our lands & vineyards.

6 And I was very angry, when I heard
their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and
I rebuked the Nobles and the Rulers,
and said vnto them, You exact vsury
every one of his brother. And I set a
great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, We after

have redeemed our brethren y
which were sold to y heathen;&
will ye sell your brethren?or shal
they be sold to us?then held they their
peace, and found nothing to answere.
Also I said, It is not good that ye
do this thing: ought ye not to walk in
the feare of our God, because of the reproach
of the heathen our enemies?
2 Likewise, and my brethren, and
my servants might exact of them mo-
ney and corne: I pray you, let us
leave off this usury.
3 Restore, I pray you, to them, even
to day, their lands, their vine-yards
their oliveyards, & their houses, also y
hundredth part of y money, & of y corn,
the wine, & of y oyle, that ye exact of them.
4 Then said they, We will restore
them, & will require nothing of them:
so will we doe as thou sayest. Then I
called the Priests and took an oath of
them, that they should doe according
to this promise.
5 Also I shook my lap, and said, So
God shake out every man from his
house, and from his labour, that per-
formeth not this promise, even thus
be he shaken out, and emptied. And
all the congregation said, Amen, and
praised the LORD. And the people
did according to this promise.
6 Moreover, from the time that I
was commanded to be their governour
in the land of Iudah, from the twenti-
eth yeere, even to the two & thirtieth
yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that is
twelve yeeres, I and my brethren have
not eaten the bread of the governour:
but the former governours that
were before me, were chargeable
unto the people, & had taken of them
bread and wine, beside fourtie shickels
of silver, yea, even their servants bare
rule over the people: but so did not I,
because of the feare of God.
7 Yea also I continued in the work
of this wall, neither bought we any
land: & all my servants were gathe-
red thither unto the work.
8 Moreover, there were at my table
of the Iewes, and
of the rulers, beside those that came unto us
from among the heathen y are about us
according to that which was prepared for me,
even once in ten dayes, and store of all sorts of
wine: yet for all this required not I
the bread of the governour, because the
bondage was heavy upon this people.
9 Think upon mee, my God, for
good, according to all that I have done
for this people.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Now it came to passe, when Sanbal-
lat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the
Arabian, and the rest of our enemies
heard, that I had builded the wall, and
that there was no breach left therein:
(though at that time I had not set up
the dores upon the gates.)

1 That Sanballat and Geshem sent
unto me, saying, Come, let us meet
together in some one of the villages in
the plaine of Ono: but they thought
to doe me mischiefe.
3 And I sent messengers unto them,
saying, I am doing a great worke, so
that I cannot come downe: why should
the worke cease, whilest I leave it,
and come downe to you?
4 Yet they sent unto me foure times
after this sort; and I answered them
after the same manner.
5 Then sent Sanballat his servant un-
to me in like maner, the fift time, with
an open letter in his hand:
6 Wherein was written; It is reported
among the heathen and Gashmu saith
it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to
rebell: for which cause thou buildest
the wall, that thou mayest bee their
king, according to these words.
7 And thou hast also appointed Pro-
phets to preach of thee at Ierusalem,
saying, There is a king in Iudah. And
now shall it be reported to the king, ac-
cording to these words, come now there-
fore, and let us take counsel together.
8 Then I sent to him, saying, There
are no such things done as thou sayest,
but thou faignest them out of thine
owne heart.
9 For they all made us afraid, saying,
their hands shall be weakened from the
work, that it be not done: now there-
fore, O God, strengthen my hands.
10 Afterward I came unto the house
of Shemaiah y son of Delaiah, the son
of Mehetabel, who was shut up, and he
said; Let us meet together in the house
of God, within the Temple, and let us
shut the doors of the Temple: for they
will come to slay thee: yea, in the night
will they come to slay thee.
11 And I said, Should such a man as
I flee? and who is there that being as I
am, would go into the Temple to save
his life? I will not goe in.
12 And loe, I perceived that God had
not sent him, but that he pronounced
this prophecie against me: for Tobiah
and Sanballat had hired him.
13 Therefore was he hired, that I
should be afraid, & so doe, and sin, and
that they might have matter for an e-
vill report, y they might reproach me.
14 My God, thinke thou upon To-
biah, and Sanballat, according to these
their works, and on the Prophetesse
Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets
that would have put me in feare.
15 So the wall was finished, in the
twenty and fift day of the moneth Elul,
in fiftie and two dayes.
16 And it came to passe, that when all
our enemies heard thereof, and all the
heathen y at were about us, saw these
things, they were much cast downe in
their owne eyes: for they perceived that
this work was wrought of our God.
17 Moreover, in those dayes the No-
bles of Iudah sent many letters unto

Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne unto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, & vttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

## CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to passe, when the wall was built, & I had set up the doors, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Leuites were appointed.

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, & Hananiah y ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithful man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said to them, Let not y gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sun be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and barre them, and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, & euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the people few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of y genealogy of thē, & came vp at the first, & found written therein,

6 These are the children of the prouince, y were vp out of y captivity, of those y had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar y king of Babylō had carried away, & came again to Ierusalem, & to Iudah, every one to his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this,

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, one hundred, seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, and seuenty, and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of y children of Ieshua, & Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand and threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred and fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem, & Netophah, an hundred fourtie and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaueth, forty and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The Priests: The children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.

43 The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

44 The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabaoth

47 The children of Keros, the children of Siaa, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar.

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah.

52 The children of Besai, the chil-

all Israel dwelt in their cities. And when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into ỹ streete that was before the water gate, and they spake unto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the book of the Law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought ỹ Law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could heare with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: And the eares of all the people were attentive unto the book of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen; with lifting up their hands, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: & the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in ỹ book, in the law of God distinctly, & gave the sense, & caused them to understand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, & Ezra the Priest the Scribe, & the Levites that taught the people said to all the people, This day is holy to the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, & drink the sweet, and send portions to them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy to our Lord: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

A solemne fast.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the Scribe, even to understand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwel in boothes, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth to the mount, and fetch olive branches, & pine branches, and mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves boothes, every one upon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in y courts of the house of God, and in the street of the watergate, & in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captivity, made boothes, and sate under the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehua thei on of Nun, unto that day had not the children of Israel done so: & there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day from the first day to the last day, he read in the book of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seven dates, and on the eight day was a solemn assembly according to y maner.

## CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, & earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from al strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, & read in the book of the Law of y Lord their God, one fourth part of the day, & another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stayres of the Levites, Ieshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Buwni Sherebiah, Bani, & Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce, unto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Levites, Ieshua, & Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above al blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with al their host, the earth, and al things that are therein, the seas, and al that is therein, and thou preservest them al: and the hoste of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the Lord the God, who diddest choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham.

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and Perizzites, & y Iebusites, & y Girgashites, to give it I say, to his seed: & hast performed thy words, for y art righteous.

9 And diddest see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt: and heardest their cry by the red sea.

10 And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and onal his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is th s day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land: and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into y mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them by day by a cloudy pillar, & in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherin they should go.

13 Thou camest down also on mount Sinai, & spakest with them from heaven, & gavest them right judgements, & true laws, good statutes & commandements.

14 And madest knowne unto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their necke, and hearkened not to thy commandements,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necke, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to return to their bondage: but y art a God ready to pardon, gracious, & merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnes, & forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernes: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherin they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing: their cloths waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide

...they possessed y land
...y land of y king of Heshbō
...land of Og, king of Bashan.
...children also multiplied
...of starres of heaven, & brought
...to the land, concerning w
...promised to their fathers,
...should go in to possesse it.
...children went in, & possessed
...land, and thou subduedst before
...the inhabitants of the land, the
...nites, and gavest them into their
...with their kings, and the peo-
...the land, that they might do
...them as they would.
...they took strong cities, and a
...land, and possessed houses full of a
...wells digged, vineyards, and
...yards, and fruit trees in abun-
...so they did eate, and were filled,
...became fat, and delighted them-
...in the great goodnes.
...nevertheles, they were disobedient,
...rebelled against thee, and cast thy
...behind their backes, and slew thy
...which testified against them,
...turn them to thee, & they wrought
...provocations.
...Therfore thou deliveredst them to
...hand of their enemies, who vexed
...them in the time of their trouble,
...when they cryed to thee, thou hear-
...dst them from heaven; and according
...to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest
...them saviours, who saved them out of
...the hand of their enemies.
...but after they had rest, they did
...evil again before thee: therefore leftest
...them in the hand of their enemies,
...so that they had the dominion over
...them: when they returned, & cryed
...unto thee, thou heardest them from
...heaven; and many times didst thou de-
...liver them, according to thy mercies:
...& testifiedst against them, that
...thou mightest bring them again unto
...thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and
...hearkened not unto thy commande-
...ments, but sinned against thy Judge-
...ments (of which if a man do, hee shall live in
...them) and withdrew the shoulder, and
...hardened their neck, & would not hear.
...Yet many yeers didst thou forbeare
...them, & testifiedst against them by thy
...Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they
...not give eare: therfore gavest y the in-
...to the hand of the people of the lands.
...Neverthelesse for thy great mercies
...sake, thou didst not utterly consume
...them, nor forsake them, for thou art a
...gracious and mercifull God.
...Now therefore, our God, the great,
...the mighty, and the terrible God, who
...keepest covenant, and mercy, let not all
...the trouble seem little before thee, that
...hath come upon us, on our kings, on
...our Princes, and on our Priests, and
...on our Prophets, and on our fathers, &
...on all thy people, since the time of the
...kings of Assyria, unto this day.
...Howbeit, thou art just in all that
...is brought upon us, for thou hast done
right, but we have done wickedly.
34 Neither have our kings, our Princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened to thy commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherwith thou didst testifie against them.
35 For they have not served thee in their kingdomes, & in thy great goodnes y gavest them, & in the large & fat land y gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.
36 Behold, we are servants this day, & for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and y good thereof, lo, we are servants in it.
37 And it yeeldeth much increase to the kings, whom y hast set over us, because of our sinnes: also they have dominiō over our bodies, & over our cattel at their pleasure, & we are in great distres.
38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, & write it, & our Princes, Levites and priests, seale unto it.

## CHAP. X.

NOw those that sealed were Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.
9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu:
14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Banis,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 And the rest of y people y priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, & all they that had separated themselves from the people of y lands unto y law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, & having understanding,
29 They clave to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, & into an oath, to walke in Gods Law which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe & doe all the commandements, of the Lord our Lord, and his Judgements, and his Statutes.

30 And

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.
31 And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, & that we would leave y seventh yeere, and the exaction of every debt.
32 Also we made ordinances for us to charge our selves yerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.
33 For the shew bread, and for y continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts & for the holy things, & for the sin offerings, to make an atonemēt for Israel, & for all y work of y house of our God.
34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yere by yeer, to burn upon y altar of y Lord our God, as it is written in the Law:
35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and first fruites of all fruit of all trees, yere by yeer, unto the house of the Lord:
36 Also the first borne of our sons, and of our cattel (as it is written in the Law) and the firstlings of our beasts, & of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, unto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:
37 And that we should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all maner of trees of wine, and of oyle, unto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God: and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites: y y same Levites might have the tithes, in all y cities of our tillage.
38 And the Priest the son of Aaron shal be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.
39 For y children of Israel, and y children of Levi shal bring y offering of y corn of the new wine, & the oyl to the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the priests y minister, and the porters, and the singers: & we will not forsake the house of our God.

## CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwel in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.
2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwel at Ierusalem.
3 Now these are the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the Priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Salomons servants.
4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the son of Zecharias, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahaleel, of the children of Perez.
5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Ioiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shelah.
6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.
7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Iesaiah:
8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.
9 And Ioel the son of Zichri was overseer, and Iudah the son of Senuah was second over the city.
10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the son of Ioiarib, Iachin,
11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.
12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred and twentie and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zecharias, the son of Pashur, the son of Melchiah.
13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.
14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.
15 Also the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashub, the son of Bunni.
16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.
17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, y son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was principal to begin y thanksgiving in prayer: & Bakbukiah the second among his brethrē: & Abda y son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Iedithun.
18 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourescore and fourteen.
19 Moreover y porters: Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren y kept y gates, were an hundred seventy and two.
20 And the residue of Israel, of y Priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Iudah, every one in his inheritance.
21 But y Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.
22 The overseer also of the Levites

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam;
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;
18 Of Bilgah, Shamma: of Shemaiah Jehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber.
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah Nethaneel.

22 The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recorded chiefe of the fathers: also y Priests, to y reign of Darius y Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the book of the Chronicles, even until the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Levites, Hashabiah, Sherebia, and Ieshua the son of Kadmiel with their brethren over against them, to praise, & to give thanks according to y commandement of David y man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the son of Ieshua, y son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Governour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 And at the dedication of the wal of Ierusalem, they sought y Levites out of all their places, to bring the to Ierusalem, to keep the dedication w gladnes, both with thanksgivings & singings, w cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plaine country round about Ierusalem, & from y villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests, & the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wal.
31 Then I brought up the Princes of Iudah upon the wal, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks; whereof one went on the right hand upon y wal toward y dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah and Ieremiah.
35 And certaine of the Priests sons with trumpets, namely Zachariah the son of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, y son of Zaccur, y son of Asaph.
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with y musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at y fountaine gate, which was over against them, they went up by the

staues of the citie of David: at the going up of the wal about the house of David, even toy water-gate, Eastward.

38 And the other company of them y gave thanks, went over against them, & I after them, and the half of the people upon the wals, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even to y broad wal.

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, & above the old-gate, & above y fishgate, and the tower of Hananeel, & the tower of Meah, even to y sheepgate: & they stood stil in y prison gate.

40 So stood y two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers w me:

41 And the Priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, w trumpets.

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Izrahiah their officer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that y joy of Ierusalē was heard even a far off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for y treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the Law for the Priests and Levites: for Iudah rejoyced for the Priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandement of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy thing s unto the Levites: and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

## CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses, in the audience of the people, & therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for ever.

2 Because they met not y children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pas when they had heard the Law, that they separated from all Israel the mixed multitude.

4 And before this Eliashib the Priest having y oversight of the chamber of y house of our God, was allyed to Tobiah.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meat offrings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of corne, the new wine and oyl, which was commanded to be given to the Levites and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.

6 But in all this time was not at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babel came I unto the king, and after certain dayes, obtained I leave of the king.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, & they cleansed the chambers, & thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of y Levites had not been given them: for the Levites & the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his countrey.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine and the oyl, unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah y Priest, & Zadok the Scribe, and of y Levites, Pedaiah: and next to him was Haran the son of Zaccur, y son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull: and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me O my God concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 In those dayes saw I in Iudah treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all maner of burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre therein, which brought fish, and all maner of ware, & sold on the Sabbath unto y children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said unto them, What euil thing is this that ye do, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euil on us, and on this city? yet ye bring more wrath on Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to pas (after the gates of Ierusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath) I commanded that the doores should be shut, & charged that they should not be opened til after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, that there should no burden

...with reformed.
...gers in on the Sabbath day.
...merchants, and sellers of all
...ware, lodged without Jerusa-
...em once.
17 I testified against them, and
...them; Why lodge ye about
...? if ye do so again, I will lay
...hands. From that time forth
...ame they not more on the Sabbath.
18 And I commanded the Levites, that
...they should cleanse themselves, and
...that they should come and keep the
...gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day:
...Remember me, O my God, concerning
...this, and spare me, according to the
...greatness of thy mercy.
23 In those days also I saw the Jews that
...had taken wives of Ashdod, of Am-
...mon, and of Moab.
24 And their children spake half in
...the speech of Ashdod, and could not
...speak after the Jews language, but ac-
...cording to the language of each people.
25 And I contended with them, and
...cursed them, and smote certain of
...them, and plucked off their hair, and
...made them swear by God, saying, Ye
...shall not give your daughters unto
...their sons, nor take their daughters to
...your sons, or for your selves.
26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin
...by these things? yet among many na-
...tions was there no king like him, who
...was beloved of his God, and God made
...him king over all Israel: yet even him
...did outlandish women cause to sin.
27 Shall we then hearken to you to do
...all this great evil, to transgress against
...our God, in marrying strange wives?
28 And one of the sons of Joiada the
...son of Eliashib the high Priest, was
...son in law to Sanballat the Horonite:
...therefore I chased him from me.
29 Remember them, O my God be-
...cause they have defiled the Priesthood
...and the covenant of the Priesthood,
...and of the Levites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Levites, every one in his business;
31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

# The book of ESTHER.

## CHAP. I.

1 NOw it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and twenty provinces)
2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,
3 In the third year of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his Princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the provinces being before him:
4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, & the honour of his excellent magnificence many dayes, even an hundred and fourescore dayes.
5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the king Ahasuerus palace:
6 Where were white, greene, and blue hangings, fastned with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings and pillers of marble, y beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red and blue and white and black marble.
7 And they gave them drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers, one from another) & royal wine in a great abundance, according to y state of y king.
8 And the drinking was according to y law, none did compell; for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to every mans pleasure.
9 Also Vashti the Queen made a feast unto women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.
10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlaines that served in y presence of Ahasuerus y king.
11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the Crown Royal, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she was faire to looke on.
12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement by his chamberlaines: therefore was y king very wroth, & his anger burned in him.
13 Then the king said to the wisemen, which knew the times (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law, and judgement.
14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven Princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome)
15 What law we do to y Queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of y king Ahasuerus by y chamberlaines.
16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes: Vashti the Queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
17 For this deed of y Queen shal come abroad unto all women, so y they shal despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shal be reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.
18 Likewise shal the Ladies of Persia

and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great & small.

21 And the saying pleased the king, and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

## CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai y kings Chamberlain, keeper of y women, & let their things for purification be give them.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite.

6 Who had been carried away from Ierusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Iechoniah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father & mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, y she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 Now when every maidens turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came every maiden in to y king, whatsoever she desired, was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, to y kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in y seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esthers feast, and he made a release to the province, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh,

those

which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

2 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name.

3 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree, and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

## CHAP. III.

1 After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which were in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month (that is, the month Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth month, that is, the moneth Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws are divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it is not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said to Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings Lieutenants, and to the governours that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was given in Shushan the Palace: and the king and Haman sate down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

## CHAP. IV.

1 When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with aloud and bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate, for none might enter into the kings gate, clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her; then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the citie, which was before the kings gate;

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summ of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries, for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it to Esther, & to declare it to her, and to charge her, she should go in to the king, and to make supplication to him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 Again Esther spake to Hatach, & gave him commandment to Mordecai;

the golden scepter.

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one that he shall be put to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden Scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words,

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther: Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jewes from another place, but thou & thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether yare come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 Then Esther bade them returne Mordecai this answere.

16 Go, gather together all the Jewes that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dates, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the Law; & if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to al that Esther had commanded him.

## CHAP. V.

NOw it came to pass on y third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner Court of y Kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sate upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queen standing in y Court, y she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter y was in his hand: So Esther drew neer and touched y top of y scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What is it Queene Esther? and what is thy request? it shal be even given unto the halfe of that kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make ha[s]te that he may do as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to do to y banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at y banquet of wine, What is thy petition and it shal be granted thee? and what is thy request? even to the halfe of the kingdome it shal be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is:

8 If I have found favour in the sight of y king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let y king & Haman come to y banquet y I shal prepare for them, & I will do to morrow as y king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful, & with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was ful of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheles, Haman refrained himself & when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, & Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the Princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the Queen did let no man come in with the king to the banquet that she had prepared, but my self: and to morrow am I invited to her also with the king.

13 Yet al this availeth me nothing so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubites high, & tomorrow speak thou to the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go in merrily with the king to the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

## CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not y king sleep, and he commanded to bring y book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And y king said, what honour & dignity hath bee don to Mordecai for this? Then said y kings servants y ministred to him, there is nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of y kings house to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said to him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. & the king said unto him, what shal be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, to whom would y king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered y king, For y man whom y king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought that which the king vseth to weare, & the horse y the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head.

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that he may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street

the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.
10 Then y king said to Haman, Make haste, & take the apparel, & y horse as thou hast said, & do even so to Mordecai the Iewe, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all y thou hast spoken.
11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horse, and araied Mordecai, brought him on horseback through the street of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom y king delighteth to honour.
12 And Mordecai came againe to the king's gate: But Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head couered.
13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, & all his friends, every thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, & Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou hast begun to fal, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fal before him.
14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

## CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the Queene.
2 And the king said againe to Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, Queen Esther, and it shal be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shal be performed, even to the half of y kingdom.
3 Then Esther the Queen answered, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.
4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervaile the kings damage.
5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said unto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?
6 And Esther said, The aduersary & enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before y king & y Queene.
7 And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euil determined against him by y king.
8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine: and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the Queene also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.
9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlains said before the king, Behold, also the gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.
10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes y he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was y kings wrath pacified.

## CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did y king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman y Iewes enemy, unto Esther the queene: and Mordecai came before the king: for Esther had told what he was unto her.
2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.
3 And Esther spake yet againe before the king, & fel down at his feet, & besought him with teares to put away y mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, & his deuice y he had deuised against y Iewes.
4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,
5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters deuised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy y Iewes, w are in all the kings prouinces.
6 For how can I endure to see the euil that shal come upon my people? or how can I endure to see y destruction of my kinred?
7 Then the king Ahasuerus said to Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew: Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallowes, because he laid his hand upon the Iewes.
8 Write ye also for y Iewes, as it lieth you in y kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing & writen in the kings name, & sealed with y kings ring, may no man reuerse.
9 Then were the kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to al that Mordecai commanded) to the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants and the deputies, & rulers of the prouinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie & seuen prouinces, unto every Province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, & to the Iewes according to their writing, and according to their language.
10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by Posts on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:
11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to

cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey.

13 Vpon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be given in every province, was published to all people, & that the Iewes should be ready against y day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the Posts that rode on mules & camels, went out, being hastened, & pressed on by y kings commandment, & y decree was given at Shushan y palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of y king in royal apparel, of blew & white, and with a great crown of gold, & with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnes, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had joy and gladnes, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes: for the feare of the Iewes fell upon them.

## CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth month (y is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule over them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gamered themselves together in their cities, throughout all y Provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, & no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, & the lieutenants, and the deputies, & officers of the king, helped the Iewes, because y feare of Mordecai fell on them.

4 For Mordecai was great in y kings house, and his fame went out through out all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, & destruction, & did what they would to those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace y Iewes slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Puratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha.

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iewes slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, the Iewes have slaine and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, & the ten sons of Haman, & have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition, and it shalbe granted thee: and what is thy request further? & it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please y king let it be granted to the Iewes that are in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according to this daies decree, & let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: & the decree was given at Shushan, & they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of y moneth Adar, & slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on y prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, & slew of their foes seventy & five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of y moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, & on y fourteenth thereof, & on y fifteenth day of the same they rested, & made it a day of feasting & gladnes.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made y fourteenth day of the moneth Adar a day of gladnes & feasting, & a good day & of sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters to all the Iewes, that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherin the Iewes rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned unto them, from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting & joy, & of sending portions one to another, & gifts to y poore.

23 And the Iewes undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman y son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had devised against y Iewes to destroy them, & had cast Pur (y is, the lot) to consume them & to destroy them:

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device & he devised against the Iewes, should return upon his own head, and that her and his sonnes should

Iobs upright sect.

hanged on the gallowes.
4 Wherfore they called these dayes
n after the name of Purim: there-
n all the words of this letter, and of
hat which they had seen concerning
his matter, & which had come to them.
5 The Iewes ordained, & took upon
them, and upon their seed, and upon al
hat ioyned themselves to them; so
hat it should not fail, that they would
eep these two dayes according to their
riting, and according to their ap-
ointed time every yeer.

6 And that these dayes should be
remembred, and kept throughout every
eneration, every family, every pro-
ince, and every city. & y these dayes
of Purim should not faile from among
he Iewes, nor the memorial of them
erish from their seed.

7 Then Esther the queen, the daugh-
er of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew,
wrote with all authority, to confirme
his second letter of Purim.

8 And he sent the letters unto all the
ews, to the hundred twenty and seven
provinces of the kingdome of Ahasue-
rus, with words of peace and truth:

9 To confirm these dayes of Purim,
in their times appointed, according as
Mordecai the Iew, and Esther y queen
had enioyned them, & as they had de-
creed for themselues, & for their seed,
the matters of the fastings, & their cry

32 And the decree of Esther confirm-
ed these matters of Purim; and it was
written in the booke.

## CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tri-
bute upon the land, and upon the
Iles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and
of his might, and the declaration of y
greatnes of Mordecai, whereunto the
king advanced him, are they not writ-
ten in the booke of the Chronicles of
the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next to
king Ahasuerus, and great among the
Iewes, & accepted of y multitude of his
brethren, seeking the wealth of his peo-
ple, and speaking peace to al his seed.

## The book of IOB.

### CHAP. I.

HEre was a man in the land
of Vz, whose name was Iob,
and that man was perfect
and upright, and one that
feared God, and eschewed
evil:

2 And there were born unto him
seuen sonnes and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thou-
sand sheep, and three thousand camels,
and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue
hundred she asses, & a very great house-
hold: so that this man was the grea-
test of all the men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in
their houses, every one his day, & sent,
and called for their three sisters to eate
and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of
their feasting were goue about, that
Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose
vp early in the morning, and offered
burnt offrings, according to y number
of them all: For Iob said, It may be y
my sonnes have sinned, and cursed God in
their hearts. Thus did Iob continually.

6 Now there was a day when y sons
of God came to present themselves be-
fore the LORD, and Satan came also
among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan,
Whence commest thou? Then Satan
answered the LORD, and said, From
going to and fro in the earth, and from
walking up and down in it.

8 And the Lord said unto Satan, hast
thou considered my servant Iob, that
there is none like him in the earth? a
perfect and an upright man, one that
feareth God, and escheweth evil.

9 Then Satan answered the Lord, &
said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about
him, and about his house, and about
all that he hath on every side? thou hast
blessed the worke of his hands, and his
substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and
touch al that he hath, and he wil curse
thee to thy face.

12 And the Lord said unto Satan,
Behold, al y he hath is in thy power;
onely upon himself put not forth thine
hand. So Satan went forth from the
presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day when his sons
& his daughters were eating & drinking
wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger to Iob,
and said, The oxen were plowing, and
the asses feeding beside them.

15 And the Sabeans fel upon them,
and took them away; yea, they have
slain y servants with the edge of y sword,
& I onely am escaped alone to tel thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there
came also another, & said, y fire of God
is fallen from heaven, & hath burnt up y
sheep, & y servants, & consumed them,
& I onely am escaped alone to tel thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there
came also another, and said, The Cal-
deans made out three bands, and fel
upon the camels, & have carried them
away, yea, and slaine the servants with
the edge of the sword, and I onely am
escaped alone to tel thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there
came also another, and said, Thy sons
& thy daughters were eating & drink-
ing wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind
from the wilderness, & smote the four
corners of the house, and it fel on the
young men, and they are dead, and I
only

only am escaped alone to tel thee.
20 Then Iob arose and rent his mantle and shaved his head, & fel down upon the ground, and worshipped,
21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shal I return thither: the Lord gaue, & y Lord hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.
22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

## CHAP. II.

AGaine, there was a day when y sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, & Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.
2 And the Lord said to Satan, From whence commest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.
3 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and stil he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him to destroy him without cause.
4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.
5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, & his flesh, and he wil curse thee to thy face.
6 And the Lord said to Satan, Behold he is in thine hand, but saue his life.
7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crown.
8 And he took him a pot sherd to scrape himself withal: and he sate down among the ashes.
9 Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.
10 But he said to her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shal we receive good at the hand of God, and shal we not receive evil? In al this did not Iob sin with his lips.
11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of al this evil y was come on him they came every one from his own place, Eliphaz y Temanite, & Bildad y Shuhite, & Zophar y Naamathite, for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourn with him, & to comfort him.
12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, & knew him not, they lifted up their voyce and wept: and they rent every one his mantle, & sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.
13 So they sate down by him upon y ground seven dayes, & seven nights, & none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that his griefe was very great.

## CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, & cursed his day.
2 And Iob spake, and said,
3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkenes, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.
5 Let darkenes, and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwel vpon it, let the blackines of the day terrifie it.
6 As for that night, let darkenes seize vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.
7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyful voyce come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.
9 Let the stars of y twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it see y dawning of y day.
10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?
13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept, then had I been at rest.
14 With kings, and Counsellers of the earth, which build desolate places for themselues.
15 Or with Princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene, as infants which neuer saw light.
17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the weary be at rest.
18 There the prisoners rest together, they hear not y voyce of y oppressour.
19 The smal and great are there, & the seruant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, & life to the bitter in soul?
21 Which long for death, but it commeth not, & digge for it more than for hid treasures:
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can find y grave?
23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing commeth before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me: & that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.
26 I was not in safty, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

## CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, & y hast strengthened y weake hands.

1 The words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence? the uprightness of thy ways, & thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, & sow wickedness reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voice of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, & mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came on me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shal mortal man be more just than God? shal a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Lo, he put not trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less on them y dwel in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before y moth.

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening, they perish for ever, without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisdome.

## CHAP. V.

CAlnow, if there be any that wil answer thee, and to which of the holy wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them:

5 Whose harvest y hungry eateth up, & taketh it even out of y thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doth great things and unsearchable: marvelous things without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

11 To set up on high those that be low, that those which mourn, may be exalted to safetie.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noon day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh sore, & bindeth up: he woundeth, & his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shal redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from y scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shalbe at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know y thy tabernacle shalbe in peace, & thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also, that thy seed shal be great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn commeth in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, lo it is, hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

## CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild asse bray, when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soul refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request: & that God would grant me the thing that I long for:

9 Even

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would loose his hands and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow, let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is my end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted, pitty should be shewed from his friend, but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the streams of brooks they passe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid.

17 What time they waxe warme, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing, ye see my calamitie, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give me a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forceable are right words? but what doth your arguing reproove?

26 Do ye imagine to reproove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident to you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea return again: my righteousnesse is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

## CHAP. VII.

IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed unto me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of toslings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, & are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therfore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, & terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

17 What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And y thou shouldest visit him every morning, & trie him every moment?

19 How long will thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

## CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou were pure & upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, & tell thee, & utter words out of their heart?

11 Can

10 Can flag grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?
11 Whilest it is yet in his greenes, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herb.
12 So are the paths of all that forget God, & y hypocrites hope shal perish:
13 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.
14 He shall leane upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
15 He is green before the Sun, & his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.
16 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.
17 If he destroy him from his place, then shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
18 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shal others grow.
19 Behold, God wil not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:
20 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoycing.
21 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame: and the dwelling place of y wicked shal come to nought.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Then Iob answered, and said,
2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answ. him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardned himself against him and hath prospered?
5 Which remooveth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and y pillars therof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the Sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the Starres.
8 Which alone spreadeth out y heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of y sea:
9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, & the Pleiades, and the chambers of y South.
10 Which doth great things past finding out, yea & wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, & I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger, y proud helpers do stoup vnder him.
14 How much lesse shal I answer him, & chuse out my words to reason with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.
16 If I had called, & he had answered me: yet would I not believe y he had hearkened unto my voyce.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternes.
19 If I speake of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?
20 If I iustifie my self, mine own mouth shal condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shal also prove me perverse.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This is one thing, therfore I said it: He destroyeth the perfect and y wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the Iudges therof: if not, where, and who is he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the swift ships, as y Eagle that hasteth to y prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavines, and comfort my self:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that y wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean:
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in iudgement.
33 Neither is there any daisman betwixt us, y might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me:
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

## CHAP. X.

1 My soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint on my self, I will speak in the bitternes of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemne me: shew me wherfore thou contendest with me.
3 Is it good unto thee that y should oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeers as mans dayes?
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?
7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about, yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 Hast thou not powred me out as milk, and crudled me like chees?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinewes.
12 Thou hast grated me life, & thy ouersight thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.
14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, woe unto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore behold thou mine affliction;
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lyon: and again, thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, & increasest thine indignation upon me; changes & war are against me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of y womb? O y I had given up y ghost, & no eie had seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death,
22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself, and of y shadow of death, without any order, & where the light is as darkness.

## CHAP. XI

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy lies make men holdy their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee less then thine iniquity deserveth.
7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection?
8 It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.
10 If he cut off, or shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider it?
12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:
14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away.
17 And thine age shall be clearer then the noon day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig about thee, & y shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eies of the wicked shall fail, and they shal not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

## CHAP. XII.

AND Iob answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisedome shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.
5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thoughts of him that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure, unto whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the ayr, and they shall tell thee.
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of y LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, & y breath of all mankind.
11 Doeth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes, understanding.
13 With him is wisdome & strength, he hath counsell, and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again, he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up, also he sendeth them out: and they overturn the earth.
16 With him is strength & wisdome, the deceived and the deceiver are his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Judges fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthrow th the mighty.
20 He removeth away the speech of the trustyy, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt on princes, and weakneth the strength of y mighty.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the

persons, and frustrateth them again.

10 He maketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

11 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Onely ere hath seen all this, mine eye hath seen it, mine eare hath heard and understood it.

2 What I know, the same do I know also, I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all of you physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will you accept his person? will ye plead for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reproove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities & sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leafe driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stuble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 Man that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes and full of trouble.

2 He commeth forth like a floure, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an uncleane? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout again, & that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, & riseth not, till y heavens be no more, they shal not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in y grave, that y wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, y y wouldest appoint me a set time, & remember me.

14 If a man die, shal he live again? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, & thou fowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling commeth to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones, thou washest away the things that grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh on him shal have pain, and his soule within him shal mourn.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fil his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talke?

talke or with speeches, wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquity, & ỹ chusest ỹ tongue of ỹ crafty.

6 Thy own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born, or wast thou made before ỹ hils?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God, and doest thou restraine wisdome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou? that we know not, what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both ỹ gray headed, & very aged men much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? & what do thine eyes winke at:

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 Behold, hee putteth no truſt in his Saintes, yea, the heavens are not cleane in his ſight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare mee, and that which I have ſeen I will declare:

18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it.

19 To whom alone ỹ earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine al his daies, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 A dreadful ſoſid is in his eares, in proſperity ỹ deſtroyer ſhal come on him.

22 He beleeveth not that he ſhal return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? hee knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhal make him afraid, they ſhall prevaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth on him, even on his neck, upon ỹ thicke bolles of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his ſlankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhal not be rich, neither ſhal his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhal her prolong ỹ perfection thereof on ỹ earth.

30 He ſhal not depart out of darkneſſe, ỹ flames ſhal dry up his branches, & by ỹ breath of his mouth ſhal he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived in vanitie, ſo vanitie ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhalbe accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhal not be greene.

33 He ſhal ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhal caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhal be deſolate, and fire ſhal conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive miſchief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

## CHAP. XVI.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters are ye all.

3 Shal vaine words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee, ỹ yanſwerest?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye do: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape up words againſt you, and ſhake my head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mooving of my lips ſhould aſſwage your griefe.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and though I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, which is a witneſſe againſt me: and my leannеſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he graſheth on me with his teeth, my enemy ſharpeneth his eyes on me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheeke reprochfully: they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered me up to ỹ ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare: he powreth out my gal upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach: he runneth on me like a Giant.

15 I have ſewed ſackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule ỹ weeping, & on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Alſo now behold, my witneſſe is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends ſcorn me: but mine eye powreth out teares unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!

22 When

9 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 My breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for me.
2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocations.
3 Put me now, put me in a surety with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
5 He speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and I was as a tabret before them.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.
8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stirre up himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you returne, and come now: for I cannot finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkness.
13 If I wait the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkenesse.
14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my sister.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go down to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:
2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts? and reputed vile in your sight?
4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparkle of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The gin shall take him by the heele, and robbers shall prevail against him.
10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, & destruction shall be ready at his side.
13 It shall devoure the strength of his skin, even the first borne of death shall devoure his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dryed up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from light into darknes, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him, shall be astonished at his day, as they that were before were affrighted.
21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Then Iob answered and said:
2 How long will ye vexe my soul, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.
4 And bee it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth in my self.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach,
6 Know now yͤ God hath overthrown me, & hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no iudgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenes in my pathes.
9 He hath stript mee of my glory, and taken the crown from mine head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, & I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.
12 His troopes come together, and raise up their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolke have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an alian in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

13 Yea, young children despised me, I arose, and I they spake against mee.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh y my words were now written, O y they were printed in a booke!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen, and leaden y rocke for ever.
25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shal stand at the latter day vpon the earth:
26 And though after my skin, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shal I see God:
27 Whom I shal see for my self, & my eies shal behold, & not another, though my raines be consumed within mee.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword, for wrath bringeth y punishments of the sword, y ye may know there is a iudgement.

## CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answer, & for this I make haste.
3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed vpon earth.
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the clouds:
7 Yet hee shal perish for ever, like his own dung: they which haue seene him, shal say, Where is he?
8 He shal flee away as a dreame, and shal not be found: yea, he shal be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also which saw him, shal see him no more; neither shal his place any more behold him.
10 His children shal seeke to please the poore, and his hands shal restore their goods.
11 His bones are ful of the sin of his youth, which shal lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednesse be swete in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue:
13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gal of Aspes within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shal vomit them vp again: God shal cast them out of his belly.
16 He shal suck the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shal slay him.
17 He shal not see the riuers, the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.
18 That which he laboured for, shal he restore, & shal not swallow it down according to his substance shal it restore, & he shal not reioyce therein.
19 Because he hath oppressed & hath forsaken the poore, because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:
20 Surely he shal not feel quietnesse in his belly, he shal not saue of that which he desired.
21 There shal none of his meat be left, therefore shal no man looke for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shal be in straits: every hand of the wicked shal come vpon him.
23 When he is about to fil his belly, God shal cast fury of his wrath on him, & shal raine it on him while he is eating.
24 He shal flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shal strike him through.
25 It is drawn, and commeth out of the body, yea, the glistering sword commeth out of his gal: terrours are vpon him.
26 All darknesse shal be hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shal consume him, it shal goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.
27 The heauen shal reueale his iniquity, & y earth shal rise vp against him.
28 The increase of his house shal depart, and his goods shal flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

## CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Heare deligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.
4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?
5 Marke me, and be astonied, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.
6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become olde, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calfe.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.
13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment go down to y grave.
14 They

ob reviled.
16 Therefore they say unto God,
depart from us: for we desire not the
knowledge of thy ways.
17 What is the Almighty, that we
should serve him? and what profit
should we have, if we pray unto him?
18 Yet their good is not in their hand:
the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 How oft is the candle of the wicked
put out? and how oft cometh their
destruction upon them? God distributeth
sorrows in his anger.
20 They are as stubble before the wind,
and as chaff that the storme carrieth away.
21 God layeth up his iniquity for
his children: he rewardeth him, and
he shall know it.
22 His eyes shall see his destruction,
and he shall drink of the wrath of the
Almighty.
23 For what pleasure hath he in his
house after him, when the number of
his months is cut off in the middest?
24 Shall any teach God knowledge?
seeing he judgeth those that are high?
25 One dieth in his full strength, be-
ing wholly at ease and quiet.
26 His breasts are full of milk, and
his bones are moistened with marrow.
27 And another dieth in the bitterness
of his soul, & never eateth with pleasure.
28 They shall lie down alike in the
dust, and the worms shall cover them.
29 Behold, I know your thoughts,
and the devices which ye wrongfully
imagine against me.
30 For ye say, Where is the house of
the prince? and where are the dwel-
ling places of the wicked?
31 Have ye not asked them that go by
the way? & do not ye know their tokens?
32 That the wicked is reserved to
the day of destruction? they shall be
brought forth to the day of wrath.
33 Who shall declare his way to his
face? and who shall repay him what
he hath done?
34 Yet shall he be brought to the grave,
and shall remain in the tombe.
35 The clods of the valley shall be
sweet unto him, and every man shall
draw after him, as there are innume-
rable before him.
36 How then comfort ye me in vains, see-
ing in your answers there remaineth
but falshood?

## CHAP. XXII.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answer-
ed and said,
2 Can a man be profitable to God,
though he that is wise may be profitable to
himself?
3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, if
thou make thy wayes perfect? or is it gain to him
that thou makest thy way perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee?
will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and
thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from
thy brother for nought, and stripped
the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the
weary to drink, and thou hast with-
holden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had
the earth: & honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away emp-
ty, and the arms of the fatherless have
been broken.
10 Therefore snares are round about
thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,
11 Or darknes, that thou canst not see,
and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heaven?
and behold the height of the stars how
high they are.
13 And thou sayest, How doth God
know? can he judge through the dark
cloud?
14 Thick clouds are a covering to
him, that he seeth not, and he walketh
in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way
which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time,
whose foundation was overflowen
with a flood?
17 Which said unto God, Depart
from us: and what can the Almighty
do for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with
good things: but the counsel of the
wicked is far from me.
19 The righteous see it, & are glad, &
the innocent laugh them to scorne.
20 Whereas our substance is not cut
down, but the remnant of them the fire
consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy self with him,
and be at peace: thereby good shall come
unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the Law
from his mouth, and lay up his words
in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the almighty, thou
shalt be built up, thou shalt put away
iniquity far from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as
dust, and the gold of Ophir as the
stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence,
and thou shalt have plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy de-
light in the Almighty, and shalt lift
up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto
him, and he shal hear thee, and thou
shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and
it shall be established unto thee: and the
light shal shine upon thy wayes.
29 When men are cast down, then thou
shalt say, There is lifting up: and he
shal save the humble person.
30 He shal deliver the Iland of the
innocent: and it is delivered by the
pureness of thine hands.

## CHAP. XXIII.

Then Iob answered, and said,
2 Even to day is my complaint
bitter, my stroke is heavier then my
groaning.
3 O! I knew where I might find him!
that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, & fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answer me, & understand what he would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.
7 Then the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left hand where he doeth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.
10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tryed me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.
13 But he is in one minde, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.
15 Therfore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, neither hath he covered the darkenesse from my face.

## CHAP. XXIV.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?
2 Some remove the land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.
3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, as wild asses in the desart, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them, and for their children.
6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breasts, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause him to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaf from the hungry,
11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.
13 They are of those that rebell against light, they know not his wayes, nor continue in the pathes thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor, and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time, for they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil intreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, & brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, & cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.
25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, & make my speech nothing worth?

## CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? & on whom doth not his light arise?
4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
5 Behold, even to the Moon, and it shineth not, yea, the Starres are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man? who is a worm? and the son of man, which is a worm?

## CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? & how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.
5 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.
6 He stretcheth out the North over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.
7 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds: and the cloud is not rent under them.
8 He holdeth back the face of his throne, & spreadeth his cloud upon it.
9 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.
10 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
11 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.
12 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
13 Lo, these are parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

## CHAP. XXVII.

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said,
2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath is in me, & the Spirit of God is in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speake wickednes, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I dye, I will not remove my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shal not reproach me, so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.
8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth upon him?
10 Will he delight himselfe in y Almighty? will he alwaies call upon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplyed, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remaine of him shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shal not weep.
16 Though he heape up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on: and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, & as a booth that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:
20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East winde carrieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: hee would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely there is a veine for the silver, & a place for gold where they fine it.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, & the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of Saphires: and it hath dust of gold.
7 There is a path which no foule knoweth: and which the Vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes have not trodden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rocke: hee overturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth hee forth to light.
12 But where shal wisedom be found? & where is y place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 The depth saith, it is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot nee gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the Chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome is above Rubies.
19 The Topas of Ethiopia shal not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and

& where is the place of understanding?
28 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, & kept close from the fouls of the ayre.
29 Destruction and death say, we have heard the fame thereof with our eares.
30 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
31 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, & seeth under the whole heaven:
32 To make ỹ weight for ỹ windes, & he weigheth the waters by measure.
33 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
34 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
35 And unto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisdome, & to depart from evil, is understanding.

## CHAP. XXIX.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in ỹ dayes when God preserved me:
3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle;
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;
6 When I washed my steps with butter, & ỹ rock powred me out rivers of oyl:
7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, & hid themselves: and the aged arose, & stood up.
9 The Princes refrained talking, & laid their hand on their mouth.
10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw me, it gave witnesse to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: & I caused the widowes heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poor: & the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake ỹ jawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shal die in my nest, & I shall multiply my dayes as ỹ sand.
19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gave ear & waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not a-gain, & my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, & the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

## CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they were solitarie, fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste.
4 Who cut up mallowes by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cryed after them as after a thiefe,)
6 To dwel in the clifts of ỹ valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed, under ỹ nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fooles, yea children of base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee from me, & spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, & afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is powred out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: & my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, & I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hearken: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art become cruell to me: with thy strong hand thou oppose thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

6 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieved for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then evill came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without ꝙ Sunne: I stood up, and cried in y Congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owles.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 I made a covenant with mine eyes: why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know my integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of y way, & my heart walked after mine eyes, & if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me sow, and let another eate: yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If my heart hath been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind to another, & let others bow down upon her.

11 For this was heinous crime; yea, it was iniquity to be punished by the Judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe make him? and did not one fashion us in the wombe?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to faile;

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as with a father, & I have guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I have seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loynes have not blessed me, and if hee were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the father lesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sun when it shined, or the Moon walking in brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my selfe when evill found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soule:)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doores to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me? that I kept silence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me: behold, my desire is, that the almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, & binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare to him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that ꝙ furrowes likewise there of complaine:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheate, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

## CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, y sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he justified himselfe rather then God.

3 Alſo

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu waited till Iob had spoken: because they were elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered & said, I am young, & ye are very old, wherfore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, & multitude of yeers should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither do y aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave care to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended to you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Iob or that answered his words:

13 Lest you should say; We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not: but stood still, and answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed, I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soone take me away.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart, and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst, answer me: set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am cleane without transgression, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not righteous, I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deep sleepe falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul daintie meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, & saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, & perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God often times with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me; speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moreover Elihu answered, & said,
2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, & give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the eare trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meate.
4 Let us chuse to us iudgement; let us know among our selves what is good.
5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous; & God hath take away my iudgment.
6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob who drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto mee, ye men of understanding farre be it from God that he should doe wickednesse, & from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 For the worke of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly neither will the Almighty pervert iudgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?
14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit & his breath;
15 All flesh shal perish together, and man shall turne againe unto dust.
16 If now hath understanding heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right, governe? and wilt thou condemne him that is just & mighty?
18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? to Princes, Ye are ungodly?
19 How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the work of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight & pass away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more then right, that he should enter into iudgement with God.
24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned back from him & would not consider any of his wayes
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come unto him, & he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me, if I have done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men of understanding tel me, and let a wise man hearke in unto me.
35 Iob hath spoke without knowledge & his words were without wisedome.
36 My desire is that Iob may be tryed to the end, because of his answers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us, & multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidest, my righteousnesse is more then God?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be unto thee, and, What profit shal I have, if I be cleansed from my sin?
4 I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Looke unto the heavens, and see, and behold the cloudes which are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 If thou be righteous, what giveth thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art: and thy righteousnes may profit the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth & maketh us wiser then the fowles of heaven.
12 There they cry, ( but none giveth answere ) because of the pride of evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither wil the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou sayest, thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it is not so, he

hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplyeth words without knowledge.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu also proceeded and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that I have yet to speake on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from farre, & will ascribe righteousnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words shal not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisedome.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea, he doeth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cordes of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work & their transgressions, y they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shal spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shal die without knowledge.

13 But y hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindes them in.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth y poore in his affliction, & openeth their eare in oppression.

16 Yea even so would he have removed thee out of the strait, into a broad place where there is no straitnes: and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and justice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, y man may behold it a far off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not: neyther can the number of his yeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water, they powre down raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, & fall upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreading of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people: he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning the cattel also concerning the vapour.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Heare attentively y noise of his voice, and y sound y goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under y whole heaven, & his lightning to y ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundereth with the voyce of his excellency: & he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marvelously with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, y al men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into their denne, and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth y whirlwind: and cold out of the North.

10 By y breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of y waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by their counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken to this, O Iob: stand still & consider y wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when the earth is quiet by y South wind?

18 Hast thou with him spred out the skie, which is strong, even as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach us what we shal say unto him, for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shal it be told him that I speake? if man speake, surely he shal be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the cloudes: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Fayre weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible majesty.

ing the Almighty, we can-
not find out: he is excellent in po-
wer, and in judgement, and in plenty
of justice: he will not afflict.
8 Men do therefore fear him: he re-
gardeth not any that are wise of heart.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

Then the LORD answered Job out
of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel
by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loines like a man: for
I will demand of thee, & answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the
foundations of the earth? declare, if
thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof,
if thou knowest? or who hath
stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations
thereof fastned? or who laid the cor-
ner stone thereof?
7 When the morning stars sang toge-
ther, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?
8 Or who shut up the sea with doors,
when it brake forth, as if it had issued
out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the gar-
ment thereof, and thicke darkenes a
swadling band for it,
10 And brake up for it my decreed
place, and set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come,
but no further: & here shall thy proud
waves be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning
since thy dayes? and caused the day-
spring to know his place.
13 That it might take hold of the
ends of the earth, that the wicked
might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the seale,
and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light
is withheld, and the high arme
shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs
of the sea? or hast thou walked in the
search of the depths?
17 Have the gates of death been ope-
ned unto thee? or hast thou seen the
doors of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceived the breadth
of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way where light
dwelleth? and as for darkenes, where
is the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it to the
bound thereof, and that thou shouldst
know the pathes to the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast
then borne? or because the number of
thy dayes is great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures
of the snow? or hast thou seen the trea-
sures of the hayle.
23 Which I have reserved against the
time of trouble, against the day of bat-
tel and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? or
whereby the East wind is scattered upon the earth?
25 Who hath divided a water-course
for the overflowing of waters? or a
way for the lightening of thunder.
26 To cause it to raine on the earth,
where no man is, on the wildernes
wherein there is no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste
ground, and to cause the bud of the
tender herbe to spring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who
hath begotten the dropps of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice,
& the hoary frost of heaven, who hath
gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as with a stone,
and the face of the deepe is frozen.
31 Canst thou binde the sweet influen-
ces of Pleiades? or loose the bandes
of Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth
in his season? or canst thou guide
Arcturus with his sons?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of
heaven? canst thou set the dominion
thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voyce to
clouds, that abundance of waters may
cover thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings that
they may go, and say to thee, Here we are?
36 Who hath put wisedome in the in-
ward parts? or who hath given under-
standing to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in
wisedom? or who can stay the bot-
tels of heaven?
38 When the dust groweth into hard-
nes, and the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the
lion & fill the appetite of his young lions.
40 When they couch in their dennes,
and abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 Who provideth for the raven his
food? When his young ones cry unto
God, they wander for lack of meat.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

KNowest thou the time when the wild
goates of the rock bring forth? or
canst thou marke when the hindes do calve?
2 Canst thou number the moneths
that they fulfill? or knowest thou the
time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring
forth their young ones, they cast out
their sorrowes.
4 Their young ones are in good lik-
ing, they grow up with corne: they go
forth, and returne not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse
free? or who hath loosed the bands of
the wild asse?
6 Whose house I have made the wil-
dernes, & the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of
the citie, neither regardeth he the
crying of the driver.
8 The range of the mountaines is his
pasture, and he searcheth after every
greene thing.
9 Will the Unicorne bee willing to
serve thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the Unicorn
with his band in the furrow? or

will

will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust in him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barne?
13 Gauest thou the goodly wings to the Peacockes? or wings and feathers vnto the Ostrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdome, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time shee lifteth vp her selfe on high, he scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast y clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.
21 He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength? hee goeth on to meet the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets Ha, ha, & he smelleth the battel a far off, y thunder of the captains & y shouting.
26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisdom, & stretch her wings toward y South?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp at thy commandement, & make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also suck vp blood: and where the slaine are, there is she.

## CHAP. XL.

MOreouer the Lord answered Iob, and said,
2 Shal he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproueth God, let him answer it.
3 Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Loe I am vile, what shal I answere thee? I will lay my hand on my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
7 Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 Wilt thou also disannul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?
10 Decke thy self now with maiestie and excellencie, and array thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on euery one that is proud, and bring him low, and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 Behold now Behemoth, which I made as thee: he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Behold now, his strength is in his loines, and his force is in the nauel of his belly.
17 He moueth his tail like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as strong pipes of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: the that made him, can make his sword to approach vnto him.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.
22 The shadie trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes: and pierceth thorow snares.

## CHAP. XLI.

CAnst thou draw out Leuiathan with a hooke? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put a hooke in his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?
4 Will he make a Couenant with thee: wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt y binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banket of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fil his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battel: do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him.
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath preuented me, that I

who can stand before him?
11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under all the heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with a double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.
15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 His neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoak, as of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, & sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, that cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slinge-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a King over all the children of pride.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob answered the Lord, & said,
2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 Who is he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered y I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor my self, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Iob, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering; and my servant Iob shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Suhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evill that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a peece of money, & every one an ear-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.
13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Iob: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Iob an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.
17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

# The book of PSALMES.

## PSAL. I.

1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.
2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth

fourth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth, shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which y wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For y Lord knoweth y way of y righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

## PSAL. II.

Wilfully do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their coards from us.

4 He y sitteth in y heavens shal laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his sore displeasure,

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathē for thine inheritāce, and y uttermost part of the earth for thy possessiō.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron: thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings, be instructed ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the son lest he be angry, and ye perish from y way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

## PSAL. III.

A Psalme of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in his God. Selah.

3 But y, O Lord art a shield for me, my glory, and y lifter up of my head.

4 I cried to the LORD with my voice, & he heard me out of his holy hil. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth to the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

## PSAL. IV.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth. A psalm of David.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distresse, have upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will turn my glory into shame? how will ye love vanity, and seek after lying? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath apart him that is godly for himself: LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my more then in the time that their and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep; for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

## PSAL. V.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voyce shalt y hear in the morning, O LORD, in y morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hast pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: y hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no stedfastnesse in their mouth, their inward part is very wickednesse: their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy y them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in y multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee reioyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them, and let them also that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compasse him, as with a shield.

## PSAL. VI.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thine hote displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD,

Psalmes prayer.

3 Lest at any time they pull my soul as a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

4 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands.

5 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemie)

6 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

7 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

8 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

9 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

10 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts & reins.

11 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

12 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

13 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

14 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

15 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

16 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

17 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse, and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most High.

## PSAL. VIII.

To the chief Musician upon Gitteth. A psalme of David.

1 O LORD our LORD, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider the heavens the work of thy fingers, the Moon and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The foul of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

## PSAL. IX.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-Labben. A psalm of David.

1 I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvelous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise unto thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause; thou satest in the throne judgeing right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever & ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee, for thou Lord hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD which dwelleth in Zion, declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD,

consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O Lord, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

## PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the device that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are alwayes grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shal never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lyon in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones:

11 For he hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O GOD, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The Lord is King for ever & ever: the heathe are perished out of his

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

## PSAL. XI.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon y wicked he shal rain snares, fire and brimstone, & an horrible tempest: this shall be y portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

## PSAL. XII.

To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lippes and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own: who is Lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walke on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

## PSAL. XIII.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep of death:

...mmed many day. I have pre-
...ed him: & those that trou-
...ble me, rejoice when I am moved.
...9 For I have trusted in thy mercy.
...My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
...I will sing unto the LORD, be-
...cause he hath dealt bountifully w me.

PSAL. XIIII.

Taste the Musician. A psalm of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart,
There is no God: they are corrupt,
they have done abominable works:
there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from
heaven upon the children of men, to
see if there were any that did understand
and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all
together become filthy: there is none
that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no
knowledge? who eat up my people as
they eat bread, & call not upon y Lord.

5 There were they in great fear; for
God is in y generation of y righteous.

6 Ye have blamed y counsel of the
poor, because the LORD is his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel were
given out of Sion, when the Lord bring-
eth again y captivity of his people. Ja-
cob shall rejoice, & Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

A psalme of David.

1 LORD, who shall abide in thy Ta-
bernacle? who shall dwell in thy
holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and
worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh
the truth in his heart.

3 He that hath not w his tongue, nor
done ill to his neighbour, nor taketh
up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is con-
temned: but he honoureth them that fear
the LORD. He that sweareth to his
own hurt and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money
to usury, nor taketh reward against the
innocent: he that doth these things,
shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

Michtam of David.

1 PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do
I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the
LORD, Thou art my Lord, my good-
nesse extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the Saints that are in the
earth, and to the excellent, in whom is
all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shal be multiplyed,
that hasten after another God: their
drinkings of blood will I not offer,
nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine
inheritance, and of my cup: thou main-
tainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen to me in plea-
sant places, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD who hath
given me counsell: my reins also ad-
monish me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always be-
fore me: because he is at my right
hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and
my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shal
rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul
in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine
holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of
life: in thy presence is fulnes of joy:
at thy right hand there are pleasures
for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

A prayer of David.

1 HEar the right, O LORD, attend
unto my cry: give ear to my prayer,
that goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from
thy presence: let thine eyes behold the
things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooved mine heart,
thou hast visited me in the night, thou
hast tryed me, and shalt finde nothing:
I am purposed that my mouth shall
not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men: by
the word of thy lips, I have kept me
from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths,
that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou
wilt hear me, O God: encline thine
ear unto me and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kind-
nesse, O thou that savest by thy right
hand them y put their trust in thee,
from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye:
hide me under y shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppresse me,
from my deadly enemies, who compass
me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own
fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in
our steppes: they have set their eyes
bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lyon that is greedy of
his prey, and as it were a young lyon
lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him,
cast him down: deliver my soul from
the wicked, which is thy sword:

14 From men which are thy hand, O
LORD, from men of the world which
have their portion in this life, and
whose belly thou fillest with thy hid
treasure: they are ful of children, & leave
y rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face
in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied,
when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

To the chief Musician, a psalm of Da-
vid the servant of y Lord, who spake
to y Lord, y words of this Song in y
day that the LORD delivered him
from the hand of all his enemies, and
from the hand of Saul: and he said,
I will love thee, O Lord my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my
for-

fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, thy self mercifully with an arme of
my strength in whom I will trust: my thou wilt shew thy self myghtie.
buckler, and the horn of my salva- 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy
tion: and my high tower. self pure; and with the froward
3 I will call upon the LORD, who wilt shew thy self froward.
is worthy to be praised: so shall I be 27 For thy wilt save y afflicted
saved from mine enemies. but wilt bring downe high lookes
4 The sorrowes of death compassed 28 For thou wilt light my candle:
me: and the floods of ungodly men the LORD my God will enlighten
made me afraid. my darknes.
5 The sorrowes of hell compassed me 29 For by thee I have ron through
about: y snares of death prevented me. troup: and by my God have I lea-
6 In my distresse I called upon the ped over a wall.
Lord, and cryed unto my God: he heard 30 As for God, his way is perfect:
my voice out of his Temple, and my the word of the LORD is tried: he is a
cry came before him: even into his ears. buckler to all those that trust in him.
7 Then the earth shook and trembled: 31 For who is God, save the LORD?
the foundations also of the hils moo- or who is a rock, save our God?
ved and were shaken, because he was 32 It is God that girdeth me with
wroth. strength: and maketh my way perfect.
8 There went up a smoke out of his 33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet:
nostrils, and fire out of his mouth de- and setteth me upon my high places.
voured: coals were kindled by it. 34 He teacheth my handes to warre:
9 He bowed the heavens also, and so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
came down: and darknesse was under 35 Thou hast also given me the shield
his feet. of thy salvation: and thy right hand
10 And he rode upon a Cherub, and hath holden me up, and thy gentlenes
did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings hath made me great.
of the wind. 36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under
11 He made darknesse his secret place: me: that my feet did not slip.
his pavilion round about him, were dark 37 I have pursued mine enemies, and
waters, and thick clouds of the skies. over taken them: neither did I turne
12 At the brightnes that was before again till they were consumed.
him, his thick clouds passed, hail-stones 38 I have wounded them, that they
and coals of fire. were not able to rise: they are fallen
13 The LORD also thundred in under my feet.
the heavens, and the Highest gave his 39 For thou hast girded me with strength
voice, hail-stones and coals of fire. unto the battell: thou hast subdued
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and under me those y rose up against me.
scattered them, and he shot out light- 40 Thou hast also given me the backs
nings, and discomfited them. of mine enemies: that I might destroy
15 Then the chanels of waters were them that hate me.
seen, and the foundations of the world 41 They cryed, but there was none to
were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, save them: even unto the LORD, but
at the blast of y breath of thy nostrils. he answered them not.
16 He sent from above: he took me: 42 Then did I beat them small as the
he drew me out of many waters. dust before the wind: I did cast them
17 He delivered me from my strong out, as the dirt in the streets.
enemy, and from them that hated me: 43 Thou hast delivered me from the
for they were too strong for me. strivings of the people, & y hast made
18 They prevented me in the day of me the head of the heathen: a people
my calamity: but the Lord was my stay. whom I have not known shall serve me.
19 He brought me forth also into a 44 Assoon as they hear of me, they
large place: he delivered me, because he shal obey me: the strangers shall submit
delighted in me. themselves unto me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according 45 The strangers shall fade away,
to my righteousnesse: according and be afraid out of their close places.
to the cleanesse of my hands hath he 46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be
recompensed me. my rock, and let the God of my salvation
21 For I have kept the wayes of the be exalted.
LORD, and have not wickedly de- 47 It is God that avengeth me, and
parted from my God. subdueth the people under me.
22 For all his iudgements were be- 48 He delivereth me from mine enemies:
fore me: and I did not put away his yea, y lifteth me up above those that
statutes from me. rise up against me: thou hast delivered
23 I was also upright before him: me from the violent man.
and I kept my self from mine iniquity. 49 Therefore will I give thanks unto
24 Therefore hath the LORD recom- thee, (O LORD) among the heathen,
pensed me according to my righteous- and sing praises unto thy Name.
nesse, according to the righteousnesse 50 Great deliverance giveth he unto his
of my hands in his eye sight. king: & sheweth mercy to his anointed
25 With the merciful thou wilt shew to David, and to his seed for evermore.

## PSAL. XIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalme of David.

1 The Heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth the handy worke.
2 Day unto day uttereth speach, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speach nor language, where their voyce is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words unto the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.
5 Which is as a bride-groome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth is from the ende of the heaven, & his circuit unto the ends of it: & there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.
7 The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soule: the Testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The Statutes of the Lord are right, rejoycing the heart: the commandement of the Lord is pure, enlightning y eyes.
9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, endureth for ever: the iudgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.
11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can understand his errours? cleanse me from secret faultes.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

## PSAL. XX.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

1 The LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.
2 Send thee help from the Sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.
5 We will reioyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God wee will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his Anointed: he wil heare him from his holy heaven, with y saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some trust in charrets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought downe, and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.
9 Save, Lord, let the King heare us when we call.

## PSAL. XXI.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shal he reioyce?
2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the requeste of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnes: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of dayes, for ever and ever.
5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king trusted in the Lord, and through the mercy of the most High, he shal not be mooved.
8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
9 Thou hast made them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shal swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shal devour them.
10 Their fruite shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to performe.
12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their backe, when thou shalt make ready thine arrowes upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: so wil we sing and praise thy power.

## PSAL. XXII.

To the chiefe Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of David.

1 MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season: and am not silent.
3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel:
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cryed unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I am a worm, & no man: a reproach of men, & despised of y people
7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
8 He trusted on the LORD, that he should deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.
9 But thou art he y took me out of the

the wombthou diedst make me hope,
when I was upon my mothers breasts.
10 I was cast on thee from ỹ wombe
ỹ art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not far from me, for trouble
is nere: for there is none to helpe.
12 Many bulls have compassed me: fatt
bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They gaped upon me with their
mouths, as a ravening & roaring lion.
14 I am powred out like water, and
al my bones are out of joynt: my heart
is like wax, it is melted in the midst
of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed up like a
potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to
my jawes: and thou hast brought me
into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me: the
assembly of the wicked have enclosed
me: they pierced my hands & my feet.
17 I may tel al my bones: they look
and stare upon me.
18 They part my garments among
them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be not ỹ far from me, O Lord,
my strength: haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword,
my darling from the power of ỹ dog.
21 Save me from the Lyons mouth:
for thou hast heard me from the
hornes of the Unicornes.
22 I will declare thy Name unto my
brethren: in the midst of the Congre-
gation will I praise thee.
23 Yee that feare the LORD praise
him: all ye the seed of Jacob glorifie
him, & feare him al ye ỹ seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor ab-
horred ỹ affliction of the afflicted,
neither hath he hid his face from him:
but when he cryed to him he heard.
25 My praise shal be of thee in the
great Congregation: I wil pay my
vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eate and be sa-
tisfied: they shal praise the LORD that
seek him: your heart shal live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world shal re-
member, and turne unto the LORD:
and al the kindreds of the nations shal
worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome is ỹ LORDS,
& he is ỹ governour among ỹ nations.
29 Al they that be fat upon earth shal
eat and worship: al they that go down
to the dust shal bow before him: and
none can keepe alive his owne soule.
30 A seed shal serve him: It shal be
accounted to ỹ Lord for a Generation.
31 They shal come, and shal declare
his righteousnesse unto a people that
shal be born: that he hath done this.

## PSAL. XXIII.

A Psalme of David.

THe LORD is my Shepherd, I shal
not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in
greene pastures: he leadeth me beside
the still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul, he leadeth
me in the pathes of righteousnes, for
his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke through the
valley of the shadow of death, I will
feare none evil for thou art with me:
thy rod & thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me
ỹ presence of mine enemies: thou
anointest my head with oyl: my cup is
full.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shal
follow me al the daies of my life: and
I will dwel in the house of the Lord
for ever.

## PSAL. XXIIII.

A Psalme of David.

THe earth is the LORDS, and
al ỹ fulnesse thereof, the world &
they that dwel therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the
Seas, & established it upon the floods.
3 Who shal ascend into the hil of the
LORD? and who shal stand in his
holy place?
4 He that hath cleane hands and a
pure heart, who hath not lift up his
soul to vanitie nor sworn deceitfully.
5 He shal receive the blessing from
the LORD, and righteousnesse from
the God of his salvation.
6 This is ỹ generation of them that
him ỹ seeke thy face, O Jacob. Selah.
7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates,
and be ye lift up ye everlasting doores,
and the king of glory shal come in.
8 Who is this king of glory? The
LORD strong and mighty, the LORD
mighty in battell.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates,
even lift them up ye everlasting doores,
and the king of glory shal come in.
10 Who is this king of glory? The
Lord of hosts, he is ỹ king of glory. Selah.

## PSAL. XXV.

A Psalme of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up
my soule.
2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me
not be ashamed: let not mine enemies
triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be
ashamed: let them be ashamed which
transgresse without cause.
4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD:
teach me thy pathes.
5 Lead me in thy truth and learne
me: for thou art the God of my sal-
vation: on thee do I wait al the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender
mercies, and thy loving kindnesses:
for they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my
youth, nor my transgressions: according
to thy mercie remember thou me: for
thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good & upright is ỹ LORD: there-
fore wil he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke wil he guide in judge-
ment: & ỹ meek wil he teach his way.
10 Al the pathes of the LORD are
mercie and truethe unto such as keepe
his Covenant and his Testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD,
pardon my iniquitie: for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth the
LORD?

...he shall be teach in the way
...ies.
...he shall dwell at ease, and
...all inherit the earth.
...The secret of the LORD is with
...that feare him: and he will shew
...r covenant.
...My eyes are ever towards the
...LORD: for he shall plucke my feet
...of the net.
...Turne thee to me, & have mercie
...upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.
...The troubles of my heart are enla-
...ged: bring me out of my distresses.
...Looke upon mine affliction and
...my paine: and forgive al my sinnes.
...Consider mine enemies: for they
...are many: and they hate me with cruel
...hatred.
...O keep my soule and deliver me:
...let me not be ashamed, for I put my
...trust in thee.
...Let integritie and uprightnesse
...preserve me: for I wait on thee.
...Deliver Israel, O God, out of all
...his troubles.

## PSAL. XXVI.

A Psalme of Dayid.

Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked
...in mine integritie: I have trusted also
...in the LORD: therefore I shal not shake.
...Examine me, O LORD, and proove
...me: trie my reines and my heart.
...For thy louing kindnes is before mine
...eies: and I have walked in thy trueth.
...I have not sate with vaine persons
...neither will I goe in with dissemblers.
...I have hated the Congregation of evil
...doers: and will not sit with the wicked.
...I will wash mine hands in innocency,
...so will I goe to thine Altar, O LORD,
...That I may publish with the voice
...of thanksgiving, and tel of al thy
...wonderous works.
...LORD, I have loved the habita-
...tion of thy house, and the place where
...thine honour dwelleth.
...Gather not my soule with sinners,
...nor my life with bloody men.
...In whose hands is mischiefe: and
...their right hand is full of bribes.
...But as for me, I will walk in
...mine integritie: redeeme me, and be
...merciful unto me.
...My foote standeth in an evē place, in
...the Congregations will I bless ye LORD

## PSAL. XXVII.

A Psalme of David.

The LORD is my light, and my sal-
...vation, whom shal I feare? the
...LORD is the strength of my life, of
...whom shall I be afraid?
...When the wicked: even mine ene-
...mies and my foes came upon me to eat
...up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
...Though an hoste should en-
...camp against me, my heart shal not
...feare: though warre should rise against
...me, yet will I be confident.
...One thing have I desired of the
...LORD, that will I seeke after, that I
...may dwel in the house of the LORD all y
...dayes of my life, to behold y beauty of
...the LORD, & to enquire in his Temple.
...For in the time of trouble he shal
...hide me in his pauilion: in the secret
...of his Tabernacle shal he hide me, hee
...shal set me up upon a rock.
...And now shal mine head be lifted
...up above mine enemies round about
...me: therefore will I offer in his Taber-
...nacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea,
...I will sing praises unto the LORD.
...Heare, O LORD, when I cry with
...my voyce: have mercy also upon me,
...and answere me.
...When thou saidest, Seeke ye my
...face, my heart said unto thee, thy face
...LORD will I seek.
...Hide not thy face far from me, put
...not thy servant away in anger: thou
...hast bin my help, leave me not, neither
...forsake me, O God of my salvation.
...When my father & my mother for-
...take me, then y LORD will take me up.
...Teach me thy way, O LORD,
...and lead me in a plaine path, because
...of mine enemies.
...Deliver me not over unto the
...will of mine enemies: for false witnesses
...are risen up against me, and such as
...breath out cruelty.
...I had fainted, unlesse I had be-
...leeved to see the goodnesse of the
...LORD in the land of the living.
...Wait on the LORD: be of good
...courage, and he shal strengthen thine
...heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

## PSAL. XXVIII.

A Psalme of David.

UNto thee will I cry O LORD my
...rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou
...be silent to me, I become like them
...that goe downe into the pit.
...Heare the voyce of my supplicati-
...ons when I cry unto thee: when I lift
...up my hands toward thy holy Oracle.
...Draw me not away with the wick-
...ed, and with the workers of iniquitie,
...which speak peace to their neighbours
...but mischefe is in their hearts.
...Give them according to their deeds,
...& according to y wickednesse of their
...endeauours: give them after y work of
...their hands, render to them their desert.
...Because they regard not the workes
...of the LORD, nor the operation of his
...hands hee shal destroy them, and not
...build them up.
...Blessed be y LORD, because he hath
...heard the voyce of my supplications.
...The LORD is my strength, and my
...shield, my heart trusted in him, & I am
...helped: therefore my heart greatly re-
...joyceth & with my song will I praise him.
...The LORD is their strength, & he
...is the saving strength of his Anointed.
...Save thy people, and bless thine
...inheritance, feed them also, and lift
...them up for ever.

## PSAL. XXIX.

A Psalme of David.

GIve unto y LORD (O ye mighties)
...give to y LORD glory & strength

1 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.
3 The voyce of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon many waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD is powerful; the voyce of the LORD is full of majestie.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a Calfe: Lebanon and Syrion like a young Unicorne.
7 The voyce of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his Temple doth every one speake of his glory.
10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood, yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.
11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

## PSAL. XXX.

A Psalme and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

I Will exalt thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from my grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD, O yee Saints of his: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For his anger endureth but a moment, in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.
6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, & I was troubled.
8 I cryed to thee, O LORD, and unto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:
12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

## PSAL. XXXI.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.
2 Bow down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.
3 For thou art my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.
5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercies, for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soule in adversities.
8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemie, thou hast set my feete in a large roome.
9 Have mercy on me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule & my belly.
10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeers with sighing, my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies: but especially among my neighbours, & a feare to my acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the slander of many: feare was on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.
15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine on thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee, let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.
18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speake grievous things proudly & contemptuously against the righteous.
19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that feare thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed be the LORD, for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a strong citie.
22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Nevertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed unto thee.
23 O, love y LORD all ye his Saints, for y LORD preserveth y faithful, & plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Psalm of David, Maschil.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when ỹ mayst be found: surely in floods of great waters they shall not come nigh to him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be not as the horse, or as ỹ mule which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in ỹ LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing unto him with the psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of ỹ LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnes and judgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever: the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation, whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by ỹ multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shal rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

1 I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shal make her boast in the LORD: the humble shal hear thereof and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, & delivered me from al my fears.

5 They looked to him & were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cryed, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of al his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste & see that ỹ LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his Saints: for there is no want to them ỹ fear him.

10 The yong lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD, shal not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children hearken to me, I wil teach you the fear of ỹ LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life: and loveth many dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil: and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous: and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is upon them that do evill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth

heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto them that are of a broken heart: and sayeth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euil shal slay the wicked: and they that hate ỹ righteous shal be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shal be desolate.

## PSAL. XXXV.

A Psalm of Dauid.

PLead my cause (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for my help.

3 Draw out also the spear, & stop the way against them that persecute me, & say vnto my soul: I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before ỹ wind: & let ỹ angel of ỹ LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be dark & slippery, & let ỹ angel of ỹ LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fal.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shal reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shal say, Lord, who is like vnto thee, or deliuereſt the poor from him ỹ is too strong for him, yea ỹ poor, & the needy from him ỹ spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise vp, they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into my own bosome.

14 I behaued my self as though he had been my friend or brother, I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduersity they rejoyced and gathered themselues together, yea ỹ abiects gathered themselues together against me, & I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceased not.

16 With ỹ poctrical mockers in feasts they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the lyons.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce ouer me, neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but deuise deceitful matters vpon them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This ỹ hast seen: (O LORD) keep not silence; O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stirre vp thy self, and awake to my iudgement: euen vnto my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed & brought to confusion together, ỹ reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame & dishonour, ỹ magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, The LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnes, & of thy praise all day long.

## PSAL. XXXVI.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalm of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

1 THe transgression of the vngodly saith within my heart that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his owne eyes, vntil his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are vnrighteous and deceitful: he hath left off to be wise, and to doe good.

4 He deuiseth mischief vpon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good: he abhorreth not euil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heauens: & thy faithfulnes reacheth to the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes is like the great mountaines: thy iudgements are a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore ỹ children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: & thou shalt make them drink of ỹ riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light shal we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shal not be able to rise.

## PSAL. XXXVII.

A Psalm of Dauid.

FRet not thy self because of the wicked, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints; they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shal be cut off.

29 The righteous shal inherite the land, and dwel therein for euer:

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his steps shal slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD wil not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him, when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the Lord, & keep his way, & he shal exalt thee to inherit ỹ land: whē ỹ wicked are cut off, ỹ shalt see it.

35 I haue seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold ỹ vpright: for ỹ end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shal be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shal be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal help them, and deliuer them, he shal deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them, because they trust in him.

## PSAL. XXXVIII.

A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

1 O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnes in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishnes.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly: I go mourning all day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease, and there is no soundnes in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: & my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my sore: and my kinsmen stand a farre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischeuous things,

odd imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not: and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.
15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.
16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slipeth, they magnifie themselves against me.
17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong; and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplyed.
20 They also that render evill for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste to help me, O Lord, my salvation.

## PSAL. XXXIX.

To the chief Musician, even to Ieduthun. A Psalme of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace even from good, and my sorrow was stirred.
3 My heart was hote within me, while I was muling, the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.
4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is, that I may know how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an handbreadth: & mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.
6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, & knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
8 I cleare me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foole.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.
12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and give eare to my cry: hold not thy peace at my teares: for I am a stranger with thee, a sojourner, as all my fathers were.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

## PSAL. XL.

To the chief Musician. A Psalme of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined to me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare, and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.
6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou opened: burnt-offering, and sin-offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law is within my heart.
9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness, & thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindness & thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold on me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me: O Lord, make haste to help me.
14 Let them be ashamed, and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evill.
15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I am poor & needy, yet the Lord thinketh on me: thou art my help & deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

## PSAL. XLI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalme of David.

BLessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.
2 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive, & he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.
3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou

PSALM. XLIII.

1 Avge me, O God, and plead my cause
against an ungodly nation; O deliver
me from the deceitful & unjust man.
2 For thou art ȝ God of my strength,
why dost thou cast me off? why go I
mourning, because of the oppression
of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light, and thy truth;
let them lead me, let them bring me to
thy holy hil, and to thy Tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto ȝ altar of God,
to God my exceeding ioy: yea, upon ȝ
harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my
soule? and why art thou disquieted
within me? hope in God, for I shal yet
praise him, who is the health of my
countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

To the chiefe Musician for the
sons of Korah.

WE have heard with our eares, O
God, our fathers have told us what
workes thou didest in their dayes, in
the times of old.
2 How thou didst drive out ȝ heathen
with thy hand, & plantedst them, how ȝ
didst afflict ȝ people, & cast them out.
3 For they got not ȝ land in possession
by their own sword: neither did their
own arm save them: but thy right hand
& thine arme & ȝ light of thy coun-
tenace, becaus ȝ hadst a favor to them.
4 Thou art my king, O God, com-
mand deliverances for Iacob.
5 Through thee will we push down
our enemies: through thy Name will we
tread them under ȝ rise up against us.
6 For I will not trust in my bowe,
neither shal my sword save me.
7 But ȝ hast saved us from our enemies,
and hast put them to shame ȝ hated us.
8 In God we boast all the day long:
and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to
shame: & goest not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makest us to turne backe
from the enemy: and they which hate
us, spoile for themselves.
11 Thou hast given us like sheepe
appointed for meat: and hast scattered
us among the heathen.
12 Thou sellest thy people for
nought: and dost not increase thy
wealth by their price.
13 Thou makest us a reproach to our
neighbours, a scorn and a derision to
them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a by-word among
the heathen: a shaking of the head a-
mong the people.
15 My confusion is continually be-
fore me, and the shame of my face hath
covered me.
16 For the voice of him that reproa-
cheth, and blaspheméth: by reason of
the enemy and avenger.
17 All this is come upon us, yet have
we not forgotten thee: neither have
we dealt falsly in thy Covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back: nei-
ther

ther have our steps declined from thy way
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god?
21 Shal not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thy face? & forgettest our affliction & our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust, our belly cleaveth to the earth.
26 Arise for our helpe, and redeeme us for thy mercies sake.

## PSAL. XLV.

To the chiefe Musician upon Shoshannim: for the sons of Korah, Maschil: A song of loves.

MY heart is enditing of a good matter: I speake of the things that I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therfore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword on thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory & thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenes, & righteousnesse: and thy right hand shal teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fal under thee.
6 Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.
7 Thou lovest righteousnes, & hatest wickednes: therefore God, thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnes above thy fellowes.
8 All thy garments smell of mirrhe and aloes, & cassia, out of y ivory palaces: whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand y queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare: forget also thine own people, & thy fathers house.
11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, & worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre shalbe there with a gift, even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.
13 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought golde.
14 She shal be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work, the virgins her companions that follow her, shal be brought unto thee.
15 With gladnesse and rejoycing shal they be brought: they shal enter into the kings palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shal be thy children whom thou mayst make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever & ever.

## PSAL. XLVI.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, a song upon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.
2 Therfore will not we feare, though the earth be removed: & though the mountaines be caried into the midst of the sea:
3 Though the waters therof rore & be troubled, though the mountaines shake with the swelling therof. Selah.
4 There is a river, the streames whereof shal make glad y city of God, the holy place of y tabernacles of y most High.
5 God is in the midst of her, therfore she shal not be moued: God shal help her, and that right early.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts is with us: the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

## PSAL. XLVII.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people): sing unto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For the Lord most high is terrible: he is a great king over all the earth.
3 He shal subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.
4 He shal chuse our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loved. Selah.
5 God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.
7 For God is the king of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.
9 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for y shields of the earth belong to God: he is greatly exalted.

## PSAL. XLVIII.

A Song and Psalme for the sons of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion: on the sides of y North, y city of y great King.

5 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
6 For lo the kings were assembled: they passed by together.
7 They saw it, and so they marueiled, they were troubled, and hastned away.
8 Feare took hold vpon them there: and paine as of a woman in trauaile.
9 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish an Eall wind.
10 As we have heard, so have we seen in the citie of the Lord of hosts: in the citie of God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.
11 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
12 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise to the ends of y earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnes.
13 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.
14 Walke about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towres thereof.
15 Marke ye well her bulwarkes, consider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generations following.
16 For this God is our God for euer & euer, he will be our guide vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

To the chefe Musician, a Psalme for the sons of Korah.

1 Heare this all ye people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shal speake of wisedome and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.
4 I will encline mine eare to a parable: I will open my dark saying on y harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euil, when the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:
7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)
9 That he should still liue for ever, and not see corruption.
10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool & the brutish person perish, & leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought is, y their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations: they call their lands after their owne names.
12 Nevertheles, man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts y perish.
13 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approue their saying. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in y grave, death shall feede on them: & y upright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in y grave from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule from the power of the grave: for he shal receiue me Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 For when he dieth, he shal carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though while he liued, he blessed his soul, and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.
19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shal neuer see light.
20 Man y is in honour, & vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

A Psalme of Asaph.

1 THe mighty God, euen y Lord hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shal come, and shal not keep silence: a fire shal deuoure before him, and it shalbe very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shal call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnes: for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, & I will testifie against thee: I am God, euen thy God.
8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue been continually before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor he goates out of thy folds.
10 For euery beast of the forrest is mine, & y cattel on a thousand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tel thee: for the world is mine, and the fulnes thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drink the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God thanke-giving, and pay thy vowes to the most High.
15 And cal vpon mee in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.
16 But vnto the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with the adulterers.
19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest y I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: but I will reprooue thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: & to him y ordereth his conuersation aright, will shew y saluation of God.

## PSALM. LI.

To y chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David, when Nathan y Prophet came to him after he had gon into Bath-sheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God: according to thy louing kindnes: according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquities, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is euer before me.

4 Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, & done this euil in thy sight, that thou might est be iustified when y speakest, and be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceiue me.

6 Behold y delightest truth in the inward parts: & in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse, that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God: & renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore to me y ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy waies, and sinners shal be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: and my tongue shal sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth it all shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offerings.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure to Sion: build y the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, & burnt offering, & whole burnt offering: then shal they offer bullocks on thine Altar.

## PSALM. LII.

To y chiefe Musicia, Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid: when Doeg y Edomite came & told Saul, and said vnto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe, O mighty man, in thy mischiefe, O mighty man? the kindnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefe, like a sharp rasour working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euil more then good, and lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shal likewise destroy thee for euer, he shal take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, & roote thee out of the land of y liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shal laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

8 But I am like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done it: & I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

## PSALM. LIII.

To y chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath. Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heauen vpon y children of men, to see if there were any y did vnderstand, & y did seek God.

3 Euery one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue y workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread, they haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare, where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iacob shal reioyce, and Israel shal be glad.

## PSALM. LIIII.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God, giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, & oppressours seek after my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them y vphold mine soule.

5 He shal reward euil vnto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee: I will praise thy Name, O Lord, for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath seen my desire vpon mine enemies.

## PSAL. LV.

To the Master Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalme of Davyd.

2 Heare my prayer, O God, and hide not thy self from my supplication.

3 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

4 Because of the voyce of the enemie, and the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

5 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

6 Feerefulnes and trembling are come vnto me, and horrour hath ouer-whelmed me.

7 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue, then would I flee away and be at rest.

8 Loe, then would I wander far off, and remaine in the wilde wildernes. Selah.

9 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme and tempest.

10 Destroy, O LORD, and deuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence, and strife in the citie.

11 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: iniquitie also and sorow are in the midst of it.

12 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: oppression and guile depart not from her streetes.

13 For it was not an enemy that reproched me, then I could haue borne it: neither was it he that hated me, that did magnifie himselfe against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

14 But it was thou, a man mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

15 We took sweet counsel together, and walked vnto the house of God in companie.

16 Let death seaze on them, & let them goe downe quicke to hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the LORD shall saue me.

18 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloude: and he shall heare my voyce.

19 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

20 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah. Because they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

21 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his couenant.

22 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were softer than oyle, yet were they drawen swordes.

23 Cast thy burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: he shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

24 But thou, O God shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitfull men shal not liue out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

## PSAL. LVI.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of Dauid, when y Philistines took him in Gath.

1 BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me vp: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I wil praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they mark my steps when they waite for my soule.

7 Shal they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast downe y peoples, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do to me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praise vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, wilt not thou deliuer my feet from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

## PSAL. LVII.

To the chiefe Musician Alaschith. Michtam of Dauid, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

1 BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull to me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heauen and saue me: from the reproach of him that would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soule is among lyons, I lie euen among them that are set on fire: euen y sonnes of men, whose teeth are speares & arrowes, & their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be exalted, O God aboue y heauens: let thy glory be aboue all y earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed down: they haue digged a pit before me: in y midst whereof they are fallē themselues. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing & giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory: awake psaltery and harpe: I my self will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto y clouds.

11 Be

11 Be y exalted, O God, above y heavens: let thy glory be above all y earth

## PSAL. LVIII.

To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednes you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray assoone as they be borne, speaking lyes.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deafe adder, that stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to y voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: When he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrowes, let them be as cut in peices.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let every one of them passe away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feel y thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

## PSAL. LIX.

To y chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, (O my God:) defend mee from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule: the mighty are gathered against me, not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at evening, they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them, y shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up & down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power: yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence & refuge in y day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

## PSAL. LX.

To the chiefe Musician upon Shushan Eduth Michtam of David: to teach: When he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-Zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased: O turn thy selfe to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, & heare us.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Judah is my Law-giver.

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

## PSAL. LXI.

To the chiefe Musician upon Neginah, A Psalme of David.

HEare my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: leade me to the rocke that is higher then I.

...ou hast been a shelter for me,
...strong tower from the enemy.
...will abide in thy tabernacle for
...I will trust in the covert of thy
...wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my
...vows: thou hast given me the heritage
...of those that feare thy Name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life:
...his yeares as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever:
...prepare mercy and truth which may
...preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise to thy name for
...ever, that I may daily perform my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

To the chiefe Musician, to Jeduthun.
A Psalme of David.

1 Truely my soul waiteth upon God;
...from him commeth my salvation.
2 He only is my Rock and my Salvation: he is my defence, I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering hedge.
4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleese with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.
5 My soule wait thou only upon God, for my expectation is from him.
6 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence, I shall not be moved.
7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.
8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lye: to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.
11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth to God.
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou rendereth to every man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

A Psalme of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

1 God thou art my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:
2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the Sanctuary.
3 Because thy loving kindnesse is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I blesse thee while I live: I will lift up mine hands in thy Name.
5 My soule shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise thee with joyfull lips.
6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.
7 Because thou hast been my helpe, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those that seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoyce in God: every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

1 Heare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from feare of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:
3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoot their arrowes, even bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.
5 They encourage themselves in an evill matter: they commune of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.
7 But God shall shoot at them: with an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.
9 And all men shall feare: and shall declare the work of God, for they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him, and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalme and song of David.

1 Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion, and unto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer: unto thee shall all flesh come.
3 Iniquities prevaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.
4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy Courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnes of thy house, even of thy holy Temple.
5 By terrible things in righteousnes wilt thou answere us, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off upon the sea.
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.
7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas,

seas: the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest y earth, & watereſt it, & greatly enrichest it w y river of God, w is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when y hast so provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou setlest the furrowes thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing therof.

11 Thou crownest the yeer with thy goodnes, and thy pathes drop fatnes.

12 They droppe upon the pastures of the wildernes: and the litle hilles reioyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed & flocks: the valleys also are couered ouer with corn: they shout for ioy, they also sing.

## PSAL. LXVI.

To the chiefe Musician, A song, or Psalme.

MAke a ioyful noise unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name, make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes? through y greatnes of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shal worship thee, and shal sing unto thee, they shal sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make y voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, & suffereth not our feet to be mooued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued us: thou hast tryed us, as silver is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laydest affliction on our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I wil go into thy house with burnt offerings: I wil pay thee my vowes.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I wil offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I wil offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and heare al ye that feare God, and I wil declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cryed unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord wil not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to y voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, w hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

## PSAL. LXVII.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme, or song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and governe the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeeld her increase, and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shal feare him.

## PSAL. LXVIII.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, so let y wicked perish at y presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them be exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises unto his Name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of y fatherles, & a iudge of widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwel in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wildernes. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it self was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thy inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: & she y tarried at home divided y spoile.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye bee as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When y Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hil of God is as the hil of Ba-

complaints.
high hil as the hil of Bashan
Why leape ye high hilles? this
God desireth to dwel in, yea,
LORD will dwel in it for ever.
The chariots of God are twenty
sand, even thousands of Angels:
Lord is among them as in Sinai,
holy place.
Thou hast ascended on high, ȳ hast
led captive captivitie, ȳ hast received
gifts for men: yea, for y rebellious also,
the Lord might dwel among the
Blessed be the Lord, who daily
eth us with benefits, even the God
our salvation. Selah.
He that is our God, is the God
ving and unto GOD the Lord
ng the issues from death.
But God will wound the head of
enemies: & the hairy scalpe of such
goeth on still in his trespasses.
The Lord said, I will bring againe
Basan, I will bring my people
gain from the depths of the sea:
That thy foot may be dipped in
blood of thine enemies, and the
gue of thy dogs in the same.
They have seen thy goings, O God,
even the goings of my God, my king,
the Sanctuary.
The singers went before, the
yers on instruments followed after:
among them were the damosels play-
with timbrels.
Bless God in the congregations,
even the Lord from y fountain of Israel.
There is little Benjamin with
ir ruler, the Princes of Iudah and
ir Counsaile, the Princes of Zebulun
d the Princes of Naphtali.
The God hath commanded thy
ength: strengthen, O God, that
which thou hast wrought for us.
Because of thy Temple at Ierusa-
m shall kings bring presents to thee.
Rebuke the company of spear-men,
e multitude of the bulles, with the
lves of the people, til every one sub-
it himself with pieces of silver: scat-
thou y people that delight in war.
Princes shal come out of Egypt,
Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her
nds to God.
Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of y
rth, sing praises to the Lord. Selah.
To him that rideth upon the
avens of heavens, which were of
ld: lo, he doeth send out his voyce,
d that a mighty voyce.
Ascribe ye strength unto God: his
ide is over Israel, & his strength
in the clouds.
O God, thou art terrible out of
y holy places: the God of Israel is he
at giveth strength, and power unto
s people: blessed be God.

## PSAL. LXIX.

To the chief Musician on Shoshan-
nim, A Psalm of David.
Save me, O God, for the waters are
me in unto my soul.
I sticke in deep mire, where there is
no standing: I am come into deep wa
ters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat
is dryed: mine eyes faile while I wait
for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause
are moe then the hairs of my head: they
that would destroy me, being mine e-
nemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I
restored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishne-
ss, and my sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that waite on thee,
O Lord GOD of hostes, be ashamed
for my sake, let not those y seek thee, be
confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne
reproach: shame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a stranger unto my
brethren, and an aliant unto my mo-
thers children.
9 For y zeale of thine house hath eaten
me up, and the reproaches of them that
reproached thee, are fallen upon mee.
10 When I wept, and chastened my
soul with fasting, y was to my reproach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment,
and I became a proverbe to them.
12 They y sit in the gate, speak against
me: & I was the song of y drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is to thee,
O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God,
in the multitude of thy mercy heare
me, in the trueth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and
let me not sinke: let me bee delivered
from them that hate me, and out of
the deepe waters.
15 Let not y water flood ouerflow me,
neither let the deep swallow me up, &
let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
16 Heare me, O Lord, for thy loving
kindnes is good: turne to me according
to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy servat:
for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, & redeem
it: deliver me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowen my reproach,
and my shame, and my dishonour:
mine adversaries are al before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart, &
I am ful of heavines: and I looked for
some to take pitie, but there was none:
and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave mee also gall for my
meat, and in my thirst they gave mee
vineger to drink.
22 Let their table become a snare before
them: & that which should have beene
for their welfare, let it become a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that
they see not: and make their loines
continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignation
upon them, and let thy wrathful anger
take hold of them.
25 Let their habitation be desolate,
and let none dwel in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom thou
hast smitten, & they talke to the griefe
of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 side iniquity to their iniquity, & persecute and take him, for whom
let the not come into thy righteousnes none to deliver him.
28 Let them bee blotted out of the 12 O God, be not far from me:
booke of the living, and not be written 13 Let them be confounded & con-
with the righteous. med, that are adversaries to my soul:
29 But I am poore and sorrowful: let let them be covered with reproch and
thy salvation (O God) set me up on high. dishonour, that seeke my hurt.
30 I will praise the Name of God 14 But I will hope continually, &
with a song, and will magnifie him will yet praise thee more and more.
with thanksgiving. 15 My mouth shall shew forth thy
31 This also shall please the Lord righteousnes, and thy salvation all the
better than an ox or bullock that hath day: for I know not the numbers thereof.
hornes and hoofs. 16 I will go in the strength of the
32 The humble shal see this & be glad: Lord God: I will make mention of thy
& your heart shal live that seek God righteousnesse, even of thine only.
33 For the LORD heareth the poor, 17 O God, thou hast taught me
and despiseth not his prisoners. from my youth: and hitherto have I de-
34 Let y heaven & earth praise him, clared thy wonderous works.
seas, & every thing y moveth therin. 18 Now also when I am old & gray
35 For God will save Sion, and will headed, O God, forsake me not:
build the cities of Iudah, that they may I have shewed thy strength unto this
dwell there, and have it in possession: generation, and thy power to every
36 The seed also of his servants shal one that is to come.
inherit it: and they that love his Name 19 Thy righteousnes also, O God,
shal dwell therein. is very high, who hast done great things:
PSAL. LXX. O God, who is like unto thee?
To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of 20 Thou which hast shewed me sore
David, to bring to remembrance. and sore trouble, shalt quicken me a-
MAke haste, O God, to deliver me, gaine, and shalt bring me up again
make haste to help me, O LORD. from the depths of the earth.
2 Let them be ashamed and confoun- 21 Thou shalt increase my greatnes,
ded that seek after my soule: let them be and comfort me on every side.
turned backeward and put to confu- 22 I will also praise thee with the
sion that desire my hurt. tery-vesel thy truth, O my God: unto
3 Let them be turned backe for a thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou
reward of their shame, y say, Aha aha. holy One of Israel.
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice, 23 My lips shal greatly rejoice
and be glad in thee: and let such as when I sing unto thee: and my soul, which
love thy salvation, say continually, thou hast redemed.
Let God be magnified. 24 My tongue also shal talke of thy
5 But I am poor and needy, make haste righteousnes all the day long: for they
to me, O God: thou art my help & my are confounded: for they are brought
deliverer, O Lord, make no tarrying. unto shame that seek my hurt.
PSAL. LXXI. PSAL. LXXII.
IN thee, O Lord, do I put my trust, A Psalme for Solomon.
let me never be put to confusion. GIve the king thy judgements, O
2 Deliver me in thy righteousnes, and God, and thy righteousnes unto
cause me to escape: incline thine eare the kings son.
unto me, and save me. 2 He shal judge thy people with
3 Be thou my strong habitation, where- righteousnes, and thy poor with judge-
to I may continually resort: thou hast ment.
given commandement to save me: for 3 The mountains shal bring peace
thou art my rocke, and my fortresse. to the people, & y little hils by righte-
4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the ousnes.
hand of the wicked, out of the hand of 4 He shal judge y poor of the people,
the unrighteous and cruel man. & shal breake in pie es the oppressour.
5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: 5 They shal feare thee as long as the
thou art my trust from my youth. Sunne and Moone endure, throughout
6 Ey thee have I been holden up from all generations.
the wombe: thou art he that tooke me 6 He shal come down like raine on
out of my mothers bowels, my praise the mowen grasse: as showres that
is al be continually of thee. water the earth.
7 I am as a wonder unto many, but 7 In his days shall the righteous
thou art my strong refuge. flourish, and abundance of peace
8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy so long as the Moone endureth.
praise & with thy honour al the day. 8 He shal have dominion also from
9 Cast me not off in y time of old age: Sea to Sea: and from the river, unto
forsake me not when me strength failet h. the ends of the earth.
10 For mine enemies speake against 9 They that dwel in the wilder-
me: and they that lay wait for my soul, nes shall bow before him, and his ene-
take counsel together. mies shal licke the dust.
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: 10 The kings of Tarshish, and of

So shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore & needy, and shall save the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains: the fruit thereof shall shake like Libanus, and they of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for ever: his Name shall be continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory: Amen & Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

## PSAL. LXXIII.

A Psalme of Asaph.

1 Truly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of y wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eies stand out with fatnesse: they have more then hart could wish.

8 They are corrupt: & speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? & is there knowledge in y most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Truly I have cleansed my heart in vain: and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, & chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painfull for me.

17 Until I went into the Sanctuary of God: then understood I the end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh: so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheles, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whooring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

## PSAL. LXXIIII.

Maschil of Asaph.

1 O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoak against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: y rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed: this mount Sion, wherein y hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon y thick trees.

6 But now they breake down the carved worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting downe the dwelling place of thy Name to y ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all y Synagogues of God in y land.

9 We see not our signes: there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thy hand even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of y earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest y heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat

to the people inhabiting ỹ wildernes,
15 Thou didst cleave ỹ fountaine & broch ỹ flood: ỹ dryedst up mighty rivers.
16 The day is thine, the night also is taine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: ỹ hast made Summer and winter.
18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, & ỹ foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliver not the soule of thy Turtle dove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for ever.
20 Have respect unto the Covenant: for the darke places of the earth are ful of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne asshamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth the daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

## PSAL. LXXV.

To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme, or song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we give thankes, unto thee doe wee give thanke: for that thy Name is neere, thy wonrous workes declare.
2 When I shal receive the Congregation, I will iudge uprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I beare up the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said to ỹ fooles, Deal not foolishly: & to ỹ wicked, lift not up ỹ horne.
5 Lift not up your horne on high, speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion cometh neither from ỹ east, nor from ỹ west, nor frō ỹ south.
7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
8 For in the hand of ỹ Lord there is a cup, & the wine is red: it is ful of mixture, and he poureth out of ỹ same: but ỹ dregs thereof all ỹ wicked of ỹ earth shal wring them out, & drinke them.
9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, but the hornes of the righteous shal be exalted.

## PSAL. LXXVI.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme, or song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God known: his Name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleepe: & none of ỹ men of might have found their hāds

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob both the charet, and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight, when once thou art angry.
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heaven: ỹ earth feared, & was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to save al the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shal praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.
11 Vow, and pay unto ỹ LORD your God, let al ỹ be round about him bring presents to him that ought to be feared.
12 He shal cut off ỹ spirit of Princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

## PSAL. LXXVII.

To the chiefe Musician, to Iedithun. A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voyce, & he gave eare unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: my sore ran in y night, & ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.
5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.
6 I cal to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy cleane gone for ever? doeth his promise faile for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, this is mine infirmity: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.
11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is in ỹ Sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sons of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.
18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world: the earth trembled and shooke.
19 Thy way is in the sea, & thy steps in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

10 Then [illegible] thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses & Aaron.

PS AL. LXXVIII.

Maschil of Asaph.

1 Hearken, O my people to my Law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will put forth dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he stablished a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his Commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his Law:

11 And forgate his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvelous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He clave the sea, and caused them to pass thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud, & all y night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the stone, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 Yet they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, in asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God, they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? or can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore y Lord heard this, & was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, & there also came up anger against Israel:

22 Because they believed not in God: & trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doors of heaven:

24 And had rained down Manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an East wind to blow in the heaven: & by his power he brought in the South winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fouls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fal in y midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were wel filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, & their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues:

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and commeth not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in y wilderness: & grieved him in y desert?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God: & limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, nor y day whe he delivered the fro y enemy:

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt: & his wonders in y field of Zoan.

44 And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of Flies among them, which devoured them: and Frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also the increase unto the caterpillers: & their labor to y locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their Sycamore trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattell also to the hail: & their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble by sending evil angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, but spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence

51 And smote all the first born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted, & provoked ỹ most high God, & kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places: & mooved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that he forsook the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men.

61 And delivered his strength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also to ỹ sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: & their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a mighty man that chooketh by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused ỹ tabernacle of Joseph: & chose not ỹ tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loved:

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great & young: he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

## PSAL. LXXIX.

A Psalme of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are comming into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Ierusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the foule of the heaven: the flesh of thy Saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath on the heathen ỹ have not known thee, & on the kingdoms ỹ have not called on thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, & purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by taking ỹ blood of thy servants revenged.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserve those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosome, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people, and the sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

## PSAL. LXXX.

To the chief Musician upon Shushanim ỹ duth. A psalme of Asaph.

GIve ear ỹ Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: make thy face to shine, and we shall be whole.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giv'st them teares to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, & we shall be whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her braunches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges: so that all they which pass by the way, do pluck her?

13 The Boar out of the wood doth

8 ...ake it: and the wilde beast of the
...eld doth devoure it.
14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God
...f hosts: looke downe from heaven,
...nd behold, and visite this Vine,
15 And the Vineyard which thy
...right hand hath planted: and y branch
...that thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut
...down: they perish at the rebuke of
...thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man
...of thy right hand: on y son of man
...whom thou madest strong for thy self.
18 So will not we goe backe from
...thee: quicken us, and we will call upon
...thy Name.
19 Turne us againe, O LORD God
...of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and
...we shall be saved.

## PSAL. LXXXI.

1 To the chiefe Musician upon Gittith.
A Psalme of Asaph.
2 Sing loud to God our strength: make
...a ioyfull noise to y God of Iacob.
3 Take a psalme, & bring hither y tim-
...brel, y pleasant harpe with y psaltery.
4 Blow up the trumpet in the new
...moone: in the time appointed: on our
...solemne feast day.
5 For this was a statute for Israel:
...and a law of the God of Iacob.
6 This he ordained in Ioseph for a
...testimonie, when he went out through
...the land of Egypt: where I heard a
...language that I understood not.
7 I removed his shoulder from the
...burden: his hands were delivered
...from the pot.
8 Thou calledst in trouble, and I
...delivered thee, I answered thee in the
...secret place of thunder, I prooved
...thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah
9 Heare, O my people, and I will
...testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou will
...hearken unto me.
10 There shal no strange godde in thee:
...neither shalt y worship any strang god.
11 I am the LORD thy God, which
...brought thee out of y land of Egypt:
...open thy mouth wide: and I will fil it.
12 But my people would not harken to
...my voyce: & Israel would none of me.
13 So I gave them up unto their
...own hearts lust: and they walked in
...their owne counsels.
14 O that my people had hearkened to
...me: & Israel had walked in my wayes!
15 I should soone have subdued
...their enemies: and turned my hand a
...gainst their adversaries.
16 The haters of y LORD should have
...submitted themselves to him: but their
...time should have endured for ever.
17 He should have fed them also of
...y finest of the wheate: & with hony out
...of y rock should I have satisfied thee.

## PSAL. LXXXII.

1 A Psalme of Asaph.
God standeth in y congregation of
...y mighty: he iudgeth among y gods.
2 How long will ye iudge uniustly:
...& accept y persons of y wicked? Selah
3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse:
...do iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 Deliver the poore and needy: rid
...them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they
...understand: they walk on in darknesse:
...y foundations of y earth are out of course.
6 I have said, Ye are gods: and all of
...you are children of the most high.
7 But ye shal die like men, and fall
...like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for
...thou shalt inherite al nations.

## PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A song or Psalme of Asaph.
Keep not thou silence, O God, hold
...not thy peace, & be not stil, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult,
...& they y hate thee have lift up y heade.
3 They have taken crafty counsell
...against thy people, and consulted a-
...gainst thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us
...cut them off from being a nation: that
...the name of Israel may be no more in
...remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together
...with one consent: they are confederate
...against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, & y Ish-
...maelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, & Amalek: the
...Philistines, & y inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is joyned with them: they
...have holpen y children of Lot. Selah.
9 Doe unto them as unto the Midia-
...nites: as to Sisera, as to Iabin, at the
...brook of Kison:
10 Which perished at Endor: they
...became as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb,
...and like Zeeb: yea, al their Princes, as
...Zebah and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let us take to our
...selves y houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a
...wheele: as the stubble before y winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: & as
...the flame setteth y mountains on fire.
15 So persecute them with thy tempest,
...and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fil their faces with shame, that
...they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded, and trou-
...bled for ever: yea let them be put to
...shame and perish:
18 That men may know that thou,
...whose Name alone is IEHOVAH,
...art the most High over al the earth.

## PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 To the chief Musician upon Gittith.
A Psalme for the sons of Korah.
How amiable are thy Tabernacles,
...O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth
...for the courts of the LORD: my heart
...& my flesh cryeth out for y living God.
3 Y ay, y sparrow hath found an house,
...& y swallow a nest for her self, where
...she may lay her yong, even thy altars,
...O Lord of hosts my king, & my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be stil praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the waies of them.

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well: the rame also filleth the pooles.

7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: give ear, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our sheild: and look upon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy court, is better then a thousand: I had rather be a door keeper in the house of my God, then to dwel in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God is a sun and sheild: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke uprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

## PSAL. LXXXV.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme for the sons of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene favourable unto thy land; thou hast brought backe the captivity of Iacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away al thy wrath: thou hast turned they selfe from the hercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation: & cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to al generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he wil speak peace unto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shal looke down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shal give that which is good, & our land shal yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shal go before him: and shal set us in the way of his steps.

## PSAL. LXXXVI.

A Prayer of David.

BOw down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I am poore & needy.

2 Preserve my soule, for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD; for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce y soule of thy servant: to thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soule.

5 For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that cal upon thee.

6 Give eare, O Lord, to my prayer: and attend to y voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will cal upon thee, for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord: neither are there any workes like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shal come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shal glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: unite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soule from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soule: and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, & gracious: long suffering, & plenteous in mercy & truth.

16 O turne to me, & have mercy upon me, give thy strength to thy servant: and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lord hast holpen me, and comforted me.

## PSAL. LXXXVII.

A Psalme, of song for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loveth y gates of Zion, more then all y dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me: Behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shal establish her.

6 The LORD shal count when he writeth up the people: that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

## PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A song or Psalme for the sons of Korah, to the chiefe Musician upon Mahalah-Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cryed day & night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles

6 I am counted with them that go
down into the pit: I am as a man that
hath no strength.
7 Free among the dead, like the slains
that lie in the grave, whom thou re-
membrest no more: and they are cut off
from thy hand.
8 Thou hast laid me in the lowest
pit, in darkenesse, in the deepes.
9 Thy wrath lieth hard on me, & ȳ
hast afflicted me wᵗ all thy waves. Selah.
10 Thou hast put away mine acquain-
tance farre from me: thou hast made
me an abomination unto them: I am
shut up, and I cannot come forth.
11 Mine eye mourneth by reason of
affliction, LORD, I have called daily
upon thee, I have stretched out my hands
unto thee.
12 Wilt thou shew wonders to ȳ dead?
shall ȳ dead arise & praise thee? Selah.
13 Shall thy loving kindnesse be
declared in the grave? or thy faithful-
nesse in destruction?
14 Shall thy wonders be knowne in
the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the
land of forgetfulnes?
15 But unto thee have I cryed, O
LORD; and in the morning shall my
prayer prevent thee.
16 LORD, why castest ȳ off my soule?
why hidest thou thy face from me?
17 I am afflicted and ready to die,
from my youth up: while I suffer thy
terrours I am distracted.
18 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me:
thy terrours have cut me off.
19 They came round about me daily
like water: they compassed me about
together.
20 Lover & friend hast ȳ put far from
me, & my acquaintance into darkenes.

## PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 Maschil of ethan the Ezrahite.
I Will sing of the mercies of the
LORD for ever: with my mouth will
I make known wᵗ thy faithfulnes to all
generations.
2 For I have said, mercy shall be built
up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt
thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my
chosen, I have sworne unto David my
servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever:
and build up thy throne to all genera-
tions. Selah.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy
wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse
also in the Congregation of ȳ Saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be com-
pared to the LORD? who amongst ȳ the
sons of the mighty can be likened un-
to the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the as-
sembly of Saints: and to be had in re-
verence of all them ȳ are about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a
strong LORD like unto thee? or to
thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
9 Thou rulest ȳ raging of ȳ sea: when
ȳ waves ther of arise, ȳ stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces,
as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered
thine enemies wᵗ thy strong arme.
11 The heavens are thine, the earth
also is thine: as for the world, and the
fulnesse ther of, ȳ hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou
hast created them: Tabor and Hermon
shal rejoyce in thy Name.
13 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is
thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgement are the
habitation of thy throne: mercy and
truth shal goe before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know
the joyfull sound: they shall walke, O
LORD, in ȳ light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shal they rejoyce al
the day, and in thy righteousnesse shal
they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their
strength: and in thy favour our horne
shalbe exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence:
& the holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to
thy holy One: and saidst, I have laid
helpe upon one that is mighty: I have
exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant, wᵗ
my holy Oyle have I anointed him.
21 With whō my hand shal be establi-
shed: my arm also shal strengthen him.
22 The enemy shal not exact on him:
nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I wil beat down his foes before
his face, & plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my
mercie shall be with him: and in my
Name shal his horne be exalted.
25 I wil set his hand also in the sea:
and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art
my father: my God, and the rocke of
my salvation.
27 Also I wil make him my first born:
higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him
for evermore, and my covenant shall
stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to en-
dure for ever: and his throne as the
daies of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my Law,
and walke not in my judgements:
31 If they breake my statutes, and
keepe not my commandements:
32 Then wil I visite their transgression
wᵗ the rod, & their iniquitie wᵗ stripes.
33 Nevertheless, my loving kind-
nesse will I not utterly take from him:
nor suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.
34 My covenant wil I not break: nor
alter ȳ thing ȳ is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworne by my holi-
nesse, that I wil not lie unto David.
36 His seed shal endure for ever: and
his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shal be stablished for ever as
the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse
in heaven. Selah.

33 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made voide y^ covenant of thy servant: thou hast pyophaned his crown, by casting it to y^ ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne down to y^ ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for ever? shal thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherfore hast y^ made all men in vain?
48 What man is he that liveth, and shal not see death? shal he deliver his his soul from the hand of y^ graver? Selah.
49 Lord, where are thy former loving kindnesses, which thou swarest to David in thy truth?
50 Remember, Lord, y^ reproach of thy servants: how I do bear in my bosome the reproach of all the mighty people.
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord, wherewith they have reproched y^ footsteps of thy anointed.
52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

## PSAL. XC.

A prayer of Moses the man of God.

1 LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling place in al generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.
4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past: and as a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grasse, which groweth up.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath, we spend our yeeres as a tale that is told.
10 The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres & ten: and if by reason of strength they be fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour, and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.
12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we may apply our hearts to wisdome.
13 Returne, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make us glad according to y^ dayes wherein thou hast afflicted us: and the yeeres wherein we have seene evil.
16 Let thy worke appeare unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the worke of our hands upon us: yea the worke of our hands establish y^ it.

## PSAL. XCI.

1 HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shal abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortresse, my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fouler: and from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shal cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shal be thy shield & buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day.
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkenesse: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noone day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shal not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, & see the reward of y^ wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, even the most high, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shal give his Angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lyon and adder: the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on his, because he hath known my Name.
15 He shal call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, & honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

## PSAL. XCII.

A Psalm or Song for the Sabbath day.

1 IT is a good thing to give thanks to the LORD, & to sing praises unto thy Name, O most high:

neither shal ỹ God of Iacob regard it.
8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among ỹ people: & ye fooles, when wil ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shal he not hear? he y formed ỹ eye shal he not see?
10 He that chastiseth ỹ heathen, shal not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?
11 The LORD knoweth ỹ thoughts of man, that they are vanity.
12 Blessed is ỹ man whom ỹ chastiseth O Lord, & teacheth him out of thy law.
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD wil not cast off his people: neither wil he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnes: and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who wil rise vp for me against ỹ evill doers? or who wil stand vp for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Vnlesse ỹ LORD had been my help: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, my foot thy pitie ỹ mercy, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law.
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: & my God is the rocke of my refuge:
23 And he shal bring vpon them their own iniquity and shal cut them off in their own wickednes: yea the LORD our God shall cut them off.

## PSAL. XCV.

O Come let vs sing vnto the Lord: let vs make a ioyful noise to ỹ rock of our salvation.
2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.
3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all Gods.
4 In his hand are the deep places of ỹ earth: the strength of ỹ hils is his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneel before the LORD our maker:
7 For he is our God: and we are ỹ people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye wil heare his voyce,
8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation: & as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and saw my worke.
10 Forty yeers long was I greeved with this generation: and said, it is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they have not known my wayes.

10 Vnto



1 To shew forth thy loving kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnes every night,
2 Vpon an instrument of ten strings: and vpon the Psalter: vpon the Harp with a solemne sound.
3 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I wil triumph in the works of thy hands.
4 O LORD, how great are thy workes! & thy thoughts are very deepe.
5 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool vnderstand this.
6 When the wicked spring as grasse: & when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.
7 But thou, LORD, art most High for evermore.
8 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shal be scattered.
9 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an vnicorne: & I shal be anointed with fresh oyle.
10 Mine eye also shal see my desire on mine enemies: and mine eares shal hear my desire of ỹ wicked ỹ rise vp against me.
11 The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.
12 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
13 They shal bring forth fruit in their age: they shal be fat & flourishing:
14 To shew that the LORD is vpright: he is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnes in him.

## PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie: ỹ LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted vp, O Lord: the floods have lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waves.
4 The LORD on high is mightier: than the noise of many waters: yea than the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holynes becommeth thine house, O LORD, for ever.

## PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.
2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shal the wicked: how long shal y wicked triumph?
4 How long shal they vtter, & speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
7 Yet they say, The Lord shal not see:

10 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: ỹ they should not enter into my rest.

## PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name, ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praiſed: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of ỹ nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour & maiesty are before him: ſtrength & beauty are in his Sanctuary

7 Give vnto ỹ LORD (O ye kindreds of the earth) give vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name, bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip ỹ LORD in ỹ beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all ỹ earth.

10 Say among ỹ heathen, ỹ the LORD reigneth: ỹ world alſo ſhal be eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be mooved: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the feeld be ioyfull, and all that is therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and ỹ people with his truth.

## PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkneſſe are round about him, righteouſnes and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſnes: and all ỹ people ſee his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images: that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For ỹ, LORD, art high above all ỹ earth: ỹ art exalted far above al gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preſerveth the ſoules of his Saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thankes at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

## PSAL. XCVIII.

A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto ỹ LORD a new ſong: for he hath don marveilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in ỹ ſight of ỹ heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy, and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the endes of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harp: with ỹ harp, & the voyce of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD the King.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: ỹ world, and they ỹ dwel therein.

8 Let the floods clap their handes: let the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before ỹ Lord, for he commeth to iudge ỹ earth: with righteouſnes ſhall he iudge ỹ world, & the people with equity.

## PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth between ỹ Cherubims, let the earth be mooved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loveth iudgement, thou doſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement, and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool: for he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his Priests, & Samuel among them that cal upon his Name: They called upon ỹ LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou anſwereſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt ỹ Lord our God, & worſhip at his holy hil: for ỹ Lord our God is holy.

## PSAL. C.

A Pſalme of praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe to the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our ſelves: we are his people, and the sheepe of his paſture

4 Enter into his gates with thankesgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankefull vnto him, and bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is everlaſting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSAL.

## PSAL. CI.

A Psalme of David.

I Sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.
2 I will behave my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them y turne aside: it shall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whosoever secretly slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high looke, and a proud heart will not suffer.
6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithfull in the land, that they may dwel with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.
8 Early will I destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

## PSAL. CII.

A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 Heare my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.
3 For my dayes are consumed as smoke, and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 I am smitten, and withered like grasse: I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning my bone cleave to my skinne.
6 I am like a Pelican of the wilderness, I am like an Owle of the desert.
7 I watch and am as a Sparrow alone vpon the house top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: they that are mad against me, sweare against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted mee up, and cast me downe.
11 My dayes are like a shadow y declineth: and I am withered like grasse.
12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy vpon Sion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and fauour the dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shal feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD shall build up Sion, he shall appeare in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.
18 This shal be written for the generation to come: and the people which shal be created, shal praise the Lord.
19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.
20 To heare y groaning of the prisoner, to loose those y are appointed to death:
21 To declare the Name of the Lord in Sion: and his praise in Ierusalem:
22 When the people are gathered together: & the kingdoms to serve y Lord.
23 Hee weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the worke of thy hands.
26 They shal perish, but thou shalt indure, yea, al of them shal waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, & they shalbe changed.
27 But thou art the same: and thy yeers shal have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shal continue: and their seed shalbe established before thee.

## PSAL. CIII.

A Psalme of David.

BLesse the Lord, O my soul, & al y is within me, blesse his holy Name.
2 Blesse the Lord, O my soul, and forget not al his benefits.
3 Who forgiveth al thine iniquities, who healeth al thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnes, and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.
6 The Lord executeth righteousnes & iudgement, for al that are oppressed.
7 He made known his wayes to Moses: his actes to the children of Israel.
8 The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.
12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from vs.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the Lord pitieth thē y feare him.
14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse, as a flour of y field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteous-

neſſe vnto childrens children:
18 To ſuch as keepe his Covenant and to thoſe that remember his Commandements to do them.
19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.
20 Bleſſe the Lord, ye his Angels ý excel in ſtrength, that do his Commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his words.
21 Bleſſe ye the Lord all ye his hoſts, ye miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.
22 Bleſſe the Lord, all his workes in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the Lord O my ſoul.

## PSAL. CIIII.

PRaiſe ý Lord, O my ſoul, O Lord my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maieſtie:
2 Who couereſt thy ſelfe with light, as with a garment, who ſtretcheſt out the heavens like a curtaine.
3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chaiet, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.
5 Who laid the foundations of ý earth, ý it ſhould not be remooued for euer.
6 Thou couereddſt it with the deep as with a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they haſted away.
8 They go vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, to the place which thou haſt founded for them.
9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not again to couer the earth.
10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, which run among the hils.
11 They giue drink to euery beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes quench their thirſt.
12 By them ſhall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, which ſing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy workes.
14 He cauſeth y graſſe to grow for the cattell, & herb for y ſeruice of man: ý he may bring forth food out of y earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make his face to ſhine, and bread which ſtrengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the Lord are full of ſap, the Cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted.
17 Where the birds make their neſt: as for y Storke the fir trees are her houſe.
18 The high hils are a refuge for the wild goats, & the rocks for y Conies.
19 He appointed y Moon for ſeaſons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makeſt darkenes and it is night: wherein all the beaſts of the forreſt do creep forth.
21 The young lions roare after their prey, and ſeek their meat from God.
22 The Sunne ariſeth: they gather themſelues together: and lay them down in their denns.
23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke and to his labour, vntil the euening.
24 O LORD how manifold are thy workes, in wiſedome haſt thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.
25 So is this great and wide ſea alſo: wherein are things creeping innumerable both ſmall and great beaſts.
26 There go the ſhips, there is ý Leuiathan, whom thou haſt made to play therein.
27 Theſe wait all vpon thee, that thou mayeſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.
28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou takeſt away their breath, they die: and returne to their duſt.
30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created: and thou renewſt the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD ſhall endure for euer: the Lord ſhall reioyce in his workes.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoke.
33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe to my God while I haue my being.
34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet, I will be glad in the Lord.
35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the Lord, O my ſoule. Prayſe ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CV.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.
2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke Lord.
4 Seeke the Lord, and his ſtrength: ſeek his face euermore.
5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders and the iudgements of his mouth.
6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant, ye children of Iacob his choſen.
7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: y word which he commanded to a thouſand generations.
9 Which Couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac:
10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a Law: and vnto Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant:
11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue y land of Canaan the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the Lord, O give thankes unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty actes of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement; and hee that doeth righteousnes at al times.

4 Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou beareſt unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquitie, wee have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not ỹ wonders in Egypt, they remembred not ỹ multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the red sea.

8 Neverthelesse, hee saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his might ie power to be known.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dryed up: so he led them thorow the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies, there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words, they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgate his works, they waited not for his counsel.

14 But lusted exceedingly in ỹ wildernes, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request: but sent leannes into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in ỹ camp, and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan, and couered the companie of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; ỹ flame burnt up ỹ wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory to the similitude of an oxe, eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Saujour, which had don great things in Egypt,

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by ỹ red sea.

23 Therfore he saide, ỹ he would destroy the, had not Moses his chosē stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word.

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wildernesse.

27 To overthrow their seed also amōg ỹ nations, & to scatter the in ỹ lands.

28 They ioyned themselves also to Baal Peor; & ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger out with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up Phinehas & executed iudgement, & so y plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they prouoked his spirit; so y he spake unadvisedly w his lips.
34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.
35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they served their idoles which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto deuils.
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters: whom they sacrifice d unto the idols of Canaan; and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes; and went a whoring with their owne inventions.
40 Therefore was y wrath of y Lord kindled against his people; insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, & they were brought into subiection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him w their counsel, & were brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neverthelesse, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.
45 And he remembred for them his Covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting, & let all y people say, Amen, Praise ye y Lord.

## PSAL. CVII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West, from the North, and from the South.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry & and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble, and he deliver them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 O that men would praise y Lord for his goodnesse, and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, & filleth y hungry soule with goodnesse.
10 Such as sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and yron.
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, & had contemned the counsell of the most High.
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell downe and there was none to helpe.
13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses,
14 He brought them out of darknesse and the shadow of death; and brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that men would praise y Lord for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken y gates of brasse, and cut the barres of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.
18 Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neere unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, & healed them, & delivered y e from their destruction.
21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to y children of men!
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving; and declare his works with reioycing.
23 They that go down to the Sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters;
24 These see the workes of the LORD, and his wonders in the deepe.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down a gaine to the depths; their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel too & fro, & stagger like a drunken man, & are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storme a calme, so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodnes, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him also in the Con-

Gods providence. David prayeth for help.

Congregation of the people: & praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

7 He turneth rivers into a wilderness: & the water springs into dry ground:

8 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwel therin.

9 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

10 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city to habitation.

11 That sowe the fields & plant vineyards, & may yeeld fruits of increase.

12 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

13 Againe, they are minished and brought low, through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

14 He poureth contempt upon Princes, and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse where there is no way.

15 Yet setteth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh him family like a flocke.

16 The righteous shal see it, & rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

17 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shal understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

## PSAL. CVIII.

A Song or Psalme of David.

1 My heart is fixed: I will sing & give prayse, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing prayses to thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: & thy truth reacheth unto the cloudes.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: thy glory above all y earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, & answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Sichem, & mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Judah is my Law-giver.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shooe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into y strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hostes?

12 Geve us helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee it is that shall tread down our enemyes.

## PSAL. CIX.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of David.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my prayse.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull, are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are mine adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evill for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When hee shall be judged, let him bee condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few: and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds & beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch at that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there bee any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: & let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the Lord continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speake evil against my soul.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach to them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: y thou, O LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou:

when they arise, let them be asshamed, but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save him from those that condemne his soul.

PSAL. CX.

A Psalm of David.

THe LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in y day of his wrath.

6 He shal judge among the heathen, he shal fil the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shal drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up y head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with my whole heart in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and ful of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he wil ever be mindful of his Covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement, all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and uprightnes.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy & reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdome, a good understanding have al they y do his comandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD: y delighteth greatly in his comandments.

2 His seed shalbe mighty on earth: the generation of y upright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Vnto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he is gracious and rul of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth, he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shal not be moored for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath disperſed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousnes endureth for ever: his horn shalbe exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shal see it, & be grieved; he shal gnash with his teeth, & melt away: y desire of y wicked shal perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD: Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forth & for evermore.

3 From the rising of the Sun, unto the going down of the same, the LORDS Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations: and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the Lord our God: who dwelleth on high.

6 Who humbles himself to behold things y are in heaven, & in the earth.

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set him with princes even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house; to be a joyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt: the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled: Iordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes: and the little hils like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams: and ye little hils like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned y rock into a standing water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt to us, O Lord, not to us: but to thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truely I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid; thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes to the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations, praise him all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindnesse is great toward us; & the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thankes unto the LORD, for he is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
5 I called upon the LORD in distresse; the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.
6 The LORD is on my side, I will not feare what can man do unto me?
7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe me; therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.
8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the Lord then to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about; but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.
11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about, but in the Name of the Lord, I will destroy them.
12 They compassed mee about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes; for in the Name of the Lord, I will destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall, but the Lord helped me.
14 The LORD is my strength and Song, and is become my salvation.
15 The voyce of rejoycing, and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.
17 I shal not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.
18 The LORD hath chastened mee sore: but hee hath not given mee over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousnes: I will go into them, and will praise the LORD.
20 This gate of the Lord, into which the righteous shal enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: & art become my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.
23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.
26 Blessed be he that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the Altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

## PSAL. CXIX.

### ALEPH.

BLessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed are they which keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy Statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect to all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.
8 I will keep thy Statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

### BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight my self in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

### GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.
18 Open mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do erre from thy commandements.
22 Remoove from me reproach & con-
23 tempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.
24 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy Statutes.
25 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and my counsellors.

### DALETH.

26 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
27 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy Statutes.
28 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.
29 My soul melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
30 Remoove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
31 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid before me.
32 I have stuck unto thy testimonies, O LORD: put me not to shame.
33 I will runne the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

### HE.

34 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end.
35 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy Law: yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
36 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein do I delight.
37 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.
38 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.
39 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who is devoted to thy fear.
40 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements are good.
41 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

### VAV.

42 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: even thy salvation according to thy word.
43 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
44 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.
45 So shall I keep thy Law continually: for ever and ever.
46 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
47 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
48 And I will delight my self in thy commandements, which I have loved.
49 My hands also will I lift up to thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

### ZAIN.

50 Remember thy word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
51 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.
52 The proud have had me greatly

ne, yet have I not declined
ny Law.
ound thy judgements of old
ed have comforted my self.
ersout hath taken hold upon
se of the wicked that forsak

Thy statutes have been my songs,
use of my pilgrimage.
e remembred thy Name, O
at night, & have kept thy Law.
his I became I kept thy precepts

CHETH.

Part my portion, O LORD:
ay I would keep thy words.
I entreated thy favour with my
heart: be merciful unto me ac-
to thy word.
I thought on my wayes; and tur-
my feet unto thy testimonies.
I made haste, and delayed not to
thy commandments.
The bands of wicked have robbed
me; but I have not forgotten thy Law.
At midnight I will rise to give
thanks unto thee, because of thy righte-
ous judgements.
I am a companion of all them
that fear me; and of them that keep
thy precepts.
The earth, O LORD, is full of
thy mercy; teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

Thou hast dealt well with thy servant,
O LORD, according unto thy word.
Teach me good judgement, and
knowledge: for I have believed thy
commandments.
Before I was afflicted, I went a-
stray: but now have I kept thy word.
Thou art good, and doest good;
teach me thy Statutes.
The proud have forged a lie a-
gainst me: but I will keep thy precepts
with my whole heart.
Their heart is as fat as grease; but
I delight in thy Law.
It is good for me, that I have been af-
flicted; that I might learn thy Statutes.
The Law of thy mouth is better to
me, than thousands of gold and silver.

IOD.

Thy hands have made me and fa-
shioned me: give me understanding,
that I may learn thy Commandments.
They that fear thee, will be glad
when they see me: because I have hoped
in thy word.
I know, O LORD, that thy judge-
ments are right, and that thou in faith-
fulness hast afflicted me.
Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull
kindness be my comfort, according
to thy word unto thy servant.
Let thy tender mercies come unto
me, that I may live: for thy Law is my
delight.
Let the proud be ashamed, for they
dealt perversely with me without a cause:
but I will meditate in thy precepts.
Let those that fear thee turn to me: &
they shall have known thy testimonies.

Let my heart be sound in thy sta-
tutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

My soul fainteth for thy salva-
tion: but I hope in thy word.
Mine eyes fail for thy word: say-
ing, When wilt thou comfort me?
For I am become like a bottell in a
smoak: yet do I not forget thy statutes.
How many are the dates of thy ser-
vant? when wilt thou execute judge-
ment on them that persecute me?
The proud have digged pits for
me: which are not after thy Law.
All thy commandements are faith-
full: thy persecute me wrongfully; help
thou me.
They had almost consumed me on
earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.
Quicken me after thy loving kind-
ness: so shall I keep the testimony of thy
mouth.

LAMED.

For ever, O LORD, thy word is
setled in heaven.
Thy faithfulnes is unto all gene-
rations: thou hast established the
earth, and it abideth.
They continue this day according
to thine ordinances: for all are thy ser-
vants.
Unlesse thy Law had been my de-
lights, I should then have perished in
mine affliction.
I will never forget thy precepts: for
with them thou hast quickned me.
I am thine, save me: for I have
sought thy precepts.
The wicked have waited for me to
destroy me: but I will consider thy te-
stimonies.
I have seen an end of all perfection:
but thy commandment is exceeding
broad.

MEM.

O how love I thy Law! it is my
meditation all the day.
Thou through thy commande-
ments hast made me wiser then mine e-
nemies: for they are ever with me.
I have more understanding then all
my teachers: for thy Testimonies are
my meditation.
I understand more then the an-
cients: because I keep thy precepts.
I have refrained my feet from e-
very evill way; y I may keep thy word.
I have not departed from thy
judgements: for thou hast taught me.
How sweet are thy words unto
my taste! yea, sweeter then hony to my
mouth.
Through thy precepts I get un-
derstanding; therefore I hate every
false way.

NVN.

Thy word is a lamp unto my
feet, and a light unto my path.
I have sworn, I will perform
it: that I will keep thy righteous
judgements.
I am afflicted very much; quicken
me, O Lord, according to thy word.

108 Let

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will offrings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach my thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand, yet do I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even to the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy Law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye evill doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like drosse; therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, & I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice; leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy salvation; & for the word of thy righteousnes.

124 Deal with thy servant according to thy mercy; & teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me understanding; that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, Lord, to work; for they have made void thy Law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandements above gold, yea, above fine gold

128 Therfore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right, and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted; for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou useft to do unto those that love thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word, & let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy Precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of water run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies y thou hast commanded, are righteous, & very faithfull.

139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure; therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised; yet do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnes is an everlasting righteousnes, and thy Law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me; yet thy commandements are my delights.

144 The righteousnes of thy testimonies is everlasting; give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart before me, O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shal keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented y dawning of the morning, and cryed; I hoped in thy words.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches; y I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice, according to thy loving kindnesse; O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief, they are far from thy Law.

151 Thou art neer, O LORD, and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old; that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine afflictions, and deliver me; for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me; quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy Statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD, quicken me according to thy Judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies; yet doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, & was grieved, because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning; and every one of thy righteous Judgements endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause; but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word; as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying; but thy Law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy Law; & nothing shal offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation;

ment: the thrones of y house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shal prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls: and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren & companions sakes I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXII.

A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold as the eies of servants look to y hand of their masters, & as y eyes of a maiden to y hand of her mistres, so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God: until that he have mercy on us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not been the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not been y LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up quick; when their wrath was kindled against us.
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a pray to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 Our help is in the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, shal be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth, even for ever.
3 For the rod of y wicked shal not rest on the lot of y righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands to iniquity.
4 O good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

A song of the trees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, & our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, y LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The

3 The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captivity, O Lord as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shal reap in joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtles come againe with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves with him.

## PSAL. CXXVII.

A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.
2 It is vaine for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrowes: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.
4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mighty man, so are children of the youth.
5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them, they shal not be ashamed: but they shal speake with the enemies in the gate.

## PSAL. CXXVIII.

A Song of degrees.

BLessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shal be wel with thee.
3 Thy wife shal be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shal the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.
5 The Lord shall bleise thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the dayes of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace upon Israel.

## PSAL. CXXIX.

A Song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say.
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back, they made long their furrowes.
4 The Lord is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as y grasse upon the houses tops, which wytherth ar ere it groweth up.
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth the sheaves his bosome.
8 Neither doe they which go by, say, The blessing of y Lord be on you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

## PSAL. CXXX.

A Song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cryed to thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eers be attentive to y voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord who shal stand?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul waiteth for the Lord, more then they y watch for y morning: I say more then they y watch for y morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shal redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

## PSAL. CXXXI.

A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.
2 Surely, I have behaved and quieted my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is even as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

## PSAL. CXXXII.

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions.
2 How he swate unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Iacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye lids.
5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.
6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest, thou and the Arke of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnes: & let thy Saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Davids sake turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.
11 The Lord hath sworn in truth to David, he will not turne from it: of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant & my testimony, that I shal teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwel for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.
16 I will also cloath her priests with salvation: and her Saints shal shout aloude for joy.
17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lampe for mine Anointed.
18 His enemies will I cloathe with shame: but upon himselfe shal his crowne flourish.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXIII.
A Song of degrees of David.
Behold, how good and how plea-
sant it is for brethren to dwel toge-
ther in unity.
2 It is like the precious ointment up-
on the head, that ran down upon the
beard, even Aarons beard: and went down
to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon: and as the
dew that descended upon the mountaines
of Sion: for there the Lord commanded
the blessing: even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.
A Song of degrees.
1 Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye ser-
vants of the Lord, which by night
stand in the house of the Lord.
2 Lift up your hands in the Sanctua-
rie, and bless the LORD.
3 The Lord that made heaven and
earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.
1 Praise ye the Lord, praise ye the
name of the Lord, praise him, O ye
servants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord:
in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD
is good: sing praises unto his Name,
for it is pleasant.
4 For the Lord hath chosen Iacob
unto himself, and Israel for his peculi-
ar treasure.
5 For I know that the Lord is great:
and that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that
did he in heaven, and in earth, in the
sea, and in all deepe places.
7 He maketh the vapours to ascend
from the ends of the earth: he maketh
lightnings for the raine: he bringeth
the wind out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the first born of Egypt,
both of man and beast.
9 Who sent tokens and wonders into
the middest of thee, O Egypt: on Pharaoh
and on all his servants.
10 Who smote great nations, and slew
mighty kings.
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and
Og king of Bashan: and all the king-
doms of Canaan.
12 And gave their land for an heri-
tage: even an heritage to Israel his people.
13 Thy Name, O Lord, endureth
for ever: thy memorial, O Lord,
throughout all generations.
14 For the Lord will judge his people:
and repent himself concerning
his servants.
15 The idoles of the heathen are silver
and gold: even the worke of mens hands.
16 They have mouthes, but they speake
not: they have eyes, but they see not.
17 They have eares, but they heare
not: neither is there any breath in
their mouthes.
18 They that make them are like to
them: so is every one that trusteth in
them.
19 Praise the Lord, O house of Israel:
praise the LORD, O house of Aaron.
20 Blesse the Lord, O house of Levi: ye
that fear the LORD, blesse the Lord.
21 Blessed be the Lord out of Zion:
which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise
ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.
1 O Give thankes unto the Lord, for
he is good: for his mercy endu-
reth for ever.
2 O give thankes unto the God of
gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 O give thankes to the Lord of
Lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.
4 To him who alone doeth great won-
ders: for his mercy endureth for ever.
5 To him that by wisedome made the
heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.
6 To him that stretched out the earth
above the waters: for his mercy endu-
reth for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: for
his mercy endureth for ever.
8 The Sun to rule by day: for his
mercie endureth for ever.
9 The Moon and Starres to rule by
night: for his mercy endureth for ever.
10 To him y smote Egypt in their first
born: for his mercy endureth for ever.
11 And brought out Israel from among
them: for his mercy endureth for ever.
12 With a strong hand, and with a
stretched out arme: for his mercy en-
dureth for ever.
13 To him which divided the red sea into
parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.
14 And made Israel to passe thorow
the midst of it: for his mercy endureth
for ever.
15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his
hoste in the red Sea: for his mercy
endureth for ever.
16 To him which led his people tho-
row the wilderness: for his mercy endu-
reth for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings:
for his mercy endureth for ever.
18 And slew famous Kings: for his
mercy endureth for ever.
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for
his mercy endureth for ever.
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for
his mercy endureth for ever.
21 And gave their land for an heri-
tage: for his mercy endureth for ever.
22 Even an heritage to Israel his ser-
vant: for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low
estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our ene-
mies: for his mercy endureth for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for
his mercy endureth for ever.
26 O give thankes unto the God of
heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.
1 BY the rivers of Babylon, there we
sate down, yea, we wept: when we
remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes upon the
willowes, in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away
captive, required of us a song, & they y

wasted us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shal we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roofe of my mouth; if I prefer not Ierusalem above my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem: who said, Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed, happy shal he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shal he be that taketh & dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

## PSAL. CXXXVIII.

### A psalme of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise to thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnes, and for thy truth, for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me; and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shal praise thee, O Lord: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shal sing in the waies of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord.

6 Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shal save me.

8 The Lord wil perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine owne hands.

## PSAL. CXXXIX.

### To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowne me.

2 Thou knowest my down sitting, and mine uprising: thou understandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain to it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hel, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, & dwel in y uttermost parts of the sea,

10 Even there shal thine hand lead me: and thy right hand shal hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenes shal cover me: even the night shal be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenes hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknes and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I wil praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made, marvelous are thy workes: and that my soul knoweth right wel.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, & curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am stil with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, & know my thoughts.

24 And see if there be any wicked way in me: & lead me in y way everlasting.

## PSAL. CXL.

### To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

DEliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: preserve me from y violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyson is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me & cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O Lord, the desires

...what not his wicked de-
...exalt themselves. Selah.
...he head of those that com-
...bout: let the mischiefe of
...ir lips cover them.
...ing coales fal upon them,
...n wash me the fire into deepe
...ey rise not up again.
...n an evill speaker bee eſta-
...e the earth: evil shal hunt the
...ustio overthrow him.
...know that the Lord will main-
...ecause of the afflicted, and the
...right poore.
...rely the righteous shall give
...nto thy Name: the upright
...all in thy presence.

## PSAL. CXLI.

A Psalme of David.

...LORie unto thee, make haſte
...to me: give eare unto my voyce
...when unto thee.
...my prayer be ſet forth before
...incense: and the lifting up of
...hands at the evening ſacrifice.
...ſet a watch, (O Lord) before my
...keep the door of my lips.
...decline not mine heart to any evil
...to practiſe wicked works, with
...that worke iniquity; and let mee
...of their dainties.
...Let righteous ſmite me, it ſhal
...kindnes. & let him reproove me
...it is an excellent oil, which ſhall
...break my head: for yet my prayer
...alſo in their calamities.
...When their iudges are ouerthrowen
...ſtone places, they ſhall heare my
...words, for they are ſweet.
...Our bones are ſcattered at the
...mouth of the grave, as when one cutteth &
...heweth wood upon the earth.
...But mine eyes are unto thee, O
...God the Lord: in thee is my truſt
...leave not my ſoul deſtitute.
...Keep me from the ſnare which they
...have laid for me: and the grinnes of the
...workers of iniquity.
...Let the wicked fal into their own
...nets, while that I with al eſcape.

## PSAL. CXLII.

Maſil of David: A prayer when
he was in the cave.

...I cried unto the Lord with my voyce,
...even with my voyce unto the Lord did I
...make my ſupplication.
...I powred out my complaint before
...him: I ſhewed before him my trouble:
...When my ſpirit was overwhelmed
...within me, then thou kneweſt my path:
...in the way wherein I walked, have
...they privily laid a ſnare for me.
...I looked on my right hand, and
...beheld, but there was no man that
...would know me: refuge failed me: no
...man cared for my ſoul.
...I cried unto thee, O Lord, I ſaid,
...Thou art my refuge, and my portion
...in the land of the living.
...Attend unto my cry: for I am brought
...very low: deliver me from my perſecu-
...tors: for they are ſtronger then I.
...Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that
...I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous
...ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt
...deale bountifully with me.

## PSAL. CXLIII.

A Pſalme of David.

...HEare my prayer, O Lord, give eare
...to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulnes
...anſwer me, & in thy righteouſnes.
...And enter not into iudgement with
...thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no
...man living be juſtified.
...For the enemy hath perſecuted my
...ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to
...the ground, he hath made me to dwel in
...darknes, as thoſe that have been long dead.
...Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within mee
...is deſolate.
...I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the
...worke of thy hands.
...I ſtretch forth my hands to thee:
...my ſoul thirſteth after thee as a thirſtie
...land. Selah.
...Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my
...ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from
...me: leſt I be like unto them that go
...down into the pit.
...Cauſe me to heare thy loving kindnes in the morning, for in thee doe I
...truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk, for I lift up my ſoul
...unto thee.
...Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies, I fly unto thee to hide me.
...Teach me to do thy will, for thou
...art my God: thy ſpirit is good: leade me
...into the land of uprightnes.
...Quicken me, O Lord, for thy
...Names ſake; for thy righteouſnes
...ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.
...And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I am thy ſervant.

## PSALE. CXLIV.

A Pſalme of David.

...BLeſſed be the LORD my ſtrength,
...which teacheth my handes to war
...and my fingers to fight.
...My goodnes, and my fortreſſe, my
...high tower, & my deliverer, my ſhield,
...and he in whom I truſt, who ſubdueth
...my people under me.
...Lord, what is man, that thou takeſt
...knowledge of him? or the ſon of man,
...that thou makeſt account of him?
...Man is like to vanitie, his dayes are
...as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
...Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and
...come down: touch the mountaines
...and they ſhal ſmoke.
...Caſt forth lightning & ſcatter them,
...ſhoot out thy arrows, & deſtroy the.
...Send thine hand from above, take
...me, & deliver me out of great waters,
...from the hand of ſtrange children.
...Who's mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and
...their right hand is a right hand of
...falſhood.
...I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O
...God: upon a pſaltery, & an inſtrument

of ten strings will I sing praises to thee.
10 It is he that giveth salvation vnto kings? who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, who'e mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth: that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.
13 That our garners may be full, affoording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets.
15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

## PSAL. CXLV.

David's psalme of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I blesse thee: and will praise thy Name for ever & ever.
3 Great is y LORD, & greatly to be praised: & his great nes is unsearchable
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy Majesty, and of thy wondrous works.
6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 The LORD is gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The LORD is good to all, and his tender mercies are over all his works.
10 All thy works shal praise thee, O LORD: & thy Saints shal blesse thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdome: and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majestie of his kingdome.
13 Thy kingdome is an everlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: & raiseth up all those y be bowed down
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee: & thou giv'est them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest y desire of every living thing.
17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways: and holy in all his works.
18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him; to all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he all o will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for ever and ever.

## PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.
2 While I live will I praise the LORD, I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in y son of man, in whom there is no help.
4 His breath goeth forth: he turneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help; whose hope is in the LORD his God.
6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.
7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry; the LORD looseth the prisoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde: the LORD raiseth the y are bowed down: y LORD loveth y righteous.
9 The LORD preserveth y strangers: he relieveth y fatherless & widow: but the way of y wicked he turnes upside down.
10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations; praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises to our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem; he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our LORD, and of great power; his understanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to y ground.
7 Sing to y LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp to our God.
8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth; who maketh grass to grow on y mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace in thy borders, & filleth thee with the finest of y wheat.
15 He sendeth forth his commandment on earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

…ish snow like wool; he …ter frost like ashes.
…th forth his ice like mor…them stand before his cold?
…eth out his word and mel…he causeth his wind to …the waters flow.
…heweth his word to Iacob; his …his judgements unto Israel.
…not dealt so with any na…for his judgements, they …known them. Praise ye the …

PSAL. CXLVIII.

…ye the LORD. Praise ye the …from the heavens: praise …heights.
…him all his angels: praise …his hosts.
…praise him Son and Moon: …all ye Stars of light.
…him ye heavens of heavens: …waters that be above y heavens.
…praise the Name of y Lord: …commanded, & they were created.
…hath also established them for …ever: he hath made a decree …shall not passe.
…the LORD from the earth: …seas and all deeps.
…and hail, snow and vapour; …wind fulfilling his word.
…mountains, and all hils: fruitfull …and all Cedars.
…beasts, and all cattell: creeping …and flying foul.
…Kings of the earth, and al people: …and all iudges of the earth.
…both young men and maidens: old …and children.
…Let them praise the Name of the …for his Name alone is excellent: …is above y earth and heaven.
…he exalteth the horn of his …the praise of all his Saints: even …of the children of Israel, a people neer …unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the Saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: and punishments upon y people.

8 To bind their kings with chains: and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them, the iudgement written: This honour have all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of y trumpet: praise him with y psaltery & harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and Organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the hie sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath: praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

# The PROVERBS.

## CHAP. I.

THe proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel.

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding.

3 To receive instruction of wisedome, and iudgement, & equity.

4 To give subtilty to y simple, to the man knowledge & discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain to wise counsels.

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thine head, & chains about thy neck.

10 My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit.

13 We shal find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them: refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood: they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisedom cryeth without, she uttereth her voyce in the streets:
21 She cryeth in y chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will powre out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words to you.
24 Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe.
26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear commeth,
27 When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlewind: when distresse and anguish commeth upon you.
28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.
29 For that they hated knowledge, & did not chuse the feare of the Lord.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of evill.

## CHAP. II.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandements with thee;
2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wisedome, and apply thine heart to understanding:
3 Yea, if y criest after knowledge, & lift up thy voyce for understanding:
4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures:
5 Then shalt y understand y feare of the Lord, & find y knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wisedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke uprightly.
8 He keepeth the path of judgement, and preserveth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; yea every good path.
10 When wisedom entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leave the paths of uprightnes to walk in the wayes of darknes:
14 Who rejoyce to doe evill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked:
15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from y strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.
19 None y go to her return again, neither take they hold of y paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, & the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

## CHAP. III.

MY sonne, forget not my law, but let thy heart keep my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee, bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 So shalt y finde favour, & good understanding in y sight of God, & man.
5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart: and lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shal direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from evill.
8 It shal be health to thy navel, & marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour y LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase:
10 So shal thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shal burst out with new wine.
11 My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth, even as a father the sonne in whom he delighteth.
13 Happy is the man y findeth wisedome, and y man that getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by understand-

…ished the heauens.
…knowledge the depths are
…, and the clouds drop down

…not them depart from
…beyound wisedoune, and

…ter be life unto thy soul,
…unto thy necke.
…shalt thou walke in thy way
…thy foot shal not stumble.
…thou liest down, thou shalt
…and thou shalt lie down
…sleep shal be sweet.
…not afraid of sudden feare, nei-
…the desolation of the wicked,
…th cometh.
…the LORD shal be thy con-
…and shal keepe thy foot from
…withhold not good from them to
…it is in the power
…hand to do it.
…not vnto thy neighbour, Go,
…and to morrow I will
…when thou hast it by thee.
…not deuill against thy
…dwelleth securely
…
…not with a man without
…he hath done thee no harme.
…not thou the oppressour, &
…any of his waies.
…froward is abomination to
…but his secret is with the righteous
…the curse of the Lord is in the
…of the wicked: but he blesseth the
…habitation of the iust.
…surely he scorneth the scorners:
…giueth grace unto the lowly.
…the wise shall inherite glory, but
…shall bethe promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

…ye children, the instruction
…a father; and attend to know
…standing.
…I giue you good doctrine:
…you not my law.
…I was my fathers son, tender, &
…beloued in y sight of my mother.
…taught me also, and said to me,
…thine heart retaine my wordes: keep
…commandements and liue.
…get wisedome, get vnderstanding,
…it not, neither decline from the
…of my mouth.
…her not, & she shal preserue
…her, and she shal keep thee.
…wisdome is the principal thing;
…get wisedome, and with all thy
…get vnderstanding.
…her and she shal promote thee:
…shal bring thee to honour, when
…dost embrace her.
…she shall giue to thine head an
…ornament of grace, a crowne of glory
…she deliuer to thee.
…heare, O my son, and receiue my
…sayings: and the yeers of thy life shal
…many.
…I haue taught thee in the way of
…wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shal not
be straitened, and when thou runnest,
thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let
her not go; keep her, for she is thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of y wic-
ked, and go not in y way of euil men.
15 Auoide it, pass not by it, turne
from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleep not except they have
done mischiefe, and their sleep is taken
away vnlesse they cause some to fal.
17 For they eat the bread of wicked-
nes, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust is as the
shining light, that shineth more and
more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of y wicked is as darkness:
they know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words, in-
cline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thy eyes,
keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto those that
finde them, & health to al their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart with al diligence:
for out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away frō thee a froward mouth
and peruerse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, & let
thy eye-lids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and
let al thy waies be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to
the left; remoue thy foot from euil.

CHAP. V.

My son, attend to my wisedome, and
bow thy ear to my understanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretiō,
& that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman
drop as an hony combe, and her mouth
is smoother then oyle.
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood,
sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death: her steps
take hold on hel.
6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the path
of life: her waies are moouable, that
thou canst not know them.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye chil-
dren, and depart not from the words of
my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way far from her, and
come not nigh the dore of her house:
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto
others, and thy yeers vnto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers bee filled with thy
wealth, and thy labours be in the
house of a stranger.
11 And thou mourne at the last, when
thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instru-
ction, and my heart despised reproof?
13 And have not obeyed the voyce of
my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to
them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in al euil, in the
midst of y congregation & assembly.
15 Drinke waters out of thine owne
cisterne, and running waters out of thy
owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be disperſed abroad, & rivers of waters in y ſtreets.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy fonntaine be bleſſed, and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let her be as the loving hinde, and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be ravished with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?
21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD: and he pondereth all his goings.
22 His owne iniquities ſhal take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhal be holden with the coards of his ſinnes.
23 He ſhal die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly, he ſhal go aſtray.

## CHAP. VI.

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken they hand with a ſtranger.
2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe thus now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelfe, and make ſure thy friend.
4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a birde from the hand of the fowler.
6 Goe to the Ant thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.
7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in y Summer, and gathereth her food in the harveſt.
9 How long wilt y ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep.
10 Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.
11 So ſhal thy poverty come as one y trauailes, & thy want as an armed man.
12 A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh w his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth w his fingers
14 Frowardnes is in his heart, he deviſeth miſchiefe continually, he ſoweth diſcord.
15 Therefore ſhal his calamity come ſuddenly, ſuddenly ſhal he be broken without remedy.
16 Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven are an abomination unto him?
17 A Froude looke, a lying tongue, hands that ſhed innocent blood.
18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe.
19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies, & him y ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 My ſon, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the Law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually upon thy heart, and tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goeſt, it ſhal lead thee: when y ſleepeſt, it ſhal keepe thee: and when y awakeſt, it ſhal talk with thee.
23 For the Commandement is a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction are the way of life.
24 To keepe thee from the euil man, from the flattery of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.
25 Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread, and the adultereſſe will hunt for the Precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe upon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her ſhal not be innocent.
30 Men do not deſpiſe a theefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when he is hungry.
31 But if he be found, he ſhal reſtore ſeven fold, hee ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.
32 But who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh underſtanding: he that doth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.
33 A wound & diſhonour ſhal he get, & his reproach ſhal not be wiped away.
34 For iealouſie is the rage of a man, therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ranſome, neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

## CHAP. VII.

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandements with thee.
2 Keep my commandments, and liue, and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say to wiſdome, Thou art my ſiſter, & call underſtanding thy kinſwoman.
5 That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.
6 For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,
7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,
8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe.
9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the blacke and darke night.
10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.
11 (She is loud and ſtubborn) her feet abide not in her houſe.
12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, & lieth in wait at every corner.
13 So ſhe caught him, & kiſſed him,

...ce face, said unto him...
...peace offerings with me,...
...I payed my vowes.
...come I foorth to meet ...
...ly to seeke thy face, and ...
...d thee.
...ake my bed with coverings ...
...with carved workes, with ...
...of Egypt.
...perfumed my bed with ...
...loes, and cynamon.
...let us take our fill of love ...
...morning, let us solace our ...
...loves.
...good man is not at home, ...
...a long iourney.
...hath taken a bagge of money ...
...s, and will come home at the ...
...appointed.
...th much faire speech she caused ...
...ould, with the flattering of her ...
...she forced him.
...speech after her straightway, as ...
...goeth to the slaughter, or as a ...
...the correction of the stockes.
...till smite strike through his liver; ...
...he hasteth to the snare, and ...
...not that it is for his life.
...harken unto me now therefore ...
...children, and attend to the words ...
...mouth.
...let not thine heart decline to ...
...ways, goe not astray in her paths.
...she hath cast downe many ...
...and yea, many strong have beene ...
...her.
...her house is the way to hell, go...
...unto the chambers of death.

## CHAP. VIII.

...doth not wisdome cry? and under...
...ding put forth her voyce?
...she standeth in y top of high places, ...
...the way in the places of the pathes.
...she crieth at the gates, at y entry of ...
...at the comming in at y doores.
...I call you, O men, I call, and my ...
...unto the sons of man.
...O ye simple, understand wisdome: ...
...fooles be ye of an understanding ...
...heart.
...Heare, for I will speake of excel...
...things, and the opening of my lips ...
...right things.
...For my mouth shal speake trueth, ...
...wickednesse is an abomination ...
...my lips.
...All the wordes of my mouth are in ...
...righteousnes, there is nothing froward ...
...perverse in them.
...They are al plaine to him that ...
...understandeth, and right to them that ...
...knowledge.
...Receive my instruction, and not ...
...ver: and knowledge, rather then ...
...chosen gold.
...For wisedome is better then ru...
...es, and all the things that may be de...
...red are not to be compared to it.
...I wisdome dwel with prudence, and ...
...out knowledge of witty inventions.
...The feare of the LORD is to hate ...
...wicked, pride and arrogancie, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counsel is mine, & sound wisdome: I am understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reigne, and Princes decree justice.
16 By me Princes rule, and nobles: even all the Iudges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, & those that seeke me early, shal finde me.
18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.
19 My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.
20 I lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of y pathes of Iudgment.
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherite substance: and I wil fil their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought foorth, when there were no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were setled, before the hils, was I brought foorth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there, when he set a compasse upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep.
29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.
30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoycing alwayes before him.
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights were with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.
35 For who so findeth me, findeth life, and shal obtaine favour of y LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soule: al they that hate me, love death.

## CHAP. IX.

Wisdom hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seven pillars.
2 She hath killed her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she cryeth upon y highest places of y city.
4 Who so is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him.

5 Come,

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and goe in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he y rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.
8 Reproove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.
10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy, is understanding.
11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but if thou corneſt, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at y door of her house on a seat in y high places of y city:
15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes:
16 Who so is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him.
17 Stolen waters are sweet: and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

## CHAP. X.

THe proverbs of Solomon: A wise sonmaketh a glad father: but a foolish son is y heavineſſe of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnes deliverеth from death.
3 The LORD will not suffer y soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.
4 He becommeth poore, that dealeth with a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gatheteth in Summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violente covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just is blessed, but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandements: but a prating foole shal fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shal be known.
10 He that winketh with y eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole shall fall.
11 The mouth of a righteous man is a wel of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisedome is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of y foolish is neer destruction.
15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city, the destruction of the poore is their poverty.
16 The labour of y righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.
17 He is in the way of life that heareth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe erreth.
18 He y hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.
20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of y righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wisdome.
22 The blessing of y LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shal perish.
29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shal never be removed: but the wicked shal not inhabit the earth.
31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh froward things.

## CHAP. XI.

A False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.
2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdome.
3 The integrity of y upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliverеth from death.
5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shal direct his way: but the wicked shal fall by his own wickednesse.
6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shal be taken in their own naughtinesse.
7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation

shall perish: and the hope of
men perisheth.
9 The righteous is delivered out of
trouble, and the wicked commeth in
his stead.
10 A citie with his mouth de-
stroyeth his neighbour: but through
the knowledge shall the iust be delivered.
11 By the blessing of the vpright
a citie is exalted: but it is ouer-
throwen by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisedome, despi-
seth his neighbour: but a man of vn-
derstanding holdeth his peace.
13 A tale-bearer reuealeth secretes,
but he that is of a faithfull spirit, con-
celeth the matter.
14 Where no counsel is, the people
fall: but in the multitude of counsellers
there is safetie.
15 He that is surety for a stranger,
shall smart for it: and he that hateth
suretiship, is sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth ho-
nour: and strong men reteine riches.
17 The merciful man doeth good to
his owne soule: but he that is cruell,
troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull
worke: but to him that soweth righ-
teousnes, shall be a sure reward.
19 As righteousnes tendeth to life: so
he that pursueth euil, pursueth it to his
owne death.
20 They that are of a froward heart, are
abomination to the LORD: but such as
walke right in their way, are his delight.
21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wi-
cked shall not be unpunished: but the seed
of the righteous shall be deliuered.
22 As a iewel of gold in a swines
snout: so is a faire woman which is
without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is one-
ly good: but the expectation of the
wicked is wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and yet
increaseth: & there is that withholdeth
more than is meet: but it tendeth to
poouerty.
25 The liberal soule shall be made
fat: and he that watereth, shall be wate-
red also himselfe.
26 He that withholdeth corne, the peo-
ple shall curse him: but blessing shall
be vpon the head of him that selleth it.
27 He that diligently seeketh good,
procureth fauour: but he that seeketh
mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches
shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish
as a branch.
29 He that troubleth his own house,
shall inherite the wind: and the foole
shall be seruant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of y righteous is a tree of
life: and he that winneth soules, is wise.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be re-
compensed in the earth: much more the
wicked and the sinner.

## CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth
knowledge: but he that hateth re-
proofe, is brutish.
2 A good man obtaineth fauour of
the LORD: but a man of wicked deui-
ces will he condemne.
3 A man shal not be established by
wickednesse: but the roote of the righ-
teous shal not be moued.
4 A vertuous woman is a crowne to
her husband: but she that maketh asha-
med, is as rottennesse in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous are
right, but the counsels of the wicked
are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked are to lie
in wait for blood: but the mouth of
the vpright shal deliuer them.
7 The wicked are ouerthrowen, and
are not: but the house of the righteous
shall stand.
8 A man shal be commended accord-
ing to his wisedome: but he that is of
a perverse heart, shal be despised.
9 He that is despised and hath a ser-
vant, is better then he that honoureth
himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the
life of his beast: but the tender mercies
of the wicked are cruell.
11 He y tilleth his land, shall be satisfi-
ed with bread: but he that followeth
vaine persons, is void of vnderstanding.
12 The wicked desireth the net of
evil men: but the root of the righteous
yeeldeth fruit.
13 The wicked is snared by the trans-
gression of his lips: but the iust shall
come out of trouble.
14 A man shal be satisfied with good by
y fruit of his mouth: and y recompense
of a mans hands shal be rendred to him.
15 The way of a fool is right in his
own eyes: but he that harkeneth vnto
counsel, is wise.
16 A foole's wrath is presently known:
but a prudent man covereth shame.
17 He y speaketh truth, sheweth forth
righteousnes: but a false witnes, deceit.
18 There is that speaketh like the
piercings of a sword: but the tongue
of the wise is health.
19 The lip of truth shal be established
for ever: but a lying tongue is but for
a moment.
20 Deceit is in the heart of them
that imagine evil: but to the coun-
sellers of peace, is ioy.
21 There shal no evil happen to the
just: but the wicked shal be filled with
mischefe.
22 Lying lips are abomination to
the LORD: but they that deale truly,
are his delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth know-
ledge: but the heart of fooles proclai-
meth foolishnesse.
24 The hand of the diligent shall
beare rule: but the slothfull shal be
vnder tribute.
25 Heavinesse in the heart of man
ma-

maketh it sloop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The sloathfull man rosteth not y which he took in hunting: but y substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In y way of righteousnes is life, and in y path way thereof there is no death.

## CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his fathers instruction; but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shal eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the deligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is y maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing; there is y maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of y righteous rejoyceth: but y lamp of y wicked shal be put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but w the wal aduised is wisdome.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shal be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the Commandments, shal be rewarded.

14 The Law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart frō y snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shalbe to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shalbe honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is an abomination to fooles to depart from evill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shal be wise but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evill persueth sinners, but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and y wealth of the sinner is laid up for the iust.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

## CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the oxe.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at sinne: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull: and the end of that mirth is heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his owne waies: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He y is soon angry, dealeth foolishly: & a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned w knowledge.

19 The evill bow before the good: & the wicked at the gates of y righteous.

20 The poore is hated even of his owne neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth, but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that devise evill? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of y lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The

wide in their riches
of fools is folly.
deliverers souls: but
speaketh lies.
fear of the Lord is strong
and his children shall have
the Lord is a fountaine
from the snares of death.
multitude of people is the
in the want of peo-
destruction of the Prince.
allow to wrath, is of
understanding: but he that is
hasteth his folly.
is the life of the flesh:
envy the rottenness of the bones.
that oppresseth the poore, re-
him: but he that ho-
hath mercy on the poor.
is driven away in his
but the righteous hath
hope.
in the heart of him
understanding: but that is
of fools, is made known.
teth evil with a nation: but
reproach to any people.
favour is toward a wife
his wrath is against him
shame.

## CHAP. XV.

answer turneth away wrath:
words stir up anger.
of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools,
foolishness.
eyes of the Lord are in every
beholding the evil & the good.
wholsom tongue is a tree of
therein is a breach
spirit.
despiseth his fathers in-
but he that regardeth re-
prudent.
house of the righteous is much
but in the revenues of the
trouble.
lips of the wise disperse know-
but the heart of the foolish
not so.
sacrifice of the wicked is an
unto the Lord: but the
of the upright is his delight.
way of the wicked is an abomi-
unto the Lord: but he loveth
him that followeth after righteousness.
correction is grievous unto him that
forsaketh the way: and he that
reproveth shal die.
hell and destruction are before the
how much more then the hearts
children of men?
scorner loveth not one that reproo
him: neither will he go to the wise.
A merry heart maketh a cheerful
countenance: but by sorrow of the
heart the spirit is broken.
The heart of him that hath un-
seeketh knowledge: but the
of fools feedeth on foolishness.
All the dayes of the afflicted are
evil: but he that is of a merry heart
hath a continual feast.
16 Better is little with the feare of
the LORD, then great treasure, and
trouble therewith.
17 Better is a dinner of herbs where
love is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred
therewith.
18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but
he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slouthful man is
as an hedge of thornes: but the way of
the righteous is made plaine.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father:
but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisedome, but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.
22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers, they are established.
23 A man hath joy by the answere of his mouth: & a word spoken in due season, how good is it?
24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hel beneath.
25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud, but hee will establish the border of the widow.
26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure, are pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out evil things.
29 The Lord is far from the wicked: but he heareth y prayer of y righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproofe getteth understanding.
33 The feare of the LORD is the instruct on of wisedome, and before honour is humility.

## CHAP. XVI.

The preparations of y heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.
2 All the wayes of man are clean in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 Commit thy workes to the LORD, & thy thought shall be established.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 Every one y is proud in heart, is an abomination to y LORD: though hand ioyn in hand, he shal not be unpunished.
6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from evill.
7 When a mans wayes please y Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.
9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.
11 A just weight and ballance, are the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.
13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: & they love him y speakes right.
14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.
15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, & his favour is as a cloud of the latter raine.
16 How much better is it to get wisedom, then gold: and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?
17 The high way of the upright, is to depart from evill: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.
18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to devide the spoyle with the proud.
20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.
21 The wise in heart shalbe called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.
22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles is folly.
23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, & addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are as an hony combe, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.
26 He that labooreth, labooreth for himself: for his mouth craveth it of him.
27 An ungodly man diggeth up evill: & in his lips there is as a burning fire.
28 A froward man soweth strife: & a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evill to passe.
31 The hoary head is a crown of glory: if it be found in y way of righteousnes.
32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap: but y whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

## CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a dry morsell, and quietnes therewith, then an house ful of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shal have rule over y causeth shame: & shal have part of the inheritance among y brethren.
3 The fining pot is for silver, & the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the heart.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: and a lyar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.
5 Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and he that rejoyceth at calamities, shal not be unpunished.
6 Children: children are the crowne of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.
7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do lying lips a prince.
8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.
10 A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.
12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso rewardeth evill for good, evill shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.
15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both are abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisedom, seeing he hath no heart to it?
17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of understanding, striketh hands, and becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.
21 He that begetteth a fool, doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a foolish man rejoyceth not.
22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to pervert the wayes of judgement.
24 Wisedome is before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, & bitternes to her that bare him.
26 Also to punish the just is not good: nor to strike Princes for equity.
27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

when he holdeth his
wife: & he ſ ſhutteth
a man of under-

CHAP. XVIII.

ſeeke, a man having ſepa-
himſelf, ſeeketh and inter-
with all wiſedome.
hath no delight in under-
but that his heart may diſ-
the wicked commeth, then
alſo contempt, and with ig-
reproach.
words of a mans mouth, are
waters, and the well ſpring of
as a flowing brook.
not good to accept the perſon
to overthrow the righ-
judgement.
doth enter into contention,
mouth calleth for ſtrokes.
mouth is his deſtruction,
are the ſnare of his ſoul.
words of a Tale-bearer are as
, and they go down into the
parts of the belly.
that is ſlothfull in his work,
to him that is a great waſter
The Name of the LORD is a
tower: the righteous runneth
, and is ſafe.
rich mans wealth is his ſtrong
and as an high wall in his own

before deſtruction, the heart of
is haughty, and before honour,
ility.
he that anſwereth a matter before he
, it is folly & ſhame to him.
The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine
infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit
who can bear?
The heart of the prudent getteth
edge; and the eare of the wiſe
th knowledge.
A mans gift maketh room for him,
bringeth him before great men.
He that is firſt in his own cauſe,
ſeemeth juſt; but his neighbour com-
eth and ſearcheth him.
The lot cauſeth contentions to
ceaſe, & parteth between the mighty.
A brother offended is harder to be
won, than a ſtrong city: & their con-
tentions are like the barres of a caſtle.
A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with
the fruit of his mouth; and with the
increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.
Death and life are in the power
of the tongue; and they that love it,
ſhall eate the fruit thereof.
Whoſo findeth a wife, findeth a
good thing, and obtaineth favour of
the LORD.
The poor uſeth intreaties, but
the rich anſwereth roughly.
A man that hath friends muſt ſhew
himſelf friendly: and there is a friend
that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

Better is the poor that walketh in
his uprightneſſe, then he that is per-
verſe in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule bee without
knowledge, it is not good, and he that
haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.
3 The foolliſhneſſe of man perver-
teth his way: and his heart fretteth a-
gainſt the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends: but ſ
poor is ſeparated from his neighbour.
5 A falſe witnes ſhall not be unpu-
niſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall
not eſcape.
6 Many will entreat the favour of
the Prince: and every man is a friend
to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate
him: how much more do his friends
go far from him? he purſueth them w
words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth wiſedom, loveth
his own ſoule: he that keepeth under-
ſtanding, ſhall find good.
9 A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee un-
puniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies,
ſhall periſh.
10 Delight is not ſeemly for a fool:
much leſſe for a ſervant to have rule
over princes.
11 The diſcretion of a man defer-
reth his anger: and it is his glory to
paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.
12 The kings wrath is as the roa-
ring of a lyon: but his favour is as dew
upon the graſſe.
13 A foolliſh ſon is the calamity of
his father: and the contentions of a
wife are a continuall dropping.
14 Houſe and riches are the inheri-
tance of fathers: and a prudent wife is
from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnes caſteth into a deep
ſleep, & an idle ſoul ſhal ſuffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the Commande-
ment, keepeth his own ſoul: but he
that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.
17 He that hath pitie on the poor,
lendeth unto the LORD, and y which
he hath given, will he pay him again.
18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is
hope, and let not thy ſoul ſpare for
his crying.
19 A man of great wrath ſhal ſuffer
puniſhment: for if thou deliver him,
yet thou muſt do it again.
20 Hear counſel, & receive inſtruction,
y thou mayeſt be wiſe in the latter end.
21 There are many devices in a mans
heart; nevertheleſſe, the counſel of the
LORD, that ſhall ſtand.
22 The deſire of a man is his kindnes,
and a poor man is better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to
life, & he that hath it, ſhal abide ſatis-
fied; he ſhall not be viſited with evill.
24 A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand
in his boſom, and will not ſo much as
bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple
will beware, and reprove one that
hath underſtanding, & he will un-
derſtand knowledge.
26 He that waſteth his father, & chaſ-
eth away his mother, is a ſonne that
cauſeth

causeth shame, & bringeth reproach.
27 Ceasse my son to hear the instruction, that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquitie.
29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

## CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.
2 The fear of the king is as the roaring of a lyon: whoso provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.
3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every foole will be medling.
4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he begge in harvest, and have nothing.
5 Counsell in the heart of man is like deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaime every one his own goodnesse: but a faithful man who can find?
7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evill with his eyes.
9 Who can say, I have made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
10 Diverse weights, and divers measures, both of them are like abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
12 The hearing eare, & the seeing eye: the LORD hath made even both of them.
13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, & thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 It is nought, it is nought, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewell.
16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man, but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.
18 Every purpose is established by counsell, and with good advice make warre.
19 He y goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets, therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.
20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.
21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 Say not thou, I will recompense evill, but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
23 Diverse weightes are an abomination unto the LORD, and a false balance is not good.
24 Mans goings are of the LORD: how can a man then understand his own way?
25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vowes to make enquiry.
26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele over them.
27 The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 Mercy & truth preserve the king, and his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
30 The blewnesse of a wound cleanseth away evill: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

## CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
3 To do justice & judgement is more acceptable to y LORD, then sacrifice.
4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.
5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousnesse, but of every one that is hastie, onely to want.
6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.
7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them, because they refuse to do judgement.
8 The way of man is froward & strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.
9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.
10 The soule of the wicked desireth evill, his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise, & when y wise man is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked, how God overthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.
13 Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.
14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.
15 It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.
17 He that loveth pleasure, shall be a poor man: hee that loveth wine and oyl, shall not be rich.
18 The wicked shall be a ransom for

woman, and the strange
wife upright.
2 A wise to dwell in the wil
dness with a contentious and
angry woman.
3 Such a treasure to be desired,
as is the dwelling of the wife
whom a man findeth it up-
right: who followeth after right-
eousness, mercy, findeth life, right-
eousness and honour.
4 A man that calleth the city of the
Lord, casteth down the strength
and confidence thereof.
5 He that keepeth his mouth and his
tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.
6 A man that is haughty and scorner is his
name, dealeth in proud wrath.
7 The desire of the sloathful killeth
him, for his hands refuse to labour.
8 He that soweth greedily all the day
long: but the righteous giveth and
spareth.
9 The sacrifice of the wicked is a
thing: how much more, when
he offereth it with a wicked mind?
10 Cast out the scorner, and contention
shall go out, yea, strife and re-
proach shall cease.
11 He that loveth pureness of heart,
for the grace of his lips, the king shall
be his friend.
12 The eyes of the Lord preserve
knowledge, and he overthroweth the
words of the transgressour.
13 The slothful man saith, There is a
lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.
14 The mouth of the strange woman
is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of
the Lord, shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness is bound in the heart
of a child: but the rod of correction
shall drive it farre from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to in-
crease his riches, and he that giveth to
the rich, shall surely come to want.
17 Bow down thine eare, and hear
the words of the wise, and apply thine
heart unto my knowledge:
18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou
keepe them within thee, they shall
withall be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,
I have made knowne to thee this day,
even to thee.
20 Have not I written to thee excel-
lent things in counsels & knowledge,
21 That I might make thee know the
certainty of the words of truth: that
thou mightest answer the words of truth to
them that send unto thee?
22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor:
neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:
23 For the LORD will plead their
cause: and spoile the soule of those
that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry
man: and with a furious man thou
shalt not goe:
25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and
get a snare to thy soule.
26 Be not thou one of them that
strike hands, or of them that are sure-
ties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why
should he take away thy bed from un-
der thee?
28 Remoove not the ancient land-
marke which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his
businesse? he shall stand before Kings,
he shall not stand before meane men.

## CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a Ruler, con-
sider diligently what is before thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if
thou be a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for
they are deceitfull meat.
4 Labour not to be rich: cease from
thine owne wisedome.
5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that
which is not? for riches certainly make
themselves wings, they flie away as an
eagle toward heaven.
6 Eate thou not the bread of him that
hath an evill eye, neither desire thou
his dainties:
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so
is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee,
but his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt
vomit up and lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak not in the eares of a fool:
for he will despise the wisedome of thy
words.
10 Remoove not the old land-marke:
& enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 For their redeemer is mighty, he
shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart to instruction,
& thy eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child; for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soule from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners, but be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drousie-nesse shall cloth a man with ragges.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not, also wisedome, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wise child shall have ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shal be glad, & she that bare thee shal reioyce.

26 My sonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 For an whore is a deepe ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath bebling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath rednesse of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it mooveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lyeth downe in the midst of the Sea, or as he that lyeth on the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sicke: they have beaten me, and I felt it not; when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

## CHAP. XXIIII

BE not thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, & by understanding it is stablished.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers there is safety.

7 Wisedome is too high for a foole, he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse is sinne, & scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbeare to deliver them that are drawne vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine.

12 If ye say, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he y pondereth y hearts consider it? & he y keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? & shal not he render vnto every man according to his works?

13 My sonne, eat thou hony, because it is good, and the hony combe, which is sweet to thy taste.

14 So shal the knowledge of wisedome be vnto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thine expectation shal not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous, spoyl not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp againe: but the wicked shal fal into mischief.

17 Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth.

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, & he turne away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy selfe because of euill men: neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the euill man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD and the King: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both.

23 These things also belong to the wise: It is not good to have respect of persons in iudgement.

24 He that saith vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous: him shal the people curse: nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shal kisse his lips, that giveth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without thee, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnes against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding.

31 And lo, it was all grown ouer

…ments, and nettles had covered
…the thereof, and the stone-wall
…was broken down;
…I saw, & considered it wel, I
…and one, X received instruction.
…a little sleep, a little slumber,
…folding of the hands to sleep;
…shall thy poverty come as one y
…diligently, and thy want as an armed

## CHAP. XXV.

…are also Proverbs of Solomon,
…which the men of Hezekiah king of
…did copied out.
…2 It is the glory of God to conceale
…matter, but the honour of kings is to
…find out a matter.
…3 The heaven for height, and the
…earth for depth, and the heart of kings
…is unsearchable.
…4 Take away the drosse from the sil-
…ver, and there shall come forth a vef-
…sel for the finer.
…5 Take away the wicked from before
…the king, and his throne shall be effa-
…blished in righteousnesse.
…6 Put not forth thy selfe in the
…presence of the king, and stand not in
…the place of great men.
…7 For better it is that it be said unto
…thee, Come up hither: then that thou
…should be put lower in y presence of
…the prince whom thine eyes have seen.
…8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest
…thou know not what to do in the end
…thereof, when thy neighbour hath
…put thee to shame.
…9 Debate thy cause with thy neigh-
…bour himselfe, and discover not a se-
…cret to another:
…10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to
…rebuke, & thine infamy turn not away.
…11 A word fitly spoken, is like ap-
…ples of gold in pictures of silver.
…12 As an earring of gold, and an
…ornament of fine gold, so is a wise re-
…prover upon an obedient eare.
…13 As the cold of snow in the time
…of harvest is a faithfull messenger
…unto them that send him: for he refref-
…heth the soul of his masters.
…14 Whoso boasteth himselfe of a
…gift, is like clouds, and wind
…without raine.
…15 By long forbearing is a prince
…perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh
…the bone.
…16 Hast thou found hony? eat so
…much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou
…be filled therewith, and vomit it.
…17 Withdraw thy foot from thy
…neighbours house, lest he be weary of
…thee, and so hate thee.
…18 A man that heareth false witnesse
…against his neighbour, is a maul, and
…a sword, and a sharpe arrow.
…19 Confidence in an unfaithful man
…in time of trouble, is like a broken
…tooth, and a foot out of joynt.
…20 As he y taketh away a garment in
…cold weather, & as vinegar upon nitre,
…so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemie bee hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirstie give him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The North wind driveth away raine, so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 As cold water to a thirstie soul, so is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, it as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony; so for men to search their owne glory, is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his owne spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without wals.

## CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying; so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, & a rod for the fooles back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damnage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorne goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomite, so a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith; There is a Lyon in y way, a Lyon is in y streets.

14 As the doore turneth on his hinges, so doeth the slothfull on his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and medleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes and death.

19 So is the man y deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire

goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, & they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a pot sherd couered with silver dross.

24 He y hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him

25 When he speaketh faire, believe him not: for there are seuen abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shal be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Who so diggeth a Pit, shal fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

## CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heauier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, & anger is outragious: but who is able to stand before enuy?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend, but y kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soule loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry soul, every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird y wandreth from her nest: so is a man y wandreth from his place

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not, neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is nere, then a brother farre off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer to him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce rising early in y morning, it shall be counted a curse unto him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell & destruction are neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for siluer, & the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheate with a pestel: yet will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know y estate of thy flockes, & looke well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for euer: and doth the crowne endure to euery generation?

25 If he hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are y price of the field.

27 And y shalt haue goats milke enough for thy food, for y food of thy household, & for y maintenance of thy maidens.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the Princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding & knowledge the state thereof shal be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the Law contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement, but they that seeke the LORD vnderstand all things.

6 Better is the poore y walketh in his uprightnesse, then he y is peruerse in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 Who so keepeth the Law is a wise son, but he that is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 He that by vsury and vnlawful increase eth his substance, he shal gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, even his prayer shal be abomination.

10 Who so causeth y righteous to go astray in an euil way, he shal fall himself into his own pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that couereth his sinnes shal not prosper, but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shal haue mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth al-way:

that pampereth his servant from a child, shall have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, & a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shal bring him low: but honour shal uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, shal be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour; but every man's judgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: The man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel & Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not to his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things have I required of them,

thee, deny me them not before I die.
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me.
9 Left I be full and deny thee and say, Who is the LORD? or left I be poor, and steal, and take the Name of my God in vain.
10 Accuse not a servant unto his master: left he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.
12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.
13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes, and their eye-lids are lifted up.
14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
15 The horse-leach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied: yea, four things say not, It is enough.
16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water: & the fire that saith not; It is enough.
17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother: the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me: yea, four which I know not.
19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, & wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four, which it cannot bear.
22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat.
23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.
24 There be four things that are little upon the earth: but they are exceeding wise.
25 The Ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Sumer.
26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going.
30 A Lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.
31 A grey-hound, an hee-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

## CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.
2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? & what, the son of my vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways unto that which destroyeth kings.
4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink.
5 Left they drink and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.
6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, & remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, & plead the cause of the poor and needy.
10 Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is farre above Rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoile.
12 She will doe him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.
13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She also ariseth while it is yet night, & giveth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it, with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, & her hands hold the distaff.
20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poore; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold, for all her houshold are clothed with skarlet.
22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk & purple.
23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, & selleth it, & deliverath girdles to the merchant.
25 Strength & honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.

…l well to the wayes of …and eateth not the bread …

…ildren arise up, and call her …husband also, and he prai…

…ny daughters have done ver…tuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain, but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shal be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

# ECCLESIASTES or the PREACHER.

## CHAP. I.

1 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.
3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the Sun?
4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh, but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The Sun also ariseth, and the Sun goeth down, and hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, & turneth about unto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.
8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done, and there is no new thing under the Sun.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 There is no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.
13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of men, to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the Sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.
17 And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisedome is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

## CHAP. II.

1 I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: & behold, this also is vanity.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad; and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in mine heart to give my flesh unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was y good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens & orchards, & I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.
6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:
7 I got me servants & maidens, & had servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great & small cattel, above all y were in Jerusalem before me.
8 I gathered me also silver and gold, & y peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gate me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem, also my wisdom remained with me.
10 And whatsoever mine eies desired, I kept not from them: I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do, & lo, all was vanity & vexation of spirit, & there was no profit under y Sun.
12 And I returned my self to behold wisdom, and madnesse, and folly, for what can the man do that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done.
13 Then I saw that wisdome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.
14 The wise mans eies are in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse, and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.
15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to y fool, so it happeneth even to me, & why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, y this also is vanity.
16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shal be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the Sun is grievous unto me, for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 Yea, I hated all my labour, which I had taken under the Sun: because I should leave it to a man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour, wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the Sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took under the Sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therin, shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherin he hath laboured under the Sun?

23 For all his dayes are sorrowes, and his travel grief: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 There is nothing better for a man then that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soule enjoy good in his labour. this also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten here unto more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight wisedom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travel, to gather & to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

## CHAP. III.

TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die, a time to plant, & a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kil and a time to heale, a time to breake down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, & a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together, a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose, a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sowe; a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate, a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seene the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work y God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eate and drinke, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know y whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever; nothing can be put to it, nor any thing take from it: for God doth it, y men should feare before him.

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be, hath already been: & God requireth that which is past.

16 And moreover, I saw under the Sun the place of judgement, that wickednes was there: and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall judge the righteous, & the wicked, for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see y they themselves are but beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of me, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as y one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man, that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth down-ward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his owne works, for that is his portion, for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

## CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, & considered all the oppressions that are done under the Sun, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, & they had no comforter: & on y side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seene the evil work y is done under the Sun.

4 Again, I considered all travel, and every right worke, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 Better is an handfull with quietnes, then both the hands full with travel and vexation of spirit.

7 Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the Sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second, yea, he hath neither child nor brother, yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, for whom do I labour, & bereave my soul of good?

but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the Sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: & he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mother's wombe, naked shall he returne to go as he came, & shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath hee that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenes, and hee hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknes.

18 Behold, that which I have seene, it is good and comely for one to eat & to drinke, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that hee taketh under the Sun, all the daies of his life, which God giveth him, for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, & hath given him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.

20 For he shal not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth him in the ioy of his heart.

## CHAP. VI.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the Sun, and it is common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that hee wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it, this is vanity, & it is an evil sease.

3 If a man begat an hundred children, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, & his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial, I say, that an untimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, & departeth in darkenes, and his name shal be covered with darkenes.

5 Moreover, hee hath not seene the Sun, nor known any thing, this hath more rest then the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seene no good. Do not all go to one place?

7 All y labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the living?

9 Better is the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire, this is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man y better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the daies of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shalbe after him under the Sun?

## CHAP. VII.

A Good name is better then precious ointment, and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 It is better to goe to the house of mourning then to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of al men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter, for by the sadnes of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning, but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thornes under a pot, so is the laughter of fooles: this also is vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, & a gift destroyeth y heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof, and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hatty in thy spirit to be angry, for anger resteth in y bosome of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former daies were better then these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 Wisedome is good with an inheritance, & by it there is profit to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisdome is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisedome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the worke of God, for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the daies of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy selfe over wise, why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither bee thou foolish, why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thy hand: for he that feareth God, shal come forth of them al.

19 Wisedome strengtheneth y wise more then ten mighty men that are in the city.

20 For there is not a just man on earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed to all words y are spoke, lest y hear thy servat curse thee

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I proved by wisedome, I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applyed mine heart to know and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednes of folly, even of foolishnesse, and madnes.

26 And I find more bitter then death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God, shal escape from her, but the sinner shal be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the Preacher) counting one by one, to finde out the account.

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright, but they have sought out many inventions.

## CHAP. VIII.

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shal be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not hasty to go out of his sight, stand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power, and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commandement shal feele no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgement, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shal bee: for who can tell him when it shall bee?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retaine the spirit, neither hath hee power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickednes deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applyed mine heart unto every work that is done under y Sun, there is a time when one man rules over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come & gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though

Eccl. your worke.
9 Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou louest all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all thy dayes of vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.
10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no worke nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſdome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.
11 I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.
12 For man alſo knoweth not his time: as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare: ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly on them.
13 This wiſdome haue I ſeen alſo vnder the Sunne, and it ſeemed great vnto me:
14 There was a little citie, and few men within it, and there came a great king againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it:
15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſedome deliuered the citie: yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.
16 Then ſaid I, Wiſedome is better then ſtrength, neuertheleſſe the poore mans wiſedome is diſpiſed, and his wordes are not heard.
17 The words of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.
18 Wiſdome is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

## CHAP. X.

DEad flies cauſe y ointment of y Apothecary to ſtink and ſending forth a ſtinking fauour: ſo doeth a little folly him y is in reputation for wiſdome & honour.
2 A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.
3 Yea alſo when he that is a foole walketh by the way, his wiſdome faileth him, and he ſaith to every one that he is a foole.
4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.
5 There is an euil which I haue ſeene vnder the ſun, as an errour which proceedeth from the ruler.
6 Folly is ſet in great dignities, and the rich ſit in low place.
7 I haue ſeen ſeruants vpon horſes, & Princes walking as ſeruants on y earth.
8 He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.
9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith, and he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.
10 If the yron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength, but wiſedome is profitable to direct.
11 Surely if the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, a babler is no better.
12 The words of a wiſe mans mouth are gracious, but the lips of a foole will ſwallow vp himſelf.
13 The beginning of the words of

ins mouth is foolish: the end of his talke is mischeuous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be: and what shal be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe: and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of Nobles: and thy Princes eat in due season for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth: and through idlenes of the hands, y house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter: and wine maketh merry, but money answereth all things.

20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed chamber: for a bird of the ayr shal carry the voyce: and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

## CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North: in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the clouds, shal not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with child, even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand, for thou knowest not whether shal prosper either this or that: or whether they both shal be alike good.

7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eies to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man live many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkness, for they shall be many. All that commeth, is vanity.

9 Reiovce, O young man, in thy youth: and let thy heart cheare thee in y dayes of thy youth: and walke in y wayes of thine heart, & in y sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoove sorrow from thy heart, & put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

## CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

2 While the Sunne, or the light or the moone, or y stars be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine.

3 In the day when y keepers of y house shal tremble, and the strong men bow themselves, & the grinders cease because they are few, and those that looke out of y windowes be darkened.

4 And the doores shal be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shal rise up at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shal be afraid of that which is high, and feares shal be in the way, and the Almond tree shal flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall returne unto God who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught y people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, & sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written, was upright, even words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the maisters of assemblies, which are given from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne be admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much study is a wearines of the flesh.

13 Let us heare the conclusion of the whole matter. Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work to iudgement, & every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

# The Song of SOLOMON.

## CHAP. I.

THE Song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with y kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better then wine.

3 Because of the fat out of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore doe the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers, we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loves more

you were the upright love thee.

I am blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not upon me because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were wroth with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soule loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noone; for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions.

8 If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the steps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beside the shepheards tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 The cheekes are comely with rowes of jewels, thy neck with chaines of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 While the king sitteth at his table, my Spikenard sendeth forth the sweet thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloved unto me, he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, fair art thou, my love; behold, fair art thou, thou hast doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou art faire, my beloved, excellent, also our bed is greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedars, and our rafters of Firre.

## CHAP. II.

1 I am the rose of Sharon, and the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons; I sate downe under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting house, his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the Roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor make my love till he please.

8 The voice of my beloved, behold! he commeth leaping upon the mountaines, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a Roe, or a young hart; behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, shewing himselfe through the lattesse.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, rise up, my love, my faire one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the raine is over and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of singing of birds is come, & the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my faire one, & come away.

14 O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for sweet is thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines; for our vines have tender grapes.

16 My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 Until the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, turn my beloved, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart upon the mountaines of Bether.

## CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soule loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will arise now, and go about the citie in the streets, & in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loveth, I held him, and would not let him go, till I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love till he please.

6 Who is this that commeth out of the wilderne like pillars of smoak, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords being expert in warre, every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of feare in y night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, y bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in y day of his espousals, & in y day of y gladnesse of his heart.

## CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, y art fair, my love, behold, thou art faire, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks, thy hair is as a flock of goats, y appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheep, y are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one beare twinne.

twins, & none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thred of skarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke is like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountaine of myrrhe, & to the hil of frankincense.

7 Thou art all faire, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lyons dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart my sister my spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy love, my sister my spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smel of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lippes, O my spouse drop as the hony combe: hony and milke are under thy tongue, and the smel of thy garments is like the smel of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister my spouse, a spring shut up, a fountaine seale.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, Camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus & Cinamon, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe, & Aloes, with all chief spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of living waters, & streames from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruites.

## CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister my spouse. I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice. I have eaten my hony combe with my hony. I have drunk my wine with my milke. eat O friends, drink, yea drink abundantly O beloved.

2 I sleep, but my heart waketh. it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, open to me my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had with drawen himself, and was gone: my soule failed when he spake. I sought him, but I could not find him. I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watch men that went about the citie, found me: they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him that I am sicke of love.

9 What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddie, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushie, & black as a Raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milke, and fitly set.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowres: his lips like lillies dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as golde rings set with the Beryll: his belly is as bright Ivory overlaid with Saphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble set upon sockets of fine golde: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as a Cedar.

16 His mouth is most sweet: yea he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, & this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside, that we may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone downe into his garden to his beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather Lillies.

3 I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 Thou art beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy haire is as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheep which go up from the washing: whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queenes, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the onely one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her: yea the queenes and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning? fair as the Moone, clere as the Sun, & terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went

ni new down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soule made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite: return, return: that we may look on thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 O that thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother: when I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 Who is this that commeth up from the wilderness, leaning upon his beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 Set me as a seale upon thy heart, as a seal upon thy arm, for love is strong as death, jealousie is cruel as the grave: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build on her a palace of silver, & if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must have a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart upon the mountains of spices.

# The book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

## CHAP. I.

THE vision of Esaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he sawe concerning Iudah, and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoke: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doth not consider, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evill doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more, ye whole head is sicke, and ye whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of y foot even to y head, there is no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire, your land strangers devoure it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garde of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodome, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Here the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Give eare to y Law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of hee-goates.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations: incense is an abomination unto me: the new Moones, and Sabaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moons, & your appointed feasts, my soule hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe evil:

17 Learne to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widdow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as skarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnes lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come to them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel: Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 And I will turne my hand upon thee, & purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Judges as at y first, & thy counsellers as at y beginning: afterwards thou shalt be called, city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, & her converts with righteousnes.

28 And the destruction of y transgressours, and of the sinners shall be together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the Okes which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oke whose leafe is fading, & as a garden y hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, & the maker of it as a spark, & they shall both burne together, and none shall quench them.

## CHAP. II.

THE word y Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Iudah & Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes that y mountaine of y LORDS house shall be established in y top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted above the hills, & all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go, and say, Come ye, & let us go up to y mountaine of y LORD, to y house of y God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his waies, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the word of y LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall judge among y nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, & their speares to pruning hookes: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let us walke in the light of the LORD.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, because they be replenished from the east, & are soothsayers like the Philistims, & they please themselves in y children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, even that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself, therefore forgive them not.

10 Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of y LORD, and for the glory of his Majesty.

11 The lofty lookes of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the Cedars of Lebanon that are high, & lifted up, and upon all the oakes of Bashan.

14 And upon all the high mountaines, & upon all the hils that are lifted up.

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall.

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the

LORD

shall alow that shall be exalted in y day of the LORD of hosts upon every one that is proud & haughty, & upon every one that is lifted up, & he shall be brought low:

8 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high & lifted up, & upon all the oaks of Bashan,

9 And upon all the high mountains, & upon all the hills that are lifted up,

10 And upon every high tower, & upon every fenced wall,

11 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, & upon all pleasant pictures.

12 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, & the haughtiness of men shall be made low, & the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

13 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

14 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, & into the caues of the earth for feare of y LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

15 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to y moles, and to y bats.

16 To go into the clifts of the rockes, & into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

17 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

## CHAP. III.

1 For behold, y Lord LORD of hosts doth take away from Ierusalem, & from Iudah, y stay and y staffe, y whole stay of bread, & y whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man and the man of warre, the iudge and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honorable man, and y counseller, & the cunning artificer, & y eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, & the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, & let this ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodome, they hide it not. Woe unto their soule: for they haue rewarded euil unto themselues.

10 Say unto the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked it shall be ill with him, for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 As for my people, children are their oppressers, & women rule over them. O my people they which lead thee cause thee to erre, and destroy y way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth up to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten up the vineyard: the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of y poore? saith y Lord God of hosts.

16 Moreouer, y LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with stretched forth necks, & wanton eyes, walking, & mincing as they go, & making a tinkling with their feet.

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, & their cauls, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, & the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the eare-rings.

21 The rings, and nose-iewels.

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, & the crisping pins.

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweet smel, there shall be stinke: and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse, and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth: and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fal by the sword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our own bread, and weare our own apparel: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the Lord be beautiful & glorious, & the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them y are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away y filth of y daughter of Zion, & shall haue purged y blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof by y spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.

5 And y LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, & upon her assemblies a cloud & smoke by day & y shining of a flaming fire by night, for upon all y glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from y heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

## CHAP. V.

1 NOw will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hil.

2 And he fenced it, & gathered out the stones

stones thereof, & planted it with the choicest vine, & built a tower in y midst of it, & also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, & men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have bene done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherfore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard: I will take away y hedge thereof, & it shall be eaten vp: and breake down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For y vineyard of y LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, & the men of Iudah his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne house to house, that lay field to field till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine eares said the LORD of hosts, Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, even great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, & the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, that they may follow strong drinke, that continue vntill night, till wine inflame them.

12 And y harp, & the viole, the tabret, & pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not y worke of y LORD, neither consider y operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the meane man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousnes.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the wilde places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say vnto him, Make speed & hasten his work y we may see it: & let

y counsel of y holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 Woe vnto them y call euil good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe vnto them y are wise in their owne eyes, & prudent in their owne sight!

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire deuoureth stubble, and y flame consumeth chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go vp as dust: because they have cast away y law of the LORD of hosts, & despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is y anger of y LORD kindled against his people, & he hath stretched forth his hand against them, & hath smitten them: & y hills did tremble, & their carkeises were torn in the midst of y streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift vp an ensigne to nations from farre, & will hisse vnto them from y end of y earth: & behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble among st them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roare like young lions: yea, they shall roar & lay hold on the prey, & shall deliver it, & none shall take it away.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like y roaring of the Sea: & if one look vnto the land, behold darkenesse & sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

## CHAP. VI.

IN the yeere y King Vzziah died, I saw also y Lord sitting on a throne high & lifted vp, & his traine filled y Temple.

2 Aboue it stood y Seraphims: each one had six wings: & with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cryed to another, & said, Holy, holy, holy is y LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the dore moued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 Then said I woe is me for I am vndone: because I am a man of vncleane lips, & I dwell in y midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene

6 Then flew one of y Seraphims vnto

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God: aske it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall giue you a signe: Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eate, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her Kings.

17 The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and on thy people, and on thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie that is in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and on all thornes, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall y Lord shave a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke y they shall giue, that eat butter: for butter & hony shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day y every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither, because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the fear of briers & thorns: but it shalbe for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

## CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took vnto me faithful witnesses to record, Vrijah the Priest, and Zachariah the son of Iberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued, and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before y child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mo-

thers, the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, & Remaliahs sonne;

7 Now therefore, behold the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the rivers, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow, & go over: it shall reach even to the necke; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speake a word, & it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hosts himself: and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signes & for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say unto you, Seeke unto them that have familiar spirits, & to wizards that peepe and mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the Law, and to the Testimony, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, & curse their king, & their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkenes, gloomy dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driven to darkenes.

## CHAP. IX.

NEvertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkenesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoyce when they divide the spoile.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: but this shall be with burning and fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a Child is borne, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be on his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government & peace, there shall be no end: upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement, and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeale of the Lord of hosts will performe this.

8 The Lord sent a word unto Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride & stoutnes of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen downe, but we will build with hewne stones: the Sycamores are cut downe, but we will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and couple his enemies together,

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistims behinde, and they shall devoure Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lyes, he is the taile.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre: and they that are led of them are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless & widowes: for every one is an hypocrite and an evill doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

a wicked nes burneth as the fire:
it devoure the briers and thornes,
shall kindle in the thickett of the
rest: and they shal mount up like
ing up of smoake.
Through the wrath of the Lord y
nde is the land darkened: and the
ople shal be as the fewel of the fire:
n shal ſpare his brother.
And he shal ſnatch on the right
nd, and be hungry: and he shall eate
on the left hand, and they ſhal not be
ſfied: they ſhall eat euery man the
ſh of his own arme.
Manaſſeh, Ephraim, & Ephraim Ma-
aſſeh: and they together ſhal be
gainſt Iudah: for all this, his anger
not turned away, but his hand is
ſtretched out ſtil.

CHAP. X.

Woe vnto them that decree vnrighte-
ous decrees, and that write grie-
ous things which they have preſcribed.
To turne aside the needy from iudg-
ment, and to take away the right
from the poor of my people, that wi-
dowes may be their prey, and that they
may rob the fatherleſs.
And what wil ye do in the day of
viſitation, and in the deſolation which
ſhall come from far? to whom will ye
flee for help? and where will ye leave
your glory?
Without me they ſhal bow down
under the priſoners, and they ſhal fall
vnder the ſlaine: for all this, his an-
ger is not turned away, but his hand
is ſtretched out ſtil.
O Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger,
and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine in-
dignation.
I will ſend him againſt an hypocri-
ticall nation, & againſt y people of my
wrath will I give him a charge to take
the ſpoile, & to take y prey, and to tread
them vnder like the mire of the ſtreets.
Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither
doth his heart think ſo, but it is in his
heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations
not a few.
For he ſaith, are not my Princes al-
together kings?
Is not Calno as Carchemiſh? is not
Hamath as Arphad? is not Samaria
as Damaſcus?
As my hand hath found the king-
domes of the idols, and whoſe graven
images did excell them of Ieruſalem
and of Samaria:
Shal I not as I have done vnto
Samaria and her idoles, ſo do to Ieru-
ſalem and her idoles?
Wherfore it ſhal come to paſs, that
when the Lord hath performed his whole
worke vpon mount Zion, & on Ieruſa-
lem, I will puniſh the fruit of y ſtout
heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the
glory of his high looks.
For he ſaith, By y ſtrength of my
hand I have done it, & by my wiſdom,
for I am prudent: and I have remo-
ved y bounds of the people, & have
robbed their treaſures, & I have put
down y inhabitants like a valiant man.
14 And my hand hath found as a neſt
the riches of y people: and as one ga-
thereth egs y are left, have I gathered
all y earth, & there was none y moved
y wing, or opened y mouth, or peeped.
15 Shal the axe boaſt it ſelf againſt
him that heweth therewith? or ſhal the
ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that
ſhaketh it? as if the rod ſhould ſhake it
ſelfe againſt them that lift it up, or as
if the ſtaffe ſhould lift up it ſelfe, as if
it were no wood.
16 Therefore ſhal the Lord, the Lord
of hoſts, ſend among the fat ones leani-
neſs, and vnder his glory he ſhal kindle
a burning, like the burning of a fire.
17 And the light of Iſrael ſhalbe for
a fire, and his holy One for a flame:
and it ſhal burn & devour his thornes
and his briers in one day:
18 And ſhal conſume the glory of
his forreſt, & of his fruitful field: both
ſoul and body, & they ſhalbe as when
a ſtanderd-bearer fainteth.
19 And y reſt of the trees of his forreſt
ſhal be few, y a child may write them.
20 And it ſhal come to paſs in that day,
that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as
are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob ſhall
no more againe ſtay vpon him that
ſmote them: but ſhal ſtay on the Lord,
the holy One of Iſrael in truth.
21 The remnant ſhal return, even y
remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.
22 For though thy people Iſrael bee
as the ſand of the Sea, yet a remnant of
them ſhal return: the conſumption de-
creed ſhal ouerflow with righteouſneſſe.
23 For the Lord GOD of hoſts ſhal
make a conſumption, even determined
in the midſt of all the land.
24 Therfore thus ſaith y Lord God of
hoſts, O my people y dwelleſt in Zion,
be not afraid of y Aſſyrian, he ſhal ſmite
thee with a rod, & ſhal lift up his ſtaffe
againſt thee after the maner of Egypt.
25 For yet a very little while, and
the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine
anger in their deſtruction.
26 And the Lord of hoſts ſhall ſtirre
up a ſcourge for him, according to the
ſlaughter of Midian, at y rock of Oreb,
& as his rod was vpon the ſea, ſo ſhal
he lift it up after the maner of Egypt.
27 And it ſhall come to paſs in that
day that his burden ſhal be taken away
from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke
from off thy neck, and the yoke ſhall
be deſtroyed because of y anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed
to Migron: at Michmaſh he hath layd
up his carriages.
29 They are gone over y paſſage: they
have taken up their lodging at Geba:
Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.
30 Lift up thy voyce, O daughter of
Gallim: cauſe it to be heard to Laiſh,
O poor Anathoth.
31 Madmenah is removed, y inhabi-
tants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.
32 As yet ſhall hee remaine at Nob
that

that day he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hil of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour, and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, & y naughty shalbe humbled.

34 And he shal cut out down the thickets o' the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shal fal by a mighty one.

## CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme or lese and a Branch shal grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of Wisedome and angry with me, thine anger is turned understanding, the Spirit of Counsel and might, the Spirit of Knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord:

3 And shal make him of quicke understanding in the feare of the Lord, and he shal not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shal he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for y meek of the earth: and he shal smite the earth w y rod of his mouth, & w y breath of his lips shal he slay y wicked.

5 And righteousnes shalbe the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnes the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also shal dwel with y lambe, & the leopard shal lie down with the kid: and the calfe, and the young lyon, and the fat ling together, & a little child shal lead them.

7 And the cow, and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lye down together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shal play on the hole of the Aspe, & y weaned child shal put his hand on y Cockatrice den.

9 They shal not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shal stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shalbe glorious.

11 And it shal come to pass in y day, that the LORD shal set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, & from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Iands of the Sea.

12 And he shal set up an ensigne for y nations, & shal assemble y outcasts of Israel, & gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from y four corners of y earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shal depart, and y aduersaries of Iudah shal be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Iudah, and Iudah shal not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shal flie on the shoulders of the Philistines toward y West, they shall spoile them of the East together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shal obey them.

15 And the Lord shal vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shal smite it in the seven streames, and make men go over dry-shod.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shal be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

## CHAP. XII.

AND in y day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation, I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD IEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Wherefore with ioy shal ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shal ye say, Praise the Lord, cal vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out, & shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

## CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner vpon the high mountain, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that reioyce in my highnes.

4 The noise of a multitude in y mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the hoste of the battel.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shal come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therfore shal al hands be faint, and every mans heart shal melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shal take hold of them, they shal be in paine, as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe amazed one at another, their faces shalbe as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord commeth, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger to lay the land desolate and he shal destroy y sinners therof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, & the constellations ther of shal not give their light: the Sun shalbe darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And

5 And I will punish the world for
ir evil, & the wicked for their im-
y: and I will cause the arrogancy
the proud to cease, and will lay low
e haughtiness of the terrible.
6 I will make a man more precious
than fine gold; even a man then the
golden wedge of Ophir.
7 Therefore I will shake the heavens,
and the earth shall remove out of her
place in the wrath of the Lord of hosts
and in the day of his fierce anger.
8 And it shall be as a chased Roe, and
as a sheep that no man taketh up: they
shall every man turn to his own people,
and flee every one into his own land.
9 Every one that is found, shall be
thrust through: and every one that is
joined unto them shall fall by the sword.
10 Their children also shall be dashed
in pieces before their eies: their houses
shall be spoiled, & their wives ravished.
11 Behold, I will stir up the Medes
against them, which shall not regard
silver, and as for gold, they shall not
delight in it.
12 Their bowes also shall dash the
young men to pieces, and they shall
have no pity on the fruit of y womb:
their eie shall not spare children.
13 And Babylon the glory of king-
doms, the beauty of the Caldees excel-
lency, shall be as when God overthrew
Sodome and Gomorrah.
14 It shall never be inhabited, neither
shall it be dwelt in from generation to
generation: neither shall the Arabian
pitch his tent there, neither shall the shep-
herds make their fold there.
15 But wild beasts of the desert shall
lie there, and their houses shall be full
of doleful creatures, and Owles shall
dwell there, and Satyrs dance there.
16 And the wild beasts of the Ilands
shall cry in their desolate houses, and
dragons in their pleasant palaces: and
the time is near to come, and her
dayes shall not be prolonged.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 For the Lord will have mercy on Ja-
cob, and yet choose Israel, & set
them in their own land: and the stran-
ger shall be joined with them, & they
shall cleave to the house of Jacob.
2 And the people shall take them, and
bring them to their place, & the house
of Israel shall possesse them in the land
of the LORD: for servants, and hand-
maids in the land: and they shall take them cap-
tives, whose captives they were, and
rule over their oppressours.
3 And it shall come to passe, in the
day that the LORD shall give thee rest
from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and
from the hard bondage wherein thou
was made to serve:
4 That thou shalt take up this pro-
verb against the king of Babylon, & say,
How hath the oppressor ceased, the
golden city ceased!
The LORD hath broken the staff of
the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers,
6 He who smote the people in wrath
with a continual stroke, he that ruled
the nations in anger, is persecuted, & 
none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, and is
quiet: they break foorth into singing.
8 Yea, the firre trees rejoyce at thee,
and the Cedars of Lebanon, saying,
Since thou art laid down, no feller is
come up against us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee
to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth
up the dead for thee, even all the chief
ones of y earth: it hath raised up from
their thrones all the kings of y nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto
thee, art thou also become weake as
wee? art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pompe is brought down to
the grave, & the noise of thy viols: the
worme is spread under thee, and the
wormes cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven,
O Lucifer, son of the morning? how
art thou cut down to y ground, which
didst weaken the nations?
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I
will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my
throne above y Stars of God: I will sit
also upon the mount of the Congrega-
tion, in the sides of the North.
14 I will ascend above the heights of
the cloudes, I will be like y most High.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe
to hell, to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly
look upon thee, & consider thee, say-
ing, Is this the man that made y earth
to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wilder-
nes, & destroyed the cities thereof: that
opened not the house of his prisoners?
18 All the kings of the nations, even
all of them lie in glory, every one in
his owne house.
19 But y art cast out of thy grave, like
an abommable branch, & as y raiment
of those that are slain, thrust through w
a sword, that go down to the stones of
the pit, as a carkasse trodden under feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joyned w them
in burial: because y hast destroyed thy
land, and slain thy people: the seed of
evill doers shall never be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children,
for the iniquity of their fathers, y they
do not rise, nor possesse the land, nor
fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will rise up against them,
saith the Lord of hosts, & cut off from
Babylon the name, and remnant, and
son, and nephew, saith the LORD.
23 I will also make it a possession for
the Bittern, and pools of water: and I
will sweepe it with the besome of de-
struction, saith the LORD of hosts.
24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn,
saying, Surely as I have thought, so
shall it come to pass: and as I have pur-
posed, so shall it stand:
25 That I will break the Assyrian in
my land, & upon my mountains tread
him

him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose y is purposed upon the whole earth: & this is y hand y is stretched out upon all y nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the North a smoak, & none shall be alone in his appointed time.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

## CHAP. XV.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bauth, and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab shall howle over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their heads shall be baldnesse, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets shall they gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, & Eleatch: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out: his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three yeers old: for by y mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, y grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore y abundance they have gotten, & y which they have laid up, shall they carry away to y brook of y willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood, for I will bring more upon Dimon: lions upon him y escapeth of Moab, & upon the remnant of y land.

## CHAP. XVI.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderness, to the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be y as a wandring bird cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noone day, hide them y are cast out, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and hee shall sit upon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting in righteousnesse.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab, he is very proud: even of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle for Moab, every one shall howle: mourn for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, & the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears O Heshbon, & Eleatch: for y shouting for thy summer-fruits & for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladnes is taken away, & joy out of y plentiful field, & in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: y treaders shall not tread out wine in their presses, I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirharesh.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to prayer: but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word y the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now y Lord hath spoken, saying, within three yeers as yeers of an hireling, & the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all y great multitude, & the remnant shall be very small & feeble.

## CHAP. XVII.

THE burden of Damascus: behold Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, & none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall

...ning and the sapness of his flesh
...ne leane.
...shall be as when y harvest man
...atcheth the corne, & reapeth the ears
...with his arme, & it shalbe as he that ga-
...thereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.
...Yet the gleaning grapes shalbe left in
...it, like the shaking of an olive tree, two
...or three berries in the top of the up-
...most bough, foure or five in the out-
...most branches of the fruitfull, saith
...the LORD God of Israel.
...In that day a man shall look to his
...maker, & his eyes shall have respect
...to the holy one of Israel.
...And he shall not look to the altars,
...the worke of his hands, neither shall
...that which his fingers have made,
...either groves, or the images.)
...In that day shall his strong cities be
...as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost
...bough, which they left because of the chil-
...dren of Israel: & there shalbe desolation.
...Because thou hast forgotten y God of
...thy salvation, and hast not been mind-
...full of the rock of thy strength, there-
...fore shalt thou plant pleasant plants,
...& shalt set it with strange slips:
...In the day shalt thou make thy plant
...to grow, and in the morning thou shalt
...make thy seed to flourish: but the
...harvest shalbe a heape in the day of
...grief, and of desperate sorrow.
...Woe to the multitude of many peo-
...ple, which make a noise like the noise
...of the seas, & to the rushing of na-
...tions, that make a rushing like the rus-
...hing of mighty waters.
...The nations shall rush like the rus-
...hing of many waters: but God shall
...rebuke them, & they shall flee afar off, &
...shall be chased as the chaff of the
...mountains before the wind, & like a rol-
...ling thing before the whirlwind.
...And behold, at evening-tide trouble;
...& before the morning he is not. This is
...the portion of them that spoile us, &
...the lot of them that rob us.

## CHAP. XVIII.

...Woe to the land shadowing with wings,
...which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
...That sendeth ambassadours by the
...sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon
...the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messen-
...gers, to a nation scattered and peeled, & to a
...people terrible from their beginning hi-
...therto; a nation meted out and trodden
...under foot, whose land the rivers have spoi-
...led, to the place of the name of the
...LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

## CHAP. XIX.

...The burden of Egypt. Behold, y Lord
...rideth upon a swift cloud, & shall
...come into Egypt: & the idols of Egypt
...shall be moved at his presence, & the
...heart of Egypt shall melt in y midst of it.
...And I will set y Egyptians against
...the Egyptians: & they shall fight every
...one against his brother, & every one
...against his neighbour, city against ci-
...ty, and kingdom against kingdom.
...And y spirit of Egypt shall fail in
...y midst thereof, & I will destroy y coun-
...sel thereof: & they shall seek to y idols,
...& to the charmers, & to them that have
...familiar spirits, and to the wizards.
...And the Egyptians will I give over
...into the hand of a cruell lord, and a
...fierce king shall rule over them, saith
...the LORD, the LORD of hosts.
...And the waters shall fail from y sea,
...& the river shalbe wasted, & dried up.
...And they shall turn the rivers farre
...away, and the brooks of defence shalbe
...emptied, and dried up: the reeds and
...flags shall wither.
...The paper reeds by the brooks, by
...the mouth of the brooke, & every
...thing sown by the brooke, shall wi-
...ther, be driven away, & be no more.
...The fishers also shall mourn, and all
...they that cast angle into the brooke,
...shall lament, and they that spread nets
...upon the waters, shall languish.
...Moreover, they that work in fine
...flax, and they that weave net-works,
...shall be confounded.
...And they shalbe broken in the
...purposes thereof, all that make sluces
...and ponds for fish.
...Surely the princes of Zoan are
...fools, the counsell of the wise counsel-
...lers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how
...say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of
...the wise, the son of ancient kings?
...Where are they? where are they, y wise
...men? & let them tell thee now, and
...let them know what the LORD of
...hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.
...The princes of Zoan are become
...fools, y princes of Noph are deceived,
...they have also seduced Egypt, even they
...that are the stay of the tribes thereof.
...The LORD hath mingled a per-
...verse spirit in the midst thereof: and
...they have caused Egypt to erre in every
...work thereof, as a drunken man
...staggereth in his vomit.
...Neither shall there be any work for

Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid, & fear, because of y shaking of y hand of the LORD of hosts, w he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Iudah shalbe a terrour to Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shalb afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shal five cities in the land of Egypt speak y language of Canaan, & swear to y Lord of hosts: one shalbe called the city of destruction.

19 In y day shal there be an altar to y Lord, in y midst of y land of Egypt, & a pillar at y border thereof to the Lord.

20 And it shalbe for a signe, & for a witnesse unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry to the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shal send them a Saviour, & a great One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shalbe known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shal know y Lord in that day, and shal do sacrifice and oblation, yea they shal vow a vow unto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the Lord shal smite Egypt, he shal smite & heale it, and they shal return even to the LORD, & he shalbe intreated of them, and shal heal them.

23 In that day shal there be a hie way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, & the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shal Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

## CHAP. XX.

IN the yeer that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it.

2 At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, & loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, & put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, & barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeers, for a signe, and wonder upon Egypt & upon Ethiopia:

4 So shal the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked & barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitants of this Ile shal say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shal we escape?

## CHAP. XXI.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow, so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all y sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismaid at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye Princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go & set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet with a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, and a charet of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cryed, A lyon: my lord, I stand continually upon y watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, with a couple of horsmen. And he answered, & said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto y ground.

10 O my threshing, & the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of y land of Tema brought water to him y was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from y swords, from the drawn sword, & from y bent bow, and from the grievous misery of warre.

16 For thus hath y Lord said unto me, Within a yeer after the yeers of a hireling, & all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

## CHAP. XXII.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou y art full of shrikes, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with y sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

and a river, are bound together, they have fled from far.

3 Therefore find I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoyling of the daughter of my people.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, and of fortress, a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity, by y Lord God of hosts, in the valley of Vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

5 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

6 And it shall come to passe, that thy choice valleys shall be full of chariots, & the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

7 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of y forrest.

8 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

9 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have yee broken down to fortifie the wall.

10 Ye made also a ditch between the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but ye have not looked unto the maker of it, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

11 And in y day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, & to mourning, & to baldnes, & to girding on sackcloth:

12 And behold, joy and gladnes, slaying of oxen, and killing sheep, eating of flesh, and drinking wine: let us eate & drink; for to morrow we shall die.

13 And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

14 Thus saith y Lord God of hosts, Go get thee to this treasurer, even to Shebna, which is over y house, & say,

15 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulcher on high, & y graveth him a habitation for himself in a rocke?

16 Behold the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

17 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shalbe the shame of thy lords house.

18 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shal he pull thee down.

19 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

20 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to y inhabitants of Jerusalem, & to y house of Judah.

21 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shal open, and none shal shut, and he shall shut, and none shal open.

22 And I will fasten him as a nayle in a sure place, and he shalbe for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

23 And they shal hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring, and the issue, all vessels of small quantity from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

24 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shal y nayle that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, & fall: and the burden that was upon it, shalbe cut off: for y Lord hath spoken it.

## CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so y there is no house, no entring in: from y land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the Ile, thou whom y merchants of Zidon, y passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor the harvest of the river is her revenue: and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Ile.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shal carry her afar off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, y crowning city, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over y sea, he shook the kingdoms: but the Lord hath give a commandment against y merchant city, to destroy the strong holds.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O y oppressed virgine daughter of Zidon: arise passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of y Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrians founded it for them that dwel in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shal come to pass in y day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeeres shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou

thou hast not, that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs that thou mayest be remembred.

17 And it shal come to passe after the end of seuenty years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandizes, and her hire shal be holines to the LORD: it shal not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandize shall be for them that dwel before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothings.

## CHAP. XXIV.

BEholde the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, & turneth it vpside down, and scatereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shalbe as with the people, so with the Priest: as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse: as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth & fadeth away, y world languisheth & fadeth away, y haughty people of y earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the lawes, changed the Ordinances, broken y euerlasting couenāt.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they y dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of y earth are burned, & few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine tree languisheth, all y merry harted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shal not drink wine with a song: strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 When this shalbe in the midst of the land among y peoples, there shal be as y shaking of an olive tree, & as the gleaning grapes when y vintage is done.

14 They shal lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiesty of y LORD, and they shal crie aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, even y Name of y LORD spoken of, God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea.

16 From y vttermost part of y earth have we heard songs, even glory to y righteous: but I said, my leannes, my leannes, wo vnto me: y treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, y treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shal come to passe, that he who fleeth from the noise of the feare shall fall into the pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken down, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceeding ly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro like a drunken man, and shal be removed like a cottage: and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall and not rise againe.

21 And it shal come to passe in y day that the LORD shal punish the hoste of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shal be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

## CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderful things: thy counsels of olde are faithfulnes, and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie an heape, a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shal the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For y hast been a strength to y poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from a shadow from heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe y noise of strangers, as y heat in a drie place, even the heat with the shadow of a cloud, so shal the song of the terrible ones be brought low.

6 And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the couering cast ouer all people, and the vaile y is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will swallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God: we have waited for him, and he will saue vs: this is the LORD: we have waited for him, we will be glad & reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand

…trouble, and Moab shall be …ashen under him, even as straw …ashen down for the dunghil.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands …st of them, as he that swim…spreadeth forth his hands to swim, …he shall bring down their pride to…ther with the spoils of their hands …of the fortress of thy high fort of …ks shall he bring down, lay, low, …bring to the ground even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

In that day shall this Song be sung …the land of Judah; We have a …ong city, salvation will God appoint …for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth low; he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou hast also wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed it unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and cryeth out in her pangs: so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy deadmen shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust, for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place, to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the Sea.

2 In that day, sing ye unto her A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it: I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briars and thorns against me in battel? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let me take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones, that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river to the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered

ed one by one, O ye children of Israel
13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out cast in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.
2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of haile and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.
3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet:
4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.
5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:
6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.
7 But they also have erred through wine, & through strong drink are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgment.
8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthiness, so y there is no place clean.
9 Whom shall he teach know iudge? & whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.
10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, here a little, and there a little.
11 For with stammering lips, & another tõgue will he speak to this people.
12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not hear.
13 But the word of the LORD was to them, precept upon precept precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, here a little, and there a little: that they might go and fal backward, and be broken and snared, and taken.
14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men that rule this people, which is in Jerusalem.
15 Because ye have said We have made a covenant with death, & with hel are we at agreement, when y overflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shal not come to us: for we have made lies our refuge, & under falshood have we hid our selves;
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion, for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth, shal not make hast.
17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shal sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.
18 And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hel shal not stand: when the overflowing scourge shal passe thorow, then ye shall be troden down by it.
19 From the time that it goeth forth it shal take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night; it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.
20 For the bed is shorter then that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in it.
21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shal be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.
22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.
23 Give ye eare, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.
24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?
25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter y cummin: and set in the principall wheat, and the appointed barely, and the rye in their place?
26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.
27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe and y cumming with a rod.
28 Bread-corn is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it: nor break it with the wheel of his cart: nor bruise it with his horsemen.
29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

## CHAP. XXIX.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer, let them kil sacrifices.
2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sworrow, and she shall be unto me as Ariel.
3 And I will camp against thee round about & will lay siege against thee with a mount, & I will raise forts against thee.
4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shal be low out of the dust, & thy voyce shal be as out of the

...ture out of the ground, &
...ech thal whisper out of ẏ dust.
...overed, the multitude of thy
...ine shal be like small dust, and
...ltitude of the terrible ones shal
...ss that passeth away: yea, it
...ow in an instant suddenly.
...ou shalt be visited of the LORD
...h with thunder, & with earth-
...and great noise, with storme &
...and ẏ flame of des ouring fire.
...ltitude of all the na-
...ons that fight against Ariel, even all
...ey that fight against her, and her munit-
...ons, and that distresse her, shal be as a
...eam of a night vision.
...It shal even be as when a hungry
...an dreameth, and behold, he eateth:
...t he awaketh, and his soul is empty:
...or as when a thirsty man dreameth, &
...hold, he drinketh: but he awaketh, &
...hold, he is faint, & his soul hath ap-
...tite: so shal ẏ multitude of all ẏ na
...ons be that fight against mount Zion.
...Stay ẏ selves & wonder, cry
...ye out, & cry: they are drunken, but
...not with wine: they stagger, but not
...with strong drink.
...For the LORD hath powred out upon
...you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath
...closed your eyes: the Prophets, & your
...rulers the Seers hath he covered.
...And the vision of all is become to
...you as the words of a booke that is
...sealed, which men deliver to one that is
...learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee:
...and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.
...And the booke is delivered to him ẏ
...is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray
...thee: and he saith, I am not learned.
...Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch
...as this people draw neere with
...their mouth, and with their lips
...do honour me, but have removed their
...heart from me, & their feare toward
...me is taught by the precepts of men:
...Therefore behold, I will proceed
...to do a marvelous work amongst this
...people, even a marvelous worke and a
...wonder: for the wisdom of their wise
...men shal perish, and the understanding
...of their prudent men shal be hid.
...Woe unto them that seek deep to
...hide their counsel from ẏ LORD, & their
...works are in ẏ dark, & they say,
...Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?
...Surely your turning of things
...upside down shal be esteemed as the
...potters clay: for shal the worke say of
...him that made it, He made me not? or
...shal the thing framed say of him that
...framed it, He had no understanding?
...Is it not yet a very little while,
...and Lebanon shal be turned into a fruit-
...full field, & the fruitful field shal be
...esteemed as a forrest?
...And in that day shal the deafe
...hear the words of the booke, & the eies
...of the blind shall see out of obscu-
...rity, & out of darknesse.
...The meeke also shal increase their
...joy in the LORD, & ẏ poor among men
...shal reioyce in the holy One of Israel.
20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, & all that watch for iniquity are cut off:
21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the iust for a thing of nought.
22 Therefore thus saith ẏ LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning ẏ house of Iacob: Iacob shal not now be ashamed, neither shal his face now waxe pale.
23 But when he seeth his children, the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shal sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shal feare the God of Israel.
24 They also that erred in spirit, shal come to understanding, and they that murmured, shal learne doctrine.

## CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sin to sin.
2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in ẏ strength of Pharoh, & trust in ẏ shadow of Egypt.
3 Therefore shal the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.
4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.
5 They were al ashamed of a people ẏ could not profit them, not be anhelp, nor profit, but a shame, & also a reproach.
6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent: they wil carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures on ẏ bunches of camels, to a People that shal not profit them.
7 For ẏ Egyptian shal help in vain, & to no purpose: therfore have I cried concerning this: this their strength is to sit stil.
8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, ẏ it may be for the time to come for ever & ever.
9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that wil not heare the Law of the LORD.
10 Which say to the Seers, See not, and to the Prophets, Prophecie not unto us right things: speake unto us smooth things, prophecie deceits.
11 Get ye out of the way, turne aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.
12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust un oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon,
13 Therfore this iniquity shal be to you as a breach ready to fal, swelling out in a high wal, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.
14 And he shal break it as ẏ breaking

of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bruising of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saith y Lord GOD, y holy One of Israel, In returning & rest shall ye be saved, in quietness & in confidence shall be your strength. & ye would not,

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at y rebuke of one, at y rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon y top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. Blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwel in Zion at Ierusalem, you shal weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry: when he shal hear it, he will answere thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversitie, and the water of affliction: yet shal not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it: when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall also defile the covering of thy graven images of silver, & the ornament of thy molten images of gold, & shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, & shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give y rain of thy seed, y thou shalt sow y ground with al, and bread of the encrease of y earth, and it shall be fat & plenteous, in y day shal thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen, & the asses, and the yong asses that eare y ground, shall eat chaf prouender, which hath been winnowed with the shouel, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountaine, & upon every high hill, riuers and streams of waters in the day of y great slaughter, when y towers fal.

26 Moreouer, y light of y Moon shall be as y light of the Sun, and the light of the Sun shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes in the day that the LORD bindeth up y breach of his people, & healeth y stroke of their wound.

27 Behold the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy, his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame shal reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with y sieve of vanity, and there shal be a bridle in y iawes of y people, causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, & gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come to y mountaine of y LORD, to the mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, & with the flame of a deuouring fire, scattering, and tempest, & hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shal the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shal lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained of old, for y king it is prepared: he hath made it deepe and large: y pile thereof is fire and much wood: y breath of y LORD like a stream of brimstone doth kindle it.

## CHAP. XXXI.

WO to them that go down for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they are many, & in horsemen, because they are very strong, but they looke not to the holy One of Israel, neither seeke y LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise and will bring evil, and will not call back his words, but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, & not God, & their horses flesh, & not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand both he that helpeth shall fall, & he that is holpen shal fall down, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath y LORD spoken to me, Like as a Lion, & y yong lion roaring on his pray, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the noise of them: so shall y LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, & for y hil thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 Turne ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 Then shall the Assyrian fal with the sword, not of a mighty man, & a sword not of a meane man shall deuour him, but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shal be discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to his strong hold for feare, & his princes shalbe afraid of y ensigne, saith y Lord, whose fire is in Zion, & his furnace in Ierusalem.

## CHAP. XXXII.

BEholde a king shal reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shal rule in judgement.

...s may shal be as an hiding place
...nd. 3 a covert from y tempest
...ers of water in a dry place: as y
...dow of a great rock in a weary land.
...d the eyes of them that see shal
...ed: and the eares of them
...ing shal hearken.
...e mynde of the rash shal under-
...knowledge, and the tongue of y
...mers shal be ready to speak plainly.
...e vile person shal be no more
...alled; nor the churle said to
...e bountifull.
...or the vile person will speak vil-
...and his heart will work iniquity,
...ake hypocrisie, and to vtter er-
...gainst the LORD, to make empt
...ul of y hungry: and he will cause
...ink of the thirsty to faile.
...e instruments also of the churl
...e be deuises: he deuiseth wicked deuices to
...oy the poore with lying words,
...even when the needy speaketh right.
...t liberall deuiseth liberal things:
...d by liberall things shal he stand.
...ise up ye women that are at ease
...ar my voice, ye careles daughters,
...give eare vnto my speech.
...e dayes & yeares shal ye be trou-
...ye careles women: for y vintage
...l the gathering shal not come.
...tremble ye women that are at
...e troubled ye careles ones, strip
...d make ye bare, & gird sackcloth
...on your loynes.
...y shal lament for y teares: for
...rtyle fields, for y fruitfull vine
...For the land of my people shal
...ng thornes and briers: ya, vpon all
...ouses of ioy in the ioyous city
...cause the palaces shal be forsaken,
...ant mvde of the cities shal be left,
...ull owne shal be for dens for ever
...ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of no. kee
...Vntil the spirit be powred vpon
...om on high, and the wilderness be
...ruitfull field, and the fruitfull field
...counted for a forrest.
...Then iudgement shal dwel in the
...ilderness, and righteousnesse re-
...ne in the fruitful field
...And the work of righteousnes shal
...ace: and the effect of righteous-
...sse, quietnesse, & assurance for ever.
...And my people shall dwell in a
...ace habitation and in sure dwel-
...ngs, and in quiet resting places:
...When it shall haile coming down
...pon the forrest, and the city shal be low
...ly in a low place.
...Blessed are ye that sow beside all
...aters, and send forth thither the feet
...of the ore and the asse.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

...Woe vnto thee that spoilest, & thou
...hast not spoiled: and deale ft treacherously, & they deale not treacherously
...with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt be spoiled. & when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shal deal treacherously with thee.
...O LORD, be gracious vnto vs: we
...have waited for thee: be thou their arme every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.
...3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy self the nations were scattered.
...4 And your spoile shalbe gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of Locusts shal it run vpon them.
...5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with iudgment and righteousnesse.
...6 And wisedome and knowledge shal be the stablesy of thy times, and strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.
...7 Behold, their valiant ones shal cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shal weepe bitterly.
...8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the citty, he regardeth no man.
...9 The earth mourneth & languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, & hewed down, Sharon is like a wilderne sse: & Basshan and Carmel shake off their fruits.
...10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.
...11 Ye shal conceive chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath as fire shal deuoure you.
...12 And the people shal be as the burnings of lime: as thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.
...13 Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done: and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.
...14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shal dwel with y deuouring fire? who among us shal dwel with everlasting burnings?
...15 He that walketh righteously and speaketh vprightly: he that despiseth y gaine of oppression, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes: y stopper his eares from hearing of blood, & shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:
...16 He shal dwel on high, his place of defence shal be the munitions of rockes: bread shal be given him: his waters shal be sure.
...17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shal behold the land that is very farre off.
...18 Thine heart shal meditate terrour: Where is y Scribe? where is y receiver? where is he that counted the towers?
...19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive: of a stammering tongue that thou canst not understand.
...20 Look vpon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shal see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle y shal not be taken down, not one of y stakes thereof shal ever be removed, neither shal any of y cords thereof be broken.
...21 But there y glorious LORD will be

so is a place of broad rivers & streams, wherein shal go no galy & oares, neither shal gallant ships passe thereby.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our Law-giver, the LORD is our king, he wil save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not wel stregthe their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is y prey of a great spoil divided, y lame take y prey

24 And the inhabitant shal not say, I am sicke: the people that dwel therein shalbe forgiven their iniquity.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let y earth hear, and all that is therein: y the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of y LORD is on al nations, and his fury on al their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to y slaughter.

3 Their slain also shal be cast out, and their stinke shal come up out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shal be melted with their blood.

4 And al the host of heaven shal be dissolved, and y heavens shal be rouled together as a scroll: & al their host shal fal down, as y leafe falleth off from y vine, & as a falling fig from y fig-tree

5 For my sword shal be bathed in heaven: behold, it shal come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of y LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambes, & goats, & the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in y land of Idumea.

7 And y Vnicornes shall come down with them, and y bullocks with y buls, and their land shal bee soaked with blood, & their dust made fat & fatnes.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the controverse of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shal be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shal become burning pitch.

10 It shal not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shal goe up for ever: from generation to generation it shal lie waste: none shal passe thorow it for ever and ever.

11 The cormorant and the bittern shal possesse it, the owle also and the raven shal dwel in it, and he shal stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shal cal the Nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shalbe there, and al her princes shal be nothing.

13 And thorns shal come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, & it shal be an habitation of dragons, & a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desart shal also meete with the wilde beasts of the Ilands, and the Satyre shal cry to his fellow, the shrich-owle also shal rest there, & find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shal y great Owle make her nest, and lay, & hatch, & gather vnder her shaddow: there shal the Vultures also be gathered every one to her mate.

16 Seeke ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shal faile, none shal want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast y lot for them, and his hand hath divided it to them by line: they shal possesse it for ever, from generation to generation, shal they dwel therein.

## CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and y solitary place shalbe glad for them: and y desert shal rejoyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shal blossome abundantly, and rejoyce even with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe given vnto it, the excellency of Carmel & Sharon: they shal see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them y are of a fearful heart, Be strong, feare not, behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense, he wil come & save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shalbe opened, and the eares of the deafe shalbe unstopped.

6 Then shal the lame man leape as a hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shal waters break out, and streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay shal be grasse, with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way shalbe there, and a way, & it shal be called y way of holinesse, the unclean shal not passe over it, but it shal be for those: y way-faring men, though fools shal not erre therein.

9 No lyon shal be there, nor any ravenous beast shal go up thereon, it shal not be found there; but the redeemed shal walk there.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shal returne, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting ioy upon their heads: they shal obtaine ioy & gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shal flee away.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe, in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against al the defenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by y conduit of the upper poole, in y high way of y fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which was over the house, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs son, the Recorder.

Rabshakeh said to them, Say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence is this wherein thou trustest?
5 (I say, (sayest thou,) (but they are but words.) I have counsel and strength for war: Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?
6 Lo, thou trustest upon the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust in him.
7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: Is not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?
8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.
9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, & put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?
10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land, to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, & destroy it.
11 Then said Eliakim & Shebna & Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.
12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, & drink their own piss with you?
13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.
14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you.
15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.
16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, & drink ye every one waters of his own cistern:
17 Until I come & take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn & wine, a land of bread and vineyards.
18 Beware lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us: Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
19 Where are the gods of Hamath & of Arphad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?
20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?
21 But they held their peace, & answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.
22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe, when King Hezekiah heard it, y he rent his clothes & covered himself with sackcloth, & went into the house of the LORD.
2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna y scribe, and the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.
3 And they said to him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, & of rebuke, & of blasphemy; for the children are come to y birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.
4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard; wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.
5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 And Isaiah said to them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words y thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of King of Assyria have blasphemed me.
7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, & he shall heare a rumour, & return to his own land, & I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found y king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.
9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;
10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah King of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the King of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria have don to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?
12 Have y gods of y nations delivered them w my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, & Haran, & Rezeph, and y children of Eden which were in Telassar?
13 Where is the King of Hamath, and y King of Arphad, & the King of y city of Sepharuaim, Hena and Ivah?
14 And Hezekiah received the letter from y hand of y messengers, and read it,

it, & Hezekiah went up to ỹ house of the Lord, & spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying:

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the king doms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O Lord, & hear. Open thine eyes, O LORD, & see, and heare al the words of Sennacherib, & hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste al the nations, and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therfore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that al the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word ỹ the Lord hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, ỹ daughter of Zion hath despised & laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalē hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast ỹ reproached & blaspheméd? & against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, & lifted up thine eies on high? even against ỹ holy one of Israel.

24 By ỹ servants hast ỹ reproached the Lord, & hast said, By ỹ multitude of my chariots am I come up to ỹ height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon: and I will cut down the tal Cedars ther of: and the choice firre-trees ther of: & I will enter into ỹ height of his border, & the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged & drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dryed up al the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast ỹ not heard long ago, how I have done it & of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay wast defenced cities in ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of smal power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the feild, and as the green herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me & thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therfore wil I put my hook in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shal be a signe unto thee: Ye shal eat this yeer such as groweth of it self, and the second yeer that which springeth of the same: and in the third ye re sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, & eate the fruit therof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped the house of Iudah, shall againe root downward & bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shal go a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shal he return, and he shal not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I wil defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were al dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, & went and returned home, & dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrameleck & Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, & escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddōthis son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick to death: & Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz came to him, & said to him, thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order for thou shalt die, & not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wal, & prayed to the LORD,

3 And said, remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, & have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer. I have seen thy teares: behold, I wil adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I wil deliver thee, & this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I wil defend this city.

7 And this shal be a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD wil doe this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I wil bring again the shadow of ỹ degrees which is gone down in the Sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sun returned ten degrees by ỹ degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe.

10 I said, in ỹ cutting off of my days I shal go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said

...I shal not see the Lord, even
...lord in the land of the living: I
...should man no more with the in-
...habitant of the world.
12 Mine age is departed, and is re-
...moved from me as a shepherd's tent: I
...have cut off like a weaver my life: he
...will cut me off with pining sickness
...from day even to night wilt thou
...make an end of me.
13 I reckoned til morning, that as a
...lion so will he break all my bones:
...from day even to night wilt thou
...make an end of me.
14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did
...I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine
...eyes fail with looking upward: O
...Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me.
15 What shall I say? he hath both spo-
...ken unto me, and himself hath done
...it: I shall go softly all my years, in the
...bitterness of my soul.
16 O Lord, by these things men live:
...and in all these things is the life of my
...spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and
...make me to live.
17 Behold, for peace I had great bitter-
...ness: but thou hast in love to my soul de-
...livered it from the pit of corruption: for
...thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.
18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death
...can celebrate thee: they that go down
...into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.
19 The living, the living, he shall praise
...thee, as I do this day: the father to the
...children shall make known thy truth.
20 The Lord was ready to save me:
...therefore we will sing my songs to the
...stringed instruments, all the dayes of
...our life in the house of the Lord.
21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a
...lump of figs, & lay it for a plaister upon
...the boyle, and he shal recover.
22 Hezekiah also had said, What is
...the sign that I shal go up to the house
...of the LORD?

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan the
...son of Baladan king of Babylon,
...sends and a Present to Hezekiah:
2 he had heard that he had been sick,
...and recovered.
2 And Hezekiah was glad of them,
...and shewed them the house of his pre-
...cious things, the silver, and the gold, & 
...the spices, and the precious ointment,
...and the house of his armour, and all
...that was found in his treasures: there
...was nothing in his house, nor in all his
...dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.
3 Then came Isaiah the Prophet to
...king Hezekiah, and said to him, What
...said these men? and from whence came
...they unto thee? And Hezekiah said,
...They are come from a far country to
...me, even from Babylon.
4 Then said he, What have they seen
...in thine house? and Hezekiah answered,
...All that is in mine house have they
...seen: there is nothing among my trea-
...sures that I have not shewed them.
5 Then said Isaiah unto Hezekiah,
...Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.
6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that
...is in thine house, and that which thy
...fathers have laid up in store until this
...day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing
...shall be left, saith the Lord.
7 And of thy sons that shall issue from
...thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they
...take away, and they shall be eunuches
...in the palace of the king of Babylon.
8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good
...is the word of the Lord which thou hast
...spoken. He said moreover, For there
...shall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

## CHAP. XL.

1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people
...saith your God.
2 Speake ye comfortably to Jerusa-
...lem, and cry unto her, that her warfare
...is accomplished, that her iniquity is
...pardoned: for she hath received of the
...Lords hand double for all her sinnes.
3 The voyce of him that cryeth in
...the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of
...the Lord, make straight in the desert a
...high way for our God.
4 Every valley shall be exalted, & ev-
...ery mountain & hil shall be made low,
...and the crooked shall be made straight,
...and the rough places plaine.
5 And the glory of the Lord shall be re-
...vealed, & all flesh shall see it together,
...for y mouth of y Lord hath spoken it.
6 The voice said, Cry. And he said,
...What shall I cry? All flesh is grasse, and
...all the goodliness thereof is as the flour
...of the field.
7 The grasse withereth, y flour fadeth,
...because the spirit of the Lord bloweth
...upon it: surely the people is grasse.
8 The grasse withereth, the flour
...fadeth, but the word of our God shall
...stand for ever.
9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings,
...get thee up into the high mountaine:
...O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings,
...lift up thy voice with strength, lift it
...up, be not afraid, say unto the cities of
...Judah, Behold your God.
10 Behold, the Lord God will come
...with a strong hand, and his arme shall
...rule for him: behold, his reward is
...with him, and his worke before him.
11 He shal feed his flocke like a shep-
...herd: he shall gather the lambs with his
...arme, and carry them in his bosome, &
...shal gently lead those that are with young.
12 Who hath measured the waters in
...the hollow of his hand? & meted out
...heaven with the span, and comprehen-
...ded the dust of the earth in a measure,
...and weighed the mountaines in scales,
...and the hills in a ballance?
13 Who hath directed the Spirit of
...the LORD, or being his counseller,
...hath taught him?
14 With whom took he counsel, and
...who instructed him, and taught him in
...the path of judgement, and taught him
...knowledge, and shewed to him the
...way of understanding?
15 Behold, the nations are as a drop
...of a bucket, and are counted as the small

dust of the ballance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse than nothing, and vanitie.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chaines.

20 He that is so impoverished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a graven image that shall not be removed.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 That bringeth Princes to nothing, he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sowne, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall? saith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, & to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint, & be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their strength, they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall runne, and not be weary, and they shall walke and not faint.

## CHAP. XLI.

KEep silence before me, O Iles, & let the people renew their strength: let them come neer, then let them speake: let us come neer together to iudgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely even by the way, that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought & done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord the first, & with the last I am he.

5 The iles saw it, & feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, & came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said unto his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, & he that smooth'd with the hammer, him that smote upon the anvile, saying, It is ready for the soldering: & he fastened it with nailes that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel, art my servant, Iacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed, and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and not find them, even them that contended with thee: they & they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, & as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, and ye men of Israel, I will helpe thee, saith the LORD and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat them small, and shalt make the hils as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the Lord, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wildernesse a pool of water, & the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle tree, and the oile tree, I will set in the desart the fir tree, and the Pine, and the Box tree together:

20 That they may see, & know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the Lord,

...ch by ...rom strong reasons, saith
...ing of Jacob.
...y Jacob bring them forth, and
...ob that shall happen: let them shew
...ew former things what they be, ȳ we
...nsider them, & know ȳ latter end
...ay declare vs things for to come
...ew the things that are to come
...ter, that we may know ȳ ye are
...ods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we
...ay be dismayed, & behold it together.
...Behold, ye are of nothing, & your
...ork of nought: an abomination is he
...oseth you.
...I have raised up one from ȳ North,
...d he shall come from the rising of the
...n, and he shall call upon my name, and he
...all come upon Princes as upon mortar,
...d as the potter treadeth clay.
...Who hath declared from the be-
...ning, that we may know? and before
...me, that we may say, He is righte-
...us? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea,
...there is none that declareth, yea, there is
...none that heareth your words?
...The first shall say to Zion, Be-
...hold them, and I will give to Je-
...rusalem one ȳ bringeth good tidings.
...For I beheld, and there was no
...man, & among them, and there was no
...counsellor, that when I asked
...of them could answer me a word.
...Behold, they are all vanity, their
...works are nothing, their molten images
...are wind and confusion.

## CHAP. XLII.

...Behold, my servant whom I uphold,
...mine elect, in whom my soule de-
...lighteth; I have put my Spirit on him,
...he shall bring forth iudgment to the Gentils.
...He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor
...cause voyce to be heard in the street.
...A bruised reed shall he not break, & the
...smoaking flax shall he not quench, he
...shall bring forth iudgment to truth.
...He shall not faile, nor be discoura-
...ged, till he have set iudgement in the
...earth, & the iles shall wait for his law.
...Thus saith God the Lord, he that
...created the heavens, and stretched them
...out, he that spread forth the earth, and
...that which commeth out of it, he that
...giveth breath unto the people upon it,
...and spirit to them that walk therein.
...I the Lord have called thee in righte-
...ousness, and will hold thy hand, and will
...keep thee, and give thee for a covenant
...of the people, for a light of the Gentils:
...To open the blind eyes, to bring
...out prisoners from the prison, & them
...that sit in darkness out of ȳ prison house.
...I am the Lord, that is my Name, & my
...glory will I not give to another, nor
...my praise to graven images.
...Behold, former things are come to pass,
...and new things do I declare, before
...they spring forth, I tell you of them.
...Sing unto the Lord a new song, & his
...praise from the end of the earth, ye
...that go down to the sea, and all that is therein: the ...
...ands, & the inhabitants thereof.
...Let the wilderness and the cities
...thereof lift up their voyce, the villages
...that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inha-
...bitants of the rocke sing, let them shout
...from the top of the mountains.
...Let them give glory unto ȳ Lord,
...and declare his praise in the Ilands.
...The Lord shall go forth as a mighty
...man, he shall stirre up jealousie like
...a man of warre, he shall cry, yea, roare, he
...shall prevaile against his enemies.
...I have long time holden my peace,
...I have been still, and refrained my selfe;
...now will I cry like a travailing woman:
...I will destroy and devour at once.
...I will make waste mountaines and
...hills, and dry up all their herbs: and I
...will make the rivers Ilands, and I will
...dry up the pooles.
...And I will bring the blind by a
...way that they knew not, I will lead them
...in paths that they have not known, I
...will make darkness light before them, & crooked things straight: These things
...will I do to them, and not forsake them.
...They shall be turned backe, they
...shall bee greatly shamed that trust in
...graven images, that say to the molten
...images, Ye are our gods.
...Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde,
...that ye may see.
...Who is blinde, but my servant? or
...deafe, as my messenger that I sent?
...who is blind as he that is perfect, and
...blind as the Lords servant?
...Seeing many things, but thou ob-
...servest not: opening the eares, but he
...heareth not.
...The Lord is well pleased for his
...righteousnes sake, he will magnifie the
...Law, and make it honourable.
...But this is a people robbed and
...spoyled, they are all of them snared in
...holes, & they are hid in prison houses;
...they are for a prey, & none delivereth,
...for a spoyl, and none saith, Restore.
...Who among you will give eare to
...this? who will hearken, and heare for
...the time to come?
...Who gave Iacob for a spoyle, and
...Israel to the robbers? did not ȳ Lord,
...he against whom we have sinned? for
...they would not walke in his wayes,
...neither were they obedient to his Law.
...Therefore he hath powred on him
...the fury of his anger, and ȳ strength of
...warre: & it hath set him on fire round
...about, yet he knew not: and it burned
...him, yet he laid it not to heart.

## CHAP. XLIII.

...But now thus saith the LORD that
...created thee, O Iacob, and he that
...formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I
...have redeemed thee, I have called thee
...by thy name, thou art mine.
...When thou passest through the wa-
...ters, I will be with thee, and through the
...rivers they shall not overflow thee: when
...thou walkest through the fire, thou
...shalt not be burnt: neither shall the
...flame kindle upon thee.
...For I am the Lord thy God, the
...holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave

Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Give up, & to the South, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 Even every one that is called by my Name, for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things, let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified, or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesse, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I am the Lord, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesse, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea before the day was I am he, & there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the Lord your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the Lord your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the Lord which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot & horse, army & power: they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold I will do a new thing, now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness and rivers in the desert.

20 The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owles, because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shal shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Iacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me thy small cattel of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thine offences, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I even I am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou that thou mayst be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, & thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have prophaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Iacob to the curse, & Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIII.

YEt now hear, O Iacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the Lord that made thee, & formed thee from the wombe, and will help thee, Feare not, O Iacob my servant, & thou Ieshurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will powre water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit upon thy seed, & my blessing upon thy offspring.

4 And they shall spring up as among grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the Lords: and another shall call himself by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand to the Lord, & surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, & his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people, and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Feare ye not, nor be afraid, have not I told thee from that time, & have declared it? ye even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

9 They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their desirable things shall not profite: & they are their own witnesses, they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be ashamed, and the workemen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall feare, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his

rule

he marketh it out with the line: he
maketh it with planes, & he marketh it
with y compass, & maketh it after the
figure of a man, according to the beauty
of a man, that it may remain in y house.
13 He cutteth him down Cedars, & taketh
the Cypresse and the Oake, which
he strengthneth for himselfe among
the trees of the forrest: he planteth an
Ash, and the raine doeth nourish it.
14 Then shall it be for a man to burne:
for he will take thereof, & warme
himself, he also kindleth it, and baketh
bread, yea he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image,
and falleth down thereto.
15 He burneth part thereof in the fire,
part thereof he eateth: he roasteth roast,
and is satisfied: yea he warmeth himselfe, and saith, Aha, I am
warme, I have seen the fire.
16 And the residue thereof he maketh a
god, even his graven image: he falleth down to it, and worshippeth it,
& prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver
me, for thou art my god.
17 They have not knowne, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that
they cannot see: and their hearts, that
they cannot understand.
18 And none considereth in his heart,
neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of
it in the fire, yea, also I have baked
bread upon y coales thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the
residue thereof an abomination? shall I
fall down to the stocke of a tree?
19 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart
hath turned him aside, that he cannot
deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a
lie in my right hand?
20 Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my servant: I have
formed thee, thou art my servant, O
Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.
21 I have blotted out as a thick cloud,
thine iniquities, & as a cloud, thy transgressions: Returne unto me, for I have redeemed thee.
22 Sing, O ye heavens, for the Lord
hath done it: howle ye lower parts of
the earth: breake forth into singing, ye
mountains, O forrest, and every tree
therein: for the LORD hath redeemed
Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.
23 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer,
and he that formed thee from y wombe,
I am the Lord that maketh all things, y
that alone stretcheth forth y heavens, alone, that
spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:
24 That frustrateth the tokens of
the liers, & maketh diviners mad, that
turneth wise men backward, & maketh
their knowledge foolish:
25 That confirmeth the word of his
servant, & performeth the counsel of his
messengers, that saith to Ierusalem,
Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the
cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I
will raise up the decayed places thereof:
27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, & I
will dry up thy rivers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, Hee is my
shepherd, and shall perform all my
pleasure, even saying to Ierusalem,
Thou shalt be built, & to the Temple,
Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus saith y Lord to his anointed,
to Cyrus, whose right hand I have
holden, to subdue nations before him,
and I will loose the loynes of kings, to
open before him the two leaved gates,
and the gates, that not be shut.
2 I will goe before thee, and make the
crooked places straight: & I will break
in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in
sunder the barres of Iron.
3 And I will give thee the treasures of
darknesse, and hidden riches of secret
places, that thou mayest know, that I
the Lord which call thee by thy name,
am the God of Israel.
4 For Iacobs my servants sake, & Israel mine elect, I have even called thee
by thy name: I have surnamed thee,
though thou hast not knowne me.
5 I am the Lord, and there is none else,
there is no God beside me: I girded thee
though thou hast not knowne me.
6 That they may know from the rising
of the Sun, & from the west, that there
is none besides me, I am the LORD,
and there is none else.
7 I frame the light, and create darkenes: I make peace, and create evil: I the
Lord do all these things.
8 Drop down ye heavens from above,
and let the fine y pour down right out
of yes, let the earth open, and let them
bring forth salvation, and let righteousnes spring up together: I the Lord
have created it.
9 Woe unto him that striveth with his
Maker: Let the potsherd strive with
the potsherds of the earth: shall y clay
say to him y fashioneth it, What maiest y or thy worke, he hath no hands?
10 Woe unto him that saith to his father, What begettest thou? or to y woman, What hast thou brought forth?
11 Thus saith y Lord, y holy one of Israel, & his Maker, Aske of me things to
come concerning my sonns, & concerning
y work of my hands command ye me.
12 I have made the earth, and created
man upon it: I, even my hands have
stretched out the heavens, and all their
hoste have I commanded.
13 I have raised him up in righteousnes, and I will direct all his wayes: he
shall build my citie, and he shall let go
my captives, not for price nor reward,
saith the Lord of hostes.
14 Thus saith y Lord, the labour of
Egypt, & merchandise of Ethiopia, &
of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come
over to thee, & they shall be thine, they
shall come after thee, in chaines they shall
come over: and they shall fall down to
thee, they shall make supplication unto
thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, &
there is none else there is no god.
15 Verily thou art a God that hidest
thy

thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.
16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together, that are makers of idols.
17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation; ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.
18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord, and there is none else.
19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.
20 Assemble your selves, and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.
21 Tell ye, & bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together, who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? Have not I the Lord? and there is not God else besides me; a just God, and a Saviour, there is none beside me.
22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth, for I am God, and there is none else.
23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.
24 Surely, shall one say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.
25 In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

## CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols were ov beasts, & ov cattel, your carriages were heavy laden, they are a burden to y weary beast.
2 They stoup, they bow down together, they could not deliver y burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.
3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, & all the remnant of the house of Israel, who are born by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.
4 And even to your olde age I am he, and even to your hairs will I carry you: I have made, & I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver you.
5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?
6 They lavish gold out of the bag, & weigh silver in the ballance, and hire a Goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fal down, yea, they worship.
7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shal he not remoove: yea, one shal cry unto him, yet can he not answere, nor save him out of his trouble.
8 Remember this, & shew your selves a man; bring it again to mind, O ye transgressours.
9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me.
10 Declaring the end from the beginning, & from ancient times things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shal stand, and I will do all my pleasure.
11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, y man that executeth my counsel from a far country, yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it.
12 Hearken unto me, ye stout hearted, that are far from righteousness.
13 I bring near my righteousness, it shal not be far off, and my salvation shal not tary, and I will place salvation in Zion, for Israel my glory.

## CHAP. XLVII.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of y Caldeans for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.
2 Take the milstones & grinde meal, uncover thy locket, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
3 Thy nakedness shal be uncovered, yea, thy shame shal be seen: I will take vengeance, & I will not meet thee as a man.
4 As for our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his Name, y holy One of Israel.
5 Sit y silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, Lady of kingdoms.
6 I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.
7 And thou saidst, I shall be a Lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this, thou that are given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thy heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shal I know the losse of children.
9 But these two things shal come to thee in a moment in one day: the losse of children, and widowhood: they shal come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy inchantments, and for y great abundance of thy enchantments.
10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, & thou hast said in thy heart, I am, & none else besides me.
11 Therefore shal evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shal fal upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon

I call to them, they stand up together.
14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, & his arm shall be on y Caldeans.
15 I, even I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.
16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I, and now the Lord GOD, and his spirit hath sent me.
17 Thus saith y LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am y LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by y way y thou shouldest go.
18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the Sea.
19 Thy seed also had been as y sand, & y offspring of thy bowels like y gravel thereof, his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed fro before me.
20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from y Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to y end of y earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.
21 And they thirsted not when he led them thorow the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them, he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.
22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

## CHAP. XLIX.

Listen O Iles, unto me, and hearken, ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.
2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me.
3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.
4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, & in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the LORD, & my work with my God.
5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, & my God shall be my strength.
6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, & to restore y preserved of Israel, I will also give thee for a light to y Gentils, y thou mayest be my salvation to the end of y earth.
7 Thus saith y LORD the Redeemer of Israel, & his holy one, to him whom y nations abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see & arise, princes also shall wor-



ly. Thou shalt not know. 12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail. 13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, y numbred y Heavens, y monthly Prognosticators, stand up, & save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. 14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be to thee, with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter: none shall save thee.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

Hear this, O house of Jacob, which are called by y name of Israel, & are come forth out of the waters of Judah: which sware by y Name of y LORD, & make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves of the holy City, & stay themselves upon y God of Israel: y LORD of hosts is his Name.
3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: & they went forth out of my mouth, & I shewed them. I did it suddenly, & they came to pass.
4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, & that thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:
5 Therefore from the beginning declared I it to thee: before it came to pass I shewed it thee, lest thou should have said, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not you declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, & thou didst not know them.
7 They are created now, & not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou should say, Behold, I knew them.
8 Yea thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from y time y thine ear was not opened: for I knew y thou wouldest deal very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the womb.
9 For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, & for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.
10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver: I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.
11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it: for how should my Name be polluted? & I will not give my glory unto another.
12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.
13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when

ship, because of y Lord, y is faithful, & y holy One of Israel, & he shall chuse thee.
3 Thus saith y LORD, in an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, & give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;
9 That y mayest say to y prisoners, Go forth; to them y are in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in y ways, & their pastures shall be in all the high places.
10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat, nor Sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by y springs of water shall he guide them.
11 And I will make all my mountains a way, & my high ways shall be exalted.
12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from y North, & from the West, & these from y land of Sinim.
13 Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for y LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy on his afflicted.
14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, & my Lord hath forgotten me.
15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, y she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.
16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.
17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.
18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: Behold, all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, y shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, & bind them on them as a bride doeth.
19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.
20 The children which y shalt have, after y shalt have lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.
21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, & am desolate, a captive, removing to & fro? & who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, & set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.
23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, & their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; & thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.
24 Shall the prey be taken from a mighty, or y lawful captive delivered?
25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, & the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, & I will save thy children.
26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

## CHAP. L.

THus saith y LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold your selves, & for your transgressions is your mother put away.
2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, & dieth for thirst.
3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, & I make sackcloth their covering.
4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.
5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.
6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.
7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, & I know y I shall not be ashamed.
8 He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.
9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.
10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, & hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, & stay upon his God.
11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, & in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

## CHAP. LI.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the

and say to Zion, Thou art my people.
17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.
18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.
19 These two things are come to thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword, by whom shall I comfort thee?
20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.
21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.
22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.
23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said unto thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

## CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.
2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.
3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.
4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.
5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.
6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.
7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.
9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shal see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no uncleane thing, go ye out of y midst of her, be ye clean that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shal not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel will be your re-ward.

13 Behold, my servant shal deal prudently, he shalbe exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men)

15 So shal he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not been told them, shal they see, and that which they had not heard, shal they consider.

## CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleved our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shal grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground: he hath no form nor comelines, and when we shal see him, there is no beauty that we shuld desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with griefe, and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitte of God, & afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: y chastisement of our peace was on him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us al.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from judgements: and who shal declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to griefe, when thou shalt make his soul an offring for sin, he shal see his seed, he shal prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shal prosper in his hand.

11 He shal see the travel of his soul, and shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shal my righteous servant justifie many: for he shal bear their iniquities.

12 Therfore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath powred out his soul unto death, and he was numbred with y transgressours, & he bare y sin of many, & made intercession for the transgressours.

## CHAP. LIV.

SIng O barren, thou that didst not bear, break forth into singing, and cry aloud thou that didst not travel with child: for more are the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shal inherit the Gentiles, and make y desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be confused: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband, y LORD of hosts is his Name and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shal he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a smal moment have I forsaken thee: but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with everlasting kindnes will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah to me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shal depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnes shal not depart from thee, neither shal the covenant of my peace be removed, saith y LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphire.

12 And I will make thy windows of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and al thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And al thy children shal be taught of the LORD, and great shal be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear, and from terrour, for it shal not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shal surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shal gather together against thee, shal fal for thy sake.

16 Be

I have created y Smith that
y coalsin y fire, and y bring-
eth forth an instrument for his worke
I have created y waster to destroy.
6 No weapon that is formed against
thee shall prosper, & every tongue that
shall rise against thee in judgement, y
shalt condemn. This is y heritage of y
servants of y LORD, and their righte-
ousnesse of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 Every one that thirsteth, come
ye to the waters, and he that hath
no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea,
come, buy wine, and milke without
money and without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye spend money for
that is not bread? and your la-
bour for that which satisfieth not? ha-
ken diligently unto me, and eate
ye that which is good, and let your soul
delight it self in fatnes.

3 Bow your eare, and come to me:
heare, and your soul shall live, and I will
make an everlasting Covenant with
you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a
witnesse to the people, a leader and com-
mander to the People.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that
thou wilt not, and nations y knew
not thee shall runne to thee, because of
the LORD thy God, and for the holy
one of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye y LORD, while he may be
found, call ye on him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, &
the unrighteous man his thoughts, & let
him returne to the LORD, and he
will have mercie upon him, and to our
God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts are not your
thoughts, neither are your ways my
ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher then the
earth, so are my ways higher then your
ways, and my thoughts then your
thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and
the snow from heaven, and returneth not
thither, but watereth the earth, and ma-
keth it bring forth & bud, that it may
give seed to y sower, & bread to y eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth
out of my mouth, it shall not turne
unto me voyd, but it shall accom-
plish that which I please, and it shall
prosper in y thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with joy, and
be led forth with peace, the mountains
& the hills shall breake forth before
you into singing, and all the trees of
the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorne shall come up
the firre tree, and instead of the brier
shall come up the Myrtle tree, & it shall be
to the Lord for a name, for an ever-
lasting signe that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 Thus saith the LORD, Keepe yee in
judgement, and doe justice: for my
salvation is neer to come, and my righ-
teousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and
y son of man y layeth hold on it: that
keepeth y Sabbath from polluting it, &
keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the stranger
y hath joyned himself to the LORD,
speak saying, The LORD hath utterly
separated me from his people: neither let
the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the
eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and
choose the things that please me, and
take hold of my Covenant:

5 Even to them will I give in mine
house, and within my walls a place and
a name better then of sons and daugh-
ters: I will give them an everlasting
name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that
joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve
him, and to love the name of the Lord
to be his servants, every one that keep-
eth the Sabbath from polluting it, and
taketh hold of my Covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy
mountain, and make them joyful in my
house of prayer: their burnt offerings
and their sacrifices shall be accepted up-
on mine Altar: for mine house shall be
called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth
the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I
gather others to him besides those that
are gathered unto him.

9 All ye beast of the field, come to
devour, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are
all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogs,
they cannot bark: sleeping, lying
down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they are greedy dogs, which can
never have enough. & they are shep-
herds that cannot understand: they all
looke to their own way, every one for
his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine,
and we will fill our selves with strong
drink: and to morrow shall be as this
day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The righteous perisheth, and no man
layeth it to heart, and merciful men
are taken away, none considering that
the righteous is taken away from the
evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall
rest in their beds, each one walking in
his upright way.

3 But draw neer hither, ye sons of
the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer,
and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your
selves? against whom make ye a wide
mouth, and draw out the tongue? are
not ye children transgressours, a seed
of falsehood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idolatry
under every green tree, slaying y children
in the valleys under the clifts of y rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the
stream is thy portion: they, they are thy
lot: even to them hast thou powred a

drink

drink offering, thou hast offred a meat offering: should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind thy doors also, & the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self to another then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, & made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed, where thy sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, & didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers afar off, and didst debase thy self even to hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way, yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found y life of thy hand: therfore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou feares me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnes, and thy works, for they shal not profit thee.

13 When thou cryest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them al away: Vanity shal take them: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shal possesse the land, and shal inherit my holy mountain.

14 And shal say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is holy, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnes was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, & to his mourners.

19 I create y fruit of y lips: peace, peace to him that is far off, & to him that is neer, saith y Lord, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

## CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, & the house of Iacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnes, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, & thou seest not? wherfore have we afflicted our soul, & y takest no knowledge? Loe, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, & exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife & debate, and to smite with y fist of wickednes: ye shall not fast as ye doe this day, to cause your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, & to spread sackcloth & ashes under him: wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this y fast y I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo the heavy burdens, & to let y oppressed go free, and y ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that y bring the poore that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that y cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thy own flesh?

8 Then shal thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shal spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shal go before thee, the glory of the LORD shal be thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere, thou shalt cry, and he shal say, Here I am: If thou take away from the midst of thee y yoke, y putting forth of y finger, and speaking vanity,

10 And if y draw out thy soule to the hungry, & satisfie y afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they y shal be of thee, shall build the old wast places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and y shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, y restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, & call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of y LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thin own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon y high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father, for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

## CHAP. LIX

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened that it cannot save, neither is his eare heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes have hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity: your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

...ulleth for iustice, nor any
...ie truth: they trust in vani-
...speak lies, they conceive mis-
...bring forth iniquity.
...hatch cockatrice egs, & weave
...web: he that eateth of their
...die, and that which is crushed,
...ts out into a viper.
...r webbes shal not become gar-
...ther shal they cover them-
...ith their works: their works
...works of iniquities, and the act of
...ence is in their hands.
...ir feet runne to evil, & they make
...ed shed innocent blood; their
...ghts are thoughts of iniquities, wa-
...and destruction are in their paths.
...ay of peace they know not, & 9
...is no judgement in their goings:
...ve made them crooked paths, who
...upon them shal not know peace
...erefore is judgement far from us,
...ther doth iustice overtake us: we
...e for light, but behold obscuritie,
...rs, but we walk in darknes.
...e grope for the wal like y blind,
...we grope as if we had no eyes: we
...at noone day as in the night,
...are in desolate places as dead men.
...We roare al like beares, & mourn
...ke doves: we look for iudgment,
...there is none, for salvation, but it
...far off from vs.
...For our transgressions are multipli-
...before thee, and our sinnes testifie a-
...gainst vs: for our transgressions are with
...us, & wicked iniquities, we know them;
...In transgressing and lying against
...the LORD, and departing away from
...our God, speaking oppression and re-
...bellion, conceiving and uttering from the
...heart words of falsehood.
...And iudgement is turned away
...backward, and iustice standeth afar off:
...for truth is fallen in the streets, and e-
...quitie cannot enter.
...Yea, truth faileth, & he that depar-
...teth from evil maketh himself a prey:
...and the LORD saw it, and it displea-
...sed him that there was no iudgement.
...And he saw that there was no man,
...and wondred that there was no inter-
...cessor: therefore his arm brought sal-
...vation unto him, and his righteousnes, it
...sustained him.
...For he put on righteousnes as a
...brestplate, and an helmet of salvation
...upon his head; and he put on the gar-
...ments of vengeance for clothing, and
...was clad with zeale as a cloake.
...According to their deedes, accor-
...ding he will repay, fury to his aduer-
...saries, recompence to his enemies, to
...the islands he will repay recompence.
...So shal they fear the Name of y
...LORD from the West, and his glory fro
...the rising of the Sunne: when y enemie shal
...come in like a flood, y Spirit of y Lord
...shal lift up a standard against him.
...And the Redeemer shall come to
...Zion, and unto them that turn from
...transgression in Iacob, saith the Lord
...As for me, this is my covenant

with them, saith the Lord, My Spirit
that is upon thee, and my words which
I have put in thy mouth, shal not de-
part out of thy mouth, nor out of the
mouth of thy seed, nor out of y mouth
of thy seeds seed, saith the Lord, from
henceforth, and for ever.

## CHAP. LX.

Arise, shine, for thy light is come, &
the glory of the Lord is risen on thee.
2 For behold, the darknes shal cover
the earth, and grosse darknes the peo-
ple: but the Lord shal arise upon thee,
and his glory shal be seene upon thee.
3 And the Gentiles shal come to thy
light, and kings to the brightnes of
thy rising.
4 Lift up thy eyes round about, and
see: all they gather themselves together,
they come to thee: thy sons shal come
from far, and thy daughters shalbe
nursed at thy side.
5 Then thou shalt see, and flow to-
gether, & thy heart shal feare and be
inlarged: because the abundance of the
Sea shalbe converted to thee, y forces
of the Gentiles shal come unto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shal cover
thee, y dromedaries of Midian & Pha-
al they fro Sheba shal come: they shal
bring gold and incense, and they shal
shew forth the praises of the LORD.
7 All the flocks of Kedar shal be gathe-
red together unto thee, the rams of Ne-
baioth shal minister to thee, they shal
come up with acceptance on mine altar,
and I wil glorifie y house of my glory.
8 Who are these that flee as a cloud,
and as the doves to their windowes?
9 Surely the iles shal waite for me,
and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring
thy sons from far, their silver and their
gold with them unto the Name of the
LORD thy God, & to the holy one of
Israel, y because he hath glorified thee.
10 And the sons of strangers shal build
up thy wals, and their Kings shal mi-
nister unto thee: for in my wrath I
smote thee, but in my favour have I
had mercy on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates shal be open
continually, they shal not be shut day
nor night, that men may bring unto
thee the forces of the Gentiles, and
that their Kings may be brought.
12 For the nation and kingdome
that wil not serve thee, shal perish: yea
those nations shal be utterly wasted.
13 The glory of Lebanon shal come
unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine tree,
and box together, to beautifie the
place of my sanctuary, and I wil make
the place of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that afflict-
ed thee, shal come bending unto thee:
and al they that despised thee, shal
bow themselves down at y soles of thy
feet, & they shal call thee, The city of
y Lord, y Zion of y holy One of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast bin forsaken
& hated, so that no man went through
thee, I wil make thee an eternal

excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings. & thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy redeemer the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers Peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, & thy gates praise.

19 The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnes shall the Moone giue light to thee, but the LORD shall be vnto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe down, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous, they shall inherit y land for ever, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

## CHAP. LXI.

THE Spirit of the LORD God is on me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings to the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, & and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeere of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourn in Zion, to giue to them beauty for ashes, the oyle of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wasts, they shall raise vp y former desolations, and they shall repaire y waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand & feed your flockes, & the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, & your vinedressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God, ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 For your shame you shall haue double, and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therfore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I y Lord loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, & I will direct their work in truth, & I will make an everlasting Covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among y Gentiles, & their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are y seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the Lord, my soul shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth things that are sowne in it, to spring forth: so the LORD GOD will cause righteousnes and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

## CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntil the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnes, and the saluation thereof as a lampe that burneth.

2 And the Gentils shall see thy righteousnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in y hand of the LORD, and a royal diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sons marry thee: & the bridegroom reioyceth ouer y bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen on thy walls, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence.

7 And giue him no rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The Lord hath sworne by his right hand, & by the arme of his strength, Surely I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of y stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the Lord, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the court of my holinesse.

10 Goe through, Go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, y LORD hath proclaimed to the end of y world, say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

with that commeth from
with died garments from
that is glorious in his
travelling in the greatnes of
that speak in righteous-
ness to save.

2 Wherefore are thou red in thine
and thy garments like him
that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I have trodden y wine presse alone, &
of the people there was none with me:
I have them in mine anger, and
trodden them in my fury, and their
blood is sprinkled upon my gar-
ments, & I have stained all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in
mine heart, and the yeare of my Re-
demed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none
to help, and I wondred that there was
none to hold: therefore mine own
arme brought salvation unto me, and
my wrath it held me.

6 And I will tread down the people
in mine anger, and make them drunke
in my fury, and I will bring down
their strength to the earth.

7 I will mention the loving kindnesses
of the LORD, and the praises of the
LORD, according to all that the LORD
hath bestowed on us, and the great
goodnesse toward the house of Israel,
which he hath bestowed on them ac-
cording unto his mercies, and according
to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my
people, children that will not lie: so he
became their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflic-
ted, and the Angel of his presence
saved them: in his love, and in his pi-
tie he redeemed them, & he bare them,
and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed his
holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to
be their enemy, & he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred y dayes of old,
Moses, and his people, saying, Where is
he that brought them up out of y sea
with the Shepherd of his flock? where
is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand
of Moses with his glorious arme, di-
viding the water before them, to make
himself an everlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deep,
as an horse in the wilderness, that
they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the val-
ley, the Spirit of the LORD caused
him to rest: so didst thou lead thy peo-
ple, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 Look down from heaven, and be-
hold from the habitation of thy holi-
nesse, and of thy glory: where is thy
zeale and thy strength, the sounding
of thy bowels, and of thy mercies to-
ward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our father,
though Abraham be ignorant of us,
and Israel acknowledge us not: thou
O LORD, art our father, our redee-
mer, thy Name is from everlasting.

17 O LORD, why hast thou made
us to erre from thy waves, and hardened
our heart from thy feare? Returne,
for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine
inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have
possessed it but a little while: our adver-
saries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine: thou never barest rule over
them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the
heavens, that thou wouldest come
down, that the mountains might flow
down at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, y
fire causeth y waters to boile, to make
thy Name known to thy adversaries, y
nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things
which we looked not for, thou camest
down, the mountaines flowed down at
thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world
men have not heard, nor perceived by
the eares, neither hath the eye seene, O
God, besides thee, what he hath prepa-
red for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, &
worketh righteousnes, in thy wayes
before thy wayes: behold thou art
wroth, for we have sinned: in those is
continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an uncleane thing,
and all our righteousnesse are as filthy
rages, and we all do fade as a leaf, and
our iniquities like the wind have
taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth up-
on thy Name, that stirreth up himself
to take hold of thee: for thou hast
hidde thy face from us, and hast con-
sumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our fa-
ther, we are y clay, & thou our potter,
and we all are y worke of thine hand.

9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD,
neither remember iniquity for ever:
behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all
thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion
is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house,
where our fathers praised thee, is
burnt up with fire, & all our pleasant
things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy self for
these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold
thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought of them that asked not
for me: I am found of them that
sought me not: I said, Behold me, be-
hold me, unto a nation that was not
called by my Name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the
day unto a rebellious people, which
walketh in the way that was not good,
after their own thoughts.

3 A people that provoked me to anger

continually to my face that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graves and lodge in the mountains, which eate swines flesh and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me, for I am holier then thou: these are a smoake in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompence, even recompence into their bosome.

7 Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountaines, & blasphemed me upon the hils: therfore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seed out of Iacob & out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines, & mine elect shall inherit it, & my servants shall dwel there.

10 And Sharon shal be a fold of flocks and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that have sought me.

11 But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, & ye shal all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answere, when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before my eyes, & did chuse y wherin I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith y Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shal eat, but ye shal be hungry: behold, my servants shal drink, but ye shal be thirsty: behold, my servants shal rejoice, but ye shal be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shal sing for ioy of heart, but ye shal cry for sorrow of heart, and shal howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shal leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shal slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who bleseth himself in y earth, shal bleese himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in y earth, shal swear by y God of truth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and y former shal not be remembred, nor come to my mind.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a rejoycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Ierusalem, and joy in my people, and the voyce of weeping shal be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shal be no more there an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for y child shal die an hundred years old: and y sinner being an hundred years old shal be accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, & inhabite them, and they shal plant vineyards, & eate the fruit of them.

22 They shal not build, and another inhabite: they shal not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shal long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shal not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their ofspring with them.

24 And it shal come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, & while they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shal feede together, & y lyon shal eate straw like the bullocke: & dust shal be y serpents meat. They shal not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith y Lord.

## CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstoole: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For al those things hath mine hand made, & al those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poore, & of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idole: yea, they have chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them: because when I called, none did answere: when I spake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appeare to your joy, and they shal be ashamed.

6 A voyce of noise from y citie, a voyce from y Temple, a voyce of y LORD y rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought foorth: before her paine came, she was delivered of a manchilde.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shal the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shal a nation be born at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shal I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith y LORD?

...called. ...ye bring forth, and shut ...hind the God?
...ce Ierusalem, & be glad ...ll that love her: rejoyce for ...ll all ye that mourn for her, ...ye may suck, and be satisfied ...ye breasts of her consolations: ...ye may milk out, and be delight- ...the abundance of her glory.
For thus saith the LORD, Behold, ...will extend peace to her like a river, ...the glory of the Gentiles like a ...flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye ...be borne upon her sides, and be ...dled upon her knees.
...as one whom his mother comfort- ...so will I comfort you: and ye shall ...be comforted in Ierusalem.
...and when ye see this, your heart ...joice, and your bones shall flou- ...like an herb: & the hand of y Lord ...be known towards his servants, & ...indignation towards his enemies.
...behold, the LORD will come ...fire, and his chariots like a whirl- ...to render his anger with fury, ...his rebuke with flames of fire.
...by fire, and by his sword will ...LORD plead with all flesh: and the ...slain of the LORD shall be many.
...they that sanctify themselves, and ...purify themselves in y gardens behind ...one vpon a tree, eating swines flesh, ...the abomination, and y mouse, shall ...be consumed together, saith y LORD.
...For I know their works and their ...thoughts: it shall come, that I will ga- ...ther all nations and tongues, and they ...shall come and see my glory.
...And I will set a signe among them, ...and I will send those that escape of them ...vnto y nations to Tarshish, Pul, & Lud, ...y draw y bow, to Tubal, & Iavan, to ...the iles afar off, y have not heard my ...fame, nor have seen my glory, and they ...shall declare my glory among y Gentils.
...And they shall bring all your bre- ...thren for an offring vnto the LORD, ...out of all nations, upon horses, and in ...chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, ...and upon swift beasts: to my holy ...mountain Ierusalem, saith the LORD, ...as the children of Israel bring an of- ...fering in a clean vessel, into the house ...of the LORD.
...And I will also take of them for ...Priests & for Levites, saith y LORD.
...For as the new heavens, and the ...new earth which I will make, shall re- ...main before me, saith the LORD, so ...shall your seed and your name remain.
...And it shall come to passe, that ...from one new Moon to another, and ...from one Sabbath to another shall all ...flesh come, to worship before me, ...saith the LORD.
...And they shall go forth, and look ...upon the carkasses of the men that ...have transgressed against me, for their ...worm shall not die, neither shall their ...fire be quenched, and they shall be an ...abhorring unto all flesh.

## The Book of the Prophet IEREMIAH.

### CHAP. I.

THE words of Ieremiah y son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin.
...To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.
...It came also in the dayes of Iehoia- kim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieru- salem captive in the fift month.
...Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
...Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, & before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, & I ordained thee a Prophet vnto y nations.
...Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, Be- hold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.
...But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I send thee, and whatsoe- ver I command thee, thou shalt speak.
...Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
...Then y LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.
...See, I have this day set thee over y nations & over the kingdoms to root out, & to pul down, and to destroy, & to throw down, to build, and to plant.
...Moreover, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.
...Then said the LORD vnto me, thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.
...And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was toward the North.
...Then the LORD said to me, out of the North an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.
...For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walls thereof round a- bout, & against all the cities of Iudah.
...And I will utter my judgements a- gainst the, touching all their wickedne, who have forsaken me, & have burnt incense unto other gods, and worship- ped the works of their own hands.
...Now therefore gird up thy loyns, and rise, and speak unto them all that I command

commaund I keepe not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.
18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, & brasen walls against the whole land, thy against the kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against thy priests, & against the people of y land.
19 And they shal fight against thee: but they shal not prevale against thee: for I am with thee, saith y Lord to deliver thee. CHAP. II.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Go, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, y kindnes of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.
3 Israel was holinesse to the LORD, and the first fruits of his increase: all that devoure him, shal offend, evil shal come upon them, saith the LORD.
4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.
5 Thus saith the Lord, what iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, & have walked after vanity, and are become vaine?
6 Neither said they, where is y Lord that brought us up out of y land of Egypt? that led us through y wilderness, thorow a land of deserts, & of pits, thorow a land of drought, & of y shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, & where no ma dwelt.
7 And I brought you into a plentiful countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof: but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, & made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The Priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.
9 Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I pleade.
10 For passe over y Iles of Chittim, & see, & send to Kedar, & consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods: but my people have changed their glory, for that which doeth not profite.
12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afrayd, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people have committed two evils, they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.
14 Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn slave: why is he spoyled?
15 The young lyons roared upon him, & yelled, & they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Also y children of Noph & Tahapanes have broke y crown of thy head.
17 Hast y not procured this unto thy self, in y thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the river?
19 Thine own wickednes shall correct thee, & thy backsliding shall reprove thee: know therefore & see, y it is a evil thing & bitter, that y hast forsaken the Lord thy God, & y my reuerence is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.
20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, & burst thy bands, & y said, I will not transgresse; when upon every high hil, & under every green tree thou wanderedst, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vineyard, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?
22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, & take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD God.
23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedarie traversing her wayes.
24 A wild Asse used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion, who can turne her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves; in her moneth they shall find her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, & thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope; No, for I have loved strangers, & after them will go.
26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed: they, their kings, their princes, & their Priests, and their Prophets,
27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their faces: but in the time of their trouble, they will say, Arise, and save us.
28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble, for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.
29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
30 In vaine have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets like a destroying lyon.
31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD, have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?
32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride

but stain yet my people have
ge ers without number.
Wherefore thou thy way to
ge ranneſt thou thy way to
ge ? therefore haſt thou alſo
ge wicked ones thy wayes.
Alſo in thy skirts is found the
blood of the ſouls of the poore inno-
cents: I have not found it by ſecret
ſearch upon all theſe.
Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am inno-
cent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from
me. Behold, I will plead with thee, be-
cauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.
Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to
change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be
aſhamed of Egypt: as thou waſt aſha-
med of Aſſyria.
From thence thou ſhalt go forth from him,
and thine hands upon thy head: for
the LORD hath rejected thy confidences,
and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

They ſay, If a man put away his wife,
and he go from him, and become
another man, ſhall he return unto her
again? ſhall not that land be greatly
polluted? but thou haſt played the har-
lot with many lovers; yet return unto
me, ſaith the LORD.
Lift up thine eyes unto y high places,
and ſee where thou haſt not been lien
with. In the wayes haſt thou ſate for
them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe;
and thou haſt polluted the land with thy
whoredoms, and with thy wickedneſs.
Therefore the ſhowers have been with-
holden, and there hath been no latter
rain, and thou haſteſt a whores forehead,
thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.
Wilt thou not from this time cry unto
me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?
Will he reſerve his anger for ever? will
he keep it to the end? Behold, thou haſt
ſpoken and done evil things as thou
couldeſt.
The LORD ſaid alſo unto me, in the
days of Joſiah the king, haſt thou ſeen
that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is gone up upon every
high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.
And I ſaid, after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me, but ſhe returned not: and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw it.
And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away: and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.
And it came to paſſe through the lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.
And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feigned-ly, ſaith the LORD.
Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Judah.
Go and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Return thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith y Lord, & I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I am mercifull, ſaith y LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.
Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every Greene tree, and ye have not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.
Turn, O back-ſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married to you: & I will take you one of a city, & two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.
And I will give you Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledg & underſtanding.
And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The Ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it come to my mind, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite it, neither ſhall that be done any more.
At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the imagination of their evil heart.
In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walke with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of y land of the North, to the land y I have given for an inheritance to your fathers.
But I ſaid, how ſhall I put thee among the children, & give thee a pleaſant land, a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? & I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turn away from me.
Surely as a wife treacherouſly departeth from her husband, ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.
A voyce was heard upon the high places, weeping and ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.
Returne ye back ſliding children, and I will heale your back-ſlidings. Behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.
Truely in vain is ſalvation hoped for from the hilles, and from the multitude of mountaines: truly in the LORD our God is the ſalvation of Iſrael.
For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their ſons and their daughters.
We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we, and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 If thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the Lord, returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.
2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in truth, in iudgement, and in righteousnes, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shal they glory.
3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.
4 Circumcise your selues to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the euil of your doings.
5 ¶ Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs go into the defenced cities.
6 Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not, for I will bring euil from y North, & a great destruction.
7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, & y destroyer of Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate & thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.
8 For this get you girded with sackcloth, lament & howle: for the fierce anger of y LORD is not turned back from vs.
9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the kings shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished and the Prophets shall wonder.
10 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely y hast greatly deceiued this people, & Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas y sword reacheth vnto y soul.
11 At that time shall it be said to this people, & to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.
12 Euen a full winde from those places shall come vnto me: now also will I giue sentence against them.
13 Lo, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.
14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?
15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to y nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, y watchers come from a far country, & giue out their voyce against y cities of Iudah.
17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith y LORD.
18 Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things to thee, that is thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.
19 My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, y alarm of warre.
20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtaines in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard, and heare the sound of the trumpet?
22 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowne me: they are sottish children, and they haue no vnderstanding: they are wise to do euil, but to do good they haue no knowledge.
23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without forme, and void: and the heauens, and they had no light.
24 I beheld y mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all y hils moued lightly.
25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all y birds of the heauens were fled.
26 I beheld, and lo, y fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities of it were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate, yet will I not make a full end.
28 For this shall the earth mourne, & y heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken it, I haue purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne back from it.
29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen: they shall go into thickets, and climb vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.
30 And when y art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy selfe fayre, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.
31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, and the anguish as of her y bringeth forth her first child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion that bewaileth her selfe, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

## CHAP. V.

1 Runne ye to & fro through the streets of Ierusalem, & see now, & know, & seeke in the broade places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth: and I will pardon it.
2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.
3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the truth? y hast stricken them, but they haue not sorrowed: y hast consumed them, but they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder than a rock, they haue refused to returne.

Therefore I said, Surely these are
poore: they are foolish, for they know
not the way of the LORD, nor the
iudgement of their God.
5 I will get me unto the great men,
and will speake unto them, for they
haue knowen the way of the LORD,
and the iudgement of their God: but
these haue altogether broken the
yoke, and burst the bonds.
6 Wherefore a Lyon out of the for-
rest shall slay them, and a wolfe of the
deserts shall spoile them, a Leopard
shall watch ouer their cities: euery one
that goeth out thence, shall be torn in
pieces: because their transgressions
are many, and their backe-slidings are
increased.
7 How shal I pardon thee for this?
thy children haue forsaken me, and
sworne by them that are no Gods: when
I had fed them to the full, they then
committed adultery, & assembled them-
selues by troupes in the harlots houses.
8 They were as fed horses in the
morning: euery one neighed after his
neighbours wife.
9 Shall not I visite for these things,
saith the LORD? & shall not my soule
be auenged on such a nation as this?
10 Go ye vp vpon her walls, and de-
stroy: but make not a full end; take a-
way their battlements, for they are not
the LORDS.
11 For the house of Israel, and the
house of Iudah haue dealt very trea-
cherously against me, saith the LORD.
12 They haue belied the LORD, and
said, It is not he, neither shall euil come
vpon vs: neither shal we see sword
nor famine.
13 And the Prophets shal become
but wind, and the word is not in them:
thus shall it be done vnto them.
14 Therefore thus saith the LORD
God of hosts, Because yee speake
this word, behold, I will make my words
in thy mouth fire, & this people wood,
and it shall deuoure them.
15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon
you from farre, O house of Israel, saith
the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is
an ancient nation, a nation whose
tongue thou knowest not, neither
vnderstandest what they say.
16 Their quiuer is as an open sepul-
chre, they are all mighty men.
17 And they shall eate vp thine harvest
and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy
daughters should eate: they shall eat vp
thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat vp
thy Vines and thy figgetrees: they
shall impoueresh thy fenced cities
wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.
18 Nenertheless, in those dayes
saith the LORD, I will not make a full
end with you.
19 And it shall come to passe when ye
shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our
God all these things vnto vs? then shalt
thou answere them; Like as ye haue
forsaken me, and serued strange gods
in your land, so shal ye serue
strangers in a land that is not yours.
20 Declare this in the house of Iacob,
and publish it in Iudah, saying,
21 Heare now this, O foolish people:
and without vnderstanding, which
haue eyes and see not, which haue
eares and heare not.
22 I ear ye not me, saith the LORD;
will ye not tremble at my presence,
which haue placed the sand for the
bound of the sea, by a perpetuall de-
cree, that it cannot passe it: and though
the waues thereof toste themselues, yet
can they not preuaile, though they
roar, yet can they not passe ouer it.
23 But this people hath a reuolting
and a rebellious heart; they are reuol-
ted and gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart;
Let us now feare the LORD our God
that giueth raine both the former and
the latter in his season: he reserueth to
us the appointed weekes of y harvest.
25 Your iniquities haue turned away
these things, and your sinnes haue
withholden good things from you.
26 For among my people are found
wicked men: they lay wait as he y setteth
snares: they set a trap, they catch men.
27 As a cage is full of birds, so are
their houses full of deceit: therefore
they are become great, & waxen rich.
28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea,
they ouerpasse the deedes of y wicked:
they iudge not the cause, y cause of y
fatherlesse yet they prosper, and the
right of the needy doe they not iudge.
29 Shall I not visit for these things,
saith the LORD? shal not my soul be
auenged on such a nation as this?
30 A wonderful and horrible thing
is committed in the land.
31 The Prophets prophesie falsely, and
y Priests beare rule by their meanes: &
my people loue to haue it so: and what
will ye doe in the end thereof?

## CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather
your selues to flee out of the midst
of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in
Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in
Beth-haccerem: for euil appeareth out
of the North, and great destruction.
2 I haue likened the daughter of
Zion to a comely & delicate woman.
3 The shepheards with their flockes
shall come vnto her: they shal pitch
their tents against her round about:
they shall feede euery one in his place.
4 Prepare yee war against her: arise,
and let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto
vs, for the day goeth away, for the sha-
dowes of the euening are stretched out.
5 Arise, and let vs goe by night and
let vs destroy her palaces.
6 For thus hath the LORD of hostes
said, Hew ye downe trees, and cast a
mount against Ierusalem: this is the
city to be visited: she is wholly op-
pression in the midst of her.
7 As a fountain casteth out her waters,
so she casteth out her wickednesse: vio-

## CHAP. IIII.

1 If thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith y
LORD, returne unto me: and if thou
wilt put away thine abominations out
of my sight, then shalt y not remove.
2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD
liveth in Truth, in Judgement, and
in Righteousnes, and the nations shall
be blessed in him, and in him
shal they glory.
3 For thus saith the LORD to the
men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake
up your fallow ground, and sow not
among thornes.
4 Circumcise your selves to the Lord,
and take away the foreskins of your
heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabi-
tants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come
forth like fire, and burn that none can
quench it, because of the evil of your
doings.
5 I declare ye in Iudah, and publish
in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the
trumpet in the land: cry gather toge-
ther, and say, Assemble your selves,
let us go into the defenced cities.
6 Set up the standard toward Zion:
retire, stay not, for I will bring evil
from y North, & a great destruction.
7 The Lion is come up from his thic-
ket, & y destroyer of Gentiles is on
his way: he is gone forth from his place
to make thy land desolate & thy cities
shalbe laid waste without an inhabitat.
8 For this gird you with sackcloth, la-
ment & howle: for the fierce anger of
y LORD is not turned back from us.
9 And it shal come to pass at that day,
saith the LORD, that the heart of the
kings shal perish, and the heart of the
Princes: and the Priests shal be aston-
ished, and the Prophets shalt wonder.
10 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely
y hast greatly deceived this people &
Ierusalem, saying, Ye shal have peace:
whereas y sword reacheth unto y soul.
11 At that time shall it be said to
this people & to Ierusalem, A dry hot
wind out of the high places in the wil-
derness toward the daughter of my peo-
ple, not to fan nor to cleanse.
12 Even a full wind from those pla-
ces shall come unto me: now also will
I give sentence against them.
13 Lo, he shall come up as clouds,
and his chariots shall be as a whirle-
wind: his horses are swifter then Ea-
gles: woe unto us, for we are spoiled.
14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart
from wickednes, that thou mayst be
saved: how long shall thy vaine
thoughts lodge within thee?
15 For a voyce declareth from Dan,
and publisheth affliction from mount
Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention of y nations, be-
hold, publish against Ierusalem, y watch-
ers come from a far country, & give
out their voyce against y cities of Iudah.
17 As keepers of a field are they against
her round about, because she hath been
rebellious against me, saith y LORD.
18 Thy way and thy doings have pro-
cured these things to thee, this is
thy wickednesse, because it is bit-
ter, because it reacheth unto thine hart.
19 My bowels, my bowels, I am pai-
at my very heart, my heart maketh
a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace,
because thou hast heard, O my soul,
the sound of the trumpet, y alarm of
warre.
20 Destruction upon destruction is
cried, for the whole land is spoiled:
suddenly are my tents spoiled, and
my curtanes in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard,
and heare the sound of the trumpet?
22 For my people is foolish, they
have not know me: they are sottish
children, and they have no understan-
ding: they are wise to do evil, but
to do good they have no knowledge.
23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was
without forme, and void: and the hea-
vens, and they had no light.
24 I beheld y mountains, and lo, they
trembled, and all y hils moved lightly.
25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man,
and all y birds of y heavens were fled.
26 I beheld, and lo, y fruitful place
was a wilderness, and all cities thereof
were broken down at the presence
of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD said,
The whole land shal be desolate, yet
will I not make a full end.
28 For this shal the earth Mourne,
& y heavens above be blacke: because
I have spoken it, I have purposed it,
and I will not repent, neither will I
turn back from it.
29 The whole city shal flee for the
noise of the horsemen and bowmen:
they shal go into thickets, and climbe
up upon the rockes: every city shal be
forsaken, and not a man dwel therein.
30 And when y are spoiled, what wilt
thou do? though thou clothest thy self
with crimson, though thou decke thee
with ornaments of gold, though thou
paintest y eyes with vermilion, in vain
shalt thou make thy selfe fayre, thy
lovers will despise thee, they will seek
thy life.
31 For I have heard a voyce as of a
woman in travel, and the anguish as
of her y bringeth forth her first child,
the voyce of the daughter of Zion
bewaileth her self, that stretcheth
her hands, saying, Woe is me now,
for my soul is wearied, because of mur-
derers.

## CHAP. V.

1 Runne ye to & fro through the streets
of Ierusalem, & see now, & take
know, & seeke in the broade places
thereof, if ye can find a man, if there
be any that executeth iudgement, that
seeketh the truth: and I will pardon it.
2 And though they say, The LORD
liveth, surely they sweare falsely.
3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon
truth? y hast stricken them, but they
have not grieved: y hast consumed
them, but they have refused to receive
correction: they have made their faces
harder then a rock, they have refused
to return.

Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

9 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

10 The Prophets prophesie falsely: and the Priests beare rule by their meanes: and my people loue to haue it so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

## CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem: and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euil appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely & delicate woman.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise and let vs goe by night and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to be visited: she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence

lence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually is grieue and wounds.
8 Be thou instructed O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.
9 Thus saith y LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine, turn backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.
10 To whom shal I speake and giue warning that they may heare? behold, their eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach; they haue no delight in it.
11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shal be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.
12 And their houses shal be turned to others, with their fields & wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand on y inhabitants of the land, saith y LORD.
13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to couetousnesse, and from the Prophets euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.
14 They haue healed also the hurt of y daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.
15 Were they ashamed when they had comitted abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shal fal among them that fal: at the time y I visit them, they shal be cast down, saith the LORD.
16 Thus saith y LORD, Stand ye in y wayes, & see, & ask for the old paths, where is y good way, & walk therein, & ye shal finde rest for your soules, but they said, We will not walke therein.
17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, saying, Hearken to the sound of y trumpet? but they said, we wil not hearken.
18 Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O congregation what is among them.
19 Heare, O earth, Behold, I wil bring euil vpon this people, euen the fruite of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkned vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.
20 To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shal fal vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shal perish.
22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North country, and a great nation shal be raised from the sides of the earth.
23 They shal lay holde on bow and speare: they are cruel, & haue no mercy: their voice shal roare like the sea, and they ride on horses, set in aray as men of war against thee, O daughter of Zion.
24 We haue heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauell.
25 Go not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, and feare is on euery side.
26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, & wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for y spoiler shal suddenly come vpon vs.
27 I haue set thee for a tower and for a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.
28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders, they are brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.
29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.
30 Reprobate siluer shal men call them, because y LORD hath reiected them.

## CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Ieremie from the LORD, saying,
2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, & proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.
3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes and your doings, and I wil cause you to dwel in this place.
4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, are these.
5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes & your doings: if you throughly execute iudgement betweene man and his neighbour,
6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:
7 Then wil I cause you to dwel in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.
8 Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profite.
9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not,
10 And come, and stand before me in this house which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered: that we may do all these abominations?
11 Is this house which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.
12 But go ye now to my place which was in Shilon, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickednesse of my people Israel.
13 And now because ye haue done

...ning that red.
...orkes, saith the LORD, and ...to you, rising up early, and ...but ye heard not; and I cal...but ye answered not:
...therefore will I do unto this house ...is called by my Name, wherein ...and unto the places which ...gave you and to your fathers, as I ...unto Shiloh.
...and I will cast you out of my ...as I have cast out all your bre...even the whole seed of Ephraim.
...Therefore pray not thou for this ...neither lift up cry nor prayer ...for, neither make intercession to ...for I will not heare thee.
...dest thou not what they do in ...ties of Iudah, and in the streets ...rusalem?
...The children gather wood, and ...fathers kindle the fire, and the wo...knead their dough to make cakes ...queen of heaven, and to powre ...drink offerings unto other gods, ...they may provoke me to anger.
...Do they provoke me to anger? saith ...LORD: do they not provoke them...selves to the confusion of their own faces?
...Therefore thus saith the Lord God ...mine anger, & my fury shall be ...poured out on this place, on man, & ...on beast, & upon the trees of the field, ...& upon the fruit of the ground, and it ...shall burn, & shall not be quenched.
...Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; put your burnt offer...ings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.
...For I spake not unto your fathers, ...nor commanded them in the day that I ...brought them out of the land of Egypt, ...concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices.
...But this thing commanded I them, ...saying, Obey my voyce, & I will be your ...God, & ye shall be my people: & walke ...ye in all the wayes that I have comman...ded you, that it may be well unto you.
...But they hearkened not, nor inclined ...their eare, but walked in y counsels, and ...in the imagination of their evil heart, ...and went backward, and not forward.
...Since the day that your fathers ...came forth out of the land of Egypt, ...unto this day, I have even sent unto ...you all my servants the Prophets, daily ...& early, and sending them:
...Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor ...inclined their eare, but hardened their ...neck: they did worse then their fathers.
...Therefore thou shalt speake all these ...words unto them, but they will not ...hearken to thee: thou shalt also call to ...them, but they will not answere thee.
...But thou shalt say unto them, ...This is a nation that obeyeth not the ...voice of the LORD their God, nor re...ceiveth correction: truth is perished, ...& is cut off from their mouth.
...Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, ...& cast it away, & take up a lamentation ...on high places: for y Lord hath rejected ...& forsaken y generation of his wrath.
...For the children of Iudah have done ...evil in my sight, saith y LORD: they ...have set their abominations in y house ...which is called by my Name, to pollute it.
...And they have built the high places ...of Tophet, which is in the valley of ...the son of Hinnom, to burne their sons ...and their daughters in the fire, which ...I commanded them not, neither came it ...into my heart.
...Therefore behold, the dayes come, ...saith the LORD, that it shall no more ...be called Tophet, nor the valley of ...the son of Hinnom, but the valley of ...slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet ...till there be no place.
...And the carkeises of this people ...shall be meat for the foules of the hea...ven, and for the beasts of the earth, & ...none shall fray them away.
...Then will I cause to cease from the ...cities of Iudah, and from the streets of ...Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the ...voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the ...bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride: ...for the land shall be desolate.

## CHAP. VIII.

...AT y time saith y LORD, they shal ...bring out the bones of y kings of ...Iudah, and y bones of his princes, & y ...bones of y priests, and y bones of the ...Prophets, and the bones of the inhabi...tants of Ierusalem out of their graves,
...And they shal spread them before y ...sunne, and the Moon, and all the host of ...heaven whom they have loved, & who ...they have served, & after whom they ...have walked, & who they have sought, ...& whom they have worshipped: they shal ...not be gathered, nor be buried, they ...shall be for dung on y face of y earth.
...And death shall be chosen rather ...then life, by all the residue of them that ...remaine of this evil family, which re...maine in all the places whither I have ...driven them, saith y LORD of hostes.
...Moreover, thou shalt say to them, ...thus saith the LORD. Shal they fal, ...and not arise? shall he turn away, and ...not return?
...Why then is this people of Ierusa...lem slidden back by a perpetual back...sliding? they hold fast deceit, they re...fuse to returne.
...I hearkened, and heard, but they spake ...not aright: no man repented him of his ...wickednesse, saying, what have I done? ...every one turned to his course, as the ...horse rushech into the battel.
...Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth ...her appointed times, and the turtle, ...and the crane, and y swallow observe y ...time of their comming, but my people ...know not y judgement of the LORD.
...How do ye say, We are wise, and ...the Law of the LORD is with us? Lo, ...certainly in vain made he it, the pen of ...the Scribes is in vaine.
...The wise men are ashamed, they ...are dismayed, and taken: lo, they have ...rejected the word of the LORD, and ...what wisedome is in them?
...Therefore will I give their wives

unto others, and their fields to them y^t shal inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse: from y^e Prophet even unto y^e Priest, every one dealeth fally.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fal among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shal be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 I will surely consume them, saith y^e LORD: there shal be no grapes on y^e vine, nor figs on y^e fig-tree, and y^e leafe shall fade, and the things y^t I have given them, shal passe away from them.

14 Why do ye sit fast? assemble your selves, and let us enter into y^e defenced cities, and let us bee still there: for y^e Lord our God hath put us to silence, & given us waters of gal to drink, because we have sinned against y^e Lord.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came: for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: y^e whole land trembled, for at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it: the city, and those that dwel therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shal bite you, saith the LORD.

18 When I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwel in a fat country: is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blackened: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balme in Gilead? is there no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

## CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquite.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shal I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 Shal I not visite them for these things, saith y^e LORD? shal not my soule be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping & wailing, and for the habitations of y^e wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so y^t none passe through them: neither can men heare the voyce of y^e cattel: both y^e fowl of the heaven & y^e beast are fled: they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heapes, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth & is burnt up like a wilde, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, because they have forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein,

14 But have walked after y^e imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore, thus saith y^e LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people with wormwood, and give them water of gal to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, and I will send a sword after them till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith y^e LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and cal for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled, we are greatly confounded because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet heare the word of y^e LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive

of his mouth, and teach your
dwelling, and every one her
ome lamentation;
ath come up into our win-
ered into our palaces,
the children from without,
young men from the streets.
Thus saith the Lord, Even
carkasses of men shall fall as dung
upon the open field, and as the hand-
full after the harvest man, and none
shall gather them.
Thus saith the Lord, Let not the
wise man glory in his wisdom, neither
let the mighty man glory in his might,
let not the rich man glory in his riches:
But let him that glorieth glory in
this, that he understandeth and knoweth
me, that I am the Lord, which exercise
loving kindness, judgement, and right-
eousness in the earth: for in these things
I delight, saith the Lord.
Behold, the days come, saith the
Lord, that I will punish all them which
are circumcised with the uncircumcised;
Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and
the children of Ammon, and Moab, and
all that are in the utmost corners, that
dwell in the wilderness: for all these na-
tions are uncircumcised, and all the house
of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

## CHAP. X.

Hear the word which the Lord
speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.
Thus saith the Lord, Learn not
the way of the heathen, and be not dis-
mayed at the signes of heaven: for the
heathen are dismayed at them.
For the customes of the people are
vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the
wood, the worke of the hands of the
workman, with the axe.
They deck it with silver & with
gold; they fasten it with nailes, & with
hammers, that it moove not.
They are upright as the palme tree,
but speak not: they must needs be born
because they cannot go. Be not afraide
of them, for they cannot do evil, neither
also is it in them to do good.
Forasmuch as there is none like to
thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy
name is great in might.
Who would not feare thee, O king
of nations? for to thee doth it appert-
ain: forasmuch as among all the wise
men of the nations, and in all their
kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.
But they are altogether brutish
and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine
of vanities.
Silver is spread into plates is brought
from Tharshish, and gold from Vphaz,
the worke of the workman, and of the
hands of the founder: blew and purple
is their clothing, they are all the work
of cunning men.
But the Lord is the true God, he
is the living God, and an everlasting
king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble,
and the nations shall not be able
to abide his indignation.
Thus shall ye say unto them, The
gods that have not made the heavens
and the earth, even they shall perish
from the earth, and from under these
heavens.
He hath made the earth by his power,
he hath established the world by his
wisedome, and hath stretched out the
heavens by his discretion.
When he uttereth his voyce, there
is a multitude of waters in the hea-
vens, and he causeth the vapours to
ascend from the ends of the earth: he
maketh lightnings with raine, & bring-
eth forth the wind out of his treasuries.
Every man is brutish in his know-
ledge, every founder is confounded by
the graven image: for his molten image
is falsehood, & there is no breath in them.
They are vanity, and the worke of
errours: in the time of their visitation
they shall perish.
The portion of Iacob is not like
them: for he is the former of all things,
& Israel is the rod of his inheritance:
the Lord of hostes is his Name.
Gather up thy wares out of the
land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.
For thus saith the Lord: Behold,
I will sling out the inhabitants of the
land at this once, and will distresse
them, that they may finde it so.
Woe is me for my hurt, my wound
is grievous: but I said, Truely this is a
griefe, and I must beare it.
My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my
cords are broken: my children are
gone forth of me, & they are not: there
is none to stretch forth my tent any
more, and to set up my curtaines.
For the pastours are become brutish
and have not sought the Lord: there-
fore they shall not prosper, and all their
flockes shall be scattered.
Behold the noise of the bruit is
come, and a great commotion out of
the North country, to make the cities
of Iudah desolate, & a den of dragons.
O Lord, I know that the way of
man is not in himself: it is not in man
that walketh, to direct his steps.
O Lord, correct me, but with
iudgement, not in thine anger, lest
thou bring me to nothing.
Powre out thy fury upon the
heathen that know thee not, and upon
the families that call not on thy Name:
for they have eaten up Iacob, and de-
voured him, and consumed him, and
have made his habitation desolate.

## CHAP. XI.

The word that came to Ieremiah
from the Lord, saying,
Heare yee the words of this cove-
nant, & speake unto the men of Iudah,
and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem:
And say thou unto them, Thus saith
the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be y man
y obeyeth not y words of this covenant,
Which I commanded your fathers,
in the day that I brought them foorth
out of the land of Egypt, from the iron
furnace, saying, Obey my voyce, and
do

do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, & I will be your God.

7 That I may performe the oath which I have sworne unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milke and hony, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the Lord said unto me: A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, & among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah have broke my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evill on them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shal cry to me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, go and cry unto the gods to whom they offer incense, but they shal not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem have yee set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therfore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry to me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is past from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou reioycest.

16 The Lord called thy name, A greene Olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger, in offring incense unto Baal.

18 And the IORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I knowit: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, & let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O Lord of hosts that iudgest righteously, that tryest the reines & the heart: let me see thy vengeance on them: for to thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therfore thus saith the Lord, of the men of Anathoth, that seeke my life, saying, Prophecie not in the name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hands:

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shal die by the sword: their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shal be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil on the men of Anathoth, even the yeer of their visitation.

## CHAP. XII.

RIghteous are thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee: yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? wherfore are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they have taken root: they grow, yea they bring forth fruit: thou art neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

3 But thou, O Lord, knowest me: thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart towards thee: put them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shal the land mourne, and the herbes of every field wither, for the wickednes of them y dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, & y birds: because they said, He shal not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in y land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speake faire words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearely beloued of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about are against her: come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devoure.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard: they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate

...ake it mourneth unto mee, ...hat is made desolate, be-
...ause hyeth it to heart.
...The spoilers are come upon all
...highe row the wilderneste of
...ost of the Land shall devour fro
...ende of the land even to y other
...ende: nothing flesh shall have peace
...They have sowne wheat, but shal
...reape they have put themselves
...to pain but shal not profit, and they
...shamed of your revenues, be-
...cause of the feerse anger of the LORD.
...Thus saith the Lord, against all
...mine euil neighbours, that touch the
...heritage, which I have caused my
...people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will
...pluck them out of their land, & pluck
...the house of Iudah fro among the
...middest. And it shall come to pass, after y I
...have plucked them out, I will return &
...have compassion on them, and will
...bring them every man to his heritage
...and every man to his land.
...And it shall come to passe, if they
...diligently learne the waies of my
...people, to sweare by my Name (The
...Lord liueth, as they taught my people
...to sweare by Baal:) then shal they bee
...built in the midst of my people.
...But if they will not obey, I will ut-
...terly pluck up, & destroy that nation,
...saith the LORD.

## CHAP. XIII.

...Thus saith the Lord unto me, Go, & get
...thee a linnen girdle, and put it
...upon thy loynes, and put it not in water.
...So I got a girdle according to y word
...of the Lord, and put it on my loynes.
...And the word of the Lord came
...vnto me the second time, saying,
...Take the girdle that thou hast got,
...which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, go
...to Euphrates, and hide it there in a
...hole of the rocke.
...So I went, and hid it by Euphrates,
...as the Lord commanded me.
...And it came to pass after many
...dayes, that the Lord said vnto me, arise,
...go to Euphrates, and take the girdle
...from thence, which I commanded thee
...to hide there.
...Then I went to Euphrates, & digged,
...& took the girdle from the place
...where I had hid it: and lo, y girdle was
...marred, it was profitable for nothing.
...Then the word of the Lord came
...vnto me, saying,
...Thus saith the Lord, After this man-
...ner will I marre the pride of Iudah, & the
...great pride of Ierusalem.
...This euil people which refuse to
...heare my words, which walke in the
...imagination of their heart, & walke
...after other gods to serue them, and to
...worship them, shall even bee as this
...girdle, which is good for nothing.
...For as the girdle cleaveth to the
...loynes of a man; so have I caused to
...cleave vnto me the whole house of Israel
...& the whole house of Iudah, saith y
...Lord, that they might be vnto me for a
...people, and for a name, and for a praise
...& for a glory: but they would not hear.
...Therefore thou shalt speake vnto
...them this word, Thus saith the Lord
...God of Israel, Euery bottle shall bee
...filled with wine: and they shal say to
...thee, Do we not certainely know, that
...every bottle shal be filled with wine?
...Then shalt thou say vnto them,
...Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will fil
...all the inhabitants of this land, even the
...kings that sit upon Dauids throne, and
...the priests, and the Prophets, & all the
...inhabitants of Ierusalem, with drunkennes.
...And I will dash them one against an-
...other, euen y fathers & the sonnes to-
...gether, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor
...spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.
...Heare yee, and give eare, be not
...proud: for the Lord hath spoken.
...Give glory to the Lord your God,
...before hee cause darkenes, and before
...your feete stumble on the dark moun-
...taines, and while ye looke for light,
...he turn it into the shadow of death,
...and make it grosse darkenes.
...But if ye will not heare it, my soule
...shal weepe in secret places for your
...pride: and mine eyes shall weep sore, &
...runne downe with teares, because the
...Lords flocke is carried away captive.
...Say vnto the king and to the
...Queen, Humble your selues, sit downe,
...for your principalities shal come down
...even the crowne of your glory.
...The cities of the South shalbee
...shut up, & none shal open them: Iudah
...shalbe carried away captive all of it; it
...shalbe wholly carried away captive.
...Lift up your eyes, and behold them
...that come from the North, where is the
...flocke that was given thee, thy beauti-
...full flocke?
...What wilt thou say when he shal
...punish thee (for thou hast taught them
...to be captaines, and as chief ouer thee)
...shal not sorrowes take thee as a wo-
...man in travel?
...And if thou say in thine heart,
...Wherfore come these things upon me?
...for y greatnes of thy iniquity are thy
...skirts discovered, & thy heels made bare.
...Can y Ethiopian change his skin?
...or y leopard his spots? then may ye also
...do good that are accustomed to do evil.
...Therefore will I scatter them as
...the stubble that passeth away by the
...winde of the wildernes.
...This is thy lot, the portion of thy
...measures from me, saith the Lord, be-
...cause thou hast forgotten me, and
...trusted in falshood.
...Therfore will I discouer thy skirts
...on thy face, that thy shame may appear.
...I have seen thy adulteries, and thy
...neighings, y lewdnes of thy whordo, &
...thy abominations on y hils in y fields.
...Woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem: wilt thou
...not be made cleane? when shal it once
...be?

## CHAP. XIIII.

...The word of the Lord that came to
...Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black to ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, & found no water, they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for that there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why should'st thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why should'st thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man, that cannot save? yet, O Lord, art in the midst of us, & we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offring, & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, & by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, the Prophets say unto them, You shall not see the sword: neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning y prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword, & famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednes upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes runne down with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for y virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slayne with the sword: and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine: yea both the prophet and the priest go about in the land, and know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, & there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, but no good came: & for a time of health, & behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednes, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre us for thy Names sake, do not dis grace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

## CHAP. XV.

Then said the Lord to me, Though Moses & Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be towards this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then y shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lord, Such as are for death, go to death: and such as are for sword, to sword: and such as are for y famine, to y famine: & such as are for captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them foure kinds, saith the Lord: y sword to slay, and the dogges to teare, and the fowles of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasses the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pitie upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, y art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, & destroy thee: I am weary of repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, since they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me above y sand of the sea: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noone day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

complaint.
and the residue of them will I
the sword before their ene-
the Lord.
is my mother, that thou
me a man of strife, and a
contention to y whole earth:
neither lent on vsury, nor men
to me on vsury, yet every
them doth curse me.
Lord said, Verily it shall be well
remnant, yea I will cause
to entreat thee well in
time of affliction.
that thou breake the North iron
the Steele?
substance and thy treasures will
to the spoile without price, & y
of sins, even in all thy borders.
and I will make thee to pass with
enemies into a land which thou
not: for a fire is kindled in
anger, which shall burn upon you
O Lord, thou knowest, remember
visit me, and reuenge me of my
persecuters, take me not away in thy
prolonging: know that for thy sake
have suffered rebuke.
Thy words were found and I did
them: and thy word was unto me
joy and reioycing of mine heart: for
am called by thy Name, O Lord God
hosts.
I sate not in the assembly of the
mockers nor reioyced: I sate alone be-
cause of thine hand: for thou hast filled
me with indignation.
Why is my paine perpetual? and
my wound incurable, which refuseth
to be healed? wilt thou be altogether
vnto me a liar, and as waters that fail?
Therefore thus saith the Lord, If
thou turne, then will I bring thee a-
gaine, & y shalt stand before me: & if
thou take forth y precious from y vile,
thou be as my mouth: let them return
vnto thee, but return not thou to them.
And I will make thee vnto this
people a fenced brazen wall, and they
shall fight against thee, but they shall
not preuaile against thee: for I am
with thee to saue thee, and to deliver
thee, saith the Lord.
And I will deliver thee out of the
hand of the wicked and I will redeeme
thee out of the hand of the terrible.

## CHAP. XVI.

The word of the Lord came also vn-
to me, saying,
Thou shalt not take thee a wife,
neither shalt thou have sons nor
daughters in this place.
For thus saith the Lord concerning
the sons, and concerning the daughters
that are born in this place, and concer-
ning their mothers that bare them, and
concerning their fathers that begate
them in this land.
They shall die of grieuous deaths, they
shall not be lamented, neither shall they
be buried, but they shall be as dung vp-
on the face of the earth, and they shall be
consumed by y sword, and by famine,
and their carkasses shall be meat for the
fouls of heaven, & for y beasts of y earth.
For thus saith the Lord, enter not
into the house of mourning, neither
go to lamente nor bemoane them: for I
have taken away my peace from this
people, saith the Lord, even loving
kindnes and mercies.
Both the great and the small shall
die in this land: they shall not be buried
neither shall men lament for them, nor
cut themselues, nor make themselues
bald for them.
Neither shall men teare themselues
for them, in mourning to comfort them
for y dead, neither shall men giue them
the cup of consolation to drinke for
their father, or for their mother.
Thou shalt not also goe into the
house of feasting to sit with them, to
eate, and to drink.
For thus saith the Lord of hostes,
the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause
to cease out of this place in your eyes,
and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth,
and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of
y bridegroome, & y voyce of the bride
For it shall come to pass, when thou
shalt shew this people all these words,
and they shall say vnto thee, Wherfore
hath the Lord pronounced all this
great evil against us? or what is our in-
quitie? or what is our sin that we have
committed against the Lord our God?
Then shalt thou say vnto them,
Because your fathers have forsaken me,
saith the Lord, and have walked after
other gods, and have serued them, and
have worshipped them, and have for-
saken me, and have not kept my Law:
And ye have done worse then your
fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one
after y imagination of his evil heart,)
that they may not hearken vnto me.)
Therefore will I cast you out of
this land, into a land that ye know
not, neither ye nor your fathers, and
there shall ye serue other gods day and
night, where I will not shew you favour.
Therfore behold, the dayes come,
saith the Lord, that it shall no more be
said, The Lord liveth, y brought vp y
children of Israel out of y land of Egypt
But the Lord liveth, that brought
vp the children of Israel from the land
of the North, and from all the lands
whither he had driven them: and I will
bring them again into their land, that
I gaue vnto their fathers.
Behold, I will send for many fishers,
saith the Lord, and they shall fish them,
and after will I send for many hunters,
and they shall hunt them from every
mountaine, and from every hill, and
out of the holes of the rockes.
For my eyes are on all their waies:
they are not hid from my face, neither
is their iniquity hid from mine eys.
And first I will recompense their in-
quity, and their sin double, because
they have defiled my land, they have
filled mine inheritance w y carkeises of
their

their detestable & abominable things.
19 O Lord, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction y Gentils shal come to thee from y ends of y earth, & shal say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, & things wherin ther is no profit.
20 Shal a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?
21 Therfore behold, I wil this once cause them to know: I wil cause them to know mine hand and my might, & they shal know y my Name is y Lord.

## CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Iudah is written with a pen of yron, and with the point of a Diamond: it is graven on the table of their heart, and on the hornes of your altars:
2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groues, by the greene trees upon the high hils.
3 O my mountaine, in the field I wil give thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoile, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.
4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I wil cause thee to serue thine enemies in y land which y knowest not, for ye have kindled a fire in my anger, which shal burne for ever.
5 Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
6 For he shalbe like the heath in the desart, & shal not see when good commeth, but shal inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited.
7 Blessed is y man that trusteth in the LORD, & whose hope the LORD is.
8 For he shal be as a tree planted by y waters, & y spreadeth out the roots by the riuer, & shal not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shal be greene, and shal not be careful in y yer of drought, neither shal cease from yeelding fruit.
9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?
10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reines, even to give every man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.
11 As the Partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shal leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shal be a foole.
12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shal be ashamed, and they that depart from mee, shalbe written in y earth, because they have forsaken y LORD y fountain of living waters.
14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shal be healed; saue me, and I shal be saued: for thou art my praise.
15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of y LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to follow thee: neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.
17 Be not a terrour unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.
18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.
19 Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:
20 And say to them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:
21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden in the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on y Sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.
24 And it shal come to pas, if ye diligently hearken to me, saith y LORD, to bring in no burden through y gates of this city on y Sabbath day, but hallow y Sabbath day to do no work therein;
25 Then shal there enter into y gates of this city, kings & princes sitting in y throne of David, riding in chariots & on horses, they & their princes, the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem: & this city shal remain for ever.
26 And they shal come from y cities of Iudah, & from the places about Ierusalem, and from y land of Benjamin, and from y plain, & from the mountains, and from y south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.
27 But if you wil not hearken unto me to hallow the Sabbath day, & not to beare a burden even coming in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then wil I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, & it shal deuour y palaces of Ierusalem, & it shal not be quenched.

## CHAP. XVIII.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I wil cause thee to heare my words.
3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.
4 And y vessel that he made of clay,

by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in the battel.

22 Let cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly on them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee, deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

## CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the East gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tel thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith y Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, I o, I will bring evil on this place, y which whosoever heareth, his ears shal tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, & have burnt incense in it to other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Iudah, & have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 I hey have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shal no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Iudah, and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fal by y sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carkeises will I give to be meat for the fouls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby, shal be astonished and hisse, because of al the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat y flesh of their sons & y flesh of their daughters, & they shal eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnes wherewith their enemies and they that seek their lyf, shal straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of them that go with thee,

11 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people & this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel, y cannot be made whole again: and they shal bury them in Topher, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus



judgement.

ake it again another vessel, as good to the potter to make it. the word of the LORD came

house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith y LORD? behold as the clay is in y potters hand, so are you in mine hand, O house of Israel.

At one instant I shal speak concerning a nation, and concerning a king- to pluck up, and to pul down, and destroy it.

If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

And at what instant I shal speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it.

If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

Now therefore go to, speak to y men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith y LORD, behold I frame evil against you, & devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways & your doings good.

But they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things, the Virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from y Rock of the field? or shal the cold flowing waters y come from another place, be forsaken.

Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up.

To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby, shal be astonished, and wag his head.

I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Ieremiah: for y law shal not perish from the Priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor y word from the Prophet: Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

Hearken to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

Shal evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the power of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in the battel.

22 Let cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly on them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee, deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

## CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the East gate, and proclaim there the words that I shal tel thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith y Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, I o, I will bring evil on this place, y which whosoever heareth, his ears shal tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, & have burnt incense in it to other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Iudah, & have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 I hey have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shal no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Iudah, and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fal by y sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carkeises will I give to be meat for the fouls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby, shal be astonished and hisse, because of al the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat y flesh of their sons & y flesh of their daughters, & they shal eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnes wherewith their enemies and they that seek their lyf, shal straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of them that go with thee,

11 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people & this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel, y cannot be made whole again: and they shal bury them in Topher, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus

12 Thus will I do to this place, saith unto me he will be enticed: and we shall
the LORD, and to y inhabitants ther- prevail against him, and we shall take
of & even make this city as Tophet. our revenge on him.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, 11 But the LORD is with me as a
and the houses of the kings of Iu- mighty terrible one, therefore my per-
dah shalbe defiled as the place of To- secutours shall stumble, & they shall not
phet, because of all the houses upon prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed,
whose roofs they have burnt incense for they shall not prosper, their eter-
to all the host of heaven, and have pow- nal confusion shall never be forgotten.
red out drink offrings to other gods. 12 But O LORD of hosts, that triest
14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, the righteous, & seest the reins and the
whither y LORD had sent him to pro- heart, let me see thy vengeance on
phesie, & he stood in the court of the for to thee have I opened my cause.
LORDS house, & said to all y people. 13 Sing to the LORD, praise ye
15 Thus saith y LORD of hosts, the the LORD: for he hath delivered y soul of
God of Israel. Behold, I will bring on the poor from the hand of evil doers.
this city, and upon all her townes, all y 14 Cursed be the day wherein I was
evil that I have pronounced against it, born: let not the day wherein my mo-
because they have hardned their necks, ther bare me be blessed.
that they might not heare my words. 15 Cursed be y man who brought ti-
dings to my father, saying, A man child
CHAP. XX. is born unto thee, making him very glad.
16 And let y man be as y cities which
NOw Pashur the son of Immer, the the LORD overthrew, & repented not:
Priest, who was also chief gover- that Jeremiah I prophesied these things.
nour in the house of the LORD, heard and let him hear the cry in the morn-
2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the ing, and the shouting at noon tide:
Prophet, and put him in the stocks that 17 Because he slew me not from the
were in the high gate of Benjamin, womb, or that my mother might have
which was by the house of the LORD. been my grave, and her womb to be
3 And it came to passe on the morrow, always great with me.
y Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out 18 Wherefore came I forth out of the
of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto womb to see labour and sorrow, that
him, The LORD hath not called thy my dayes should be consumed with shame
name Pashur, but Magor missabib. CHAP. XXI.
4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will
make thee a terrour to thy self, and to THe word which came to Jeremiah
all thy friends, and they shall fall by the from the LORD, when king Zede-
sword of their enemies, and thine eyes kiah sent unto him Pashur the son of
shall behold it: and I will give all Judah Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of
into y hand of the king of Babylon, & Maaseiah the Priest, saying,
he shall carry them captive into Baby- 2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD
lon, & shall slay them with the sword. for us (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of
5 Moreover, I will deliver all y strength Babylon maketh war against us) to
of this city, and all the labours thereof, see that the LORD will deal with us
and all the precious things thereof, and according to all his wonderous works,
all the treasures of the kings of Judah that he may go up from us.
will I give into the hand of their ene- 3 Then said Jeremiah to them, Thus
mies, which shall spoil them, and take shall ye say to Zedekiah.
them, and carry them to Babylon. 4 Thus saith the LORD God of Is-
6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell rael, Behold, I will turn back the weapons
in thine house shall go into captivity: that are in your hands wherewith
and thou shalt come to Babylon, and ye fight against the king of Babylon,
there thou shalt die, and shalt be bu- & against the Caldeans, which besie-
ried there, thou and all thy friends, to cen you without the walls, and I will
whom thou hast prophesied lies. assemble them into the midst of this city.
7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, 5 And I my self will fight against you
and I was deceived, thou art stronger with an out-stretched hand, and with
then I, and hast prevailed: I am in de- a strong arm, even in anger, and in fu-
rision daily, every one mocketh me. ry, and in great wrath.
8 For since I spake I cried out, I cried 6 And I will smite the inhabitants of
violence and spoil; because the word this city, both man and beast: they shall
of the LORD was made a reproach to die of a great pestilence.
me, and a derision daily. 7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I
9 Then said I, I will not make menti- will deliver Zedekiah king of Iudah,
on of him, nor speak any more in his and his servants, and the people, and
Name. But his word was in my heart, such as are left in this city, from the
as a burning fire shut up in my bones, pestilence, from the sword, & from the
and I was weary with forbearing, and famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-
I could not stay. rezzar king of Babylon, and into the
10 For I heard the defaming of many, hand of their enemies, and into the
fear on every side. Report, say they, and hand of those that seek their life, and
we will report it: all my familiars watch he shall smite them with the edge of
ed for my halting, saying, Peradven- the sword: he shall not spare them, nei-

…pity, nor have mercy
…on this people thou shalt say,
…saith the LORD, I set before
…you the way of life, & the way of death.
…He that abideth in this city, shall die
…by the sword, and by the famine, and
…by the pestilence: but he that goeth out,
…and falleth to the Caldeans, that be-
…sege you, he shall live, and his life shall
…be unto him for a prey.
…For I have set my face against this
…city for evil, and not for good, saith
…the LORD: it shall be given into the
…hand of the king of Babylon, and he
…shall burn it with fire.
…And touching the house of the
…king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of
…the LORD.
…O house of David, Thus saith the
…LORD, Execute judgement in y morn-
…ing, & deliver him y is spoiled out of y
…hand of the oppressour, least my fury go
…out like fire, & burn y none can quench it,
…because of the evil of your doings.
…Behold, I am against thee, O inhabi-
…tant of the valley, and rock of the
…plain, saith the LORD, which say, who
…shall come down against us? or who shall
…enter into our habitations?
…But I will punish you according to y
…fruit of your doings, saith y LORD: & I
…will kindle a fire in y forrests thereof, & it
…shall devour all things round about it.

## CHAP. XXII.

…Thus saith the LORD, Go down to
…the house of the king of Judah, and
…speak there this word,
…And say, Hear the word of y LORD,
…O king of Judah, that sittest upon the
…throne of David, thou, & thy servants,
…& thy people y enter in by these gates.
…Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye
…judgement & righteousness, & de-
…liver the spoiled out of the hand of the
…oppressour: and do no wrong, do no
…violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor
…the widow, neither shed innocent
…blood in this place.
…For if ye do this thing indeed, then
…shall there enter in by the gates of this
…house, kings sitting upon y throne of
…David, riding in chariots & on horses,
…he, & his servants, and his people.
…But if ye will not hear these words, I
…swear by my self, saith the LORD, that
…this house shall become a desolation.
…For thus saith the LORD unto the
…house of Judah, Thou art Gi-
…lead unto me & the head of Lebanon:
…yet surely I will make thee a wilderness,
…and cities which are not inhabited.
…And I will prepare destroyers against
…thee, every one with his weapons, and
…they shall cut down thy choice Cedars,
…and cast them into the fire.
…And many nations shall pass by this
…city, and they shall say every man to his
…neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD
…done thus unto this great city?
…Then they shall answer, because they
…have forsaken the covenant of y LORD
…their God, and worshipped other gods,
…and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither
…bemoan him, but weep sore for him
…that goeth away: for he shall return no
…more, nor see his native countrey.
11 For thus saith the LORD touching
…Shallum, the son of Iosiah king of Iu-
…dah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his fa-
…ther, who went forth out of this place, He
…shall not return thither any more;
12 But he shall die in the place whither
…they have led him captive, and shall see
…this land no more.
13 Wo unto him that buildeth his
…house by unrighteousnesse: and his
…chambers by wrong: that useth his
…neighbours service without wages, and
…giveth him not for his work;
14 That saith, I will build me a wide
…house, and large chambers, and cutteth
…him out windows, and it is ceiled with
…Cedar, and painted with vermilion.
15 Shalt thou reign because thou clo-
…sest thy self in Cedar? did not thy fa-
…ther eat and drink, & do judgment and
…justice, and then it was wel with him?
16 He judged the cause of the poor and
…needy: then it was wel with him: was
…not this to know me, saith y LORD?
17 But thine eyes and thy heart are
…not but for thy covetousnesse, and for
…to shed innocent blood, and for oppri-
…sion, and for violence to do it.
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD
…concerning Iehoiakim the son of Io-
…siah king of Iudah, They shal not la-
…ment for him, saying, Ah my brother,
…or ah sister: they shal not lament for
…him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.
19 He shall be buried with the burial
…of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond
…the gates of Ierusalem.
20 Go up to Lebanon, & cry and lift
…up thy voice in Bashan, & cry from y
…passages: for all thy lovers are destroied.
21 I spake to thee in thy prosperity,
…but thou saidst, I will not hear: this
…hath been thy manner from thy youth,
…that thou obeyest not my voyce.
22 The wind shal eat up all thy
…shepherds, & thy lovers shal go into cap-
…tivity: surely then y shalt be ashamed,
…& confounded for all thy wickednesse.
23 O inhabitant of Lebanon y makest
…thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious
…shalt thou be when pangs come upon
…thee, the pain as of a woman in travel?
24 As I live, saith the LORD, though
…Coniah the son of Iehoiakim king of
…Iudah were the signet upon my right
…hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.
25 And I will give thee into the hand
…of them that seek thy life, and into the
…hand of them whose face thou fearest,
…even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar
…king of Babylon, and into the hand of
…the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy
…mother that bare thee, into another
…country, where ye were not born, and
…there shall ye die.
27 But to y land whereunto they desire
…to return, thither shal they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

## CHAP. XXIII.

WOe be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, & driven them away, & have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitful, and increase.

4 And I will set up shepheards over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwel safely, and this is his Name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, & which led, & fetched the seed of Israel out of the North countrey, & from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwel in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken, because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dryed up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness, they shall be driven on, & fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the Prophets of Samaria, they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to

14 I have seen also in the Prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies, they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is prophanenes gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the Prophets that prophesie unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, & not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, ye shall have peace; & they say to every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived & heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and until he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these Prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the Prophets said, that prophecy lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophecy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart?

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my Name, by their dreams which they tel every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that hath a dream, let him tel a dream: & he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a ham-

…ewith the stroke in pieces
…Behold, I am against
…saith y LORD, that steal
…every one frō his neighbour
…Behold, I am against the Pro-
…saith the LORD, that use their
…and say, He saith.
…Behold, I am against them that
…use false dreames, saith y LORD,
…them, and cause my people
…to their lies, & by their light-
…and yet I sent them not, or commanded
…therefore they shall not profit
…people at all, saith the LORD.
…when this people, or the Pro-
…or a Priest shall aske thee, saying,
…is the burden of the Lord? Thou
…shalt say unto them, what bur-
…I will even forsake you, saith
…LORD.
…And as for the Prophet and the
…and the people that shall say,
…burden of the LORD, I will even
…that man and his house.
…Thus shall ye say every one to his
…neighbour, and every one to his bro-
…ther, What hath the LORD answered?
…and what hath the LORD spoken?
…And the burden of the LORD shall
…ye mention more: for every mans
…word shall be his burden: for ye have
…perverted words of the living God,
…of the LORD of hosts our God.
…Thus shalt thou say to the Pro-
…phet, What hath the LORD answered
…thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?
…And if ye say, The burden of the
…LORD; therefore thus saith y Lord, Be-
…cause ye say this word, The burden of
…the LORD, & I have sent unto you, saying, Ye
…shall not say, The burden of the LORD;
…Behold, I, even I will utterly forget you,
…and I will forsake
…you, and the City that I gave you and your
…fathers, & cast you out of my presence:
…And I will bring an everlasting reproach
…upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIII.

…The LORD shewed me, & behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the LORD, after y Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah y son of Jehoiakim King of Judah, & the Princes of Judah, with the carpenters & smiths from Jerusalem, & had brought them to Babylon.
…One basket had very good figs, even such as the first ripe figs: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten they were so bad.
…Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good, and the evil very evil, that cannot be eaten they are so bad.
…Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
…Thus saith y Lord, y God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into y land of y Caldeans for their good.
…For I will set mine eyes on them for good, & I will bring them again to this land, & I will build them, & not pull them down, and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.
…And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.
…And as the evil figs which cannot be eaten: they are so evil: Surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the King of Judah, and his Princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.
…And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.
…And I will send the sword, y famin, & the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave to them and to their fathers.

## CHAP. XXV.

…The word y came to Jeremiah concerning all y people of Judah, in the fourth yere of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah King of Judah, y was y first yere of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon:
…The which Jeremiah the Prophet spake to all y people of Judah, & to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
…From the thirteenth yeere of Josiah the son of Amon King of Judah, even vnto this day (that is the three and fortieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come to me, and I have spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.
…And y LORD hath sent to you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early & sending them; but ye have not hearkened nor inclined your eare to hearken.
…They said, Turne ye again now every one from his euil way, & from y euil of your doings, & dwell in y land that y LORD hath given to you, and to your fathers for ever and for ever:
…And go not after other gods to serue them, & to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.
…Yet ye have not hearkened to me, saith the LORD: y ye might prouoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.
…Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:
…Behold, I will send and take all y families of y North, saith the LORD, & Nebuchad-nezzer y King of Babylon my seruant, & will bring them against this land, & against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them and make them an astonishment, & an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voyce of mirth, & y voyce of gladnes, the voyce of y bridegroom, & the voyce of the bride, y sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shal be a desolation and an astonishment, & these nations shal serue the king of Babylon seuenty yeers.

12 And it shal come to passe, when seuenty yeers are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring on that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied against all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings shal serue themselues of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to y workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel to me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, & cause all y nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I y cup at the LORDS hand, & made all the nations to drink, to whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it is this day.)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, & his seruants, & his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of y land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon;

22 And all y Kings of Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the iles which are beyond the sea:

23 Dedan, and Tema and Buz, and all that are in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the mingled people that dwel in the desart:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of y North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth: and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore y shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt y say to them, Thus saith y LORD of hosts, Ye shal certainely drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring euil on the citie, which is called by my Name, & should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shal not be vnpunished: For I will call for a sword vpon all y inhabitants of earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore Prophecie thou against them all these words, and say to them, The LORD shal roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shal mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shal giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shal come even to the ends of the earth, for y LORD hath a controversie with y nations: he will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euil shal go forth from nation to nation, & a great whirlwind shal be raised vp from y coasts of the earth.

33 And y slaine of y LORD shal be at that day from one end of y earth euen vnto y other end of the earth: they shal not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shal be dung vpon y ground.

34 Howle ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selues in y ashes ye principall of the flocke: for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And the shepherds shal haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of y cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the feare of the wrath of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressing sword, and because of his fierce anger.

## CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of y reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto y Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, & speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: diminish not a word.

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euil way, that I may repent me of the euil which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I send vnto you, both rising vp early, and send-

ye have not hearkened: 5 This will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the Priests, the Prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house, to the house of the LORD, and sate down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets unto the Princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your eares.

12 Then spake Jeremiah to all the Princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of all the evill that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: doe with me as seemeth good, and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selves, vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you to speak all these words in your eares.

16 Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house as the high places of the forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beseech the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evill which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vriah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-iearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death, but when Vriah heard it, he was afraid, & fled, & went to Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vriah out of Egypt, and brought him to Iehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word unto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them on thy necke.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, & to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, & to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And commandthem to say to their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast, that are on the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, and have given it to whom it seemed meet vnto me.

6 And now I have given all these lands into the hands of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shal serve him, and his son, and his sons son, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations & great kings shal serve themselves of him.

8 And it shal come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with pestilence, vntil I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore harken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake to you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.

10 For they prophesie a lie to you, to

to remove you far from your land, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will you die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation, that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not to the words of the prophets, that speak to you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon, for they prophesy a lie to you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, you, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon, for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Judah and Jerusalem.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same year in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the Prophet Jeremiah said unto the Prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Even the Prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The Prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of warre, and of evill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the Prophet took the yoke from off the Prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the Prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the Prophet, after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the Prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 Then said the Prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the Prophet, Hear now Ha-

nanah,

letter.
Lord hath not sent thee, but
people to trust in a lie.
Therefore thus saith the LORD,
I will cast thee from off the
earth: this year thou shalt
because thou hast taught rebellion
against the LORD.
So Hananiah the Prophet died the
same year in the seventh month.

## CHAP. XXIX.

Now these are the words of the let-
ter that Jeremiah the Prophet sent
from Jerusalem unto the residue of the
elders which were carried away ca-
ptives, and to the Priests, and to the
Prophets, and to all the people whom
Nebuchadnezzar had carried away ca-
ptive from Jerusalem to Babylon.
(After that Jeconiah the king, and
the queen, and the eunuchs, the
princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the
craftsmen and the smiths, were departed
from Jerusalem.)
By the hand of Elasah the son of
Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of
Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Ju-
dah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, unto all that are carried
away captives, whom I have caused to be
carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon:
Build ye houses, & dwell in them; & make
gardens, & eat the fruit of them.
Take ye wives, and beget sons and
daughters; and take wives for your
sons, & give your daughters to hus-
bands, that they may bear sons and
daughters; that ye may be increased
there, and not diminished.
And seek the peace of the city whi-
ther I have caused you to be carried a-
way captives, and pray unto the LORD
for it: for in the peace thereof shall
ye have peace.
For thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, Let not your Pro-
phets and your diviners, that be in the
midst of you, deceive you, neither hear-
ken to your dreams which ye cause to
be dreamed.
For they prophesie falsely unto you
in my name: I have not sent them,
saith the LORD.
For thus saith the LORD, That
after seventy years be accomplished at
Babylon I will visit you, and perform
my good word toward you, in caus-
ing you to return to this place.
For I know the thoughts that I
think toward you, saith the LORD,
thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to
give you an expected end.
Then shall ye call upon me, and ye
shall go and pray unto me, and I will
hearken unto you.
And ye shall seek me, and find me,
when ye shall search for me with all
your heart.
And I will be found of you, saith the
LORD, and will turn away your captivi-
ty, and I will gather you from all the na-
tions, and from all the places whither I
have driven you, saith the LORD; & I will
bring you again into the place whence
I caused you to be carried away captive.
Because ye have said, The LORD
hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;
Know that thus saith the Lord, of the
King that sitteth upon the throne of Da-
vid, & of all the people that dwelleth in this
city, & of your brethren that are not
gone forth with you into captivity;
Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
behold, I will send upon them the sword,
the famine, and the pestilence, and will
make them like vile figges, that cannot
be eaten, they are so evill.
And I will persecute them with the
sword, with the famine, & with the pesti-
lence, & will deliver them to be remo-
ved to all the kingdoms of the earth, to
be a curse, and an astonishment, and an
hissing, and a reproach among all the
nations, whither I have driven them.
Because they have not hearkened to
my words, saith the Lord, which I sent
unto them by my servants the Prophets,
rising up early & sending them, but ye
would not hear, saith the LORD.
Hear ye therefore the word of the
LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I
have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.
Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God
of Israel of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, & of
Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which
prophesy a lie to you in my name, be-
hold, I will deliver them into the hand
of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,
& he shall slay them before your eyes.
And of them shall be taken up a curse
by all the captivity of Judah which are
in Babylon, saying, The LORD make
thee like Zedekiah, & like Ahab, whom
the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.
Because they have committed villa-
ny in Israel, & have committed adul-
tery with their neighbours wives, and
have spoke lying words in my name, which
I have not commanded them, even I
know, & am a witness, saith the Lord.
Thus shalt thou also speak to She-
maiah the Nehelamite, saying,
Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts
the God of Israel, saying, Because thou
hast sent letters in thy name unto all
the people that are at Jerusalem, & to
Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the
Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,
The Lord hath made thee Priest
in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that
ye should be officers in the house of the
Lord for every man that is mad, & ma-
keth himself a Prophet, that thou should-
est put him in prison & in the stocks.
Now therefore why hast thou not
reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which
maketh himself a Prophet unto you?
For therefore he sent to us in Ba-
bylon, saying, This captivity is long,
build ye houses, and dwell in them, and
plant gardens, & eat y fruit of them.
And Zephaniah y Priest read this
letter in y ears of Jeremiah y prophet.

30 Then came the word of the Lord unto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, & his seed: he shall not have a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold y good y I will do to my people, saith the Lord, because he hath taught rebellion against y Lord.

## CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken to thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivite of my people Israel & Iudah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 And these are the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, we have heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether a man doeth travel with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas, for y day is great, so y none is like it: it is even the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shalbe saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shal serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob shal return, and shalbe in rest, and quiet, and none shal make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the Lord, thy bruise is incurable, & thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity, because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why crieste thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee, shal be devoured: and all thine adversaries every one of them shal go into captivity: and they that spoile thee, shalbe a spoile, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Iacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shalbe builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shal not be few: I will also glorifie them, & they shal not be small.

20 Their children also shalbe as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shalbe of themselves, & their governour shal proceed from the midst of them, & I will cause him to draw neer, & he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirle-wind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a grievous rushing whirl-wind, it shal fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of y LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed y purposes of his heart: in y latter dayes ye shal consider it.

## CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shalbe my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneste, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindnesse have I drawen thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shal plant, and shal eat them as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watch men upon the mount Ephraim shall

ued. high heaps: set thine heart toward the
Arise ye, and let us go up to high way, even the way which thou
the LORD our God. wentest: turn again, O virgin of Is-
saith the LORD, Sing rael, turn again to these thy cities.
for Jacob, and shout a- 22 How long wilt thou go about, O
head of the nations: publish thou backsliding daughter? for the
ye, and say, O LORD save Lord hath created a new thing in the
the remnant of Israel. earth: A woman shall compass a man.
8 Behold, I will bring them from the 23 Thus saith y Lord of hosts, y God
north country, & gather them from y of Israel, as yet they shall use this speech
coasts of the earth, & with them y blind & the land of Judah, & in y cities there-
the woman with child together, & of, when I shall bring again their captri-
her that travaileth with child to- vity: The Lord bless thee, O habita-
gether: a great company shall return tion of justice, & mountain of holines.
thither. 9 They shall come with weeping, and 24 And there shall dwell in Judah it
with supplications will I lead them: I self, and in all the cities thereof toge-
will cause them to walk by the rivers ther, husbandmen, and they that go
of waters in a straight way wherein forth with flocks.
they shall not stumble: for I am a father 25 For I have satiated y weary soul, &
to Israel, & Ephraim is my first born. I have replenished every sorrowful soul.
10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye 26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld,
nations, and declare it in the isles afar and my sleep was sweet unto me.
off, & say, He that scattered Israel will 27 Behold, the dayes come, saith the
gather him, and keep him as a LORD, that I will sow y house of Is-
shepherd doth his flock. rael, and the house of Judah, with the
11 For the LORD hath redeemed Ja- seed of man, & with the seed of beast.
cob, & ransomed him from the hand 28 And it shal come to passe, that like
of him that was stronger than he. as I have watched over them, to pluck
12 Therefore they shall come & sing in up, and to break down, and to throw
the height of Zion, & shall flow together down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so
to the goodness of the Lord for wheate, will I watch over them, to build, and
& for oyl, & for the young to plant, saith the LORD.
of the flock & of the herd: & their 29 In those dayes they shall say no
soule shall be as a watered garden: and more, The fathers have eaten a sour
they shall not sorrow any more at all. grape, & y children's teeth are set on edge.
13 Then shall the virgine rejoyce in 30 But every one shal die for his own
the dance, both young men and old to- iniquitie, every man that eateth the
gether: for I will turn their mourning sour grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.
into joy, & will comfort them, & make 31 Behold, the dayes come, saith the
them rejoyce from their sorrow. LORD, that I will make a new Cove-
14 And I will satiate the soule of the nant with the house of Israel, & with
priests with fatnesse, & my people shalbe the house of Judah.
satisfied with my goodnes, saith y Lord. 32 Not according to the Covenant
15 Thus saith the Lord, A voyce was that I made with their fathers, in the
heard in Ramah, lamentation, & bitter day that I took them by the hand, to
weeping: Rahel weeping for her chil- bring them out of the land of Egypt: y
dren refused to be comforted for her Covenant they brake, although I
children, because they were not. was an husband to them, saith y LORD.
16 Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy 33 But this shalbe the Covenant that
voyce from weeping, and thine eyes I will make with the house of Israel,
from tears: for thy work shalbe re- After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will
warded, saith the LORD, & they shall put my law in their inward parts, and
come again from the land of y enemy. write it in their hearts and will be their
17 And there is hope in thine end, God, and they shal be my people.
saith the LORD, that thy children shall 34 And they shal teach no more every
come again to their own border. man his neighbour, and every man his
18 I have surely heard Ephraim be- brother, saying, Know y Lord: for they
moaning himself thus, y hast chastised shal all know me, from the least of the
me, & I was chastised, as a bullock un- unto the greatest of them, saith y Lord:
accustomed to the yoke: turn y me, & I for I will forgive their iniquity, and I
shall be turned, for thou art the Lord my God. will remember their sin no more.
19 Surely after that I was turned, I 35 Thus saith the Lord, which giveth
repented, and after that I was instru- the sun for a light by day, and the or-
cted, I smote upon my thigh: I was a- dinances of the Moon and of the stars
shamed, yea even confounded, because for a light by night, which divideth
I did bear the reproach of my youth. the sea when the waves thereof roar,
20 Is Ephraim my dearest son? is he a the LORD of hosts is his Name.
pleasant child? for since I spake a- 36 If those ordinances depart from be-
gainst him, I do earnestly remember fore me, saith the LORD, then the seed
him still: therefore my bowels are trou- of Israel also shall cease from being a
bled for him, I will surely have mercy nation before me for ever.
upon him, saith the LORD. 37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven
21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee above

above can be measured, & y foundations of y earth searched out beneath: I will also cast off all y seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shalbe built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And y whole valley of y dead bodies, & of the ashes, and all the fields to the brook of Kidron, to the corner of y horse gate toward y East, shalbe holy to y LORD: it shal not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

## CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: & Jeremiah y prophet was shut up in y court of y prison, which was in y king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with y Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in y countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, & the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money: even seventeen sickles of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, & weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of y purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, y son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel my uncles son, & in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, & this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses and fields and vineyards shalbe possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed to y LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, & there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into y bosome of their children after them: y great, y mighty God, y Lord of hosts is his name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even to this day, and in Israel, and among other men, and hast made thee a Name as at this day,

21 And hast brought thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou spakest is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, & take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Ba-

…and he shall take it.
…Caldeans that fight against
…ll come, & let fire on this ci-
…m with the houses upon
…ch they have offered incenſe
…ſe, & poured out drink offerings
…ods, to provoke me to anger
…ehold, the children of Iſrael, and the
…ldren of Iſrael have onely done
…e me from their youth: for
…ldren of Iſrael have onely pro-
…me to anger with the worke of
…ands, ſaith the LORD.
…s city hath been to me as a
…ce of mine anger, & fury
…m the day that they built
…m, even vnto this day, that I ſhould re-
…ve it from before my face.
…ecauſe of all the evil of y children
…l, & of the children of Iudah,
…ch they have done, to prouoke me vn-
…ger: they, their kings, their princes,
…ir prieſts, & their prophets, & the
…n of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſa-
…; & they have turned vnto me
…ck, & not the face, though I
…ght them vp early, & taught
…, yet they have not hearkned
…receive inſtruction.
…ut they ſet their abominations
…houſe, which is called by my
…, to defile it.
…d they built y hie places of Baal,
…ich is in y valley of y ſon of Hin-
…m, to cauſe their ſons & their daugh-
…s to come through the fire vnto Molech,
…ich I commanded them not, neither
…me it into my mind, y they ſhould do
…is abomination, to cauſe Iudah to ſin.
…d now therefore thus ſaith the
…ORD God of Iſrael, concerning this
…ty, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be deliuered
…nto y hand of the king of Babylon by y
…ord, & by y famine, & by y peſtilence:
…ut thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will gather them out of
…l countries, whither I have driuen them in mine anger, & in my fury,
…d in great wrath, & I will bring them again vnto this place, & I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.
…nd they ſhall be my people, & I will be their God.
…nd I will give them one heart, & one way, that they may feare me for ever, for the good of them, & of their children after them.
…nd I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.
…nd I will reioyce over them, to do them good, & I will plant them in this land aſſuredly, with my whole heart, & with my whole ſoul.
…or thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euil vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.
…nd fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, It is deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.
…en men ſhall buy fields for money, & ſeal euidences, & take them, & cauſe them to be witneſſed in y land of Benjamin, & in y places about Ieruſalem, & in y cities of Iudah, & in y cities of the mountains, & in the cities of y valley, & in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuity to return, ſaith the LORD.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the ſecond time, while he was yet ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD is his Name:
3 Call vnto me, & I will anſwere thee, & ſhew thee great and mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.
4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city, & concerning the houſes of y kings of Iudah, which are throwne down by the mounts, & by y ſwords:
5 They come to fight with y Caldeans, but it is to fill them with y dead bodies of men, whom I haue ſlain in mine anger, & in my fury, & for all whoſe wickedneſs I haue hid my face from this city.
6 Behold, I will bring it health & cure, & I will cure them, & will reueale to them the abundance of peace & truth.
7 And I will cauſe the captiuity of Iudah, & the captiuity of Iſrael to return, & I will build them as at y firſt.
8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity wherby they haue ſinned againſt me, & I will pardon all their iniquities wherby they haue ſinned againſt me, & wherby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.
9 And it ſhall be to me a name of ioy, a praiſe, & an honour to all y nations of y earth, who ſhall heare all y good that I do vnto them, & they ſhall feare & tremble for all y goodneſſe, & for all the proſperity that I procure to it.
10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Againe there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay ſhall be deſolate, without man, & without beaſt) in the cities of Iudah, & in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, that are deſolate without man, & without inhabitant, & without beaſt)
11 The voyce of ioy, & the voyce of gladneſſe, y voyce of y bridegroom, & the voyce of the bride, y voyce of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe y Lord of hoſts: for y Lord is good: for his mercy endureth for euer: & of them y ſhall bring y ſacrifice of praiſe vnto y houſe of y Lord: for I will cauſe to return y captiuity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith y LORD.
12 Thus ſaith y Lord of hoſts: Againe in this place, which is deſolate without man, & without beaſt, & in all the cities thereof, ſhall be an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing their flocks to lie down.
13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, & in the cities of the South, & in the land of Benjamin, & in the places about Ieruſalem,



…lem,

of the cities of Judah, shall they go
yet unto the cities of Judah, and cry
unto the gods unto whom they burn incense,
and save them at all in the time of their
trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they call unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me unto anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, trying the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaineth of the prosperity of the wicked. 5 God answereth him. 7 He lamenteth the desolation of his people. 14 He promiseth their restoration.

RIGHTEOUS art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your own revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not hear, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeremiah's linen girdle hid in Euphrates. 8 The parable of bottles. 12 The vessels of wine. 15 Pride reproved. 18 The captivity of the king and queen foretold. 20 The enemy from the north. 22 The cause of the calamities. 23 The Ethiopian cannot change his skin. 26 Jerusalem's shame.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD had commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What shalt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them against thee, to be chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thine heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thy adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

## CHAP. XIV.

1 The great drought. 7 Jeremiah's prayer. 10 The LORD's answer. 13 Jeremiah's complaint. 19 His prayer.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of health, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah, & ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed: for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: nevertheless I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, & sending them, saying, Return now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, & go not after other gods to serve them, & ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, & to your fathers, but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened to me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have performed that commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day that I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even to this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity & their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying,

saying, I am shut up. I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.
6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD, in the eares of the people, in the house of the LORD. Shoule upon the fasting day: & also thou shalt reade them in y eares of all Iuda, that come out of their cities.
7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is y anger and fury y LORD hath pronounced against this people.
8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah y Prophet commanded him, reading my booke y words of y LORD, in y LORDS house.
9 And it came to pas in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah unto Ierusalem.
10 Then reade Baruch my booke y words of Ieremiah in y house of y LORD in the chamber of Gemariah the son of the Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the Lords house my eares of al y people.
11 When Micaiah y son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the LORD,
12 Then he went down to the kings house to y Scribes chamber & lo, all the princes sate there, even Elishama y scribe & Delaiah y son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan y son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.
13 Then Micaiah declared to them all y words y he had heard when Baruch read the book in y eares of the people.
14 Therefore all y Princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, y son of Selemiah, the son of Cushi vnto Baruch saying: Take in thine hand the roule wherein y hast read in the eares of y people, & come. So Baruch the son of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand and came to them.
15 And they said vnto him, Sit down now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.
16 Now it came to pas when they had heard all y words they were afraid both one and other, and said to Baruch, We will surely tel y king of all these words.
17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tel us now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?
18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ynke in the booke.
19 Then said the princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know were ye be.
20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roule in y chamber of Elishama y Scribe, & reade all the words in y eares of y king.
21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet y roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of y king, and in the eares of all the Princes that stood beside the king.
22 Now the king sate in the winter house in y ninth month, & there was a fire on y hearth burning before him.
23 And it came to pas that when Iehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the penne knife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntil all the roule was consumed on the fire that was on the hearth.
24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither y king, nor any of his servants y heard all these words.
25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, & Dalaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roule: but he would not hear them.
26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, & Seraiah the son of Azriel, & Shelemiah y son of Abdeel to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.
27 Then the word of y LORD came to Ieremiah (after y y king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at y mouth of Ieremiah) saying,
28 Take thee again another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim y king of Iudah hath burnt.
29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah. Thus saith y LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shal certainly come and destroy this land, & shal cause to cease from thence, man & beast?
30 Therefore thus saith y LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah. He shal haue none to sit vpon y throne of Dauid: his dead body shal be cast out in y heate in the night.
31 And I will punish him, and his seed, & his servants for their iniquity: and I will bring vpon them, and on the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & vpon y men of Iudah all the evil y I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.
32 Then took Ieremiah another roule, & gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the son of Neriah who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all y words of the book which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides to the same many like words.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 Nabuchadnezzar the son of Nebuchadnezzar reigned in the stead of Koniah y son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah.
2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the Prophet Ieremiah.
3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for

...remiah came in and went ...the people: for they had ...not into prison.
...Pharaohs army was come ...of Egypt: when y Caldeans ...heard tidings ...Jerusalem, they departed from Jerusalem.
...ne y word of the LORD ...Jeremiah, saying,
...LORD y God of Is... Thus shall ye say to the king of ... that sent you unto me to enquire, Behold, Pharaohs armie ... which is come forth to help you, shall return ... into their own land.
...the Caldeans shall come again ... fight against this city, and take it, ... burn it with fire.
...Thus saith the LORD, Deceive ...yourselves saying, The Caldeans ...shall depart from us: for they shall ...not depart.
...For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.
...And it came to pass, that when y army of the Caldeans was broken up from the face of Pharaohs army,
...Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.
...And when he was in the gate of Benjamin a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.
...Then said Jeremiah, It is false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.
...Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, & smote him, & put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made y the prison.
...For Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into cabins: and Jeremiah had remained there many days.
...Then Zedekiah the king sent, & took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, & said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.
...Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?
...Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?
...Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to y house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.
...Then Zedekiah y king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into y court of the prison, and y they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

...Then Shephatiah y son of Mattan, & Gedaliah y son of Pashur, and Jucal y son of Shelemiah, & Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard y words y Jeremiah had spoke to all y people, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.
3 Thus saith y LORD, This citie shall surely be given into y hand of y king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.
4 Therefore the Princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.
5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he is in your hand, for y king is not he y can do any thing against you.
6 Then tooke they Jeremiah, and cast him into y dungeon of Malchiah y son of Hammelech, y was in the court of y prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. & in y dungeo there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in y mire.
7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in y kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon: (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin.)
8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, & spake to y king, saying,
9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the Prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon: and he is like to die for hunger in y place where is for there is no more bread in y city.
10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the Prophet, out of the dungeon before he die.
11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king, under the treasury, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten raggs, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.
12 And Ebed-melech y Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, put now these old cast clouts & rotten raggs under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.
13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, & took him up out of y dungeo, & Jeremiah remained in y court of y prison.
14 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke Jeremiah y Prophet to him, into the third entry that is in y house of y

Lord, & ſay, God ſaid to Jeremiah, I will not do
ſpeak the thing I did nothing from
14 Then Jeremiah ſaid to Zedekiah, It
I declare it to thee, will ſurely not
put me to death, and if I give thee
counſel, will ſt thou not hearken unto me?
16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Je-
remiah ſaying, As the LORD liveth
that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee
to death, neither will I give thee into the
hand of thoſe men that ſeek thy life.
17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zede-
kiah, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of
hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou aſſ
thou ſhalt forth to the king of Ba
then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this
ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou
ſhalt live, and thine houſe: 18 But if thou
king of Babylon's princes, then thou ſhalt be
ſhall be given into the hand of the Chaldeans,
& they ſhall burn it with fire, and
thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.
19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto
I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the
Chaldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand,
and they mock me. 20 But Jeremiah ſaid,
they ſhall not deliver them. Obey now
the voice of the LORD which I ſpeak unto
thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul
ſhall live. 21 But if thou refuſe to go forth,
this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me,
22 And behold all the women that are left in
the king of Judah's houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's
princes, & ſhall ſay, Thoſe thy friends have ſet on thee, and have
prevailed againſt thee, now when thy feet are ſunk in the mire, they are
turned away back. 23 So they will bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans,
and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon,
and thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burned with fire.
24 Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.
25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, & they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou ſaidſt to the king, hide it not from us, & alſo what the king ſaid unto thee: thou ſhalt not put us to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:
26 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, to cauſe me not to return to Jonathan's houſe, to die there.
27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, & aſked him: and he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded. So they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.
28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon until the day that Jeruſalem was taken, & he was there when Jeruſalem was taken.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon & all his army againſt Jeruſalem, & beſieged it.
2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the city was broken up.
3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, & ſate in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſt of the princes of the king of Babylon.
4 And it came to paſs that when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, & all the men of war, then they fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate between the two walls: & he went out the way of the plain.
5 But the Chaldean army purſued after them, & overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, & when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.
6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.
7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiah's eyes, & bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.
8 And the Chaldeans burnt the houſe of the king, & the houſes of the people, with fire, & brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.
9 Then Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard carried away captive to Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, & thoſe that fell away, that were with him, with the reſt of the people that remained.
10 But Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, & gave them vineyards & fields at the ſame time.
11 Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah by Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, ſaying,
12 Take him, & look well to him, & do him no harm, but deal with him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.
13 So Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, & Nebuſhazban, Rab-ſaris, & Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, & all the king of Babylon's princes;
14 Even they ſent, & took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, & committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.
15 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,
16 Go & ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, & not for good, & they ſhall be accompliſhed before thee in that day.
17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, & thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.
18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, & thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah, which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzaradan captain of the guard had let him go at Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all those that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive to Babylon. 2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. 3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. 4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient unto thee to go, thither go. 5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wherever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go. 6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land. 7 Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; 8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, or Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men. 9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldees, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. 11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all other countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan; 12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came unto the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much. 13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, 14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. 15 Then said Johanan the son of Kareah in private to Gedaliah in Mizpah, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish? 16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

## CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael slain by Johanan. 4 Gedaliah slain. 7 Ishmael slayeth many. 10 Carrieth away captive the residue of the people. 11 Johanan pursueth after him. 16 Recovereth the captives. 17 Departeth to go into Egypt.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the Princes of the king, even ten men with him, came to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. 2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made ruler over the land. 3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war. 4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, 5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand to bring them unto the house of the LORD. 6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said to them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. 7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. 8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren. 9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, was it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain

10 Then Ismael carried away captive the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, & all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan captaine of the Guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, & departed to go over to Ammon.

11 But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him heard of all the evil that Ismael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ismael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, that when all the people which were with Ismael saw Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ismael had caried away captive from Mizpah cast about, & returned, and went vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ismael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Iohanan the son of the Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered of Ismael the sonne of Nethaniah, after he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, even the strong men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ismael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 Then all the captaines of the forces, & Iohanan the son of Kareah, & Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, & all the people, from the least even to the greatest, came neer,

2 And said to Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we pray thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, & pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold vs:)

3 That the Lord thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I have heard you: behold, I will pray vnto the Lord your God according to your words: and it shall come to passe, that whatsoeuer thing the Lord shall answere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keep nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The Lord be a witnesse and faithfull witnes between vs, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voyce of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the son of Kareah, & all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before them,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, & I will plant you, & not pluck you vp: for I repent me of the euill that I have done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to saue you, & to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercy vnto you, that he may have mercy vpon you, & cause you to returne into your owne land.

13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No: but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread: & there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore heare the word of the Lord ye remnant of Iudah. Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel: If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, & go to sojourne there;

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, & the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt: & there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence: & none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: As mine anger & mine wrath hath been powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my wrath be powred forth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: & ye shall be an execration, & an astonishment, & a curse, & a reproch: & shall see this place no more.

19 The Lord hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the Lord our God, & according vnto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, & we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but yee have not obeyed the voyce of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me to you.

22 Now

a how therefore know certainly, that the shall die by the sword, by the famine, by the pestilence, in the place whither he desire to go to sojourn.

## CHAP. XLIII.

1 And it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all his people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 Men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Jeremiah the prophet, & Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes saying,

9 Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in morter in the clay in the brick-kil which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in the sight of some of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, & deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: & he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Bethshemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jewes which dwel in the land of Egypt, which dwel at Migdal, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah, and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therin:

3 Because of their wickednes which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods who they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the Prophets, rising early, & sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednes, to burn no incense to other gods.

6 Wherfore my fury & my anger was powred forth, & was kindled in the cities of Judah, & in the streets of Jerusalem, & they are wasted & desolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the Lord the God of hosts the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your soules, to cut off from you man & woman, child & sucking out of Judah to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse & a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednes of the kings of Judah, and the wickednes of their wives, and your own wickednes, & the wickednes of your wives which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you & before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die from the least even unto the greatest by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, & a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwel in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there shall escape, or remained at they should return to the land of Judah to the which they have a desire to return to dwel there: for none shall return, but such as shal escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that

their wives had burnt incense to other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the Name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the Queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we & our fathers, our kings & our Princes in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, & saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the Queen of heaven, & to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, & poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make us cakes to worship her, & pour out drink offerings unto her without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of your wicked doings, & because of the abominations which ye have committed, therefore is your land an astonishment, and a desolation, & a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, & because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statutes, nor in his Testimonies, therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye & your wives have both spoken with your mouth, & fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, & to pour out drink offerings to her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, & surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold I have sworn by my great Name, saith the Lord, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil & not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, & all the remnant of Judah, ye gone into Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, & into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

## CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Jeremiah the Prophet spake to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, & I find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The Lord thus saith, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, & that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

## CHAP. XLVI.

THE word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler & shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and get up ye horsemen, & stand forth with your helmets, furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed & turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for fear was on every side, saith the Lord.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble & fall upon the North by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this? cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved like the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers, & he saith, I will go up, & will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, & the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come

...ers, horses, and rage ye cha-
...t the mighty men come forth.
...gypt: and the Libyans, that
...ne shield; and the Lidyans that
...d bend the bow.
...is the day of the Lord GOD
...a day of vengeance, y he may
...m of his adversaries: & the
...ll devour, & it shall be satiate
...d make a their blood: for the
...GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in y
...country by y river Euphrates.
...o up into Gilead, & take balme,
...e the daughter of Egypt: in
...ing shalt thou use many medicines,
...ou shalt not be cured.
...ons have heard of thy shame,
...earth hath filled thy cry: for the
...an hath stumbled against the
...ghty, they are fallen both together
...y are risen up together.
...d the word that the Lord spake to
...ah the prophet, how Nebuchad-
...zzar king of Babylon should come
...smite the land of Egypt.
...Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in
...dol, & publish in Noph, & in Tah-
...nes: say ye, stand fast, & prepare thee: for
...e sword shall devour round about thee.
...Why are thy valiant men swept
...wn? stood not, because the Lord
...ove them.
...He made many to fall, yea one fell
...on another: and they said, Arise, and
...go again to our own people, and
...to the land of our nativity from
...e oppressing sword.
...They did cry there, Pharaoh king
...Egypt is but a noise; he hath passed
...e appointed time.
...As I live, saith the king, whose
...me is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Ta-
...bor is among the mountains, and as
...Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.
...O thou daughter dwelling in
...Egypt, furnish thy self to go into cap-
...tivity: for Noph shall be waste and de-
...solate without an inhabitant.
...Egypt is like a very fair heifer;
...but destruction cometh, it cometh out
...of the North.
...Also her hired men are in y midst
...of her like fatted bullocks: for they
...also are turned back, and are fled away
...together: they did not stand, because
...the day of their calamity was come on
...them, and the time of their visitation.
...The voice thereof shall go like a
...serpent; for they shall march with an
...army, and come against her with axes,
...as hewers of wood.
...They shall cut down her forest,
...saith the Lord, though it cannot be
...searched; because they are more than the
...grasshoppers, and are innumerable.
...The daughter of Egypt shall be con-
...founded; he shall be delivered into the
...hand of the people of the North.
...The Lord of hosts the God of Is-
...rael saith; Behold, I will punish y multi-
...tude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt
...with their gods, and their kings; even
...Pharaoh, & all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the
hand of those that seek their lives, and
into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon, & into the hand of his ser-
vants. & afterwards it shall be inhabited
as in the days of old, saith the Lord.
27 But fear not thou, O my servant
Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel:
for lo, I will save thee from afar off, &
thy seed from the land of their captivity;
& Jacob shall return, & be in rest and
at ease, & none shall make him afraid.
28 Fear y not, O Jacob my servant,
saith y Lord, for I am with thee: for I will
make a full end of all nations whither I
have driven thee, but not make a full
end of thee, but correct y in measure,
yet will I not leave thee wholly un-
punished. CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of y Lord y came to Je-
remiah y prophet against y Philis-
tines, before y Pharaoh smote Gaza.
2 Thus saith the LORD: behold,
waters rise up out of the North, & shall
be an overflowing flood, & shall over-
flow the land and all that is therein: the
city and them that dwell in it: then
the men shall cry, & all the inhabitants
of the land shall howle.
3 At the noise of the stamping of the
hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing
of his chariots, and at the rumbling of
his wheels, y fathers shall not look back
to their children, for feebleness of hands
4 Because of the day that cometh to
spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off
from Tyrus and Zidon every helper
that remaineth: for the Lord will spoil
the Philistines: the remnant of the
countrey of Caphtor
5 Baldness is come upon Gaza: Ashkelon
is cut off with the remnant of their
valley: how long wilt y cut thy self?
6 O thou sword of y Lord, how long
will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thy
self into thy scabbard, rest, & be still.
7 How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord
hath given it a charge against Ashke-
lon, and against the sea shore? there
hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the Lord
of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe to
Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is
confounded and taken: Misgab is con-
founded and dismayed.
2 There shall be no more praise of Moab:
in Heshbon they have devised evil a-
gainst it: come, & let us cut it off from
being a nation: also thou shalt be cut down
O Madmen, y sword shall pursue thee.
3 A voyce of crying shall be from Hor-
onaim, spoiling and great destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones
have caused a cry to be heard.
5 For in the going up of Luhith with
continual weeping shall go up for in the
going down of Horonaim the enemies
have heard a cry of destruction.
6 Flee save your lives, and be like the
heath in the wilderness.
7 For because thou hast trusted in thy
works

works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests, & his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come on every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee & get away: for the cities of it shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will send vnto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the warr?

15 Moab is spoyled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him, & all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broke, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, & espie: ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, & say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded: for it is broken down: howle & cry: tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgment is come upon the plaine country: upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, & his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, & his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not be so, his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, & I will cry out for all Moab: mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah: I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits, & upon thy vintage.

33 And joy & gladness is taken from the plentiful field, & from the land of Moab, & I have caused wine to fail from the wine presses: none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice from Zoar, even unto Horonaim as an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten, are perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, & upon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, saying, How is it broke! how hath Moab turned the back & shamed! so shall Moab be a derision, & a fearing to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, & the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day, shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, & the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare shall fall into the pit, & he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, & a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, & the crown

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived
thee, and the pride of thine heart, O
thou that dwelleſt in y clefts of y rocks,
y holdeſt the height of the hill: though
thou ſhouldeſt make thy neſt as high
as the eagle, I will bring thee down
from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: ev-
ery one y goeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed,
and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom &
Gomorrah, & y neighbour cities there-
of, ſaith y Lord: ſo ſhall no man dwell there,
neither ſhall a ſon of man dwel in it.

19 Behold, he ſhall come up like a lion
from the ſwelling of Jordan againſt the
habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſud-
denly make him run away from her:
& who is a choſen man y I may appoint
over her? for who is like me? and who
will appoint me the time? who is that
ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

20 Therfore hear the counſel of the
LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom,
and his purpoſes that he hath
purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of
Teman: ſurely the leaſt of y flock ſhall
draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make
their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe
of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof
was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come up, and flie as
the Eagle, and ſpread his wings over
Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart
of the mighty men of Edom, be as the
heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damaſcus. Hamath is
confounded, & Arpad, for they have heard
evil tidings, they are faint hearted, there
is ſorrow on y ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, and turn-
eth her ſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeiz-
ed on her: anguiſh and ſorrows have
taken her as a woman in travel.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left,
the city of my joy?

26 Therfore her yong men ſhal fall in
her ſtreets, & all the men of war ſhall be
cut off in y day ſaith y Lord of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall
of Damaſcus, and it ſhal conſume the
palaces of Benhadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning
the kingdomes of Hazor, w Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite,
Thus ſaith y LORD; Ariſe ye, go up
to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of y Eaſt.

29 Their tents & their flocks ſhal they
take away: they ſhal take to themſelves
their curtains, and all their veſſels, and
their camels: & they ſhall cry unto
them: Fear is on every ſide.

30 Flee, get you far off, dwel deep, O
ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith y Lord:
for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon
hath taken counſel againſt you, and
hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the wealthy
nation that dwelleth without care,
ſaith the LORD, which have neither
gates, nor bars: which dwel alone.

32 And



y ſhal of y tumultuous ones
of Brother. O Moab, the people
of Chemoſh: for thy ſons are
taken: & thy daughters captives.
Yet will I bring again y captivity of
Moab in the latter days, ſaith y LORD.
Thus is the judgement of Moab

CHAP. XLIX.

Concerning y Ammonites, thus ſaith
the LORD: Hath Iſrael no ſons? hath he
no heir? why doth their king inherit
Gad, & his people dwel in his cities?
Therfore behold, y days come, ſaith
the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarm
of warre to be heard in Rabbah of y Am-
monites: and it ſhall be a deſolate heap,
& her daughters ſhal be burnt with
fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire unto them
that were his heirs, ſaith the LORD.
Howl Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry
ye daughters of Rabbah: gird you
with ſackcloth: lament, and run to and
fro by the hedges, for their king ſhall
go into captivity: and his Prieſts and
his princes together.

Wherfore gloriеſt thou in the val-
ley flowing valley, O backſliding
daughter that truſted in her treaſures,
ſaying, Who ſhall come unto me?

Behold I will bring a fear upon thee,
ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all
thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be
driven out every man right forth, and
none ſhall gather up him y wandereth.

And afterward I will bring again the
captivity of the children of Ammon
ſaith the LORD.

Concerning Edom. Thus ſaith the
LORD of hoſts, Is wiſdom no more in
Teman? is counſel periſhed from the
prudent? is their wiſdom vaniſhed?

Flee ye, turn back, dwel deep, O
inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring
the calamity of Eſau upon him, the
time that I will viſit him.

If grape gatherers come to thee,
would they not leave ſome gleaning
grapes? if thieves by night, they will
deſtroy till they have enough.

But I have made Eſau bare, I have
diſcovered his ſecret places, and he ſhall
not be able to hide himſelf: his ſeed is
waſted, and his brethren, & his
neighbours, and he is not.

Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will
preſerve them alive: and let thy
widows truſt in me.

For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold,
they whoſe judgement was not to
drink of the cup have aſſuredly drunke,
and art thou he that ſhall altogether go
unpunished? thou ſhalt not go unpu-
niſhed, but thou ſhalt drink of it.

For I have ſworn by my ſelf, ſaith y
LORD, that Bozrah ſhal become a deſo-
lation, a reproach, a waſte, a curſe, & all
the cities of it ſhal be perpetual waſtes.

I have heard a rumor from y LORD,
and an ambaſſadour is ſent to the hea-
then, ſaying, Gather y e together, and
come againſt her, & riſe up to y battel.

For lo I will make thee ſmal among
the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

32 And then camels shall be a booty, & y multitude of their cattel a spoil. & I will scatter into all winds them y are in y vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity thro all his theteof, saith y Lord.
33 And Iiazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, a da desolation for ever: there shal no man abide there, nor any son of man dwel in it.
34 The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the I prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah saying,
35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.
36 And upon Elam will I bring y four winds from y four coasts of heaven, and will scatter them to all those four winds, & there shall be no nation whither y outcasts of Elam shal not come.
37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enimies, & before them that seek their life, & I will bring evil upon them, even mine fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.
38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.
39 But it shal come to passe in the latter dayes, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, & against the land of y Caldeans by Ieremiah y prophet.
2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broke in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.
3 For out of the North there cometh up a nation against her, which shal make her land desolate, and none shal dwel therein: they shal remove, they shall depart both man and beast.
4 In those dayes, & in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shal come, they and the children of Iudah together, going & weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.
5 They shal ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come and let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant, y shall not be forgotten.
6 My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray in the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hil, they have forgotten their resting place.
7 All that found them have devoured them: & their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the habitation of iustice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, & depart out of the land of the Caldeans, & be as the he goats before the flocks.
9 For lo, I will raise & cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations, from the North country: and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence shal she be taken: their arrows shal be as of a cunning expert mighty man, that returneth not in vain.
10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith y LORD.
11 Because ye were glad, because ye were sorie, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growne fat, as the heifer at grass, & bellow as bulls,
12 Your mother shal be confounded: she that bare you shal be ashamed: behold, y hindermost of the nations shal be a wilderness, a dry land, & a desert.
13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shal not be inhabited, but it shal be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shal be astonished, & hisse at all her plagues.
14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.
15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is y vengeance of y Lord: take vengeance on her, as she hath done to others.
16 Cut off y sower fro Babylon, & him y handleth y sickle in y time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shal turn every one to his people, & every one flee every one to his own land.
17 Israel is a scattered sheep: the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.
18 Therfore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Lo, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.
19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shal feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shal be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.
20 In those dayes, and in y time, saith the LORD, y iniquity of Israel shal be sought for, and there shal be none: and the sins of Iudah, and they shal not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.
21 Go up against y land of Merathaim, even against it, & against y inhabitants of Pekod: waste & vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, & do according to all y I have commanded thee.
22 A sound of battel is in the land, and of great destruction.
23 How is y hammer of y whole earth cut asunder & broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among nations!
24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found & also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.
25 The LORD hath opened his armory, & hath brought forth y weapons of his indignation: for this is a work of the LORD of hosts, my hand o

against it out from the vtmoſt
border: ſhe houſes: caſt it vp
and deſtroy her vtterly: let
nother be left.
Slay all her bullocks: let them go
down to the ſlaughter: woo vnto them
for their day is come, the time of their
viſitation.
36 The voice of them y flee & eſcape
out of Babylon to declare in Sion the
vengeance of the LORD our God,
the vengeance of his Temple.
37 Gather the archers againſt
Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, ſhamp
your ſelues round about her: let none there-
of eſcape: recompence her according to
her working: according to all that ſhe hath
done vnto her: for ſhe hath been proud
againſt the LORD, againſt the holy
One of Israel.
38 Therefore ſhall her yong men fal in
her ſtreets, and all her men of war ſhall be
deſtroyed at that day, ſaith y LORD.
39 Behold, I am againſt thee, O thou moſt
proud, ſaith the Lord God of hoſts: for
thy day is come, y time y I will viſit thee.
40 And the proud ſhall ſtumble & fall,
and none ſhall raiſe him vp: & I will
kindle a fire in his cities, & it ſhall de-
voure all round about him.
41 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts:
The children of Iſrael & the children of
Iuda were oppreſſed together, and all
they that took them captives held them faſt,
and refuſed to let them go.
42 Their redemmer is ſtrong: y Lord of
hoſts is his name: he ſhall throughly plead
their cauſe, that he may give reſt to y land,
and diſquiet y inhabitants of Babylon.
43 A ſword on the Caldeans, ſaith the
LORD, & on y inhabitants of Babylon,
& on her princes, and on her wiſe men.
44 A ſword vpon the lyars, and they
ſhall dote: a ſword vpon her mighty men,
and they ſhall be diſmayed.
45 A ſword on their horſes, and on
their charets, & on all the mingled people
that are in the midſt of her, and they
ſhall become as women: a ſword vpon her
treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.
46 A drought is on her waters, & they
ſhall be dryed vp: for it is y Land of graue
images, & they are mad on their idols.
47 Therefore the wild beaſts of y deſert
with the wild beaſts of y Iſlands ſhall
dwell there, and the owles ſhall dwell
therein: & it ſhall be no more inhabited
for euer, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from
one generation to generation.
48 As God ouerthrew Sodom & Go-
morrah & y neighbour cities thereof, ſaith
the LORD: ſo ſhall no man dwell there,
neither ſhall any ſon of man abide therein.
49 Behold, a people ſhall come from the
North, & a great nation & many kings ſhall
be raiſed vp from the vttermoſt parts of
the earth.
50 They ſhall hold the bow & the ſpear:
they are cruel & will not ſhew mercy: their
voyce ſhall roar like the ſea, & they ſhall
ride vpon horſes, every one put in array like
a man to the battel, againſt thee O daughter of Babylon.
51 The king of Babylon hath heard
the report of them, & his hands waxed
feeble: anguiſh took hold of him, and
pangs as of a woman in travel.
52 Behold, he ſhall come vp like a lion
from y ſwelling of Iordan vnto the ha-
bitation of the ſtrong: but I will make
them ſuddenly run away from her: &
who is a choſen man y I may appoint
ouer her? for who is like me? & who will
appoint me the time? and who is that
ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?
53 Therefore hear ye the counſel of
the LORD, that he hath taken againſt
Babylon: & his purpoſe that he hath
purpoſed againſt y land of y Caldeans:
ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw
them out: ſurely he ſhall make their
habitation deſolate with them.
54 At the noiſe of the taking of Baby-
lon the earth is moved, and the cry is
heard among the gentiles.

## CHAP. LI.

THus ſaith y LORD, Lo, I will raiſe
vp againſt Babylon, & againſt
them y dwel in the midſt of them, that ſet
vp & againſt me, a deſtroying wind.
2 And I will ſend vnto Babylon fan-
ners that ſhal fan her, & ſhal empty
her land: for in the day of trouble they
ſhall be againſt her round about.
3 Againſt him that bendeth, let the
archer bend his bow, & againſt him
that lifteth himſelf vp in his brygan-
dine: and ſpare ye not her young men,
deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſt.
4 Thus the ſlain ſhal fal in the land
of the Caldeans, & they that are
thruſt through in her ſtreets.
5 For Iſrael hath not been forſaken,
nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD
of hoſts, though their land was filled
with ſinne againſt y holy One of Israel.
6 Flee out of the midſt of Babylon & de-
liuer euery man his ſoule: be not cut
off in her iniquity: for this is the time
of the LORDS vengeance: he will ren-
der vnto her a recompence.
7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in
the LORDS hand y made all the earth
drunken: the nations have drunken of
her wine, therefore y nations are mad.
8 Babylon is ſuddenly fallen and de-
ſtroyed: howle for her: take balm for
her pain: if ſo be ſhe may be healed.
9 We would have healed Babylon, but
ſhe is not healed: forſake her, & let
us go euery one into his own country:
for her iudgement reacheth vnto hea-
ven, and is lifted vp even to the ſkies.
10 The LORD hath brought forth our
righteouſneſs: come & let us declare in
Zion y work of the LORD our God.
11 Make bright the arrows, gather the
ſhields: the LORD hath ſtirred vp the
ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for
as for Babylon, his purpoſe is againſt her to
deſtroy it: becauſe it is the vengeance of the
LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.
12 Set vp a ſtandard vpon the walls of
Babylon, make ſtrong the watch, ſet vp y
watchmen, prepare y armour to the
LORD

Lord hath both devised & done that
he spake against y inhabitants of Babylo
13 O thou y dwellest upon many wa-
ters, abundant in treasures: thine end is
come, & y measure of thy covetousnes.
14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn
by himself saying, Surely I will fill thee
with men as with caterpillars; and they
shal lift up a shout against thee.
15 He hath made the earth by his pow-
er: he hath stablished y world by his
wisdome, and hath stretched out the
heaven by his understanding.
16 When he uttereth his voyce, there
is a multitude of waters in y heavens &
he causeth the vapours to ascend from
the ends of the earth: he maketh light-
nings with rain, and bringeth forth
the wind out of his treasure.
17 Every man is brutish by his know-
ledge: every founder is confounded by y
graven image: for his molten image is
falshood, & there is no breath in them.
18 They are vanity, the work of er-
rours: in the time of their visitation
they shal perish.
19 The portion of Iacob is not like
them, for he is the former of all things,
and Israel is the rod of his inheritance:
the LORD of hosts is his Name.
20 Thou art my battel axe and wea-
pons of war: for with thee will I break
in pieces the nations; and with thee
will I destroy kingdoms;
21 And with thee will I break in pieces
y horse & his rider, & with thee will I
break in pieces the charet and his rider;
22 With thee also will I break in pieces
man & woman, and with thee will I break
in pieces old & young, and with thee will I
break in pieces y yong man & y maid.
23 I will also break in pieces with thee
the shepherd & his flock, & with thee
will I break in pieces the husbandman
and his yoke of oxen, & with thee will
I break in pieces captains and rulers.
24 And I will render unto Babylon, &
to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their
evil that they have done in Zion in
your sight, saith the LORD.
25 Lo, I am against thee, O destroying
mountain, saith the LORD, which de-
stroyest all the earth: and I will stretch
out mine hand upon thee, and roule
thee down from the rocks, and will
make thee a burnt mountain.
26 And they shall not take of thee a
stone for a corner, nor a stone for foun-
dations, but thou shalt be desolate for
ever, saith the LORD.
27 Set ye up a standard in the land,
blow a trumpet among y nations: pre-
pare the nations against her; call toge-
ther against her the kingdomes of Ararat,
Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a ca-
ptain against her: cause her horses
to come up as the rough caterpillars.
28 Prepare against her the nations,
with the kings of the Medes, the cap-
tains thereof, and all the rulers thereof,
and all the land of his dominion.
29 And the land shal tremble and sor-
row: for every purpose of the LORD
shal be performed against Babylon, to
make the land of Babylon a desolation
without an inhabitant.
30 The mighty men of Babylon have
forborn to fight: they have remained
their holds: their might hath failed;
they became as women: they have burnt
their dwelling places; their barres are broken.
31 One post shall run to meet another,
and one messenger to meet another,
to shew the king of Babylon that
his city is taken at one end.
32 And that the passages are stopped,
and the reeds they have burnt with
fire, and the men of war are affrighted.
33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel: The daughter of Ba-
bylon is like a threshing floor, it is
time to threshe her: yet a little while,
and the time of her harvest shal come.
34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Ba-
lon hath devoured me, he hath crushed
me, he hath made me an empty vessel,
he hath swallowed me up like a dra-
gon, he hath filled his belly with my
delicates, he hath cast me out.
35 The violence done to me, & to my
flesh, be on Babylon shal y inhabitant
of Zion say: and my blood on the inha-
bitants of Caldea, shal Ierusalem say.
36 Therefore thus saith the LORD:
Lo, I wil plead thy cause, and take ven-
geance for thee, and I will dry up
her sea, and make her springs dry.
37 And Babylon shal become heaps,
a dwelling place for dragons, an asto-
nishment & an hissing, without inhabitant.
38 They shal roar together like lions:
they shal yel as lyons whelps.
39 In their heat I will make their feasts,
and I will make them drunken, that
they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual
sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.
40 I will bring them down like lambs
to y slaughter, like rams with he-goats.
41 How is Shesshach taken? and how
is the praise of the whole earth surpri-
sed? how is Babylon become an aston-
ishment among the nations?
42 The sea is come up upon Baby-
lon: she is covered with the multitude
of the waves thereof.
43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry
land and a wilderness, a land where
no man dwelleth, neither doth any
son of man pass thereby.
44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, &
I will bring forth out of his mouth that
which he hath swallowed up, & the na-
ons shal not flow together any more un-
him: yea, the wal of Babylon shal fal.
45 My people, go ye out of the midst of
her, and deliver ye every man his soul
from the fierce anger of the LORD.
46 And lest your heart faint, & ye fear
for y rumor y shalbe heard in y land, a
rumor shal both come one yeer, and af-
ery in another yeer, that come a rumor
& violence in y land, ruler against ruler.
47 Therefore behold, the dayes come,
that I will doe judgement upon the
graven

of Babylon, and he city shall be confounded and ashamed: because they have provoked him against the holy one of Israel.

52 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is The LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall burn with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest into Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink to rise no more from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

## CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem & Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, he & all his army, against Jerusalem, & pitched against it, & built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Caldeans were by the city round about:) & they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, & carried him to Babylon, & put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, (which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, to Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, & those that fell away to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vinedressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the

the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, & carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, & the shovels, & the snuffers, & the vials, & the spoons, and all y vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire pans, and the basons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, & the cups, that which was of gold in gold, & that which was of silver, in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelve brasen bulles that was under the bases, which king Solomon had made in y house of the LORD: y brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning y pillars, y height of one pillar was eight cubits, & a twelve cubit could compasse it, & y thickness of it was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brasse was upon it, & the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-worke, and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brasse. The second pillar also & the pomgranates were like to these.

23 And there were ninty and six pomegranates on a side, & all the pomegranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

24 And y captain of the guard took Seraiah y chief Priest, & Zephaniah y second Priest, & y three keepers of y door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch which had y charge of the men of warr, & seven men of them y were neer the kings person, y were found in the city. & the principal scribe of the host, who mustred the people of y land: and his threescore men of y people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And y king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was caried away captive out of their owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar caried away captive in the seventh yeare, three thousand and three and twenty Jewes.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadnezzar he caried away captives from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard caried away captive of the Jewes seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jechonias king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, y Evilmorodach king of Babylon in the first yeer of his reign lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, & brought him forth out of prison.

32 And spake kindly to him, and set his throne above y throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before the same.

34 And for his diet there was a continual diet given him of y king: a certain every day a portion of it to the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

## The LAMENTATIONS of IEREMIAH.

### CHAP. I.

HOw doth yeer sit solitary y was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she y was great among the nations, & princesse among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, & her teares are on her cheeks: among all her lovers, she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecuters overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to y solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, & she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her Sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is removed: all that honored her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea she sighing, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The enemy hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen y the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command y they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread: they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve y soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

nothing to you, all ye that and he burned against Jacob like a fla-
behold and see, if there be any ming fire, which devoureth round about.
like my sorrow which is done 4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy,
with the LORD hath af- he stood with his right hand as an adver-
in the day of his fierce anger, sary, and slew all that were pleasant to
those hath he sent fire into eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of
it prevaileth against the Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.
hath spread a net for my feet, he 5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath
turned me back: he hath made me swallowed up Israel, he hath swallow-
desolate and faint all the day. ed up all her palaces, he hath destroyed
the yoke of my transgressions his strong holds, & increased in y daugh-
wreathed in his hand, they are ter of Judah mourning & lamentation.
come up on my neck: he hath 6 And he hath violently taken away
made my strength to fall, the LORD his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden,
hath delivered me into their hands he hath destroyed his places of y assem-
whom I am not able to rise up. bly: the LORD hath caused y solemne
feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in
Zion, and hath despised in y indignati-
on of his anger the king and y Priest.
7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar:
he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath
given up into the hand of the enemy y
walles of her palaces: they have made a
noise in the house of the LORD, as in
the day of a solume feast.
8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy
the wal of y daughter of Zion: he hath
stretched out a line: he hath not with-
drawn his hand from destroying: there-
fore he made the rampart and the wall
to lament: they languish together.
9 Her gates are sunk into y ground: he
hath destroyed & broken her bars: her
King and her Princes are among y Gen-
tiles: the Law is no more, her prophets al-
so find no vision from the LORD.
10 The Elders of the daughter of Zi-
on sit on the ground, & keep silence:
they have cast up dust on their heads:
they have girded themselves with sack-
cloth, the virgins of Ierusalem hang
down their heads to the ground.
11 My eyes do fail with tears, my bowels
are troubled: my liver is powred on y
ground because of the destruction of y daughter of
my people: because y children & y suck-
lings swoon in y streets of the city.
12 They say to their mothers, where
is corn & wine? when they swoon
as the wounded in the streets of the
city: when their soule is powred out
into their mothers bosome.
13 What thing shall I take to witnesse
for thee? what thing shall I liken to
thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall
I equal to thee, y I may comfort thee, O
virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach
is great like y sea: who can heal thee?
14 Thy prophets have seen vain and
foolish things for thee: and they have
not discovered thine iniquity to turne
away thy captivity: but have seen for
thee burdens & causes of banishment.
15 All y passe by, clap their hands at
thee: they hisse & wag their head at the
daughter of Ierusalem, saying: Is this y
city that men call, The perfection of
beauty, The joy of the whole earth?
16 All their enemies have opened their
mouth against thee: they hisse and
gnash the teeth: they say, we have swal-
lowed her up: certainly this is the
day

day that we looked for: we have found,
we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which
he had devised: he hath fulfilled his
word y he had commanded in y days
of old: he hath thrown down, and hath
not pitied: and he hath caused the ene-
my to rejoice over thee, he hath ex-
alted the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried to y Lord O wall of
y daughter of Zion, let tears run down
like a river day & night: give thy self
no rest, let not y apple of thy eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in y night: in the be-
ginning of the watches pour out thine
heart like waters before the face of the
Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for
the life of thy young children, y faint
for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to
whom thou hast done this. Shall y women
eat their fruit and children of a span
long? shall the Priest and the Prophet
be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the
ground in the streets: my virgins & my
young men are fallen by y sword: thou
hast slain them in the day of thine an-
ger: thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as to a solemn day
my terrours round about, so y in day
of the Lords anger, none escaped nor
remained: those that I have cradled &
brought up, hath my enemy consumed.

## CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seen affliti-
on by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me in-
to darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he
turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made
old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and
compassed me with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as
they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, y I cannot
get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, y shutteth
out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes & hewen
them: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a beare lying
in wait, & as a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes,
and pulled me in pieces: he hath made
me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me
as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his
quiver to enter into my reines.

14 I was a derision to all my people,
and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he
hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with
gravel stones, he hath covered me with
ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soule
far off from peace: I forgate prosperity.

18 And I said, my strength and my
hope is perished from the LORD,

19 Remembring mine affliction, and
misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remem-
brance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore
have I hope.

22 It is of the LORDS mercies that
we are not consumed, because his
compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning:
great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith
my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord is good to them that wait
for him, to the soule that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both
hope and quietly wait for the salvation
of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear
the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth
silence, because he hath borne it on him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust,
if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that
smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For y Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will
he have compassion, according to the
multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly
nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the pri-
soners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man
before the face of the most high.

36 To subvert a man in his cause,
the Lord approveth not.

37 Who is he y saith, and it cometh to
pass, when y Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most high
proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man com-
plain, a man for y punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes,
and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our hearts with our
hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have
been rebellious: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered us with anger,
and pursued us: thou hast slain, thou hast
not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud,
that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as y offscouring
and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their
mouth against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us,
desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers
of waters, for the destruction of
the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down & ceaseth
not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD look down and
behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, be-
cause of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like
a bird without cause.

53 They

ve cut off my life in the
nd cast a stone upon me.
ters flow over my head; then
n cut off.
alled upon thy name, O Lord,
ow of the dungeon.
st hear my voice: hide not
ar at my breathing, at my cry.
drewest near in the day I cy
said, thou hast said, Fear not
, O my soul, thou hast pleaded the causes
my life; thou hast redeemed my life.
st seen, O Lord, how I am wronged:
me my cause.
st all their vengeance, and all their imaginations
me.
st heard their reproaches, O Lord, and all their imaginations
me;
lips of those y rose up against me, and
ir device against me all y day.
behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their musick.
render unto them a recompence, O Lord, according to y work of their hands.
ve them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
rsecute & destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

w is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out at the corner of every street.
precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
even daughters of Jerusalem, as the ostriches in the wilderness.
sucking child shall cleave to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, & no man breaketh it unto them.
they that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.
for the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire.
their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.
they be slain with the sword, better be they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.
the hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, & hath kindled a fire in Zion, & it hath devoured the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed, that the adversary & the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.
13 For the sins of her prophets, & the iniquities of her priests, that have shed in the midst of her the blood of the just in the midst of her.
14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away, and wandred; they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.
16 The anger of the Lord hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.
17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation y could not save us.
18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.
19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven, they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.
20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.
21 Rejoyce & be glad, O daughter of Edom, y dwellest in y land of Uz; y cup also shall pass thro to thee: y shalt be drunken & shalt make thy self naked.
22 The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away to captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

1 REmember, O Lord, what is come on us: consider & behold our reproach.
2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.
3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.
4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us.
5 Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.
6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, & to Assyria, to be satisfied with bread.
7 Our fathers have sinned, & are not; and we have borne their iniquities.
8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none y doth deliver us out of their hand.
9 We gat our bread with y peril of our lives because of y sword of y wilderness.
10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.
11 They ravished the women in Zion, & the maidens in y cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.
13 They took y young men to grind, & the children fell under the wood.
14 The

14 The Elders have ceased from the gate, y young men from their musick.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.
16 The crown is fallen from our heads: Wo unto us that we have sinned.
17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.
18 Because of the mountain of Zion, that is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.
19 But O Lord remain for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, & forsake us so long time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.
22 But thou hast utterly rejected us, and art very wroth against us.

## The book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

### CHAP. I.

NOw it came to pass in y thirtieth yeer, in the fifth day of the month, in the fift day of the moneth (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.
2 In the fift day of the moneth, (which was the fifte yeer of king Iehoiachins captivity)
3 The word of y Lord came expresly to Ezekiel y priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of y Caldeans, by y river Chebar, & the hand of y Lord was there on him.
4 And I looked, and behold a whirlwind came out of the North, a great cloud and a fire infolding it self, and a brightnes was about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.
5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of four living creatures and this was their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.
6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.
7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.
8 And they had y hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, & they every one had their faces and their wings.
9 Their wings were joyned one to another: they turned not, when they went, they went every one straight forward.
10 As for the likenes of their faces: they had y face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, & they four they had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.
11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, & two covered their bodies.
12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: they turned not when they went.
13 As for the likenes of y living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went up and down among y living creatures, and y fire was bright, and out of y fire went forth lightning.
14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.
15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel on y earth by the living creatures with foure faces.
16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like to the colour of Beryll: and they four had one likenesse, their appearance, & their work was as if it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.
17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.
18 As for the rings: they were so high, they were dreadfull: and their rings were full of eyes round about the four.
19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from y earth, the wheels were lifted up.
20 Whithersoever y spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.
21 When those went, these went: and when those stood, these stood: & when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.
22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon y heads of y living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.
23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, y one touching the other: every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.
24 And when they went, I heard their wings like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of y Almighty, y voice of speech, as y noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.
25 And there was a voice from y firmament, y was over their heads: when they stood, & had let down their wings.
26 And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Sapphire stone: and upon the likenesse of the throne was the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.
27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loyns even upward, & from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.
28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine: so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD. And

...ch commission.

...ow I fell upon my face, ...d I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

...nd said to me, Son of man, stand ...pon thy feet, & I will speak to thee. ...e the spirit entred into me when he ...spake to me, and set me on my feet, ...at I heard him that spake unto me:

...e said to me, Son of man, I ...send thee to the children of Israel, to a ...ebellious nation that hath rebelled against ...me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this day.

...for they are impudent children, ...and hard-hearted: I do send thee unto ...them; and thou shalt say unto them, ...Thus saith the Lord GOD.

...And they, whether they will hearken, ...or whether they will forbear, ...(for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

...And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, ...though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, ...nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

...And thou shalt speak my words to them, whether they will hearken, or whether they will forbear: for they are rebellious.

...But thou son of man, hearken what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

...And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roule of a book was therein.

...And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

...Moreover he said to me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roule, and go speak to the house of Israel.

...So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roule.

...And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

...And he said unto me, Son of man, go get thee unto the house of Israel, & speak with my words unto them.

...For thou art not sent unto a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely to them I have sent thee, they would hearken unto thee:

...But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.

...Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said to me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak to thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of thy captivity, to thy people, and speak to them, and tell them, Thus saith the LORD God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, & the noise of the wheels out against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman to the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say to the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to save his life, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thy hast delivered thy soul.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousnesse, & commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-blocke before him, he shal die because thou hast not given him warning: he shall die in his sinne, & his righteousnes which he hath done, shall not be remembred; but his blood will I require at thy hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, & he doth not sinne, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thy hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, & went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

## CHAP. IV.

1 Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, & lay it before thee, & pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem:

2 And lay siege against it, & build a fort against it, & cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, & set battering rammes against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, & set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, & it shall be besieged, & thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also to thee wheate, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, & put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, & thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the nations, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces, neither came abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for mans dung, & thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: & they shall eat bread by weight, & with care; and they shall drink water by measure, & with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread & water, & be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

## CHAP. V.

1 And thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers razor, & cause it to pass upon thine head & upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, & divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: then shalt thou take a third part, & smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; for I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, & bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, & cast them into the midst of the fire, & burn them in the fire: for therein shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, & have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, & whereunto I will not do the like any more, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, & the sons shall eat their fathers: & I will execute judgements in thee, & the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, & with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 A third part of thee shall die

sword, and with famine shal
remained in the middest of
and a third part shal fal by the
round about thee: and I will
a third part into all the winds,
draw out a sword after them.
Thus shal mine anger be accom-
plished, and I will cause my fury to
rest upon them, and I will be comfor-
ted: they shal know that I the
LORD have spoken it in my zeale when
I have accomplished my fury in them.
Moreover, I will make the wast &
desolate among y nations that are round
about thee, in y sight of all y y passe by.
And it shal be a reproche, and a
instruction, an admonishment
unto nations that are round about
thee, when I shal execute iudgements in
thee in anger, & in fury, & in furious
rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.
When I shal send upon them the
arrowes of famine, which shal
be for their destruction, and which
I shal send to destroy you, and I will
increase the famine upon you, and
break your staffe of bread.
So I send upon you famine, and
beasts and they shal be reaved from
thee, & noysome & blood shal passe thou-
gh thee, and I wil bring the sword upon
thee. I the LORD have spoken it.

## CHAP. VI.

And the word of the LORD came
unto me saying,
Sonne of man, set thy face toward
the mountains of Israel, and prophesie
against them,
And say ye mountains of Israel, Heare
the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the
Lord GOD to y mountaines, and to y
hilles, to the rivers, and to y valleys, Be-
hold I wil bring a sword upon you,
and I wil destroy your high places.
And your altars shal be desolate, and
your images shal be broken: & I wil cast
down some before your idols.
And I wil lay the dead carcasses
of the children of Israel before your idols,
and I wil scatter your bones
round about your Altars.
In all your dwelling places the
cities shal be laid wast, and the high
places shal be desolate, that your Altars
may be laid wast and made desolate,
and your idoles may be broken and
cease, and your images may be cut down &
your works may be abolished.
And the slain shal fal in the midst of
you, and ye shal know y I am the Lord
Yet will I leave a remnant: that ye
may have some that shall escape the
sword among the nations, when ye
shal be scattered through the countries.
And they that escape of you shal
remember me among the nations whi-
ther they shal be caried captives, be-
cause I am broken with their whorish
heart which hath departed from me: &
with their eyes which go after their
idoles: and they shal loth themselves
for the evils which they have
committed in all their abominations.
And they shal know that I am the
LORD, and that I have not said in
vain, I would do this evil unto them.
Thus saith the Lord GOD. Smite
with thine hand, and stampe with thy
foot, and say, Alas for all the evil a-
bominations of the house of Israel:
for they shal fal by the sword, by the
famine, and by the pestilence.
He that is afarre off shal die of the pe-
stilence, and he that is neer, shal fal
by the sword, and he that remaineth
and is besieged, shal die by the famine:
thus will I accomplish my fury on them.
Then shal ye know that I am the
LORD, when their slain men shal be
among their idols, round about their
Altars, upon every high hil in all the
tops of the mountaines, and under ev-
very greene tree, and under every
thicke oake, the place where they did
offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.
So will I stretch out my hand upon
them, and make the land desolate, yea
more desolate then the wildernesse to-
wards Diblath, in all their habitations:
& they shal know y I am the LORD.

## CHAP. VII.

Moreover, the word of the LORD
came unto me saying,
Also thou Sonne of man, thus saith
the Lord God unto the land of Israel,
An end, the end is come upon the foure
corners of the land.
Now is y end come on thee, & I will
send mine anger on thee, & will iudge
thee according to thy wayes, & will re-
compense on thee all thine abominations.
And mine eye shal not spare thee, neit-
ther wil I have pitie, but I wil recom-
pense thy wayes on thee, and thine abo-
minations shal be in y midst of thee, &
ye shal know that I am the LORD.
Thus saith the Lord GOD, An
evil, an only evil, behold it is come.
An end is come, the end is come: it
watcheth for thee: behold, it is come.
The morning is come upon thee O ye
that dwel in y land: y time is come,
the day of trouble is neer, & not
the sounding again of the mountaines.
Now wil I shortly powre out my
fury upon thee, and accomplish mine
anger upon thee, and I wil iudge thee
according to thy wayes, and wil re-
compense thee for all thy abominations.
And mine eye shal not spare neither
wil I have pity. I wil recompense thee
according to thy wayes, & thy abomi-
nations y are in the midst of thee, & ye
shal know y I am the Lord y smiteth.
Behold the day, behold, it is
come: the morning is gone forth, the
rod hath bloomed, pride hath budded.
Violence is risen up to a rod of wic-
kednes: none of them shal remaine, nor
of their multitude nor of any of theirs:
neither shal there be wailing for them.
The time is come, the day draweth
neere, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor
the seller mourne: for wrath is upon
all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shal not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shal not returne: neither shal any strengthen himselfe in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blowen the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field shal die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine, and pestilence shal devoure him.

16 But they that escape of them, shal escape, and shal be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shal be feeble, and all knees shal be weake as water.

18 They shal also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horrour shal cover them: and shame shal be upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shal cast their silver in y streets, & their gold shal be removed: their silver & their gold shal not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of y LORD: they shal not satisfie their soules, neither fil their bowels: because it is y stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in Maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it farre from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shal pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne also from them, and they shal pollute my secret place: for the robbers shal enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is ful of violence.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the worst of the heathen, and they shal possesse their houses: I wil also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shal be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth, and they shal seeke peace, & there shal be none.

26 Mischief shal come upon mischief, and rumour shal be upon rumour, then shal they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the law shal perish from y Priest, and counsel from y ancients.

27 The king shal mourne, and the Prince shal be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shal be troubled: I wil doe unto them after their way, and according to their deserts wil I iudge them: and they shal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in y sixt yeere, in y sixt month, in y fifth day of y month as I sate in mine house, & the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that y hand of y Lord GOD fel there on me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse of appearance of fire, from y appearance of his loines even downward, fire: & his loines even upward, as y appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth y form of an hand, & tooke me by a locke of mine head, & y spirit lift me up between y earth & y heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to y entry of y inner gate, that looketh toward the North; where was y seat of y image of iealousie, which prouoketh to iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the North: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold Northward at the gate of the altar this image of iealousie in the entrance.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the dore of the court, & when I looked, behold a hole in the wal.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wal: and when I had digged in the wal, behold a dore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wal round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of y ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan, every man his censer in his hand: and a thick cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel doe vnder the darke, every man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 He said also to me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the dore of the gate of the LORDS house which was toward the North: and behold there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seene this, O Son of man? Turne thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the dore of y Temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar were about five and twenty men, with

ward the Temple of y Lord,
ne was towards the East, and
ud pped y sun towards y East
One like unto me, Hast thou
, O son of man? is it a light
y house of Judah, y they com-
abominations which they com-
e they have filled the land
olence, and have returned to
oke to anger: and lo, they put
nch to their nose.
erefore will I also deale in furie:
ine eye spare, neither will I have
y cry in mine eares with a
d voice, yet will I not hear
CHAP. IX.
ered also in mine eares with a
d voice saying, Cause them that
ve over the city, to draw
ery man with his destroy-
pon in his hand.
d behold six men came from the
e of the higher gate, w lieth toward
rth: and every man a slaughter-
pon in his hand: & one man among
m clothed in linnen, with a
ll inkehorne by his side: & they
ne in & stood beside y brazen Altar
e glory of y God of Israel was
ne up from y Cherub, wh stood upon he
ere: to the threshold of y house. & he cal
the man clothed with linnen, & a
ll inkehorne by his side. & the
d (LORD) said unto him, Go
ough the midst of the city, through
midst of Jerusalem, and set a marke
upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and
ry for all the abominations that
done in the midst thereof.
d to the others he said in mine
ring, Go ye after him through the
y, and smite: let not your eye spare,
ther have ye pitie.
ll vtterly slay old and young: both
ll and little children, and women:
t ye not neere any man upon
om is the marke, and begin at my
ctuarie. Then they began at the ancient
n which were before y house.
d he said unto them, Defile the
use, & fill the courts with the slain:
go forth. And they went forth, and
w in the city.
d it came to passe while they
w them, and I was left: that
ll upon my face, and cried, and said,
as! O Lord GOD! will thou destroy all
remnant of Israel, in thy powring
t thy wrath upon Jerusalem?
n he said unto me, The ini-
quitie of Israel & Judah
is great, and the land is full
of bloud, and the city full of perver-
sion: for they say, The LORD hath forsa-
ken the earth, and y LORD seeth not.
And for me also mine eye shall not spare,
neither will I have pitie: but I will
recompence their way on their heads.
And behold the man clothed with
linnen, which had the inkehorne by his
side, reported the matter, saying, I
have done as thou hast commanded me.

## CHAP. X.

Then I looked, and behold, in the
firmament that was above the head
of the Cherubims there appeared over
them as it were a Saphir stone, as the
appearance of the likenes of a throne.
2 And he spake unto the man clothed
with linnen, & said, Go in between y
wheeles even under the Cherub, & fill
thine hand with coales of fire from be-
tween y Cherubims, & skatter them o-
ver the citie. And he went in my sight.
3 Now y Cherubims stood on y right
side of the house, when y man went in:
& and the cloud filled y inner court.
4 Then y glory of the LORD went up
from y Cherub, and stood over y thre-
shold of y house: & y house was filled
with y cloud, and the court was full of
the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.
5 And y sound of y Cherubims wings
was heard even to y vter court, as the
voice of y almighty God when he speaks.
6 And it came to passe, y when he had
commanded y man clothed with linnen,
saying, Take fire from between y wheels,
from between the Cherubims, then he
went in and stood beside the wheele.
7 And one Cherub stretched forth
his hand from betweene the Cherubims
unto the fire that was betweene the
Cherubims, and took thereof, & put it
into the hands of him that was clo-
thed w linnen, who took it & went out.
8 And there appeared in the Cheru-
bims, the forme of a mans hand under
their wings.
9 And when I looked, behold, y foure
wheels by Cherubims, one wheele by
one Cherub, & another wheele by ano-
ther Cherub, and the appearance of the
wheels, was as y colour of a Beril stone.
10 As for their appearances, they
foure had one likenesse, as if a wheele
had been in the midst of a wheele.
11 When they went, they went upon
their foure sides, they turned not as
they went but to the place whither the
head looked they followed it, they turn-
ed not as they went.
12 And their whole body, and their
backs, and their hands, & their wings,
and y wheels were full of eyes round
about, even y wheeles y they foure had.
13 As for the wheels, it was cryed
unto them in my hearing, O wheele.
14 And every one had foure faces,
the first face was a face of a Cherub,
& the second face was a face of a man,
& the third the face of a Lyon, and
the fourth the face of an Eagle.
15 And the Cherubims were lifted
up: this is the living creature that I
saw by the river of Chebar.
16 And when the Cherubims went,
the wheels went by them: and when
the Cherubims lift up their wings, to
mount up from the earth, the same
wheels also turned not from beside the.
17 When they stood, these stood,
and when they were lifted up, these
lift up themselves also: for the spi-

ns of the living creature was in them. 18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the Cherubims. 19 And the Cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were by them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. 20 This is the living creature that I beheld by the river of Chebar, under the God of Israel; and I knew that they were the Cherubims. 21 Every one had four faces a piece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of men was under their wings. 22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

## CHAP. XI.

Moreover the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the house of the LORD, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. 2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise iniquity, and give wicked counsel in this city: 3 Which say, It is not near; let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh. 4 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. 5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them. 6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it. 8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD. 9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you. 10 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel. 12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you. 13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession. 16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. 17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. 18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the stones thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence. 19 And I will give them one heart, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh: 20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD. 22 Then did the Cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels by them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. 23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. 24 Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. 25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

## CHAP. XII.

The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house. 3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house. 4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

ege thee thorow the wal in
t, and carry out thereby.
ylight shalt thou bear it upon
ulders and carry it forth in the
ght: thou shalt cover thy face, y
t see not the ground for I have set
ee as a sign unto y house of Israel.
7 And I did as I was commanded
ought forth my stuff by day as stuff
ry, and in the even I digged
ough the wall with mine hand, & I
ought it forth in the twylight, and I
ar upon my shoulders in their sight.
8 And in the morning came the
word of the LORD unto me, saying,
9 Son of man, hath not the house
Israel the rebellious house, said
unto thee, What doest thou?
10 Say unto them: Thus saith
LORD GOD. This burden concern-
the prince in Jerusalem, and all the
use of Israel that are among them.
11 Say: I am a like as I have
done, so shall it be done unto them.
They shall remove and go into captivity.
12 And the prince that is among them,
shall bear upon his shoulder in the
light and shall go forth: they shall
ore the wall to carry out thereby.
shall cover his face, that he see
ground with his eyes.
13 Also will I spread upon him
y net, and he shall be taken in my snare: and
will bring him to Babylon to the
land of the Caldeans: yet shall he not
e it, though he shall die there.
14 And will scatter toward every
d all that are about him to help
him, and all his bands: and I will draw
ord after them.
15 Then shall they know that I am the
RD, when I shall scatter them among y
ions, & disperse them in y countries.
16 But I shall leave a few men of them
the sword, from the famine, and
pestilence, that they may declare
their abominations among the
ns whither they come, and they
know that I am the LORD.
17 Moreover, the word of the Lord
came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, eat thy bread with
ness, and drink thy water with
ling and with carefulness.
19 And say unto the people of the land,
Thus saith the Lord GOD, of them
habiters of Jerusalem and of the land
Israel: They shall eat their bread with
ness, and drink their water with
ror, that her land may
from all y fulness thereof, because
the violence of them y dwell therein.
20 And the cities y are inhabited shall
stroyed, & the land shall be desolate,
shall know y I am the LORD.
21 And the word of the LORD came
me, saying,
22 Son of man, what is it that ye use this
verb concerning the land of Israel, saying,
The days are prolonged, & every vision
eth to nought?
23 Therefore say unto them: Thus
saith the Lord GOD: I will make this
verb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb
in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes
are at hand, & y effect of every vision.
24 For there shall be no more any
vain vision nor flattering divination
within the house of Israel.
25 For I am the LORD: I will speak,
and the word that I speak, shall come
to pass: it shall not be spoken any more
but in your dayes, O ye rebellious
house, I will say the word and will perform
it, saith the Lord GOD.
26 Again the word of the LORD
came to me, saying,
27 Son of man, behold they of the
house of Israel say, The vision that he
seeth is for many dayes to come: and
he prophesieth of y times y are far off.
28 Therefore say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD: There shall none
of my words be prolonged any more,
but the word which I have spoken shall
be done, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesie against y pro-
phets of Israel that prophesie, & say y
to them y prophesie out of their own
hearts. Hear ye y word of the Lord.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD. Woe
unto the foolish prophets, y follow
their own spirit, & have seen nothing.
4 O Israel, thy prophets are like
foxes in the desarts.
5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps,
neither made up the hedge for the
house of Israel, to stand in the battel
in the day of the Lord.
6 They have seene vanity, and lying
divination saying, The LORD saith: and
y LORD hath not sent them: and
they have made others to hope, y that
they would confirme the word.
7 Have ye not seene a vaine vision,
and have ye not spoken a lying di-
vination, whereas ye say, the LORD
saith it: albeit I have not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD: Because ye have spoken vanity
and seene lies, therefore behold, I am
against you, saith the Lord GOD.
9 And mine hand shall be upon y Pro-
phets that see vanity, & y divine lies:
they shall not be in y assembly of my
people, neither shall they be written in y
writing of the house of Israel, neither
shall they enter into y land of Israel, &
ye shall know y I am the Lord GOD.
10 Because, even because they have
seduced my people saying, Peace: and
one built up
a wall, and lo, others daubed it with
untempered matter.
11 Say unto them that daube it
with untempered matter, that it shall
fal: there shal be an overflowing
showre, and ye, O great hailestones
shall fal, & a stormie wind shall rend it.
12 Lo, when the wal is fallen, shal it
not be said unto you; Where is the
daubing wherwith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, & great hailstones in my fury to consume it.
14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, & it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;
16 To wit, the Prophets of Israel, which prophecie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, & there is no peace, saith y Lord God.
17 Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their own heart, and prophecie thou against them,
18 And say, Thus saith y Lord God. Woe unto y women y sow pillowes to all armholes, & make head-kerchiefs on y head of every stature to hunt souls! will ye hunt the souls of my people, & will ye save alive the souls that come to you?
19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barly, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, & to save the souls that should not live, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?
20 Wherefore thus saith y Lord GOD; Behold, I am against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt y souls, to make them flie, & I will take them from your armes, & will let souls go even the souls y ye hunt to make them flie.
21 Your kerchiefs also will I teare, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted: & ye shal know that I am the LORD.
22 Because ye have made y heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened y hands of y wicked, y he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.
23 Therefore ye shal see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shal know y I am the LORD.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Then came certaine of the Elders of Israel to me, and sate before me.
2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face; should I be enquired at all by them?
4 Therefore speake to them, & say unto them, Thus saith y Lord God; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth y stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, & commeth to y Prophet, I y LORD will answere him y according to y multitude of his idols.
5 That I may take y house of Israel by their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.
6 Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, & turn your selves fro your idols, & turn away your faces fro all your abominations.
7 For every one of y house of Israel, or of y stranger y sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, & setteth up his idols in his heart, & putteth the stumbling block of his iniquitie before his face, & commeth to a Prophet to aske him of me concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my self.
8 And I will set my face against that man, & will make him a signe & a proverbe, & I will cut him off from the middest of my people, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
9 And if y Prophet be deceived & speake any thing, I y Lord have deceived that Prophet, & I will stretch out my hand upon him, & will destroy him from y middest of my people Israel.
10 And they shal beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the Prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that asketh unto him,
11 That the house of Israel may no more goe astray fro me neither be polluted any more at all with their transgressions, but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.
12 The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,
13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, & will break the staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine on it, & will cut off man and beast from it.
14 Though these three men were in it, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliver but their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.
15 If I cause noysome beasts to passe through the land, and they spoile it, that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts,
16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.
17 Or if I bring a sword upon that land, & say, Sword go through y land, so that I cut off man and beast from it,
18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.
19 Or if I send a pestilence into that land, & powre out my fury upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man & beast,
20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, as I live, saith y Lord God, they shall deliver neither sonne nor daughter: they shal but deliver their own soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For

Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; excellent ornaments: thy breasts are
much more when I send my four fashioned, and thine haire is grown,
judgments on Ierusalem; y sword, whereas thou wast naked and bare.
manner. 8 Y nor some beasts, & 7 Now when I passed by thee, & looked
to cut off fro it man & beast: on thee, behold, thy time was y time of
behold, therein shalbe left a love. & I spread my skirt over thee, & co-
that shall be brought forth, vereth thy nakednes: yea, I vare to thee,
and daughters: behold, they & entred into a covenant w thee, saith
forth unto you, and ye shal the Lord GOD, & thou becamest mine
ear, and their doings, and ye 9 Then washed I thee with water; yea,
comforted concerning y evil I throughly washed away thy blood
brought upon Ierusalem, even from thee. & I anointed thee with oil.
angel? I have brought on it. 10 I clothed thee also with broydered
the final comfort you, when ye work, and shod thee with badgers skin,
manner. Their doings, & y shal and I girded thee about with fine lin-
shall not don without cause, nen, and I covered thee with silke.
shall have done in it, saith the Lord 11 I decked thee also with ornaments,
CHAP. XV. and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and
the word of the LORD came a chaine on thy necke.
me saying, 12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead,
man, what is the vine tree and ear-rings in thy eares, and a beau-
then any tree, or then a branch tiful crowne upon thy head.
among the trees of the forrest 13 Thus wast thou decked with gold
should be taken thereof, to do and silver, and thy raiment was of fine
nor will men take a pin of it, linnen, and silk, and broidered work;
what will thereon? thou didst eate fine flours, and hony, &
taken cast into the fire for few- oil, and thou wast exceeding beautiful,
are devoureth both the ends of & thou didst prosper into a kingdom.
the middest of it is burnt. Is it 14 And thy renown went forth among
any work? y nations for thy beauty: for it was per-
when it was whole it was fect through my comelines which I
so much how much lesse shal had put on thee, saith the Lord GOD.
more for any work, when the 15 But y didst trust in thy own beauty,
around it and it is burned. and playedst the harlot, because of thy
thus saith y Lord GOD, As renown, & powredst out thy fornicati-
among the trees of y forrest ons on every one y passed by, his it was:
given to the fire for fewel, so 16 And of thy garments thou didst
the inhabitants of Ierusalem take, and deckedst thy high places with
I will set my face against them. divers colours, and playedst the harlot
go out from one fire, and a- thereupon: the like things shal not
they shall devoure them, and ye come, neither shal it be so.
know that I am the LORD, when 17 Thou hast also taken thy faire jewels
I set my face against them. of my gold & of my silver, w I had give
and I shal make the land desolate, thee, & madest to thy self images of me
because they have committed a trespas, & didst commit whordom with them.
saith the Lord God. 18 And tookest thy broidered gar-
CHAP. XVI. ments, & coveredst them, & thou hast set
And the word of the Lord came my oil and my incense before them.
unto me saying, 19 My meate also which I gave thee,
Son of man, cause Ierusalem to fine flower, and oil, and hony wher-
her abominations. with I fed thee, thou hast even set it
say, Thus saith the Lord GOD before them for a sweet savour: & thus
Canaan. Thy birth and thy nati- it was, saith the Lord GOD).
of the land of Canaan, thy father 20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons
Amorite, & thy mother an Hittite and thy daughters, whom thou hast
for thy nativity in y day y born unto me, and these hast thou sa-
of thy navel was not cut, nor crificed unto them to be devoured: is
washed in water to supple thee: this of thy whordomes a smal matter?
not salted at all, nor swadled at al. 21 That thou hast slain my children,
and caused thee to dor any of and delivered them to cause them to
unto thee, to have compassion on pass thorow the fire for them?
thou wast cast out in the open 22 And in al thy abominations & thy
the loathing of thy person, in whoredomes, y hast not remembred the
that thou wast borne. daies of thy youth, when y wast naked
and bare, when I passed by thee, and & bare, & wast polluted in thy blood.
I said unto thee polluted in thy own blood, I 23 And it came to pass after al thy
(yea, I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy wickednes (woe, woe unto thee, saith
live in thy blood. Live. the Lord GOD.)
24 That thou hast also built to thee
and caused thee to multiply at the eminentest place, and hast made thee an
high place in every street.
25 Thou hast built thy high place at

every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thy ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, hast played the harlot with them, & yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan toward Chaldea, & yet wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thy heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an impetuous whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thy eminent place in the head of every way, & makest thy high place in every street, & hast not been as an harlot in that thou scornest hire:

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them that they may come to thee on every side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou giest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord God: Because thy filthiness was powred out, & thy nakedness discovered through thy whordoms with thy lovers, & with the idols of thy abominations, & by blood of thy children which thou didst give unto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, & all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, & will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee as women that break wedlock & shed blood are judged, & I will give thee blood in fury & jelousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, & they shall throw down thy eminent place, & shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take the ornaments and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, & thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burne thine houses with fire, & execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, & also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jelousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the time of thy youthhood, but hast fretted me in all these things, lo also I also will recompense the way on thine own head, saith the Lord God, & shalt not commit this lewdness above all thy abominations.

44 Behold every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying: As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou are the mothers daughter that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou are the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And the elder sister is Samaria, & her daughters that dwel at the left hand of thee: & your younger sister that dwelleth at right hand is Sodome & her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked in their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters as thou hast done, & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome, pride, fulnes of bread, & abundance of idlenes was in her & in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, & committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thy abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thy abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thy own shame for thy sins which thou hast committed more abominable then they, they are more righteous then thou: yea, be confounded also thou & bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom & her daughters, & the captivity of Samaria & her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou may bear thy shame, and may be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sister Sodome & her daughters shall return unto their former estate, & Samaria & her daughters shall return to their former estate, then shalt thou & thy daughters return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

57 before the wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, & the daughters of the Philistines,

which despised her cast round about. 13 And hath taken of the kings seed,
2 The haft borne thy lewdnes, & and made a covenant with him, & hath
ne wroth, saith the LORD taken an oath of him: the hath also ta-
saith I, and God: I will even ken the mighty of the land.
3 bring a sword upon thee, & I will 14 That the kingdome might be base,
cut off thy righteous & wicked: & that it might not lift it self up: but by
4 therefore, I will remember my keeping of his covenant it might stand.
with thee in the dayes of thy 15 But he rebelled against him, in send-
youth, & I will establish unto thee an ing his ambassadours into Egypt, that
everlasting covenant. they might give them horses and much
5 Then shalt remember the people: shall he prosper? shall he escape
ways, & be confounded, when thou shalt that doth such things? or shall he break
receive thy sisters, thy elder & thy the covenant, & be delivered?
younger: & I will give them unto thee for 16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely
daughters, but not by thy covenant. in the place where the king dwelleth
6 And I will establish my covenant with that made him king, whose oath he de-
thee, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD. spised, & whose covenant he brake, even
7 That thou mayest remember, & be with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
confounded, & never open thy mouth any 17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty
more, because of thy shame, when I am army, & great company make for him
pacified toward thee, for all that in the war, by casting up mounts, & build-
thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD. ing forts, to cut off many persons.
CHAP. XVII. 18 Seeing he despised the oath, by
8 And the word of the LORD came unto breaking the covenant, (when lo, he
me, saying, had given his hand) and hath done all
9 Son of man, put forth a riddle, & these things he shall not escape.
speak a parable unto the house of Israel: 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God,
10 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely my oath that he hath
A great eagle with great wings, long despised, and my covenant that he hath
winged, full of feathers, which had di- broken, even it will I recompense upon
verse colours, came unto Lebanon, and his owne head.
took the highest branch of the Cedar. 20 And I will spread my net upon him,
11 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I
& carried into a land of traffique: he will bring him to Babylon, & will plead
set it in a city of merchants. with him there for his trespass that he
12 He took also of the seed of the hath trespassed against me.
land, & planted it in a fruitful field: 21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands
he placed it by great waters, and set it shall fall by the sword, & they that remaine
as a willow tree. shall be scattered toward all winds: & ye
13 And it grew, & became a spreading shall know that I the Lord have spoke it.
vine of low stature: whose branches 22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also
turned toward him, & the roots thereof take off the highest branch of the high Ce-
were under him: so it became a vine, dar: & will set it, I will crop off from the
& brought forth branches, & shot top of his young twigs a tender one, & will
forth sprigs. plant it upon an high mountain & eminent.
14 There was also another great Eagle, 23 In the mountaine of the height of
with great wings, & many feathers. Israel will I plant it, & it shall bring
And behold this vine did bend her roots forth boughes, & beare fruit, & bee a
toward him, & shot forth her branches goodly Cedar, and under it shall dwell all
toward him, that he might water it manner of fowle: in the shadow of
by the furrows of her plantation. the boughes thereof shall they dwell.
15 It was planted in a good soile, by 24 And all the trees of the field shall
great waters, that it might bring forth know, that I the Lord have brought
boughs, & that it might bear fruit, down the high tree, have exalted the
that it might be a goodly vine. low tree, have dryed up the green tree,
16 Say, thus saith the Lord God, Shall & have made the dry tree to flourish: I
it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots the Lord have spoken, & have done it.
thereof, & cut off the fruit thereof, that it CHAP. XVIII.
may wither? all the leaves of her spring AND the word of the Lord came to
shall wither, & without great power or many me again, saying,
people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. 2 What meane ye that ye use this pro-
17 Behold, being planted, shall it verbe concerning the land of Israel, say-
prosper? shall it not utterly wither, ing, The fathers have eaten a sower grape,
when the east wind toucheth it? it shall & the children's teeth are set on edge?
wither in the furrows where it grew. 3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall
18 Hear now, O house of Israel, not have occasion any more to use this
Is not this the word of the LORD proverbe in Israel.
19 Say now to the rebellious house, 4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soul
Know ye not what these things mean? of y father, so also y soul of the son is
Behold, the king of Babylon is come mine, the soul that sinneth, it shall die.
to Jerusalem, & hath taken 5 But if a man be just, & doe that
the king thereof, and the Princes thereof, which is lawful and right;

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountaines, neither hath lift up his eyes to y idols of y house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a moneth woman
7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment.
8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgment betwixt man and man.
9 Hath walked in my statutes, & hath kept my iudgments to deal truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith y Lord God.
10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things.
11 And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten on the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored y pledge, & hath lift up his eyes to y idols, hath committed abomination.
13 Hath given forth upon usury, & hath taken increase, shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.
14 Now lo, if he beget a son y seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, & doth not such like.
15 That hath not eaten upon y mountaines, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment:
17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.
18 As for his father because he cruelly oppressed, & spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.
19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son beare the iniquity of the father? when y son hath done that which is lawfull & right, & hath kept all my statutes, & hath done them, he shall surely live.
20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not beare the iniquity of y father, neither shall y father beare the iniquity of the son, y righteousnes of y righteous shall be on him, and the wickednes of y wicked shall be upon him.
21 But if y wicked will turn from all his sins y he hath committed, & keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull & right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
22 All his transgressions which he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall live.
23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith y Lord God, and not that he should return from his wayes, and live?
24 But when the righteous turneth away fro his righteousnes & committeth iniquity, & doth according to all the abominations that y wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnes that he hath done shall not be mentioned, in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.
25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heat now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?
26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes & committeth iniquity, & dieth in them, for his iniquity y he hath done, shall he die.
27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away fro his wickednes y he hath committed, & doth that which is lawful & right, he shall save his soul alive.
28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?
30 Therfore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith y Lord God. Repent, & turn your selves from all your transgressions, so iniquity shall not be your ruine.
31 Cast away from you all your transgressions wherby ye have transgressed, & make you a new heart, & a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?
32 For I have no pleasure in y death of him y dieth, saith the Lord God, wherfore turne your selves and live ye.

## CHAP. XIX.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.
2 And say, What is thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelpes among young beasts.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and learned to catch y prey, it devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him: he was taken in their pit, & they brought him with chaines unto the land of Egypt.
5 Now when she saw that she had waited, & her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelpes, and made him a young lion.
6 And he went up and down among the lions: for he became a young lion, & learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.
7 And he knew their desolate places, & he layd waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnes thereof by the noise of his roaring.
8 Then y nations set against him on every side fro y provinces, & spread their net

...ere he was taken in their pit
...ey put him in ward in chains
...ought him to the king of Baby-
...ey brought him into holds that
...ce should no more be heard on
...ountains of Israel.

...Thy mother is like a vine in thy
...planted by the waters, she was
...and full of branches, by reason
...many waters.

...And she had strong rods for y sceptres
...of that bear rule, & her stature
...exalted among the thick branches,
...appeared in her height with the
...ude of her branches.

...But she was plucked up in fury she
...cast down to the ground, and the
...wind dried up her fruit: her
...strong rods were broken & withered,
...fire consumed them.

...And now she is planted in y wil-
...ness in a dry and thirsty ground.

...And fire is gone out of a rod of her
...branches, which devoured her fruit, so
...there is in her no strong rod to be a
...sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation,
...and shall be for a lamentation.

## CHAP. XX.

...And it came to pass in the seventh
...year, in the fifth month, the tenth
...day of the month, that certaine of the
...Elders of Israel came to enquire of the
...Lord, & sate before me.

...Then came the word of the Lord
...unto me, saying;

...Son of man, speak unto the Elders
...of Israel, and say to them, Thus saith the
...Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of
...me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will
...not be enquired of by you.

...Wilt thou judge them, son of man,
...wilt thou judge them? cause them to know
...the abominations of their fathers:

...And say unto them, Thus saith the
...Lord God, In y day when I chose Israel,
...& lifted up my hand to the seed of the
...house of Iacob, and made my self known
...unto them in the land of Egypt, when
...I lifted up my hand to them, saying,
...I am the Lord your God.

...In the day that I lifted up my hand
...unto them, to bring them forth out of the
...land of Egypt, into a land that I had
...espied for them, flowing with milk & ho-
...ney, which is the glory of all lands.

...Then said I unto them, Cast ye away
...every man y abominations of his eyes,
...& defile not your selves with y idols of
...Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

...But they rebelled against me, and
...would not hearken to me: they did not
...every man cast away the abominations of
...their eyes, neither did they forsake the
...idols of Egypt: then I said, I will
...pour my fury on them to accom-
...plish my anger against them in the
...midst of the land of Egypt.

...But I wrought for my Names sake,
...that it should not be polluted before the
...heathen, among whom they were, in whose
...sight I made my self known unto them, in
...bringing them out of the land of Egypt.

...Wherefore I caused them to go
forth out of the land of Egypt, and
brought them into the wildernes.

...And I gave them my Statutes, and
shewed them my judgements, which if a
man do, he shall even live in them.

...Moreover also I gave them my Sab-
baths, to be a signe between me & them,
that they might know that I am the
Lord that sanctifie them.

...But the house of Israel rebelled
against me in y wilderness: they walked
not in my Statutes, and they despised
my judgements, which if a man do, he
shall even live in them: & my Sabbaths
they greatly polluted: then I said, I will
powre out my fury upon them in the
wilderness, to consume them.

...But I wrought for my Names sake,
that it should not be polluted before the
heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

...Yet also I lifted up my hand to them
in the wilderness, that I would not
bring them into y land which I had
given them, flowing with milke and
honey, which is the glory of all lands:

...Because they despised my judgements,
and walked not in my Statutes, but
they polluted my Sabbaths: for their
heart went after their idoles.

...Nevertheles, mine eye spared them
from destroying them, neither did I
make an end of them in the wilderness.

...But I said unto their children in
the wilderness, Walke ye not in the Sta-
tutes of your fathers, neither observe
their judgements, nor defile your selves
with their idoles.

...I am the LORD your God; walke
in my Statutes, and keep my judge-
ments and do them:

...And hallow my Sabbaths, & they
shall be a signe between me & you, that
ye may know y I am the Lord your God.

...Notwithstanding, the children re-
belled against me: they walked not in
my Statutes, neither kept my judgements,
to do them, which if a man do, he shall
even live in them: they polluted my
Sabbaths: then I said, I would powr out
my fury on them, to accomplish my an-
ger against them in the wilderness.

...Nevertheles, I withdrew my hand, &
wrought for my Names sake, y it should
not be polluted in y sight of y heathen,
in whose sight I brought them forth.

...I lifted up my hand unto them also
in the wilderness, that I would scatter
them among the heathen, and disperse
them thorow the countreys:

...Because they had not executed my
judgements, but had despised my Sta-
tutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, &
their eyes were after the fathers idols.

...Wherefore I gave them also Statutes
that were not good, and judgements
whereby they should not live.

...And I polluted them in their owne
gifts in that they caused to passe thorow
the fire all that openeth the womb, that
I might make them desolate, to y end
that they might know y I am the Lord.

...Therefore son of man, speak unto
the

the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. 28 For when I had brought them into the land, concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, & they offered there their sacrifices, & there they presented the provocation of their offerings, & there they made also their sweet savour, & poured out their drink offerings. 29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day. 30 Wherefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers, & commit ye whoredom after their abominations? 31 For when ye offer your gifts, & when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: & shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you. 32 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood & stone. 33 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, & with a stretched out arm, & with fury poured out, will I rule over you. 34 And I will bring you out from the people, & will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, & with a stretched out arm, & with fury poured out. 35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, & there will I plead with you face to face. 36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD. 37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, & I will bring you into the bond of the covenant. 38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, & them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, & they shall not enter into the land of Israel, & ye shall know that I am the LORD. 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, & hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me; but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts & with your idols. 40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them, in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, & there will I require your offerings, & the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. 41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the peoples, & gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, & I will be sanctified in you before the heathen. 42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers. 43 And there shall ye remember your ways, & all your doings wherein ye have been defiled, & ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed. 44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. 45 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, & drop thy word toward the south, & prophesy against the forest of the field in the south; 47 & say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, & it shall devour every green tree in thee, & every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, & all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein. 48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. 49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

## CHAP. XXI.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, & drop thy word toward the holy places, & prophesy against the land of Israel; 3 & say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I am against thee, & will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, & will cut off from thee the righteous & the wicked. 4 Seeing then I will cut off from thee the righteous & the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth, out of his sheath, against all flesh from south to north. 5 That all flesh may know, I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; it shall not return any more. 6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins, & with bitterness shalt thou sigh before their eyes. 7 And it shall be when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh, & every heart shall melt, & all hands shall be feeble, & every spirit shall faint, & all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, & shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD. 8 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, prophesy & say, Thus saith the Lord; A sword, a sword is sharpened, & also furbished: 10 it is sharpened to make a slaughter: it is furbished that it may glitter: or shall we make mirth? the rod of my son despiseth every tree. 11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword

...ers, and it is sourbished to
...the hand of the slayer.
...and howle, son of man,
...upon my people, it shall be
...all the Princes of Israel: ex-
...tesion of y sword, shall be on
...refore smite thereforeon thy thigh shall it
...Sword it is a tryall, and what if
...not contemne even the rod? it
...no more, saith the Lord GOD.
...Thou therefore, son of man, pro-
...& smite thine hands together,
...sword be doubled y third time,
...word of the slain, it is the sword
...great man that are slain, which
...ter in their privy chambers.
...I set the point of the sword a-
...all their gates, that their heart
...faint, and their ruins be multi-
...Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt
...to be taken.
...Set thee on, way or other, either
...right hand, or on the left, which-
...soever thy face is set.
...I also will smite mine hands toge-
...and I will cause my fury to rest: I
...LORD have said it.
...The word of the LORD came un-
...me saying,
...Also, son of man, appoint thee two
...ys, y the sword of the king of Ba-
...may come, both twain shall come
...out of one land: & chuse y a place,
...chuse it head of y way to the city:
...appoint a way, that the sword may
...the Rabbath of the Ammonites, & to
...Judah in Jerusalem in the defenced.
...For the king of Babylon stood at
...parting of the way, at the head of
...two ways, to use divination: he
...his arrows bright, he consulted
...images, he looked in the liver.
...In his right hand was the divina-
...for Jerusalem, to appoint captains
...open the mouth in the slaughter, to
...up the voyce with shouting, to ap-
...battering rams against the gates,
...cast a mount, and to build a fort.
...And it shall be to them as a false divi-
...in their sight, to them that have sworn
...but he will call to remembrance
...iniquity, that they may be taken.
...Therefore thus saith y Lord GOD:
...Because ye have made your iniquity to
...remembred, in that your transgres-
...are discovered, so that in all your
...your sins do appear (because,)
...that ye are come to remembrance,
...shall be taken with the hand.
...And thou prophane wicked prince
...whose day is come, when mi-
...iquity shall have an end.
...Thus saith the Lord GOD. Re-
...move the diademe, and take off the
...crown: this shall not be the same: exalt
...him that is low, and abase him y is high.
...I will turn it, turn it, turn it, and it
...shall be non, until he come whose right it is, & I will give it him.
...And thou son of man prophesie & say, thus saith y Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, & concerning their re-



proach: even say y, The sword, y sword is drawn for y slaughter: it is sourbished to consume, because of the glittering.
19 Whilst they see vanity unto thee, whilst they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon y necks of them y are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.
20 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in y place where y wast created, in y land of thy nativity.
21 And I will powre out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.
22 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land: thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD have spoken it.

## CHAP. XXII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.
2 Now thou son of man, wilt y judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.
3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God: y city sheddeth blood in y midst of it, y her time may come, & maketh idols against her self, to defile her self.
4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that y hast shed, & hast defiled thy self in thine idols y thou hast made, and y hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach to y heathen, and a mocking to all countries.
5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee which art infamous, and much vexed.
6 Loe, y princes of Israel, every one were in thee, to their power to shed blood.
7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.
8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, & hast prophaned my Sabbaths.
9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.
10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her y was set apart for pollution.
11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife: and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.
12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and encrease, & dost oppress greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith y Lord GOD.
13 Behold therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.
14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that

Israel is drosse. EZEKIEL. Aholah and Aholibah.

I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, & disperse thee in the countries, & will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they are brasse, & tinne, & iron, & lead in the midst of the furnace: they are even the drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, & ye shall know that I the Lord have powred out my fury upon you.

23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening a prey, they have devoured soules; they have taken the riches & precious things: they have made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, & have prophaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between holy & prophane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, & have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths & I am prophaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening a prey, to shed blood, & to destroy soules, to get filthy gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered morter, seeing vanity, & divining lyes to them, saying, thus saith the Lord God: when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, & exercised robbery, & have vexed the poor & needy: yea they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, & stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore have I powred out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, & they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, & Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clouthed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen, riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them of the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement on her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, & in her whoredoms more than her sister in whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains & rulers clouthed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans portrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loves, & they defiled her with their whoredome, & she was polluted with them, & her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon her paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus

...hou calledst to remembrance
...ness of thy youth, in bruising
...ts by the Egyptians, for the
...ty youth.

3 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side,

10 The Babylonians, and all y Caldeans, Shoah, & Koa, and y Assyrians: all of them desirable young men, captains & rulers, great lords, and mighty men all of them riding on horses.

11 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with a company of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, & sword: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

12 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, & thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by y sword: they shall take thy sons & thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by y fire.

13 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

14 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from y land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into y hand of them whom thou hatest, into y hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

16 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredome shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredomes.

17 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

18 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

19 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

20 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

21 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

22 Therefore thus saith y Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side,

23 The Babylonians, and all y Caldeans, Shoah, & Koa, and y Assyrians: all of them desirable young men, captains & rulers, great lords, and mighty men all of them riding on horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with a company of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, & sword: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments, and I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, & thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by y sword: they shall take thy sons & thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by y fire.

25 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

26 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from y land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

27 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into y hand of them whom thou hatest, into y hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

28 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredome shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredomes.

29 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

30 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

31 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

32 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

33 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

34 Therefore thus saith y Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, & cast me behind thy back, therefore bear y also thy lewdness, and thy whoredomes.

35 The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

36 That they have committed adultery, & blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them to devour them.

37 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and have prophaned my Sabaths.

38 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it: and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

39 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments;

40 And sattest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense & mine oil.

41 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

42 Then said I unto her y was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredomes with her, and she with them?

43 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

44 And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

45 For thus saith y Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, & will give them to be removed and spoiled.

46 And y company shall stone them with stones, & dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons & their daughters, & burn up their houses with fire.

47 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

48 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in y tenth day of y month, y word of y Lord came to me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather y pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take y choice of y flock, & burn also y bones under it, & make it boil well, and

& let him fetch ỹ bones of it therin.
6 Wherfore thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fal upon it.
7 For her blood is in ỹ midst of her, she set it upon ỹ top of a rock, she powred it not on ỹ ground to cover it with dust.
8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.
9 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.
10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.
11 Then set it empty upon the coals therof, that the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.
12 She hath wearied her self with lies: and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shal be in the fire.
13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, til I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.
14 I the LORD have spoken it: it shal come to passe, and I wil do it. I wil not go back, neither wil I spare, neither wil I repent, according to thy waies and according to thy doings shal they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt ỹ mourn nor weep, neither shal thy tears run down.
17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.
18 So I spake to ỹ people ỹ morning: & at even my wife dyed, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.
19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doſt so?
20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Speak to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I wil profane my Sanctuary, ỹ excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, & that which your soul pitieth: & your sons & your daughters whom ye have left, shal fal by the sword.
22 And ye shal do as I have done: ye shal not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tires shal be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shal not mourn nor weep, but ye shal pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one to another.
24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a sign, according to all that he hath done, ye do: and when this cometh, ye shal know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Also ỹ son of man, shal it not be in ỹ day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, & ỹ whereupon their minds rest, their sons and their daughters,
26 That he that escapeth in that day shal come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?
27 In ỹ day shal thy mouth be opened to him that is escaped, & thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: thus shalt be a signe unto them, & they shal know that I am the LORD.

## CHAP. XXV.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, & prophesy against them,
3 And say to ỹ Ammonites, Hear the word of ỹ Lord God: Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ỹ said, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, & against ỹ land of Israel when it was desolate, and against ỹ house of Judah when they went into captivity,
4 Behold, I wil deliver thee to the men of the East for a possession, and they shal set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shal eat thy fruits, & they shal drink thy milk.
5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shal know that I am the LORD.
6 For thus saith ỹ Lord God, Because ỹ hast clapped thine hands, & stamped with ỹ feet, & rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel,
7 Behold therefore, I wil stretch out mine hand on thee, & wil deliver thee for a spoil to ỹ heathen, & I wil cut thee off from ỹ people, & wil cause thee to perish out of ỹ countreys: I wil destroy thee, & ỹ shalt know that I am ỹ LORD.
8 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab & Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like all the heathen:
9 Therefore behold, I wil open ỹ side of Moab from ỹ cities, from his cities on his frontiers, ỹ glory of ỹ country, Beth-jesimoth, Baal-meon & Kiriathaim,
10 Unto the men of the East with the Ammonites, and wil give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.
11 And I wil execute judgements upon Moab: & they shal know that I am ỹ LORD.
12 Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Because Edom hath dealt against ỹ house of Judah by taking vengeance, & hath grievously offended & revenged himself upon them,
13 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, & wil cut off man and beast from it: & I wil make it desolate from Teman, & they of Dedan shal fall by the sword.
14 And I wil lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shal do in Edom according

no more anger, and according to
ays, and they shal know my ven-
ith the LORD GOD.
Thus saith the Lord God, Because
Philistines have dealt by revenge
ken vengeance with a despiteful
ion destroy it for the old hatred.
Therefore thus saith the LORD
Behold, I will stretch out mine
upon the Philistines, and I will
of the Cherethims, and destroy the
rest of the Sea coast.
And I will execute great vengeance
them with furious rebukes, and
they shall know y I am y LORD, when
lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

And it came to passe in the eleventh
year in y first day of y moneth, y y
word of y LORD came to me, saying,
Son of man, because that Tyrus
hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is
broken that was the gates of the people:
she is turned unto me, I shal be re-
plenished now she is laid waste:
Therefore thus saith y Lord GOD, Be-
hold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, & will cause
many nations to come up against thee,
as causeth his waves to come up.
And they shal destroy the walls of
Tyrus, and break down her towers: I
also scrape her dust from her, and
make her like the top of a rocke.
It shal be a place for the spreading
of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I
have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, & it
shall become a spoile to the nations.
And her daughters which are in y
field shall be slain by the sword, and
they shall know that I am the LORD.
For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
I will bring upon Tyrus Nebu-
chadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of
kings from the North, with horses, and
with chariots, and with horsemen, and
companies and much people.
He shal slay in the sword thy daugh-
ters in the field, & he shal make a fort
against thee, and cast a mount against
thee, & lift up y buckler against thee.
And he shall set engines of war against
thy walles, and with his axes he shall
break down thy towers.
By reason of y abundance of his
horses their dust shal cover thee, thy
walles shal shake at y noise of y horsme-
and of y wheels, & of y chariots, when
he shall enter into thy gates, as men en-
ter into a city wherin is made a breach.
With the hoofes of his horses shal he
tread all thy streets, he shall slay
thy people by y sword, and thy strong
garrisons shall go down to the ground.
And they shal make a spoile of thy
riches, & a prey of thy merchan-
dise: and they shal break down thy walls,
and destroy thy pleasant houses: and
they shal lay thy stones, and thy tim-
ber, and thy dust in y midst of y water.
And I will cause the noise of thy
songs to cease, & the sound of thy harps
shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top
of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread
nets upon: thou shalt be built no more:
for I the LORD have spoken it, saith
the LORD GOD.
15 Thus saith y Lord God to Tyrus,
Shal not the iles shake at the sound of
thy fall, when the wounded cry, when
slaughter is made in y midst of thee?
16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shal
come down from their thrones, & lay
away their robes, & put off their broi-
dered garments: they shal cloth them-
selves with trembling: they shal sit on
the ground, and shal tremble at every
moment, and be astonished at thee.
17 And they shal take up a lamentatio
for thee, and say to thee, How art y de-
stroyed, y wast inhabited of sea-faring
men, the renowned cities, which was strong
in the Sea, she & her inhabitants which
cause their terror to be on all y haunt ite
18 Now shal the iles tremble in the
day of thy fall, yea, the iles y are in y
Sea shall be troubled at thy departure.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD,
when I shall make thee a desolate city,
like the cities that are not inhabited,
when I shal bring up the deep on thee,
and great waters shall cover thee:
20 When I shal bring thee down with
them that descend into the pit with the
people of old time, and shal set thee in
the low parts of the earth, in places de-
solate of old, with them y go down to
the pit, that y be not inhabited, and I
shall set glory in the land of y living:
21 I will make thee a terrour, and
thou shalt be no more: though thou be
sought for, yet shalt thou never be
found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THe word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,
2 Now thou Son of man, take up a
lamentation for Tyrus;
3 And say to Tyrus, O thou that
art situate at the entry of y Sea, which
art a merchant of the people for many
iles, Thus saith y Lord God, O Tyrus,
thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.
4 Thy borders are in y midst of y seas,
thy builders have perfected thy beauty.
5 They have made all thy ship boards of
fir-trees of Senir: they have taken ce-
dars fro Lebanon to make mast for thee.
6 Of the oakes of Bashan have they
made thine oares: y company of the A-
shurites have made thy benches of I-
vory, brought out of y iles of Chittim.
7 Fine linnen & broidered work from
Egypt was y which y spreadest forth to
be thy sayle, blue & purple from y iles
of Elishah was y which covered thee.
8 The inhabitants of Zidon & Arvad
were thy mariners: thy wise men, O
Tyrus, y were in thee, were thy Pilots.
9 The ancients of Gebal & the wise
men thereof were in thee thy calkers. al
y ships of Sea & their mariners were
in thee, to occupie thy merchandise.
10 They of Persia and of Lud, and
of

riches, 27 thine were in thy army, thy men of war, and all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, & shall cast up dust on their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, & they shall weep for thee in bitterness of heart, and bitter mourning.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, & lament over thee, saying, what city is like Tyrus, like y destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich thy kings of y earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the Seas in y depths of the waters, thy merchandize, and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt be any more.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say to the Prince of Tyrus, thus saith y Lord GOD, because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Lo, thou art wiser than Daniel, there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine understanding y hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisedome, & by thy merchandise hast thou increased thy riches, & thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations, and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and y shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by y hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou

CHAP. XXIX.

IN ỹ tenth yeer in ỹ tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.
3 Speak & say, Thus saith y Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great Dragon that lyeth in ỹ midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my selfe.
4 But I will put hooks in thy iawes, & I will cause ỹ fish of thy rivers to stick to thy scales, & I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, & all the fish of thy rivers shal stick unto thy scales.
5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall on the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heaven.
6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shal know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.
7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned on thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.
8 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword on thee, & cut off man & beast out of thee.
9 And y land of Egypt shalbe desolate and wast, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.
10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly wast & desolate, from the towet of Syene, even to the border of Ethiopia.
11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shal it be inhabited forty yeers.
12 And I will make ỹ land of Egypt desolate in ỹ midst of the countries that are desolate, & her cities among cities that are laid wast, shalbe desolate forty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.
13 Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of forty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.
14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitations, and they shalbe there a base kingdome.
15 It shalbe ỹ basest of ỹ kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above ỹ nations: for I will diminish them, ỹ they shal no more rule over ỹ nations.
16 And it shal be no more ỹ confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth

their

Egypts desolation.

their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 And it came to passe in the seven & twentyth yeer, in the first moneth, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitudes, & take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, & I will give the opening of ỹ mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## CHAP. XXX.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neer, even the day of the LORD is neer: a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitudes, & her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, & when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith ỹ Lord God, I will also destroy ỹ idols, & I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: & there shall be no more a prince of ỹ land of Egypt: & I will put a fear in ỹ land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will power my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, & No shall be rent asunder, & Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Pibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, & her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt. & they shall know ỹ I am y LORD.

20 And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first moneth, in the seventh day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, & will break his arms, ỹ strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause ỹ sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen ỹ arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## CHAP. XXXI.

5 AND it came to passe, in the eleventh yeer, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Speake unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude: Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Lo, the Assyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon

with faire branches, & with a shadowing shrowd, & of an high stature, & his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters made him great, & deep set him up on high, with their rivers running about his plants, & sent out their streames to all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, & his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.
6 All the foules of heaven made their nests in his boughes, & under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the Chestnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like unto him in his beauty.
9 I have made him faire by y multitude of his branches, so y all y trees of Eden that were in y garden of God, envied him.
10 Therefore thus saith y Lord God: Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughes, and his heart is proud up in his height;
11 I will therefore deliver it into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen, he shall surely deal w him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, y terrible of y nations have cut him off, & I have left him; upon the mountains, & in all the valleys his branches are fallen, & his boughes are broken by all the rivers of y land: & all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.
13 Upon his ruine shall all the fouls of heaven remain, and al the beasts of the field shalbe upon his branches.
14 To the end that none of al y trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thicke boughes, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men with them that go down to y pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord God: In y day when he went down to y grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, & y great waters were stayed, & I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to tremble at the noise of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choise & best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them y be slain with y sword, & they y were his arm, y dwelt under his shadow in the midst of y heathen.
18 To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of y earth: y shalt lie in the midst of y uncircumcised, w them y be slain w the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, & say unto him, thou art like a young lyon of the nations: and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shal bring thee up in my net.
4 Then will I leave thee upon y land, I will cast thee forth upon y open field, and I will cause all the fouls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fil the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh upon y mountaines, & fil y valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains, and the rivers shalbe ful of thee.
7 And when I shal put thee out, I will cover the heaven, & make y stars thereof dark: I will cover the Sun w a cloud, and the Moon shal not give her light.
8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darknes upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also vexe the hearts of many people, when I shal bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.
10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, & their kings shalbe horribly afraid for thee: when I shal brandish my sword before them, & they shal tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.
11 For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.
12 By the sword of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fal, the terrible of the nations al of them: & they shal spoile the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shalbe destroyed.
13 I will destroy also all y beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shal y foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beasts trouble them.
14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.
15 When I shal make y land of Egypt desolate, & y countrey shalbe destitute

of that wherof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein. 6 Then shall they know y I am the LORD. 7 This is the lamentation wherewith they shal lament but: the daughters of the nations shal lament her: they shal lament for her, even for Egypt, & for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 It came to pass also in the twelfe yere, in y fifteenth day of the moneth, y word of y Lord came to me, saying. 18 Son of man, wail for y multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, & the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost y pas in beauty? go down & be y laid wt y uncircumcised.

20 They shal fal in y midst of them y are slain by y sword: she is delivered to y sword, draw her & her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shal speak to him out of the midst of hel, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Assur is there, and al her company: his graves are about him: al of them slain, falling by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave, al of them slain, falling by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam & al her multitude round about her grave: al of them slain, fallen by y sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into y nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in y land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them y go down into the pit.

25 They have set a bed for y midst of the slain, with al her multitudes: her graves are round about him: al of them uncircumcised, slain by y sword: though their terrour was caused in y land of y living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them y be slain.

26 There is Mesech, Tubal, & al her multitude: her graves are round about him: al of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shal be upon their bones, though they were y terrour of the mighty in the land of y living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, & shalt lie with them that are slain with y sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings, & al her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to y pit.

30 There be the princes of North al of them, and al the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, & ther with their fear they are ashamed of their might: & they lie uncircumcised with the sword, & bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shal see them, and shal be comforted over al his multitude, even Pharaoh and al his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of y living: & he shal be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with y sword, even Pharaoh & his multitude, saith y Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

AGain the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying.

2 Son of man, speak vnto the children of thy people, & say vnto them, when I bring the sword vpon the land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, & set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, y he blow the trumpet, and warn the people:

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, & taketh not warning: if the sword come and take him away, his blood shal be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning: his blood shal be upon him: but he that taketh warning shal deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, & blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if y sword come & take any person from among them, he is take away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at y watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O thou of man, I have set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, y thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, y that wicked man shal die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shal die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak vnto the house of Israel, thus ye speak, saying: If our transgressions & our sins be vpon vs, & we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say vnto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, & live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shal not deliver him in y day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shal not fal by it in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: nor

righteous be able to live, for
oousnes in y day y he sinneth.
ries I shal say to the righteous,
shal surely live, if he trust to his
gteousnes, & commit iniquity,
righteousn. shal not be remem-
ne for his iniquity that he hath
nd he shall die for it.
ien, when I say unto y wicked,
ou shalt surely die, if he turn frō his
d do y which is lawful and right:
y wicked restore the pledge, give
at he had robb'd, walke in the
es of life without committing in-
ty, he shal surely live, he shal not die.
ne of his sins that he hath com-
shall be mentioned unto him: he
ne y which is lawful and
ht, he shal surely live.
ne children of thy people say,
ay of the Lord is not equal: but
ir own way is not equall.
n when a righteous man turneth from
righteousnesse, and committeth
y, he shal even die therby.
n the wicked turne from his
dnesse and do that which is law-
right, he shal live thereby.
shal say, The way of the Lord
equal: O ye house of Israel: I will
ge every one after his ways.
it came to pass in the twelfth
of our captivity, in the tenth mo-
the fifth day of the month that
ne that escaped out of Jerusalem,
me saying, The city is smitten
ne land of the LORD was
upon me in the evening, afore he that
came, had opened my
e, until he came to me in the
ning, and my mouth was opened,
I was no more dumb.
Then the word of the LORD came
me saying,
Son of man, they y inhabite those
es in the land of Israel, speak say-
Abraham was one, and he inherited
land: but we are many, the land
ven is not for inheritance.
Therefore say to them, Thus saith
Lord God, Ye eat with y blood, &
ft up your eyes toward your idols, &
ed blood, & shal ye possesse the land?
Ye stand upon your sword, ye
abomination, and ye defile every
ne your neighbours wife, and shal ye
ssesse the land?
So shal thus to them, Thus saith
Lord GOD, As I live, surely they
at are in the wastes, shall fal by the
ord, & him that is in the open field
ve I given to the beasts to be devoured
for to eat, & they that be in the holds
d in the dennes of the pestilence.
For I will lay y land most desolate,
d the pride of their strength shal cease:
the mountaines of Israel shal be des-
ate, that none shal passe through.
Then shal they know that I am
LORD, when I have laid the land
most desolate, because of all their abo-
inations which they have committed.
30 Also thou (son of man) the children
of thy people still are talking against
thee by the walles, and in the doors of
the houses, and speak one to another,
every one to his brother, saying, I pray you, and hear what is the word
that commeth forth from the LORD.
31 And they come to thee as y people
commeth, & they sit before thee as my
people, and they hear my words, but
they will not do them: for with their
mouth they shew much love, but their
heart goeth after their covetousnesse.
32 And loe, thou art unto them as a
very lovely song of one that hath a
pleasant voyce, and can play well on
an instrument: for they hear thy words
but they do them not.
33 And when this commeth to passe,
(Loe it will come) then shal they know
that a Prophet hath been among them.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesie against the
shepheards of Israel, prophesie, & say
unto them, Thus saith y Lord God to
the shepheards, Wo be to y shepheards
of Israel y do feed themselves: should
not the shepheards feed the flocks?
3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you
with the wool, ye kil them that are fed:
but ye feed not the flock.
4 The diseased have ye not strengthe-
ned, neither have ye healed y was sick,
neither have ye bound up y which was
broken, neither have ye brought again
that which was driven away, neither have ye
sought y which was lost, but with force,
and with cruelty have ye ruled them.
5 And they were scattered because there
is no shepheard: and they became meat
to all the beasts of the field, when they
were scattered.
6 My sheep wandred through all the
mountaines, and upon every high hil:
yea, my flock was scattered upon all
the face of the earth, and none did
search or seek after them.
7 Therefore ye shepheards, hear the
word of the LORD.
8 As I live, saith the Lord God, Surely because my flock became a prey, &
my flock became meat to every beast of
y field, because ther was no shepheard,
neither did my shepheards search for
my flock, but the shepheards fed themselves, and fed not my flocke;
9 Therefore O ye shepheards, heare
the word of the LORD.
10 Thus saith y Lord God, Loe, I am against y shepheards, & I wil require my
flock at their hand, & cause them to cease
from feeding my flock, neither shal the
shepheards feed themselves any more:
for I will deliver my flock from their
mouth, y they may not be meat for them.
11 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I wil both search my
sheep, and seek them out.
12 As a shepheard seeketh out his flock
in the day that he is among his sheep
that

that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy, and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, & gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountaines of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, & upon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, & feed in a fat pasture upon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, & I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek y which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, & will bind up y which was broken, & will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them in judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattel and cattel, between the rams and the he-goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which yee have trodden with your feet: and they drinke that which yee have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God to them I, Behold, I will judge between y fat cattel, & between y leane cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, & they shall no more be a prey: and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David: he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a Prince among them: I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and y places round about my hill a blessing: and I will cause y shower to come down in his season; there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, & the earth shall yeeld her increase, & they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall y beasts of the land devoure them: but they shall dwell safely, & none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, & they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear y shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God, am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee are the flock of my pasture, men, & I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophecie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel, by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time y their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, & blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, & cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slain men: in thy hills, & in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they that are slaine with the sword fall.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possesse it: whereas the Lord was there:

11 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, & according to thy envie which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, & have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do to thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, & all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI

Also thou son of man, prophecie to the mountains of Israel, & say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear ye the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land to their possession with the joy of all their heart with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring forth fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations.

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it:

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, When they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 Then will I sprinkle cleane water upon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my statutes, and ye shall keepe my judgments, and doe them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, & I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sights for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the

the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith y Lord GOD, in y day y I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in y cities & y wast shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that past by.

35 And they that say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, & I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As y holy flock as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemne feasts: so shall y waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am y Lord.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

THe hand of y Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of y valley, & was full of bones.

2 And caused me to passe by them round about: and behold there were very many in y open valley, and lo they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live: and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said to me, Prophesie of these bones & say unto them, O ye dry bones hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews on you, & will bring up flesh upon you, & cover you with skin, & put breath in you and ye shall live: and ye shall know y I am y Lord.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, I prophesie unto the winde prophesie son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man these bones are the whole house of Israelite, old and ley, Our bones are dryed and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, & say unto them thus saith y Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves & cause you to come up out of your graves & bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my Spirit in you and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it saith the LORD.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover y son of man take thee one stick, & write on it: For Iudah & for y children of Israel his companions: then take another stick & write on it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all y house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another unto one sticke, and they shall be one in thine hand.

18 And when y children of thy people shall speake to thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what y meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith y Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the Stocke of Ioseph which is in y hand of Ephraim, and y tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, even with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one stick, & they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And y sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountaines of Israel, and one king shall be unto them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, & will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, & I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walke in my judgements, and observe my statutes and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Iacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt: and they shall dwell therein even they and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them,

CHAP. XXXVIII.

is punished.

place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in y latter dayes, & I will bring thee against my land, that y heathen may know me when I will be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD. Art y not he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes many yeers, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and y foules of the heaven, and y beasts of y field, & all creeping things y creepe upon y earth, and all the men that are on the face of y earth, shall shake at my presence, & y mountaines shall be thrown down, and the steepe places shall fall, and every wal shal fal to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord God: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing raine, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Therefore y son of man, prophesie against Gog, & say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold I am against thee, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech & Tubal:

2 And I will turne thee backe, and leave but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the North parts, and will bring thee upon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fal out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fal upon y mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and y people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to y beasts of y field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fal upon y open field: for I have spoken it, saith y Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, & among them y dwel carelesly in yles: & they shal know that I am y Lord.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in y midst of my people Israel, & I will not let the pollute my holy Name any







CHAP. XXXVIII.

I am y Lord, the holy One in Israel.
8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof I have spoken.
9 And they that dwel in the cities of Israel, shal go forth, and shal set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrowes, and the hand staves, and the speares, and they shal burne them with fire seven yeeres.
10 So that they shal take no wood out of the field neither cut down any out of the forrests; for they shal burne the weapons with fire: and they shal spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.
11 And it shal come to passe at y day, y I will give to Gog a place there of graves in Israel, y valley of y Passengers on y East of the Sea: and it shal stop y noses of y passengers, & there shal they bury Gog & all his multitude, & they shal call it, the valley of Hamon-Gog.
12 And seven moneths shal the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.
13 Yea, all the people of the land shal bury them, and it shal be unto them a renown, the day that I shal be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.
14 And they shal sever out men of continuall imployment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine upon the face of the earth to cleanse it; after the end of seven moneths shal they search.
15 And the passengers that passe through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shal he set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.
16 And also the name of the city shal be Hamonah: thus shal they cleanse the land.
17 And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake unto every feathered foule, and to every beast of the field, assemble your selves, & come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon y mountains of Israel, y ye may eat flesh, & drink blood.
18 Ye shal eat y flesh of y mighty, and drink y blood of y Princes of y earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.
19 And ye shal eat fat till ye be full, & drinke blood till ye be drunke, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.
20 Thus ye shal be filled at my table, with horses & chariots, & mighty men, and with all men of war, saith y Lord GOD.
21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shal see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.
22 So the house of Israel shal know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.
23 And the heathen shal know that y house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, & gave them into y hand of their enemies, so fel they all by y sword.
24 According to their uncleanness, & according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.
25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Iacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name.
26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses wherein they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.
27 When I have brought them again from y people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in y sight of many nations.
28 Then shal they know that I am the LORD their God, by which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.
29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have powred out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XL.

IN y five & twentieth yeer of our captivity, in y beginning of y yeere, in y tenth day of y moneth, in y fourteenth yeere after y the city was smitten, in y self same day, the hand of the LORD was upon me, and he brought me thither.
2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountaine, by which was as the frame of a city on y South.
3 And he brought me thither, and behold ther was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in y gate.
4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shal shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art y brought hither; declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.
5 And behold, a wal on y out side of the house round about and in y mans hand a measuring reede of six cubits long, y y cubit is an handbreadth & an hand breadth: so he measured y breadth of the building, one reede, and the height one reede.
6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went up y steps thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate which was one reed broad.
7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of y gate by y porch of y gate within was one reed.

I lift

he measured also the porch of the
reof one reed.
Then measured he y porch of y gate
ards, & the posts thereof two cubits
d y porch of the gate was inward.
d the little chambers of the
alkward were three on this side,
ame on that side: they three were
e measured the posts had one
gers on this side, and on that side.
d he measured the breadth of
reof of the gate ten cubits, and
breadth of the gate thirteen cubits
e measured the gate from
roof of one little chamber to the
of another: the breadth was five
enty cubits, door against door.
e made also posts of three score
, even unto the post of the
ard round about the gate.
And from the face of the gate of
trance unto the face of the porch
e inner gate, were fifty cubits.
And there were narrow windowes
e little chambers, and to their
s within the gate round about: and
ewise the arches: and windowes
ere round about inward: and upon
ch were palme trees.
Then brought he me into the
ward court, and lo, there were
ambers and a pavement made for
e court round about: thirty chambers
upon the pavement.
And the pavement by the side of
gates, over against the length of
gates was the lower pavement.
Then he measured y breadth from
e before of the lower gate to the
ter of y inner court without, an
ndred cubits East and North ward.
And the gate of the outward court
ked toward the north, he measured
length thereof, & y breadth thereof.
And y little chambers thereof were
ree on this side, & three on y side,
d the arches thereof, and the arches
reof were after the measure of the first gate:
length thereof was fifty cubits, & y
breadth five and twenty cubits.
And their windowes & their arches,
and palm trees, were after y measure of
gate y looketh toward y East, and
y went up to it by seven steps, &
arches thereof were before them.
And the gate of y inner court was
ward the East, and he measured
gate an hundred cubits.
Then he brought me toward
South, and behold a gate toward
South: and he measured the posts
and the arches thereof accor-
to these measures.

bites. & y breadth five & twenty cubits.
26 And there were seven steps to goe
up to it, and the arches thereof were
before them, and it had palme trees,
one on this side, and another on that
upon the posts thereof.
27 And there was a gate in the inner
court toward the South, and he mea-
sured from gate to gate toward the
South an hundred cubites.
28 And he brought me to y inner court
by the South gate, and he measured y
South gate according to these measures,
29 And the little chambers thereof, and
the posts thereof, and the arches thereof
according to these measures, and there
were windowes in it, and in the arches
thereof round about: it was fifty cubits
long, & five & twenty cubites broad.
30 And the arches round about were
five & twenty cubits long, and five
cubits broad.
31 And the arches thereof were toward
the utter court, and palme trees were
upon the posts there of, and the going
up to it had eight steps.
32 And he brought me into the inner
court toward the East, & he measured
the gate according to these measures.
33 And the little chambers thereof,
and the posts thereof, and the arches
thereof were according to these mea-
sures and there were windows therein,
& in the arches thereof round about, it
was fifty cubites long, and five and
twenty cubits broad.
34 And y arches thereof were toward y
outward court, & palme trees were on
y posts thereof on this side, & on that
side, & y going up to it had eight steps
35 And he brought me to the North
gate, and measured it according to
these measures.
36 The little chambers thereof, the
posts thereof, and the arches thereof,
& the windows in it round about: the
length was fifty cubits, and the breadth
five and twenty cubits.
37 And the posts thereof were toward
the utter court, and palme trees were on
y posts thereof on this side, & on that
side, & y going up to it had eight steps
38 And their chambers, and the entries
thereof were by the posts of the gates,
where they washed the burnt offering.
39 And in the porch of the gate
were two tables on this side, and two
tables on that side, to slay thereon the
burnt offering, and the sin offering,
and the trespasse offering.
40 And at a side without as one goeth
up to the entry of y North gate, were two
tables, and at the other side which was
at y porch of y gate, were two tables.
41 Foure tables were on this side,
and foure tables on that side, by the
side of the gate eight tables whereupon
they slew their sacrifices.
42 And the four tables were of hewen
stone for y burnt offering, of a cubit &
an half long, & a cubit & an half broad,
and one cubit high: whereupon also

43 The building, chambers, they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew y burnt offering & y sacrifice.

43 And within were hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of y offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in y inner court, which was at y side of y North gate; and their prospect was toward y South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward y North.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sons of Zadock among the sons of Leui which come neere to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house; and measured each poste of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of y gate was three cubits on this side and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, & y breadth eleven cubits, & he brought me by y steps by w they went up to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, & another on y side.

## CHAP. XLI.

AFterward hee brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was y breadth of y Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the doore, was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore was five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourtie cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of the doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wal of the house six cubites, and the breadth of every side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on every side.

6 And y side chambers were three one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wal which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in y wal of y house.

7 And there was an enlarging & winding about still upward to y side chambers, for y winding about of the house went still upward round about y house: therefore y breadth of y house was still upward, & so increased from y lowest chamber to the highest by y midst.

8 I saw also y height of y house round about; y foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickenesse of y wal which was for y side-chamber without, was five cubits, and y which was left, was y place of the side-chambers y were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South: and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate Place, at the end toward the West, was seventy cubits broad, and the wal of the building was five cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, & the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against y separate place, which was behinde it, and y galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, & y porches of y court,

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the doore, filled with wood round about, & from the ground up to y windowes, and the windowes were covered;

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wal round about, within and without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees. So that a palme tree was between a Cherub and a Cherub, and every Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all y house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore, were Cherubims & palme trees made, and on the wal of the Temple.

21 The posts of y Temple were square, & y face of y Sanctuary appeared as the one as y appearance of y other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof, and y length thereof, and the wals thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the Table y is before y LORD.

23 And the Temple, and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And y doores had two leaves apeece, two turning leaves, two leaves for one door, & two leaves for y other door.

25 And

where they were made on them, on that they not goe out of the holy place
into the utter court, but there they
shall lay their garments, Wherein they
minister for they are holy, & shall put
on other garments, and shall approach
to those things which are for y people.
15 Now when he had made an end of
measuring the inner house, he brought
me forth toward the gate, whose pro-
spect is to ward the East, and measured
it round about.
16 He measured the East side with the
measuring reed, five hundred reeds,
with the measuring reed round about.
17 He measured the North side, five
hundred reeds with a measuring reed
round about.
18 He measured y South side, five hun-
dred reeds with the measuring reed.
19 He turned about to the West side,
and measured five hundred reeds with
the measuring reed.
20 He measured it by the four sides:
it had a wal round about five hundred
reeds long, and five hundred broad,
to make a separation between the San-
ctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to the
gate, even the gate that looketh
toward the East.
2 And behold, the glory of the God
of Israel came from y way of y east: &
his voice was like a noise of many wa-
ters, & the earth shined with his glory.
3 And it was according to the app a-
rance of the vision which I saw, even
according to the vision that I saw whe
I came to destroy the city: and the vi-
sions were like the vision that I saw by
river Chebar, & I fell upon my face.
4 And the glory of the LORD came
into the house by the way of the gate,
whose prospect is toward the east.
5 So the Spirit took me up, & brought
me into the inner court, and behold, y
glory of the LORD filled the house.
6 And I heard him speaking to me
out of the house, & y man stood by me.
7 And he said to me, Son of man, the
place of my throne, and the place of y
soles of my feet, where I will dwel in
y midst of y children of Israel for ever,
& my holy Name shall y house of Israel
no more defile, neither they, nor their
kings by their whoredom nor by y car-
kases of their kings in their high places.
8 In their setting of their threshold
by my thresholds, and their post by
my posts and the wal between me, and
them; they have even defiled my holy
Name by their abominations that they
have committed: wherfore I have co-
sumed them in mine anger.
9 Now let them put away their whor-
dome, and the carkases of their kings
from me, and I will dwel in the
midst of them for ever.
10 Thou son of man, shew the house
to the house of Israel, that they may
be ashamed of their iniquities, and let

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and write it in their sight, that they observe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, & do them.

12 This is the Law of the house: upon the top of the mountaine, y whole limit thereof round about shalbe most holy: behold this is the Law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites, the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, even the bottome shalbe a cubite, & the breadth a cubite, & the border thereof by y edge thereof round about, shalbe a span: and this shalbe the higher place of y Altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubite round from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle shall be foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So the Altar shalbe foure cubits, & from the Altar and upward, shalbe foure horns.

16 And the Altar shalbe twelve cubites long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle shalbe fourteen cubites long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it shalbe halfe a cubit, & the bottome thereof shalbe a cubite about, and his staires shal looke toward the East.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are y ordinances of y Altar, in y day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offring thereon, & to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites y be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a bullock for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood of it, and put it on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, & upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offring, and he shal burn it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shal cast salt upon them, and they shal offer them up for a burnt offring unto the Lord.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of y flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shal they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shalbe y on the eight day, & forward, that the priests shal make your burnt offrings on your Altar, & your peace offrings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

Then he brought me back y way of y gate of y outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward y East, & it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shalbe shut, it shal not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the Lord the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shalbe shut.

3 It is for the Prince y Prince he is, he may sit in it to eate bread before the Lord, he shal enter by y way of the porch of the gate, & shal go out by y way of it.

4 Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, & I looked, and behold, y glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, & I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord said to me, Son of man, marke well, & behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I speake unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, & all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house with every going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my Sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, & they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things, but ye have set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selves.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shalbe ministers in my Sanctuary, having charge at the gates of y house, and ministring to y house: they shall slay the burnt offring & the sacrifice for the people, & they shall stand before the to minister to them.

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, & they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And

[illegible] shall not come neer unto
the office of a priest to me?
come neer to any of my
and the most holy places: but they
bear their shame, & their abomi-
nations which they have committed.
14 And make them keepers of y
house for all y service there-
of, whatsoever shall be done therein.
15 But the priests the Levites the sons
of Zadok that kept the charge of my
sanctuary, when y children of Israel
went astray from me, they shall come
neer unto me to minister unto me, & they
shall stand before me to offer unto me
fat and the blood, saith y Lord God.
16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary,
they shall come neere to my table
to minister unto me, and they shall
keep my charge.
17 And it shall come to pass, that when
they enter in at the gates of the inner
court, they shall be clothed with linnen
garments, & no woollen shall come upon
them, while they minister in the gates
of the inner court, and within.
18 They shall have linnen bonnets
upon their heads, and shall have linnen
breeches upon their loynes: they shall
not gird themselves with any thing
that causeth sweat.
19 And when they go forth into vtter
court, even into the vtter court to the
people, they shall put off their garments
wherein they ministred, & lay them in
the holy chambers, & they shall put on
other garments, & they shall not sanc-
tifie the people with their garments.
20 Neither shall they shave their heads,
nor suffer their locks to grow long,
they shall only poll their heads.
21 Neither shall any priest drink wine,
when they enter into the inner court.
22 Neither shall they take for their
wife a widow, or her that is put a-
way: but they shall take maidens of the
seed of the house of Israel, or a widow
that had a priest before.
23 And they shall teach my people
the difference between the holy and
prophane, and cause them to discerne be-
tween the unclean and the cleane.
24 And in controversie they shall stand
in judgement, and they shall judge it
according to my judgements: and they
shall keep my lawes and my statutes in
all my assemblies, and they shall hal-
low my Sabbaths.
25 Neither shall come at no dead per-
son, to defile themselves: but for father
or mother, or for son or daughter,
or for brother, or for sister y hath had
no husband, they may defile themselves.
26 And after he is cleansed, they shall
reckon unto him seven dayes.
27 And in the day that he goeth into
the Sanctuary, to the inner court, to
minister in y Sanctuary, he shall offer
his offering, saith the Lord GOD.
28 And it shall be to them for an in-
heritance: I am their inheritance
in Israel: you shall give them no possession
in Israel: I am their possession.
29 They shall eat the meat offring, & y
sin offring, & the trespass offring, & every
dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.
30 And the first of all the first fruits
of all things, and every oblation of all
of every sort of your oblations shall be
the priests: ye shall also give to y priest
the first of your dough, that he may
cause the blessing to rest in thy house.
31 The priests shall not eat of any
thing that is dead of itself, or torne,
whether it be fowl or beast.

## CHAP. XLV.

MOreover, when ye shall divide by
lot the land for inheritance, yee
shall offer an oblation unto the Lord,
a holy portion of the land: the length
shall be the length of five and twenty
thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be
ten thousand: this shall be holy in all
the borders thereof round about.
2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctua-
ry five hundred in length, with five
hundred in breadth, square round a-
bout, and fifty cubites round about, for
the suburbes thereof.
3 And of this measure shalt thou
measure the length of five and twenty
thousand, and the breadth of ten
thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctua-
ry, and the most holy place.
4 The holy portion of y land shall be
for y priests y Ministers of y Sancta-
ry, which come neere to minister to
the Lord, and it shall be a place for their
houses, & an holy place for y Sanctuary.
5 And the five and twenty thousand
of length, and the ten thousand of
breadth, shall also the Levites the Mi-
nisters of y house have for themselves
for a possession for twenty chambers.
6 And ye shall appoint the possession
of the citie five thousand breadth, & five
& twenty thousand long, over against
the oblation of the holy portion: it
shall be for the whole house of Israel.
7 And a portion shall be for the prince
on the one side, & on the other side of
the oblation, & the holy portion, and
of the possession of the citie, before the
oblation of y holy portion: and before
y possession of the citie from the West
side, Westward, & from y east side, East-
ward, and the length shall be over
against one of the portions, from the
West border unto the East border.
8 In the land shall be his possession in
Israel, and my princes shall all no more
oppresse my people, and the rest of the
land shall they give to y house of Israel,
according to their tribes.
9 Thus saith the Lord GOD, let it
suffice you, O princes of Israel, remove
violence & spoil, & execute judgement
and justice, take away your exactions
from my people, saith the Lord GOD.
10 Ye shall have just ballances, and
a just Ephah, and a just Bath.
11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of
one measure, y the Bath may contain
the tenth part of an Homer, & y Ephah

the tenth part of an Homer, the measure
thereof shal be after the Homer.
12 And the shekel shall be twenty Ge-
rahs: twenty shekels, five & twenty shek-
kels, fifteen shekels shall be your Maneh.
13 This is the oblation y^e ye shall offer,
the first part of an ephah of an Homer
of wheat, and ye shal give the first part
of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.
14 Concerning the ordinances of oil,
y^e Bath of oil, ye shal offer y^e tenth part in the new Moones,
of a Bath out of y^e Cor, (*) is an Homer
of 10 Baths: for 10 Baths are an Homer.
15 And one lambe out of the flocke
out of two hundred, out of the fat pas-
tures of Israel, for a meat offering, & for
a burnt offering, and for peace of-
ferings, to make reconciliation for
them saith the Lord GOD.
16 All the people of the land shal give
this oblation for the Prince in Israel.
17 And it shall be the Princes part to
give burnt offrings, & meat offrings,
and drink offrings in the feasts, and
in the new Moones, and in the Sab-
baths, in all solemnities of the house of
Israel: he shal prepare the sin-offering,
& y^e meat offring, and the burnt of-
fring, and the peace offrings, to make
reconciliation for the house of Israel.
18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the
first month, in the first day of y^e month,
thou shalt take a young bullock
without blemish, & cleanse y^e sactuary.
19 And the priest shal take of the blood
of the sin offering, and put it upon the
posts of the house, and upon the foure
corners of the settle of the Altar, and on
the posts of the gate of the inner court.
20 And so thou shalt do the seventh
day of the month, for every one that
erreth, and for him that is simple: so
shal ye reconcile the house.
21 In the first month, on the foure-
teenth day of the month ye shal have
the Passeover, a Feast of seven dayes,
unleavened bread shall be eaten.
22 And upon that day shal the prince
prepare for himself, & for all y^e people
of the land, a bullock for a sin offring.
23 And seven dayes of the Feast he
shal prepare a burnt offring to y^e Lord,
seven bullocks, & seven rams without
blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a
kid of y^e goates daily for a sin offring.
24 And he shal prepare a meat offring
of an Ephah for a bullock, & an Ephah
for a ram, & an Hin of oil for an Ephah.
25 In the seventh moneth, in the fif-
teenth day of the moneth shall he do
the like in the Feast of the seven dayes,
according to the sin offring, according
to the burnt offering, and according
the meat offring, & according to oyle.

## CHAP. XLVI.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh to-
ward the East, shall be shut the three
working dayes; but on the Sabbath it
shall be opened: and in the day of the
new Moone it shall be opened.
2 And the prince shal enter by the way
of the porch of that gate without, and
shall stand by the post of the gate, and
the priests shall prepare his burnt of-
frings, and his peace offrings, and he
shall worship at the threshold of the
gate, then he shal go forth, but the
gate shall not be shut until the evening.
3 Likewise the people of the land
shall worship at the door of the gate
before the Lord, in the Sabbaths, and
in the new Moones.
4 And the burnt offering that the
prince shall offer to the Lord in the
Sabbath day, shall be six lambs without
blemish, and a ram without blemish.
5 And the meate offring shall be an
Ephah for a ram, and the meat offring
for the lambs as he shall be able to give,
and an Hin of oil to an Ephah.
6 And in the day of the new Moone
he shall offer a young bullocke without
blemish, and six lambes and a ram,
they shall be without blemish.
7 And he shal prepare a meat offring
an Ephah for a bullock, and an Eph-
ah for a ram, & to the lambs according
as his hand shall attaine unto, and an
Hin of oil to an Ephah.
8 And when the prince shall enter he
shall go in by y^e way of y^e porch of the
gate, & he shall go forth by the way thereof.
9 But when the people of y^e land
come before y^e Lord in y^e solemn feasts,
he that entreth in by the way of y^e north
gate to worship, shall go out by y^e way
of y^e South gate: & he that entreth by
way of y^e South gate, shal go forth by
way of y^e North gate: he shal not return
by y^e way of the gate whereby he came
in, but shal go forth over against it.
10 And the prince in y^e midst of them
when they go in, shall go in: and when
they go forth shall go forth.
11 And in the feasts, and in the solem-
nities, y^e meat offring shall be an Ephah
to a bullock, & an Ephah to a ram, &
to the lambes, as he is able to give,
and an Hin of oil to an Ephah.
12 Now when the prince shall prepare
a voluntary burnt offering, or peace
offrings, voluntarily to the Lord, one
shal then open him the gate that look-
eth toward the East, and he shal pre-
pare his burnt offring, and his peace
offrings as he did on the Sabbath day:
then he shal go forth, and after his go-
ing forth, one shal shut the gate.
13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt
offring unto the Lord of a lamb of the
first yeer without blemish, thou shalt
prepare it every morning.
14 And thou shalt prepare a meat of-
fring for him every morning, the sixt part
of an Ephah, and the third Part of an
Hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour
a meat offring continually, by a per-
petual ordinance unto the LORD.
15 Thus shal they prepare the lamb,
& the meat offring, and the oil every
morning for a continual burnt offring.
16 Thus saith the Lord God, if the
prince give a gift to any of his sons,

...ances for the people.

...ance thereof shall be his sons, it
...shall be their possession.
...whether possession by inheritance.
...But he give a gift of his inheri-
...tance to one of his servants, then it
...shall be to the year of liberty: after
...which it to the prince, but his in-
...heritance shall be his sons for them.
...Moreover the prince shall not take of
...the people's inheritance by oppression, to
...thrust them out of their possession: but he
...shall give his sons inheritance out of
...his own possession, that my people be not
...scattered every man from his possession.
...Afterward he brought me through the
...entry, which was at the side of the gate, into
...the holy chambers of the priests, which
...looked toward the North: and behold, there
...was a place on the two sides Westward.
...And he said unto me, This is the place
...where the priests shall boil the trespass
...offering, and the sin offering, where
...they shall bake the meat offering; that
...they bear them not out into the outer
...court, to sanctifie the people.
...Then he brought me forth into the
...outer court, and caused me to pass by
...the four corners of the court; and be-
...hold, in every corner of the court there
...was a court.
...In the four corners of the court
...there were courts joined of forty cubits
...long, and thirty broad: these four cor-
...ners were of one measure.
...And there was a new building
...round about in them, round about the
...four: and it was made with boyling
...places under the rows round about.
...Then said he unto me, These are
...the places of them that boyl, where
...the ministers of the house shall boyle
...the sacrifice of the people.

## CHAP. XLVII.

...Afterward he brought me again un-
...to the door of the house, & behold,
...waters issued out from under the thres-
...hold of the house eastward: for the
...forefront of the house stood toward
...the East, and the waters came down
...from under from the right side of the
...house, at the South side of the Altar.
...Then brought he me out of the way
...of the gate Northward, and led me about
...the way without to the utter gate by
...the way looketh Eastward, & behold,
...there ran out waters on the right side.
...And when the man that had the
...line in his hand went forth Eastward,
...he measured a thousand cubites, and
...he brought me through the waters,
...the waters were to the ankles.
...Again he measured a thousand, and
...brought me through the waters, y wa-
...ters were to the knees: again he mea-
...sured a thousand, and brought me thro-
...the waters were to the loyns.
...Afterward he measured a thousand,
...and it was a river, that I could not pass
...over: for the waters were risen, waters
...to swim in, a river that could not be
...passed over.
...And he said unto me, Son of man,
...hast thou seen this? Then he brought
...me, and caused me to return to the
...brink of the river.
...Now when I had returned, behold,
...at the bank of the river were very ma-
...ny trees on the one side & on y other.
...Then said he to me, These waters
...issue out toward the country, and go
...down into the desart, and go into the
...sea: which being brought forth into the
...sea, the waters shall be healed.
...And it shall come to passe, that ev-
...ry thing that liveth, which moveth
...whithersoever the rivers shall come,
...shall live, and there shall be a very great
...multitude of fish, because these waters
...shall come thither: for they shall be hea-
...led, and every thing shall live whither
...the river cometh.
...And it shall come to passe, that the
...fishers shall stand upon it: from Engedi
...even to Eneglaim, they shall be a place
...to spread forth nets, their fish shall be
...according to their kinds, as the fish of
...the great Sea, exceeding many.
...But the myre places thereof, and
...the marish places thereof shall not be hea-
...led, they shall be given to salt.
...And by the river upon the bank
...thereof on this side, and on y side, shall
...grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall
...not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof
...be consumed: it shall bring forth new
...fruit according to his moneths, because
...their waters they issued out of y Sanc-
...tuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for
...meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.
...Thus saith y Lord God, This shall
...be y border whereby ye shall inherit the
...land, according to the twelve tribes of
...Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.
...And ye shall inherit it, one as well as
...another: concerning the which I lifted up
...my hand to give it to your fathers. & ...
...this land shall fall to you for inheritance.
...And this shall be the border of the
...land toward the North side from the
...great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men
...go to Zedad.
...Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which
...is between the border of Damascus, & ...
...the border of Hamath: Hazar Hatti-
...con, which is by the coast of Hauran.
...And the border from the Sea shall be
...Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, ...
...& the North Northward, & the border
...of Hamath: and this is the North side.
...And the East side ye shall measure
...from Hauran, and from Damascus, and
...from Gilead, and from the land of Is-
...rael by Jordan, from the border unto
...the East sea: and this is the East side.
...And the South side Southward from
...Tamar, even to the waters of strife in
...Kedesh, the river to the great Sea: and
...this is the South side Southward.
...The West side also shall be y great
...Sea from the border, till a man come a-
...gainst Hamath: this is y West side.
...So shall ye divide this land unto
...you according to the tribes of Israel.
...And it shall come to passe, that ye
...shall divide it by lot for an inheritance
...unto

unto you, and to the strangers that so-
journ among you, and which shall beget children
among you: and they shall be to you as
born in the country among the chil-
dren of Israel: they shall have inherit-
with you among the tribes of Israel.
23 And it shall come to pass, that in
what tribe the stranger sojourneth,
there shall ye give him his inheritance,
saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these are the names of the
tribes, from the North end to the
coast of the way of Hethlon, as one
goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the
border of Damascus Northward, to
the coast of Hamath; for these are his
sides East & West; a portion for Dan.
2 And by the border of Dan, from the East
side unto the West, a portion for Asher.
3 And by the border of Asher, from the
East side even unto the West side, a
portion for Naphtali.
4 And by the border of Naphtali, from
the East side unto the West side, a por-
tion for Manasseh.
5 And by the border of Manasseh,
from the East side unto the West side, a
portion for Ephraim.
6 And by the border of Ephraim, from
the East side even unto the West side, a
portion for Reuben.
7 And by the border of Reuben, by the East
side to the West side, a portion for Judah.
8 And by the border of Judah, from the
East side unto the West side, shall be the
offering which they shall offer of five &
twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and of
length as one of the other parts, from
the East side unto the West side: and the
Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the
Lord shall be of the length of five & twenty
thousand, and of ten thousand in breadth.
10 And for them, even for the Priests,
shall be this holy oblation; toward the
North, five and twenty thousand in
length, and toward the West ten thou-
sand in breadth, and toward the East
ten thousand in breadth, and toward
the South five and twenty thousand in
length: and the Sanctuary of the Lord
shall be in the midst thereof.
11 It shall be for the Priests that are
sanctified of the sons of Zadok which
have kept my charge, which went not
astray when the children of Israel went
astray, as the Levites went astray.
12 And this oblation of the land that
is offered, shall be unto them a thing
most holy by the border of the Levites.
13 And over against the border of the
Priests, the Levites shall have five and
twenty thousand in length, and ten
thousand in breadth: all the length shall
be five and twenty thousand, and the
breadth ten thousand.
14 And they shall not sell of it, neither
exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of
the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.
15 And the five thousand y are left in
the breadth over against five & twenty

thousand, shall be a profane place
for the city, for dwelling, & for suburbs:
& the city shall be in the midst thereof.
16 And these shall be y measures there-
of; y North side four thousand five
hundred, and the South side four thou-
sand & five hundred, & on y East side
four thousand & five hundred, and on
West side four thousand & five hun-
dred.
17 And the suburbs of y city shall lie
toward y North two hundred & fifty,
& toward y South two hundred & fifty,
& toward y East two hundred & fifty,
& toward y West two hundred & fifty.
18 And the residue in length over a-
gainst the oblation of y holy portion
shall be ten thousand eastward, and
ten thousand westward: & it shall be over
against the oblation of the holy por-
tion: and the increase thereof shall be
for food unto them that serve the
city.
19 And they that serve the city shall
serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.
20 All y oblation shall be five & twen-
ty thousand by five and twenty thou-
sand: ye shall offer y holy oblation four-
square, with the possession of the city.
21 And y residue shall be for the prince,
on the one side, and on the other side of
the holy oblation, and of the possession of
the city: over against the five and twen-
ty thousand of the oblation toward
the East border, and westward over a-
gainst the five and twenty thousand
toward the West border, over against
the portions for the prince, and it shall
be the holy oblation: and the Sanctua-
ry of the house shall be in the midst thereof.
22 Moreover, from the possession of
the Levites, and from the possession of
the city being in the midst of that
which is the prince's, between the bor-
der of Judah, and the border of Benja-
min, shall be for the prince.
23 As for the rest of the tribes, from
the East side unto the West side, Benja-
min shall have a portion.
24 And by the border of Benjamin,
from the East side unto the West side,
Simeon shall have a portion.
25 And by the border of Simeon, from
the East side unto the West side, Issa-
char a portion.
26 And by the border of Issachar, from
the East side unto the West side, Zebu-
lun a portion.
27 And by the border of Zebulun,
from the East side unto the West side,
Gad a portion.
28 And by the border of Gad, at the
South side Southward, the border shall
be even from Tamar, unto the waters
of Strife in Kadesh, and to the river
toward the great Sea.
29 This is the land which ye shall di-
vide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for
inheritance, and these are their portions,
saith the Lord GOD.
30 And these are the goings out of the
city on the North side, four thousand
five hundred measures.
31 And the gates of the city shall be

y names of y tribes of Israel, three three gates: one gate of Simeon, one
Northward, one gate of Reuben, gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.
gate of Judah, one gate of Levi. 34 At the West side four thousand and
fided at the East side four thou- five hundred, with their three gates,
and five hundred: and three one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher,
ne gate of Joseph, one gate one gate of Naphtali.
Benjamin, one gate of Dan. 35 It was round about eight teen thou-
ded at the South side four thou- sand measures: and y name of y city from
and five hundred measures, and that day shall be, The LORD is there.

## The Book of DANIEL.

### CHAP. I.

IN the third year of y reigne portion of the kings meat: and as tho'
of Jehoiakim king of Iu- seest, deal with thy servants.
dah, came Nebuchad-rezzar 14 So he consented to them in this
king of Babylon, unto Jeru- matter, and proved them ten dayes.
salem, and beseiged it. 15 And at the end of ten dayes their
And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king countenances appeared fairer, and fat-
of Judah into his hand, part of the ter in flesh, then all the children which
vessels of y house of God, which he car- did eat the portion of the kings meat.
ried into the land of Shinar, to y house 16 Thus Melzar took away the por-
of his god: and he brought the vessels tion of their meat, and the wine that
into the treasure house of his God. they should drink: and gave them pulse.
2 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz 17 As for these foure children, God
master of y Eunuches, y he should gave them knowledge, & skill in all learning & wisdome, and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.
bring certaine of the children of Israel, of the kings seed, and of y Princes: 18 Now at the end of the dayes y the king had said, he should bring them
3 Children in whom was no blemish, in, then the prince of the Eunuches
but well favoured, & skilful in all wis- brought them in before Nebuchad-rezzar.
dome, and cunning in knowledge, & un- 19 And the king communed with them;
derstanding science, and such as had and among them all was found none like
ability in them to stand in the kings Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, & Azariah:
house, & whom they might teach the therefore stood they before y king.
learning, & the tongue of y Caldeans. 20 And in all matters of wisdome and
4 And y king appointed them a daily understanding that the king enquired
portion of the kings meat, & of the of them, he found them ten times bet-
wine which he drank: so nourishing ter then all the Magicians and Astrolo-
them three years, that at the end ther- gers, that were in all his realm.
of they might stand before the king. 21 And Daniel continued even unto
5 Now among these were of the chil- the first year of king Cyrus.
dren of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mi-
shael, and Azariah:

### CHAP. II.

6 Unto whom y prince of y Eunuches AND in y second year of the reign of
gave names: for he gave to Daniel the Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar
name of Belteshazzar, and to Hana- dreamed dreams, where with his spirit
niah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of was troubled, & his sleep brake from him.
Meshach, and to Azariah, of Abednego. 2 Then the king commanded to call
7 But Daniel purposed in his heart, the Magicians, and the Astrologers, &
that he would not defile himself with the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to
portion of the kings meat: nor with shew the king his dreams: so they came
the wine which he drank: therefore he and stood before the king.
desired of the prince of the Eu- 3 And the king said unto them, I
nuches, y he might not defile himself. have dreamed a dream, and my spirit
8 Now God had brought Daniel into was troubled to know the dream.
favour and tender love with the prince 4 Then spake the Caldeans unto the
of the Eunuches. king in Syriack, O king, live for ever:
9 And the prince of the Eunuches tell thy servants the dream, and we will
said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, shew the interpretation.
which hath appointed your meat and 5 The king answered, and said to the
your drink: for why should he see your Caldeans, The thing is gone from me:
faces worse liking then the children if ye will not make known to me the
which are of your sort? then shall ye dream, with the interpretation thereof,
make me endanger my head to y king. ye shall be cut in pieces, and your hou-
10 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom ses shall be made a dunghil.
the prince of y Eunuches had set over 6 But if ye shew the dream, and the
Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, & Azariah: interpretation thereof, ye shall receive
Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, of me gifts, and rewards, and great ho-
ten dayes: and let them give us pulse nour: therefore shew me the dream, and
to eat, and water to drink. the interpretation thereof.
11 Then let our countenance be loo- 7 They answered again, and said, Let
ked upon before thee, and the counte- the king tell his servants the dream, &
nance of the children that eate of the we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The

8 The king answered, and said, I know of a certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me y dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying & corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therfore tell me the dream, and I shal know that ye can shew me the interpretation therof.

10 The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, there is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therfore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, & they sought Daniel, and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdome to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hastie from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known unto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in & desired of the king y he would give him time, and y he would shew y king y interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, & made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret: that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in darkenesse, & the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, & praise thee, O thou of the God of my fathers: who hast given me hand, and wisdome, and might, and hast made them all: thou art this head of gold. known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 Therfore Daniel went in to Arioch, whom y king had ordained to destroy y wisemen of Babylon: he went & said thus to him: destroy not y wisemen of Babylon: bring me in before y king, & I will shew to y king y interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, y will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen and the interpretation therof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wisemen, the Astrologians, Magicians, the Soothsayers shew to the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shal be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shal come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdome that I have more then any living, for the same cause that shal make known the interpretation unto the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 Thou, O king, sawest, and beheld a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, & the form therof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of iron, his feet, part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, & brake them to peeces.

35 Then was the iron, y clay, the brasse, the silver, & the gold brokē to peeces together, and became like the chaff of the Summer threshing floors, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: & the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dream: and we will tell the interpretation therof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for y God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, & strength, & glory.

38 And where ever the children of men dwell, y beasts of the field, & the fowles of the heaven hath he given into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thine, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in peeces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, it break in peeces and bruise.

41 And

dom as thou sawest the feet & toes of potters clay, and part of the kingdom shall be strong, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay: they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

43 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome which shall never be destroyed: & y kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces & consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

44 Forasmuch as thou sawest y the stone was cut out of y mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame is certain, & y interpretation thereof sure.

45 Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, & commanded y they should offer an oblation & sweet odours unto him.

46 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is y, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, & a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveale this secret.

47 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, & chief of y governours of all y wise men of Babylon.

48 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affaires of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the king.

## CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was three score cubits, & y breadth thereof six cubits: & y set it up in the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar y king sent to assemble y princes, y Governours, & Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, & Counsellers, y Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up: & they were all gathered together, the Governours, Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar y king had set up: and they stood before the image y Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

3 Then an Herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, & languages,

4 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, dulcimer, & all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship y golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

5 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the middest of a burning fiery furnace.

6 Therefore at that time when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

7 Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came near, and accused the Iews.

8 They spake & said, to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

9 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, y every man y shall hear y sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, & dulcimer, & all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

10 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth that he should be cast into y midst of a burning fiery furnace.

11 There are certain Iews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

12 Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

13 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

14 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace, and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

15 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the king: O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

16 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

17 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, y we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

18 Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore he spake, & commanded that they should be cast

heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded y most mighty men y were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and to cast them into y burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, & were cast into the middest of y burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, fell down bound into y midst of y burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in hast, & spake, & said unto his counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said unto the King, True O King.

25 He answered & said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in y midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, & the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, & spake, & said, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, & come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego came forth of y midst of y fire.

27 And the princes, Governours, and Captaines, & y kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies y fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smel of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and delivered his servants y trusted in him, & have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a Decree, y every people, nation, & language, which speak any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, shall be cut in peices, & their houses shalbe made a dunghil, because there is no other God y can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

## CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchadnezzar the king unto all people, nations, & languages, that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signes? and how mighty are his wonders? his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, & his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in my house, & flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, & the thoughts upon my bed, & the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wisemen of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of y dream.

7 Then came in the Magicians, Astrologers, the Caldeans, and soothsayers, & I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know y y spirit of the holy gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, declare y vision of my dream that I have seen, & y interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, & was strong, & the height thereof reached to heaven, & y sight thereof to y end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, & the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: y beasts of y field had shadow under it, & y fowls of y heaven dwelt in the boughs of it, & all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and lo, a watcher, & an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, & said thus, Hew down the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit, let the beasts get away from under it, & y fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, & let his portion be with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given to him, & let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giveth it to whosoever he will, and teeteth up over it y basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: Now y O Belteshazzar declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me y interpretation: but y art able, for the spirit of y holy Gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astunned for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake and said, Belteshazzar,

dom of y interpretation ther-
of shall stand to thee. 18 O king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:
19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.
20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:
21 And he was driven from men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.
22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this:
23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.
24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.
25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.
26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.
27 TEKEL, Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.
28 PERES, Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.
29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.
30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.
31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about the age of threescore and two years.

## CHAP. V.

1 BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, & drank wine before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the Temple which was in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God which was at Ierusalem, & y king and his princes, his wives & his concubines drank in them.
4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.
5 In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand y wrote.
6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.
7 The king cried aloud to bring in y astrologers, y Caldeans, and y South sayers: & the king spake, & said to the wise men of Babylon, whosoever shall read this writing, & shew me y interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, & have a chain of gold about his neck, & shall be y third ruler in y kingdome.
8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make knowne to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, & his countenance changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, and the queen spake, and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is y spirit of the holy Gods; and in the dayes of thy father, light and understanding, and wisdome, like the wisdome of the Gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and Sooth-sayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, & knowledge, & understanding, interpreting of dreams, & shewing of hard sentences, & dissolving of doubts were found in y same Daniel, whom y king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, & he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. and the king spake, and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and light, & understanding, & excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wisemen, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, & shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, & said before y king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read y writing to y king, & make known to him the interpretation.

18 O y king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, & maj sty, & glory, and honour,

19 And for y majesty y he gave him, all people, nations, & languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive, & set up; and whom he would, he put down, & whom he would, he put up.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his Kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from y sons of men, & his heart was made like y beasts, and his dwelling was with y wild asses: they fed him & grasse like oxen, & his body was wet & the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruleth in the kingdome of men, and y he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this,

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, & they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, & thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them, & thou hast praised y gods of silver, & gold, of brass, iron, wood, & stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: & God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was y part of the hand sent from him, & this writing was written.

25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing. MENE. God hath numbered thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, he was about three score and two years old.

## CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdome.

2 And over these three Presidents, of whom Daniel was first, y the Princes might give accounts unto them, & y the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents & princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion or fault, forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents & princes assembled together to y king, & said unto him, king Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdome, the governours, & the princes, counsellers, & the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, & to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man

days, save of thee, O king, shall cast into the den of lyons.
8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which alters not.
9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.
10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.
11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.
12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree: Hast not thou signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lyons? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which alters not.
13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is one of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.
14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him, and he laboured till the going down of the Sun to deliver him.
15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.
16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lyons. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.
17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, which the king sealed with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.
18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him: and his sleep went from him.
19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lyons.
20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually able to deliver thee from the lyons?
21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.
22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.
23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed on his God.
24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wives; and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, & languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied to you.
26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, & stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.
27 He delivereth and rescueth, & he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lyons.
28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

## CHAP. VII.

1 In the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream & visions of his head on his bed: then he wrote the dream, & told the sum of the matters.
2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.
3 And four great beasts came up from the Sea, diverse one from another.
4 The first was like a lion, & had Eagles wings: & I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, & it was lifted up from the earth, & made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.
5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, & it raised up it self on one side, & it had three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: & they said thus to it, Arise, devoure much flesh.
6 After this I beheld, and lo another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads, and dominion was given to it.
7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it: & it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it, & it had ten horns.
8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 I beheld, till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, & the haire of his head like the pure wool, his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred unto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake, I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, & given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, & they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are four, are four kings which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of y most High shall take the kingdom, & possesse y kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke was more stout than his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and prevailed against them.

22 Until the Ancient of dayes came, & judgement was given to the Saints of the most High, and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and breake it in peices.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise, and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, & he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, & shall weare out the Saints of the most high, & think to change times and Lawes: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, & they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, & dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of y Saints of y most high, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, & my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

## CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeer of the reign of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me; even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe, when I saw that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the Province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, & saw, & behold, there stood before y river a ram which had two horns, and the two hornes were high; but one was higher than y other, & y higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing West, and North, and, & South: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram. & he was moved with choler against him, & smote the ram, & brake his two hornes, & there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none y could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great. & when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, & it cast down some

comforted: and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 He magnified himself even to the Prince of the hoast: & by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

12 And a hoast was given him against the daily sacrifice, by reason of transgression: & it cast down the truth to the ground: and it practised and prospered.

13 Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said unto that certain Saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the Sanctuary, and the hoast to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, & sought the meaning: then behold, there stood before me the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Vlai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: & when he came, I was afraid and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep upon my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and made me stand upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest, having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nations, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding darke sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand: and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes: but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning, which was told, is true: therefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain dayes: afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, & I was astonished at y vision, but none understood it.

## CHAP. IX.

1 IN y first yeer of Darius y son of Ahasuerus, of y seed of the Medes, & was made king over y realm of y Caldeans,

2 In the first yeer of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish feventy yeers in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer, & supplications, with fasting, & sackcloth, & ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God and made my confession, & said, O LORD, the great & dreadful God, keeping the Covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his Commandements.

5 We have sinned, & have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, & from thy Judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened to thy servants y Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our Princes, & our fathers, & to all y people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnes belongeth to thee, but to us confusion of faces, as at this day: to y men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to all Israel that are neer, and that are far off, through all y countreys whither y hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed y voyce of the LORD our God, to walk in his Lawes, which hee set before us, by his servants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy Law, even by departing, y they might not obey thy voyce: therefore y curse is powred on us, and y oath y is written in y Law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, y he spake against us, and against our Iudges y judged us by bringing on us a great evil: for under y whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in y Law of Moses, all this evil is come on us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath y LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it on us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, y hast

brought thy people footh out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, & hast gotten thee renowme as at this day, we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thi anger & wrath be turned away from thy cite Jerusalem, thy holy Mountain: because for our sinnes, & for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem & thy people are become a reproach to all y^t are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear y^e prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, & cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare, and hear: open thine eyes, & behold our desolations. & y^e city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare. O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken & doe: defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city & thy people are called by thy Name.

20 And while I was speaking, & praying, & confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, & presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie swiftly, touched me about y^e time of y^e euening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skil and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came forth, & I am come to shew it: for thou art greatly beloved: therefore vnderstand y^e matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, & vpon thy holy cite, to finish the transgression, & to make an end of sinnes, & to make reconciliation for iniquity, & to bring in everlasting righteousnes, & to seale vp y^e vision & prophecie, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandement to restore & to build Jerusalem vnto the Messiah the prince, shall be seuen weeks, and threescore and two weeks, the street shall be built againe, and the wal even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himselfe: & the people of the prince y^t shall come, shall destroy the cite and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week hee shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even vntil the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

## CHAP. X.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) & the thing was true, but the time appointed was long. & he vnderstood the thing, & had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the fourth and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer which is Hiddekel,

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, & looked, and behold a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loines were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also was like the Beryll, & his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like to colour to burnished brasse, & the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision, but a great quaking fell vpon them, so y^t they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: & when I heard the voice of his words then was I in a deepe sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 And behold a hand touched me, which set me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, & stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, & to chastise thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael one of the chiefe princes came to help me: and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, & I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, & said vnto him that stood before me, O my lord, by y^e vision my sorrowes are turned

ces & one shal certainly com, & over-
flow, & pas thorow: then shal he return
and be stirred up even to his fortresse.
11 And the king of the South shal be
moved with choler, and shal come
forth and fight with him, even with the
king of the North; and he shal set
forth a great multitude, but the mul-
titude shal be given into his hand.
12 And when he hath taken away the
multitude his heart shal be lifted up; &
he shal cast down many ten thousands;
but he shal not be strengthened by it.
13 For the king of the North shal re-
turne, and shal set forth a multitude
greater then the former, and shal certain-
ly come (after certain yeers) with
a great army, and with much riches.
14 And in those times there shal many
stand up against the king of the South;
also the robbers of thy people shal
exalt themselves to establish the vision
but they shal fal.
15 So the king of the North shal come
and cast up a mount, and take the most
fenced cities; and the arms of the South
shal not withstand, neither his chosen
people, neither shal there be any
strength to withstand.
16 But he that commeth against him,
shal do according to his owne will, &
none shal stand before him: & he shal
stand in the glorious land, which by
his hand shal be consumed.
17 He shal also set his face to enter
with the strength of his whole king-
dom, and upright ones with him: thus
shal he do, and he shal give him the
daughter of women corrupting her;
but he shal not stand on his side, nei-
ther be for him.
18 After this shal he turne his face to
the iles, and shal take many, but a
prince for his owne behalfe, shal cause
the reproach offered by him to cease
without his owne reproach; he shal
cause it to turne upon him.
19 Then he shal turne his face towards
the fort of his owne land: but he shal
stumble and fal, and not be found.
20 Then shal stand up in his estate a
raiser of taxes in the glory of the king-
dom, but within few dayes he shal be de-
stroyed, neither in anger, nor in battel.
21 And in his estate shal stand up a
vile person, to whom they shal not give
the honour of the kingdome; but he
shal come in peaceably, and obtaine
the kingdome by flatteries:
22 And with the armes of a flood shal
they be overflowne from before him & be
broken: yea, also the Prince
of the Covenant.
23 And after the league made with
him he shal work deceitfully: for he
shal come up, and shal become strong
with a small people.
24 He shal enter peaceably even upon
the fattest places of the province, and
he shal do that which his fathers have
not done nor his fathers fathers; he
shal scatter among them the prey & spoil, &
riches

CHAP. XI.

and have retained no strength.
know any thing at all of this my Lord
and this my Lord (or as for me,
know) thee unmanned no strength
neither is their breath left in me
Therefore came again and touched
me like the appearance of a man,
and strengthened me.
19 And, O man greatly beloued,
fear not be unto thee, be strong
be strong: and when he had spoken
unto me, I was strengthened, and said,
Let my LORD speak, for thou hast
strengthened me.
20 Then said he, Knowest thou wher-
fore I come to thee? And now will I re-
turne to fight with the prince of Persia,
and when I am gone forth, lo, the
prince of Grecia shal come.
21 But I will shew thee that which is
noted in the scripture of truth: & there is
none that holdeth with me in these
things but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

Also in the first yeere of Darius the
Mede, even I stood to confirme,
and strengthen him.
2 And now will I shew thee the trueth,
Behold, there shal stand up yet three
kings in Persia, and the fourth shal be
far richer then they all: and by his
strength through his riches he shal stir
up all against the realme of Grecia.
3 And a mighty king shal stand up,
that shal rule with great dominion,
and do according to his will.
4 And when he shal stand up, his king-
dom shal be broken, and shal be divi-
ded toward the four winds of heaven,
and not to his posterity, nor according
to his dominion which he ruled: for
his kingdom shal be plucked up, even
for others beside those.
5 And the king of the South shal be
strong, and one of his princes, and he
shal be strong above him, and have
dominion: his dominion shal be a
great dominion.
6 And in the end of yeers they shal
joyne themselves together; for the king's
daughter of the South shal come to the
king of North to make an agreemẽt,
but she shal not retaine the power of
the arme, neither shal he stand, nor his
arme: but she shal be given up, & they
that brought her, & he that begate her, &
strengthened her in these times.
7 But out of a branch of her roots shal
one stand up in his estate, which shal
come with an army, & shal enter into the
fort of the king of North, and shal deal
against them, and shal prevaile:
8 And shal also carry captives into E-
gypt their gods with their princes, and
with their precious vessels of silver & of
gold: & he shal continue more yeers
then the king of the North.
9 So the king of the South shal come
into his kingdome, and shal return to
his own land.
10 But his sons shal be stirred up, and
shal assemble a multitude of great for-

nations v. 2, & he shall stir vp all his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred vp to battel with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

25 Yea they that eat of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy covenant: & he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At a time appointed he shall return, & come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former or as the latter.

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many, yet they shall fall by the sword, & by flame, by captivity, and by spoil many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, & shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, & silver, and with precious stones, and with pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, and increase with glory: & he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the south shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, & with horsemen, & with many ships: and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow & pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold, & of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East & out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to make away, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, & none shall help him.

## CHAP. XII.

1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, & behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, & sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; & when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

7 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

8 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel,

whordome.
words are closed up, and sea-
the time of the end.
shall be purified, and made
purged: but the wicked shall
ly, and none of the wicked
stand; but the wise shall un-

from the time that the daily
ice shall be taken away, and the

abominations that maketh desolate,
set up, there shall be a thousand two
hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and
cometh to the thousand three hundred
and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end
be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy
lot at the end of the days.

# HOSEA.

## CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that
came unto Hoseah the son of
Beeri, in the days of Uzziah,
Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings
of Judah, and in the days of Jero-
boam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD
by Hoseah. And the LORD said to Hoseah,
Go, take unto thee a wife of whore-
doms and children of whoredoms: for
the land hath committed great whore-
dom, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the
daughter of Diblaim; which conceived,
and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his
name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I
will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the
house of Jehu, and will cause to cease
the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that
day, that I will break the bow of Israel
in the valley of Jezreel.

6 And she conceived again, and bare a
daughter. And God said unto him, Call
her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more
have mercy upon the house of Israel; but
I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house
of Judah, and will save them by the LORD
their God, and will not save them by bow,
nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses,
nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah,
she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name Lo-
ammi: for ye are not my people, and I
will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of
Israel shall be as the sand of the sea,
which cannot be measured nor numbered;
and it shall come to pass, that in the place
where it was said unto them, Ye are not
my people, there it shall be said unto
them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah
and the children of Israel be gathered
together, and appoint themselves one
head, and they shall come up out of the
land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

## CHAP. II.

SAY ye unto your brethren, Ammi;
and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead:
for she is not my wife, neither am I her
husband: let her therefore put away her
whoredoms out of her sight, and her
adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as
in the day that she was born, and make
her like a wilderness, and set her like a
dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon
her children; for they be the children of
whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the
harlot: she that conceived them hath done
shamefully: for she said, I will go after
my lovers, that give me my bread and
my water, my wool and my flax, mine
oil and my drink.

6 Therefore, behold, I will hedge up
thy way with thorns, and make a wall,
that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lo-
vers, but she shall not overtake them;
and she shall seek them, but shall not find
them: then shall she say, I will go and
return to my first husband; for then was
it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her
corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied
her silver and gold, which they prepared
for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away
my corn in the time thereof, and my wine
in the season thereof, and will recover my
wool and my flax given to cover her naked-
ness.

10 And now will I discover her lewd-
ness in the sight of her lovers, and none
shall deliver her out of mine hands.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to
cease, her feast days, her new moons, and
her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and
her fig trees, whereof she hath said,
These are my rewards that my lovers
have given me: and I will make them a
forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat
them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days
of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to
them, and she decked herself with her
earring and her jewels, and she went after
her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her,
and bring her into the wilderness, and
speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards
from thence, and the valley of Achor for
a door of hope: and she shall sing there,
as in the days of her youth, and as in the
day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith
the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi;
and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, & they shal no more be remembred by their name.
18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, & with the fouls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and ỹ sword, and the battel out of ỹ earth, and will make them to lie down safely.
19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, & in loving kindnesse, & in mercies.
20 I will even betroth thee to me in faithfulnes, and ỹ shalt know ỹ Lord.
21 And it shal come to passe in ỹ day, I will hear, saith ỹ LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shal hear ỹ earth.
22 And the earth shal hear the corn, and the wine, and the oyle, & they shal heare Jezreel.
23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth: and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people, and they shal say, Thou art my God.

## CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD unto me, Goe yet love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD towards the children of Israel, who looketo other Gods, and love flagons of wine.
2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of silver, & for an homer of barley, & an half homer of barley.
3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes: thou shalt not play ỹ harlot, & ỹ shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.
4 For the children of Israel shal abide many dayes without a king, & without a Prince, & without a sacrifice, and without an image, & without an Ephod, & without Teraphim.
5 Afterward shal ỹ children of Israel return, & seek ỹ LORD their God, & David their king, & shal fear ỹ Lord, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

## CHAP. IIII.

HEare ỹ word of ỹ LORD, ye children of Israel: for ỹ Lord hath a controversie with ỹ inhabitants of the land, because there is no trueth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in ỹ land.
2 By swearing and lying & killing, and stealing, & committing adultery, they breake out, & blood touches blood.
3 Therefore shal the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of ỹ field, and with the foules of heaven, yea the fishes of ỹ sea also shal be taken away.
4 Yet let no man strive, nor repoove another: for this people are as they that strive with the Priest.
5 Therfore shalt thou fal in the day, and ỹ Prophet also shal fal with thee in ỹ night, & I will destroy thy mother.
6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledg, because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.
7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.
8 They eat up the sin of my people, & they set their heart on their iniquity.
9 And there shal be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.
10 For they shal eat, and not have enough: they shal commit whoredom, and shal not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.
11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.
12 My people aske counsel at their stockes, and their staffe declareth unto them: for ỹ spirit of whoredomes hath caused them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.
13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incense upon the hils, under oakes, & poplers, & elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shal commit whoredome, and your spouses shal commit adultery.
14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, & they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand shal fal.
15 Though thou Israel play ỹ harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye to Gilgal, neither go ye up to Bethaven, nor sweare, The LORD liveth.
16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a Lambe in a large place.
17 Ephraim is joyned unto idols: let him alone.
18 Their drinke is sour: they have committed whoredome continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.
19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shal be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

## CHAP. V.

HEare ye this, O Priests, & hearken ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, & a net spread on Tabor.
2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.
3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.
4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.
5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shal Israel & Ephraim fal in their iniquity: Iudah also shal fal with them.

hall go with their flocks
es in their herds to seeke the
ut they shall not find him, he
withdrawn himself from them.
ey have dealt treacherously a-
st the LORD: for they have be-
e strange children: now shall a
th devour them & their portions.
ow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and
trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at
eth: after thee, O Benjamin.
ll be desolate in the day of
ke among the tribes of Israel have I
known: for which shall surely be.
princes of Judah were like them
remove the bound: therefore I will
ur my wrath on them like water.
raim is oppressed, and broken
judgment; because he willingly
ked after the commandments.
erefore will I be unto Ephraim
moth, and to the house of Judah
orm rotteness.
When Ephraim saw his sickness,
Judah his wound: then went
raim to the Assyrian, and sent to
ing: yet could he not heal you,
ther can ye your wound.
For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion,
young lion to the house of Judah:
I, even I, will tear and go away; I will
ke away, and none shall rescue him.
I will go and return to my place,
ll they acknowledge their offence,
seek my face: in their affliction
ey will seek me early.

## CHAP. VI.

Come, and let us return unto the
RD: for he hath torn, & he
ll heal us; he hath smitten, & he
ll bind us up.
After two days will he revive us:
the third day he will raise us up, and
we shall live in his sight.
Then shall we know, if we follow
on to know the LORD: his going forth
prepared as the morning, and he shall
come unto us as the rain, as the latter
& former rain unto the earth.
O Ephraim, what shall I do unto
? O Judah, what shall I do unto
? for your goodness is as a morning
ud, & as the early dew it goeth away.
Therefore have I hewed them by the
phets; I have slain them by the
rds of my mouth: and thy judge-
nts are as the light that goeth forth.
For I desired mercy, and not sa-
ifice; and the knowledge of God
re than burnt offerings.
But they like men have transgressed
venant: there have they dealt
ly against me.
Gilead is a city of them that work
quity, and is polluted with blood.
And as troupes of robbers wait
r a man, so the company of Priests
murder in the way by consent, for
y commit lewdness.
I have seen an horrible thing in
house of Israel: there is the whore-
m of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an
harvest for thee, when I returned the
captivity of my people.

## CHAP. VII.

When I would have healed Israel,
then the iniquity of Ephraim was
discovered, and the wickedness of Sa-
maria: for they commit falsehood; and
the thief commeth in, and the troupe
of robbers spoileth without.
And they consider not in their
hearts that I remember all their wic-
kedness: now their own doings have be-
set them about; they are before my face.
They make the king glad with their
wickedness, & the princes with their lies.
They are all adulterers, as an oven
heated by the baker, who ceaseth from
raising, after he hath kneaded the
dough, until it be leavened.
In the day of our king the princes
have made him sick with bottels of
wine; he stretched out his hand with
scorners.
For they have made ready their heart
like an oven, while they lie in wait:
their baker sleepeth all the night, in y
morning it burneth like a flaming fire.
They are all hot as an oven, and
have devoured their judges: all their
kings are fallen: there is none among
them that calleth unto me.
Ephraim, he hath mixed himself
among the people; Ephraim is a cake
not turned.
Strangers have devoured his
strength, and he knoweth it not: yea,
gray haires are here and there upon
him, yet he knoweth not.
And the pride of Israel testifieth to
his face and they do not return to the
Lord their God, nor seek him for all this.
Ephraim also is like a silly dove,
without heart: they call to Egypt, they
go to Assyria.
When they shall go, I will spread my
net on them, I will bring them down as
the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise
them, as their congregation hath heard.
Woe unto them, for they have
fled from me: destruction unto them,
because they have transgressed against
me, though I have redeemed them, yet
they have spoken lies against me.
And they have not cried to me with
their heart, when they howled upon
their beds: they assemble themselves for
corn & wine, & they rebel against me.
Though I have bound & strengthened their arms, yet do they
imagine mischief against me.
They return, but not to the most
High: they are like a deceitful bow:
their princes shall fall by the sword, for
the rage of their tongue: this shall be
their derision in the land of Egypt.

## CHAP. VIII.

Set the trumpet to thy mouth: he
shall come as an eagle against the
house of the LORD, because they have
transgressed my covenant, and trespas-
sed against my Law.

2 Israel shal cry unto me, my God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shal pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their golde have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off, mine anger is kindled against them: how long wil it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also: the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shal be broken in peeces.

7 For they have sowen the wind, and they reap whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shal yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, y strangers shal fwallow it up.

8 Israel is fwallowed up, now shal they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea though they have hyred among the nations, now wil I gather them, and they shal sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shal be for him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law: but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it: but the LORD accepteth them not: now wil he remember their iniquity, & visit their sins, they shal return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; & Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I wil send a fire upon his cities and it shal devour the palaces thereof.

## CHAP. IX.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as do other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loved a reward on every corn floore.

2 The floore and the winepresse shal not feed them, and the new wine shal fayle in her.

3 They shall not dwel in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shal return to Egypt, and they shall eate unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shal not offer wine offerings to the LORD: neither shal they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifice shal be unto them as y bread of mourners: al that eate thereof shal be polluted: for their bread for their soule shal not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What wil ye doe in the solemn day, and in y day of the feast of y LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shal gather them up, Memphis shal bury them: y pleasant places for their silver, nettles shal possesse them: thorns shal be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, y dayes of recompence are come, Israel shal know it: the Prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for y multitude of thy iniquity, & y great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a snare of a Fowler in all his wayes, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deepely corrupted themselves, as in the dayes of Gibeah: therefore he wil remember their iniquity, he wil visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in y wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves to y shame, & their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shal flie away like a bird: from y birth, & from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet wil I bereave them, that there shal not be a man left, yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shal bring forth his children to y murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I wil drive them out of mine house, I wil love them no more: al their princes are rebellious.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up: they shal beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet wil I slay even the beloved fruit of their wombe.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: & they shal be wanderers among the nations.

## CHAP. X.

ISrael is an empty vine: he bringeth forth fruit to himself: according to y multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars: according to y goodnes of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shal they be found faulty: he shal break down their altars: he shal spoile their Images.

3 For (now they shal say) We have no king, because we feared not y LORD: What then should a king doe for us?

4 They have spoken words, sweering falsely in making a Covenant: thus iudgement springeth up as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calfes of Bethaven: for the people thereof shal mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoyce on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shal be also carried unto Assyria for a present for king Iareb: Ephraim shal receive shame, and Israel shal be ashamed of his owne counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off, as the foame upon the water.

8 The

Bethaven places also of Aven: y Iſ-
rael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorn
and the thiſtle ſhall come upon their
altars: & they ſhall ſay to y mountains co-
ver us: and to the hills Fall on us.
9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the
time of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the
battel in Gibeah againſt the children
of iniquity did not overtake them.
10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould
chaſtiſe them: and the people ſhall be
gathered againſt them, when they ſhall
bind themſelves in their two furrows.
11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is
taught, & loveth to tread out y corn: but
I paſſed over upon her fair neck: I will
make Ephraim to ride: Judah ſhall
plow, and Jacob ſhall break his clods.
12 Sow to your ſelves in righteouſ-
neſs, reap in mercy, breake up your fal-
low ground: for it is time to ſeeke
the LORD, till he come and raine
righteouſneſs upon you.
13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have
reaped iniquity, ye have eaten y fruit
of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy
own way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.
14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe
among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes
ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled
Bethel in the day of battel: y mo-
ther was daſhed in pieces on her children.
15 So ſhall Bethel doe to you, becauſe
of your great wickedneſs, in a morning
ſhall the king of Iſrael be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 When Iſrael was a childe, then I
loved him, and called my ſon out
of Egypt.
2 As they called them, ſo they went
from them: they ſacrificed unto Baalim,
and burned incenſe to graven images.
3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, ta-
king them by their armes: but they
knew not that I healed them.
4 I drew them with cords of a man,
with bands of love: and I was to them
as they that take off the yoke on their
jawes, and I laid meat unto them.
5 He ſhall not return into the land
of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his
king, becauſe they refuſed to return.
6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his
cities, and ſhall conſume his branches,
and devoure them, becauſe of their
own counſels.
7 And my people are bent to backe-
ſliding from me: though they called
them to the moſt High, none at all
would exalt him.
8 How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim?
how ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how
ſhall I make thee as Admah? how ſhall I
ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is
turned within me, my repentings are
kindled together.
9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of
mine anger, I will not return to de-
ſtroy Ephraim: for I am God and not
man, the holy One in the midſt of thee:
and I will not enter into the city.
10 They ſhall walk after y LORD: he ſhall
roar like a lion: when he ſhall roar, then
y children ſhall tremble from y Weſt.
11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out
of Egypt, and as a dove out of the
land of Aſſyria: and I will place them
in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.
12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about
with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with
deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God,
and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ephraim feedeth on wind, and fol-
loweth after the Eaſt wind: he dai-
ly increaſeth lies and deſolation: and
they doe make a covenant with the
Aſſyrians, & oyl is carried into Egypt.
2 The LORD hath alſo a contro-
verſie with Judah, and will puniſh Ja-
cob according to his wayes according
to his doings will he recompenſe him.
3 He took his brother by the heele in
the wombe, and by his ſtrength hee
had power with God.
4 Yea, he had power over the Angel,
and prevailed: he wept, and made ſup-
plication unto him: he found him in
Bethel, and there he ſpake with us.
5 Even the LORD God of hoſtes,
the LORD is his memorial.
6 Therefore turn thou to thy God:
keepe mercy and judgement, and wait
on thy God continually.
7 He is a merchant, the ballances of
deceit are in his hand: he loveth to
oppreſſe.
8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am be-
come rich, I have found me out ſub-
ſtance in all my labours they ſhall find
none iniquity in me, that were ſin.
9 And I that am the LORD thy
God, from the land of Egypt, will
make thee to dwel in tabernacles, as in
the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.
10 I have alſo ſpoken by y Prophets,
and I have multiplied viſions, & uſed
ſimilitudes, by y miſtery of y Prophets.
11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? ſurely
they are vanity, they ſacrifice bul-
lockes in Gilgal, yea, their altars are
as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.
12 And Jacob fled into the country
of Syria, and Iſrael ſerved for a wife,
and for a wife he kept ſheepe.
13 And by a Prophet the Lord brought
Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet
was he preſerved.
14 Ephraim provoked him to anger
moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave
his blood upon him, and his reproath
ſhall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 When Ephraim ſpake trembling, he
exalted himſelf in Iſrael, but
when he offended in Baal, he died.
2 And now they ſin more and more,
and have made them molten images of
their ſilver, & idols according to their
own underſtanding, all of it the work
of the craftſmen: of y ſay they of them, Let
the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calves.
3 Therefore they ſhall be as y morning
cloud, & as the early dew it paſſeth a-
way,

way, as the chaffe that is driven with a whirlewind out of the floor, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am y Lord thy God from y land of Egypt, & thou shalt know no God but me, for there is no Saviour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled, they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meete them as a Beare that is bereaved of her whelpes, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a Lyon, the wilde beasts shall teare them.

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self but in me is thine helpe.

10 I will be thy king where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Give me a king and Princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp, his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him: he is an vnwise sonne, for he shall not stay long in the place of y breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death. O death, I will be thy plagues: O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an East wind shall come, the wind of the Lord shall come vp from the wildernes, and his spring shall come dry, and his fountain shall be dried vp: the shall spoile the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

## CHAP. XIIII.

O Israel, return to the Lord thy God, for y hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the Lord, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive vs graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Assur shall not save vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heale their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilly, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the Olive tree, and his smel as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall revive as the corne, and grow as the vine: the renowne of him shall be as y wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, & observed him. I am like a greene fir tree: from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things: prudent, & he shall know them? for the wayes of the Lord are right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

# IOEL.

## CHAP. I.

THE word of y LORD y came to Ioel, the son of Pethuel.

2 Heare this ye old men, & give eare, all ye inhabitants of y land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten, and y the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, & weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp on my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are y teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my figtree, he hath made it bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for y husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and y drinke offering is cut off from y house of y Lord: the priests the Lords ministers mourne.

10 The field is waste, the land mourneth: for the corne is wasted: the new wine is dried vp, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley, because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth: the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, & the apple tree, even all trees of y field are withered: because joy is withered away from y sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament ye priests, howle ye ministers of the Altar, come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemne assembly, gather ye the elders, and all the inhabitants of y land into y house of the Lord your God, and cry to the Lord.

15 Alas for the day, for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a

Almighty shal it come. 13 And rent your heart, and not your
ith not the meat cut off before garments, and turne vnto the LORD
ours, yea, joy and gladnes from your God: for he is gracious and merci-
house of your God? full slow to anger, and of great kind-
Seed is rotten under their clods: nes and repenteth him of the evil.
ners are laid desolate ỹ barns are 14 Who knoweth if he will returne
down: for the corn is withered and repent, and leave a blessing be-
How do the beasts groan? the herds hind him: even a meat offring & a drinke
of cattel are perplexed, because they offring vnto the Lord your God?
no pasture for the flocks of sheep 15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanc-
are made desolate. tifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.
16 Gather the people: sanctifie
O LORD to thee will I cry: for the Congregation: assemble the El-
fire hath deuoured the pastures of ders: gather the children, and those
the wildernes, & the flame hath burnt that sucke the breasts: let the bride-
all the trees of the field. groome goe foorth of his chamber, and
The beasts of the field cry also to the bride out of her closet.
thee: for the rivers of waters are dryed 17 Let the priests, the Ministers of
vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pa- the LORD, weepe betweene the
stures of the wildernes. porch and the Altar, and let them say,
Spare thy people, O LORD, and
CHAP. II. give not thine heritage to rebuke,
that the heathen should rule over
Blow the trumpet in Zion, and them: Wherefore should they say a-
sound an alarme in my holy moun- mong the people, Where is their God?
all the inhabitants of the land 18 Then will the Lord be iealous for
ake: for the day of the LORD com- his land, and pity his people.
eth, for it is nigh at hand: 19 Yea, the Lord will answer, and say
day of darkenes and of gloomi- unto his people, Behold, I will send you
nes, of cloudes & of thicke darke corne, and wine, and oil, and ye shalbe
nes: as the morning spread upon the satisfied therewith: and I will no more
mountaines a great people, & a strong make you a reproach among y heathen
such as hath not beene ever the like, nei- 20 But I will remoue far off from
ther shall any more after it, even to you the Northen army, and will drive
the yeres of many generations. him into a land barren and desolate,
A fire deuoureth before them, and with his face toward the fore sea, and
behind them a flame burneth: the land his hinder part toward the vtmost sea,
is as the garden of Eden before them, and his stinke shall come vp, and his
and behinde them a desolate wilder- ill sauour shall come vp, because he
nes, & nothing shal escape them. hath done great things.
The appearance of them is as the 21 Feare not, O land, be glad & reioyce:
appearance of horses, and as horsemen, for the LORD will do great things.
so shall they run. 22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the
Like the noise of charets on the top field: for the pastures of the wildernes
of mountains shall they leap, like the doe spring: for the tree beareth her
noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth fruit, the fig-tree and the vine doe
the stubble, as a strong people set in yeeld their strength.
battaile. 23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion,
Before their face the people shalbe and reioyce in the Lord your God: for
grieued: all faces shall gather he hath given you the former raine
blacknes. moderatly, and he will cause to come
They shall run like mighty men, down for you the raine, the former raine
they shall climb vpon the wall like men of and the latter raine in the first moneth.
warre, and they shall march every one on his 24 And the floores shall bee full of
waies, and they shall not breake their ranks: wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with
Neither shall one thrust another, they shall wine and oyle.
walke every one in his path: 25 And I will restore to you the yeres
when they fall upon the sword, they that the locust hath eaten, the canker
shall not be wounded. worme, and the caterpillar, and the
They shall run to and fro in the palmer-worme, my great army which
citie, they shall run upon the wall: they I sent among you.
shall climb up upon y houses: they shall 26 And ye shal eat inplenty and be
enter at the windowes like a theefe. satisfied, and praise the Name of the
The earth shall quake before them, LORD your God, that hath dealt
the heavens shall tremble, the Sun and wondrously with you: and my people
the Moone shall be dark, and the Starres shall never be ashamed.
withdraw their shining. 27 And ye shall know that I am in the
And the LORD shall utter his voice midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD
before his army, for his camp is very your God, and none else: and my peo-
great: for he is strong that executeth ple shall never be ashamed.
his word: for the day of the LORD is great 28 And it shal come to passe afterward,
and very terrible: and who can abide it? that I will poure out my Spirit upon

Therefore also now, saith ỹ LORD,

turne ye even to me with all your

heart, and with fasting, and with wee-

ping, and with mourning.

I Seth, and your sons & your daughters shal prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, & your young men shall see visions

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the handmaids in those daies will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 The sun shalbe turned into darkenes, & the moon into blood, before y great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

32 And it shal come to pas, that whosoever shal call upon the Name of the Lord, shalbe delivered: for in mount Zion, & in Ierusalem shalbe deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shal call.

## CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in those daies, & in that time, when I shal bring againe the captivity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, & for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, & have given a boy for an harlot, & solde a girl for wine, y they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your owne head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver, and my gold, and have caried into your temples my goodly pleasant things,

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will returne your recompense upon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shal sel them to the Sabeans to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neer, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speares: let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, & come up to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get ye down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednes is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is neer in the valley of decision.

15 The Sun and the Moone shall be darkened, and the starres shal withdraw their shining.

16 The Lord also shal roare out of Zion, & utter his voyce from Ierusalem, & y heavens & y earth shal shake: but the Lord shal be y hope of his people, & the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shal ye know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shal Ierusalem be holy, and there shal no strangers passe through her any more.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shall drop down new wine, and the hils shal flow with milk, and all the rivers of Iudah shal flow with waters, and a fountaine shal come forth of y house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernes, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shal dwell for ever, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

# AMOS.

## CHAP. I.

THe words of Amos, which was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the daies of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel two yeers before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roare out of Zion, & utter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the habitations of the shepherds shal mourne, and the top of Carmel shal wither.

3 Thus saith y Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shal devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen, & him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, & for four,

…ause away the punishment
…because they carried away ca-
…ole captivity, to deliver
…Edom,

I will send a fire on ỹ wal of Ga-
…hall devour the palaces the reof
…I will cut off the inhabitant
…Ashdod and him that holdeth ỹ
…om Ashkelon, and I will turn
…d against Ekron, & the rem
…of the Philistines shal perish
…the Lord GOD.

Thus saith the Lord: For three
…ressions of Tyrus, and for four
…will not turne away the punishment
…thereof, because they delivered up the
…captivity to Edom, and remem-
…red not the brotherly covenant
…but I will send a fire on ỹ wal of Ty
…rus, & shal devour ỹ palaces thereo

Thus saith the Lord, For three
…ressions of Edom, and for four
…will not turn away the punishment
…thereof, because he did pursue his bro-
…ther with the sword, and did cast off
…all pitie, and his anger did teare perpe-
…tually, and kept his wrath for ever.

But I will send a fire upon Teman
…& it shal devour ỹ palaces of Bozrah.

Thus saith the LORD; For three
…transgressions of the children of Ammon,
…& for four, I will not turn away ỹ pu
…nishment thereof: because they have
…ript up the women with child of Gilead
…that they might enlarge their border.

But I will kindle a fire in the wal
…of Rabbah, and it shal devour the pa-
…laces thereof, with shouting in the day
…of battel, with a tempest in the day of
…a whirlwind.

And their king shal go into cap
…tivity, he & his princes together, saith
…the LORD.

CHAP. II.

Thus saith the Lord, For three trans-
…gressions of Moab, and for foure, I
…will not turne away the punishment
…thereof, because he burnt the bones of
…the king of Edome into lime.

But I will send a fire upon Moab, & it
…shal devour the palaces of Kirioth, & Moab
…shal die with tumult, & shouting, & with the
…sound of the trumpet:

And I will cut off the iudge from
…the midst thereof, and wil slay all the
…princes thereof with him, saith ỹ LORD.

Thus saith the LORD, For three
…transgressions of Iudah, and for foure,
…I will not turne away the punishment
…thereof, because they have despised the
…law of the LORD, and have not
…kept his commandments, and their lies
…caused them to erre, after the which
…their fathers have walked.

But I will send a fire on Iudah, and it
…shal devoure ỹ palaces of Jerusalem.

Thus saith the Lord, For three trans-
…gressions of Israel, and for four, I will
…not turne away the punishment thereof,
…because they sold the righteous for silver,
…& the poore for a paire of shoes.

That pant after the dust of the earth,
…on the head of the poore, & turn aside
…the way of the meeke: and a man and
…his father will goe in unto the same
…maide, to profane my holy Name.

And they lay themselves down upon
…clothes laid to pledge by every Altar,
…and they drinke the wine of the con-
…demned in the house of their god.

Yet destroyed I the Amorite before
…them, whose height was like ỹ height
…of the cedars, and he was strong as the
…oakes: yet I destroyed his fruit from a-
…bove, and his rootes from beneath.

Also I brought you up from the
…land of Egypt, and led you forty yeers
…through the wilderness, to possesse the
…land of the Amorites.

And I raised up of your sons for
…Prophets, and of your young men for
…Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O yee
…children of Israel, saith the LORD?

But ye gave the Nazarites wine to
…drinke, and commanded the Prophets,
…saying, Prophecie not.

Behold, I am pressed under you,
…as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

Therefore the flight shall perish
…from the swift, and the strong shal not
…strengthen his force, neither shal the
…mighty deliver himselfe:

Neither shal he that handleth
…the bow, & he that is swift of foot,
…shal not deliver himselfe, neither shal
…he that rideth ỹ horse deliver himself.

And he that is couragious among
…the mighty shall flee away naked in
…that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the Lord hath
…spoken against you, O children of
…Israel, against ỹ whole family, which I
…brought up from ỹ land of Egypt, saying:

You only have I known of all the
…families of the earth: therefore I wil
…punish you for all your iniquities.

Can two walke together, except
…they be agreed?

Will a lion roar in the forrest, when
…he hath no pray? wil a young lyon cry
…out of his denne? if he have taken nothing.

Can a bird fall in a snare upon the
…earth, where no gynne is for him? shal
…one take up a snare from the earth, and
…have taken nothing at all?

Shal a trumpet be blowne in the
…city, and the people not be afraid? shall
…there be evil in a city, and the LORD
…hath not done it?

Surely the Lord GOD will do no
…thing, but he revealeth his secret unto
…his servants the Prophets.

The lyon hath roared, Who wil not
…feare? The Lord GOD hath spoken,
…who can but prophesie?

Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, &
…in the palaces in the land of Egypt, &
…say, Assemble your selves upon
…the mountaines of Samaria, and behold
…the great tumults in the midst thereof,
…and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

For they know not to doe right,
…saith the Lord, who store up violence, and

and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, God, An aduersary there shalbe even round about the land: & he shal bring downthy strength from thee, and they palaces shalbe spoiled.

12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two leggs, or a piece of an eare, so shal the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Heare ye, & testifie in the house of Iacob, saith y Lord God, y God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shal visite the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the Altar shalbe cut off, and fal to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the house of Ivorie shal perish, & y great houses shal have an end, saith the Lord.

## CHAP. III.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse y poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that lo, the dayes shal come on you, that he will take you away with hookes, & your posteritie & fish hookes.

3 And ye shal goe out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shal cast them into the Palace, saith the Lord.

4 Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every Morning, and your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim, & publish the free offrings: for this liketh you O ye children of Israel, saith y Lord God.

6 And I also have given you cleanes of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned to me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I have withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to raine on one city, & caused it not to raine upon another city, one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered to one citie to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer worme devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10 I have sent among you y pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slaine with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stinke of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto you, O Israel, and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, & treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, The Lord the God of hosts is his name.

## CHAP. V.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shal no more rise, she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thousand, shal leave an hundred, and that which went foorth by an hundred, shal leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the LORD to the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shal live.

5 But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shal surely go into captivitie, and Bethel shal come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye shal live, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and devoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 Seek him y maketh the seven starres & Orion, & turneth y shadow of death into y morning, and maketh y day dark with night: y calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out on the face of the earth: the Lord is his name.

9 That strengthneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shal come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is on the poor, & ye take from him burdens of wheate: ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shal not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shal not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, & they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shal keep silence in y time: for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: & so the LORD the God of hosts shalbe with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be

...to the remnant of Joseph.
...the Lord, The God of his palaces: therefore will I deliver up
...the Lord said thus: Wailing the city with all that is therein.
...streets, & they shal say in 9 And it shal come to passe, if there
...ones. Alas, alas: & they shal remain ten men in one house, that they
...husbandman to mourning, & such shal die.
...skil of lamentation to wailing 10 And a mans uncle shal take him up,
...and vineyards in all the wailing and he that burneth him, to bring out
...shal passe through the, saith the bones out of the house, and shall
...LORD. say unto him that is by the sides of the
...unto you that desire the day of house; Is there yet any with thee? and
...know what end it is for you the he shal say, No. Then shall he say,
...day of the Lord is darkness, & not light. hold thy tongue: for we may not make
...as a man did flee from a lyon, mention of the Name of the LORD.
...a bear met him, or went into the 11 For behold, the LORD command-
...house, & leaned his hand on the wall, eth, and he will smite the great house
...& a serpent bit him. with breaches, & the little house with clefts.
...Shal not the day of the Lord bee 12 Shall horses run upon the rocks?
...darke, and not light? even very will one plow there with oxen? for ye
...dark, and no brightnesse in it? have turned judgment into gall, & the
...I despise your feast daies, & I will not smel in your solemne fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.
...assemblies. 13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of
...Though ye offer me burnt offer- nought, which say, Have we not taken
...ings and your meat offerings, I will not to us horns by our own strength?
...accept them: neither will I regard the 14 But behold, I will raise up against
...peace offerings of your fat beasts. you a nation, O house of Israel, saith
...Take thou away from me the noise the LORD God of hosts, & they shal
...of thy songs: for I will not hear the me- afflict you, from the entring in of He-
...lody of thy viols. math, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

...But let judgement run downe as THus hath the Lord GOD shewed to
...waters, and righteousnesse, as a mighty me, & behold, he formed grasshop-
...stream. pers in the beginning of the shooting up
...Have ye offered unto me sacrifices, of the latter growth: & lo, it was after the
...and offerings in the wildernes forty yeare growth after the kings mowings.
...O house of Israel? 2 And it came to passe, that when they
...But ye have borne the tabernacle of had made an end of eating the grasse
...your Moloch, & Chiun your Images, of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD,
...the star of your god, which ye made forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall
...to your selves. Jacob arise? for he is small.
...Therefore will I cause you to go into 3 The LORD repented for this: it shal
...captivity beyond Damascus, saith the not be, saith the LORD.
...God, whose Name is the God of hosts. 4 Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed
CHAP. VI. unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD
...Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, called to contend by fire, and it devou-
...and trust in the mountaine of Sa- red the great deep, & did eat up a part.
...maria, which are named chief of the 5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease,
...nations, to whom the house of Israel came. I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob
...Passe ye unto Calneh, and see, and arise? for he is small.
...from thence go ye to Hemath the great: 6 The LORD repented for this. This
...then go down to Gath of the Philistims: also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
...be they better than these kingdomes or 7 Thus he shewed me, & behold, the
...their border greater than your border? Lord stood on a wal made by a plum-
...Put far away the evil day, and cause line with a plumb-line in his hand.
...the seat of violence to come neer. 8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos,
...That lie upon beds of yvorie, and what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-
...stretch themselves upon their couches, line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I
...and eat the lambs out of the flock, and will set a plumb-line in the midst of my
...the calves out of the midst of the stal: people Israel, I will not again passe by
...That chant to the sound of the them any more.
...viol, and invent to themselves instru- 9 And the high places of Isaac shal be
...ments of musick, like David: desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel
...That drinke wine in bowles, and shal be laid waste, and I will rise against
...anoint themselves with the chief ointments: the house of Jeroboam with y sword.
...but they are not grieved for the 10 Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel
...affliction of Joseph. sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, say-
...Therefore now shal they go cap- ing, Amos hath conspired against thee
...tive with the first that go captive, and in the midst of the house of Israel: the
...the banquet of them that stretched land is not able to bear all his words.
...themselves, shal be removed. 11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shal
...The Lord God hath sworn by himself, die by y sword, & Israel shal surely be
...saith the Lord the God of hosts, I led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it is the king's Chapel, and it is the king's Court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruit:

15 And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said to me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

## CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the Lord unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new Moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North even to the East, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; they shall fall, and never rise up.

## CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid out of my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned again, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

the days come, saith the LORD, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of the grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, & inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, & drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

## OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? how are the things of Esau searched! how are his hidden things sought out!

6 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

7 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

8 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

9 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

10 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, & foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

11 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

12 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity, yea thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

13 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

14 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

15 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

16 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; & the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

17 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, & they shall kindle in them & devour them; & there shall not any remain of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

18 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau, & they of the plain the Philistines: & they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

19 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

20 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion, to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

## JONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried

Jonahs praying.

cryed every man unto his God, and cast forth y wares y were in y ship into y Sea, to lighten it or them: but Jonah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they to him, Tell us we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: What is thine occupation? & whence comest thou? What is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, why hast thou done this? (for y men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 Then said they unto him, What shal we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said to them, Take me up, & cast me forth into y sea, so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know y for my sake this great tempest is on you.

13 Never the lesse, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, Let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

## CHAP. II.

Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul, the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains, the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thy holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voyce of thanksgiving: I will pay that I have vowed: salvation is of the LORD.

10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

## CHAP. III.

And the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise go unto Nineveh that great citie, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went to Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cryed, and said, Yet forty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrowne.

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came to the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way: & God repented of the evil y he had said that he would do unto them, & he did it not.

## CHAP. IV.

But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed to y LORD, & said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, while I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before to Tarshish: for I knew y thou art a gracious God, & merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, & repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, I beseech thee, take my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to live.

...ho glory.
...find the LORD, Doeſt thou
...n angry?
...ahman went out of the city, and
...t the eaſt ſide of the city, and
...ade him a booth, and ſate un-
...er the ſhadow, till he might ſee
...hat would become of the city.
...LORD God prepared a gourd,
...nd made it to come up over Jonah,
...hat it might be a ſhadow over his head,
...o deliver him from his grief. So Jo-
...nah was exceeding glad of the gourd.
...But God prepared a worme when
...the morning roſe the next day, and it
...ſmote the gourd, that it withered.
...And it came to paſs when the Sun
...aroſe, that God prepared a vehement
...eaſt wind, and the Sun beat upon the
...head of Jonah, that he fainted, and
...wiſhed in himſelf to die, and ſaid, It
...is better for me to die, than to live.
9 And God ſaid to Jonah, Doeſt thou
...well to be angry for thy gourd? And he ſaid,
...I do well to be angry, even to death.
10 Then ſaid the LORD, thou haſt
...had pity on the gourd, for the which
...thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt
...it grow, which came up in a night, and
...periſhed in a night:
11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineveh,
...that great city, wherein are more then
...ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot
...diſcerne between their right hand and
...their left hand, and alſo much cattel?

# MICAH.

## CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD
that came to Micah ſ Mo-
raſthite, in the dayes of Jo-
tham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah
kings of Iudah, which he
ſaw concerning Samaria & Ieruſalem.
2 Hear ye people, all of them, Hearken, O earth,
and all that therein is: and let the Lord
GOD be witneſs againſt you, the Lord
from his holy Temple.
3 For behold, ſ LORD cometh forth
out of his place, & will come down and
tread upon the high places of ſ earth.
4 And the mountains ſhall be molten
under him, & the valleys ſhall be cleft
as wax before the fire, and as the wa-
ters that are powred down a ſteep place.
5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is all
this, & for the ſins of ſ houſe of Iſrael.
What is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? is it
not Samaria? and what are the high
places of Iudah? are they not Ieruſalem?
6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an
heap of the field, and as plantings of a
vineyard: and I will powre down the
ſtones of it into the valley, and I will diſ-
cover the foundations thereof.
7 And all the graven images thereof
ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires
thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and
all the idols thereof will I lay deſolate:
for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an har-
lot, and they ſhall return to the hire of an
harlot.
8 Therefore I will wail and howle, I
will go ſtript and naked: I will make a
wailing like the dragons, and mourning
as the owls.
9 For her wound is incurable, for it is
come unto Iudah, he is come unto the
gate of my people, even to Ieruſalem.
10 Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye
not at all: in the houſe of Aphrah roul
thy ſelf in the duſt.
11 Paſſe ye away thou inhabitant of
Shaphir, having thy ſhame naked: the
inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in
the mourning of Bethezel, he ſhall
receive of you his ſtanding.
12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited
carefully for good, but evil came down
from ſ LORD unto ſ gate of Ieruſalem.
13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh,
bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe
is the beginning of ſin to the daugh-
ter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſ-
rael were found in thee.
14 Therefore ſhalt thou give preſents
to Moreſheth Gath, the houſes of Ach-
zib ſhall be a lie to the kings of Iſrael.
15 Yet will I bring an heir to thee, O
inhabitants of Mareſhah: he ſhal come
unto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.
16 Make thee bald, and pol thee for
thy delicate children, enlarge thy
baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are
gone into captivity from thee.

## CHAP. II.

WO to them that deviſe iniquity,
& worke evil upon their beds: when
ſ morning is light, they practiſe it, be-
cauſe it is in the power of their hand.
2 And they covet fields, and take them
by violence: and houſes, and take them
away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his
houſe, even a man and his heritage.
3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD,
Behold, againſt this family do I deviſe
an evil, from which ye ſhal not remove
your necks, neither ſhal ye go haughti-
ly: for this time is evil.
4 In that day ſhal one take up a para-
ble againſt you, and lament with a
deſolate lamentation, and ſay, We be
utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the
portion of my people: how hath he re-
moved it from me! turning away, he
hath divided our fields.
5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none that
ſhall caſt a cord by lot in the congre-
gation of the LORD.
6 Propheſie ye not, ſay they to them
ſ propheſie: they ſhal not prophetie to
them, that they ſhall not take ſhame.
7 O thou that art named the houſe of
Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD
ſtraitned? are theſe his doings? do not
my words do good to him that walk-
eth uprightly?
8 Even of late my people is riſen up
as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with
the garment from them that paſſe by
ſafely, as men averſe from war.
9 The

9 The women of my people have ye
cast out from their pleasant houses, be
from their children have ye taken a-
way my glory for ever.
10 Arise ye, and depart, for this is
not your rest; because it is polluted, it
shall destroy you, even with a sore de-
struction.
11 If a man walking in the spirit and
falshood, do lie saying, I will prophesie
to thee of wine, & of strong drink, he
shall even be y Prophet of this people.
12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all
of thee; I will surely gather the remnant
of Israel, I will put them together as
y sheep of Bozrah, as y flock in y midst
of their fold, they shall make great a
noise by reason of y multitude of men.
13 The breaker is come up before them:
they have broken up, and have passed
through the gate, & are gone out by it,
and their king shall pass before them,
and the LORD on the head of them.

## CHAP. III.

AND I said, hear, I pray you, O heads
of Jacob, and ye princes of the house
of Israel: is it not for you to know
judgement?
2 Who hate the good, & love y evil,
who pluck off their skin from off them,
& their flesh as from off their bones.
3 Who also eat the flesh of my peo-
ple, and flay their skin from off them,
and they break their bones, and chop
them in pieces, as for the pot, and as
flesh within the cauldron.
4 Then shall they cry unto the Lord,
but he will not hear them: he will even
hide his face from them at that time,
as they have behaved themselves ill in
their endings.
5 Thus saith the LORD concerning
the prophets y make my people erre,
that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace;
& he y putteth not into their mouths,
they even prepare war against him.
6 Therefore night shall be unto you
that ye shall not have a vision, and it
shall be darke unto you, that ye shall
not divine: and the Sun shall go down
over the Prophets, and the day shall
be darke over them.
7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed,
and the diviners confounded: yea, they
shall all cover their lips, for there is no
answer of God.
8 But truly I am full of power by the
Spirit of the LORD, and of judgment,
and of might, to declare unto Jacob
his transgression, and to Israel his sin.
9 Hear this, I pray you, y heads of
the house of Jacob, and princes of the
house of Israel, that abhor judgment,
and pervert all equity.
10 They build up Zion with blood,
and Jerusalem with iniquity.
11 The heads thereof judge for re-
ward, and the priests thereof teach for
hire, & the prophets thereof divine for
money: yet will they lean upon the
LORD, and say, is not the LORD a-
mong us? none evil can come upon us.
12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake
be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem be-
come heaps, & the mountain of the
house, as the high places of the forest.

## CHAP. IV.

BUT in the last days it shall come to
pass, y the mountain of y house of
the LORD shall be established in y top
of y mountains, & it shall be exalted a-
bove y hills, & people shall flow unto it.
2 And many nations shall come, & say,
Come, & let us go up to the mountain
of y LORD, & to y house of y God of
Jacob, & he will teach us of his ways,
& we will walk in his paths: for out
of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the
word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
3 And he shall judge among many
people, and rebuke strong nations afar
off, and they shall beat their swords into
plowshares, and their spears into
pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up
a sword against nation, neither shall
they learn war any more.
4 But they shall sit every man under
his vine, & under his fig-tree, & none
shall make them afraid: for the mouth
of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.
5 For all people will walk every one
in the name of his god, and we will
walk in the Name of the LORD our
God for ever and ever.
6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I
assemble her that halteth, and I will
gather her that is driven out, and her
I have afflicted.
7 And I will make her that halted a
remnant, and her that was cast afar off a
strong nation: and the LORD shall
reign over them in mount Zion from
henceforth even for ever.
8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the
strong hold of the daughter of Zion,
unto thee shall it come, even the first
dominion, the kingdome shall come to
the daughter of Jerusalem.
9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud?
is there no king in thee? is thy coun-
sellor perished? for pangs have taken
thee as a woman in travel.
10 Be in pain, and labour to bring
forth, O daughter of Zion, like a wo-
man in travel: for now shalt thou go
forth out of the city, and thou shalt
dwell in the field, & thou shalt come
to Babylon; there shalt thou be de-
livered: there the LORD shall re-
deem thee from the hand of thine ene-
mies.
11 Now also many nations are gath-
ered against thee, that say, Let them
be defiled, & let our eye look upon Zion.
12 But they know not the thoughts
of the LORD, neither understand they
his counsel: for he shall gather them as
the sheaves into the floor.
13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of
Zion: for I will make thine horn iron,
and I will make thy hoofs brass: & thou
shalt beat in pieces many people: and
I will consecrate their gain unto
the LORD, and their substance unto
the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

Gather thy selfe in troupes, O
ughter of troups: he hath laid
gainst us: they shall smite the
e of Israel with a rod on y cheek.
But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah
ugh thou be little among the thou-
s of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he
th unto me, that is to be ruler
Israel: whose goings forth have bin
m of old, from everlasting.
Therefore will he give them up,
l time that the which trayleth
h hath brought forth: then the remnant
his brethern shall returne unto the
n of Israel.
And he shall stand and feed in the
ength of the LORD, in the majesty
the Name of the LORD his God;
they shall abide: for now shall he
great unto the ends of the earth.
And this man shal be the peace, when
Assyrian shal come into our land:
when he shal tread in our palaces,
n shall we raise against him seven
herds, and eight principall men.
And they shall waste the land of Ash-
ur with the sword, and the land of
mrod in the entrances thereof, thus
all he deliuer us from the Assyrian,
he cometh into our land, and
when he treadeth within our borders.
And the remnant of Iacob shal be
the midst of many people, as a dew
m the LORD, as the showres upon
grasse, that tarrieth not for man,
r waiteth for the sons of men.
And the remnant of Iacob shall be
mong the Gentiles, in the midst of
many people, as a lyon among the beasts
of the forrest, as a young lyon among
the flocks of sheep: who if he goe thor-
ough, both treadeth down, and teare-
th in peces, and none can deliuer.
Thine hand shall be lift up upon
thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies
shall be cut off.
And it shall come to passe in that
day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off
thine horses out of the middest of thee,
and I will destroy thy charets.
And I will cut off the cities of thy
land, and throw down all thy strong holds.
And I will cut off witchcrafts out
of thine hand, and thou shalt have
no more South-sayers.
Thy graven images also will I cut
off, and thy standing images out of
the middest of thee: and thou shalt no
more worship the work of thy hands.
And I will pluck up thy groues
out of the middest of thee: so will I de-
stroy thy cities.
And I will execute vengeance in
anger and fury upon the heathen,
such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

Hear ye now what the LORD saith;
Arise, contend y before the mountains,
and let the hils heare thy voyce.
Heare ye O mountains, the LORDS
controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath
a controuersie with his people, and he
will plead with Israel.
3 O my people, what have I done
unto thee? & wherein have I wearied
thee? testifie against me.
4 For I brought thee up out of the
land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out
of the house of seruants, and I sent be-
fore thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.
5 O my people, remember now what
Balak king of Moab consulted, and
what Balaam the son of Beor answer-
ed him from Shittim to Gilgal, that ye
may know y righteousnes of the Lord.
6 Wherewith shal I come before the
Lord, and bow my self before the high
God? shal I come before him with burnt
offerings, with calues of a year old?
7 Will the LORD be pleased with
thousands of rams, or with ten thou-
sands of riuers of oyle? shal I give my
first born for my transgression, the fruit
of my body for the sinne of my soule?
8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is
good, and what doeth the Lord require
of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue
mercy, & to walk humbly with thy God?
9 The LORDS voyce crieth to the
city, and the men of wisedome shall see
thy Name, heare ye the rod, and who
hath appointed it.
10 Are there yet the treasures of wic-
kednes in the house of the wicked, and
the scant measure that is abominable?
11 Shall I count them pure with the
wicked balances, and with the bag of
deceitful weights?
12 For the rich men thereof are full of
violence, and the inhabitants thereof
have spoken lies, and their tongue is
deceitfull in their mouth.
13 Therefore also will I make thee
sicke in smiting thee, in making thee
desolate, because of thy sinnes.
14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied,
and thy casting down shall be in the
midst of thee, and y shalt take hold,
but shalt not deliuer: and that which
y deliuerest, will I give up to y sword.
15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not
reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but
thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle: and
sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.
16 For the statutes of Omri are kept,
and all the works of y house of Ahab,
and ye walk in their counsels, that I
should make thee a desolation, and the
inhabitants thereof an hissing: therfore
ye shal bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOE is me, for I am as when they
have gathered the summer fruits,
as the grape gleanings of the vintage:
there is no cluster to eat: my soule de-
sireth the first ripe fruit.
2 The good man is perished out of the
earth, & there is none vpright among
men: they all lie in wait for bloodshed:
hunt every man his brother with a net.
3 That they may do evil with both
hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, &

the judge asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a briar, the most upright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen & thy visitation commeth, now shalbe their perplexity.

5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law, a mans enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will looke unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy. When I fall, I shall rise, when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD shalbe a light unto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me, he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then he that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said to me where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shal behold her, now shal she be trodden down as y mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built: in that day shal the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shal come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fenced cities, & from the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shalbe desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wooddie the midst of Carmel, let them feed in Bathan and Gilead as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of y land of Egypt, will I shew unto him marvailous things.

16 The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouthes, their eares shalbe deaf.

17 They shal licke the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes, like wormes of the earth: they shalbe afraid of the LORD our God, and shal fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee? that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth over transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercie.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion on us: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

# NAHVM.

## CHAP. I.

1 The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD is revengeful, and furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The Lord is slow to anger, & great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea and maketh it dry, and driveth up all the rivers, Bathan languisheth and Carmel, & the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwel therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? for his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of y place thereof, & darknes shal pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shal not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shalbe devoured altogether as dry stubble.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the Lord, though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, & will burst the bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Iudah keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

1 He that dasheth in pieces, is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make thy loins strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 For the Lord hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walkings, they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry, but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoyle of silver, take the spoyle of gold, for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons, where the lyon, even the old lyon walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lyon did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devour thy young lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

1 Woe to the bloody city, it is all full of lyes and robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carkeises: and there is none end of their corpses, they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth on thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that look on thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia & Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put, and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dasshed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like figgetrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds, go into clay, and treade the mortar: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eate thee up like the canker-worme, make thy self many as the canker-worme, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worme spoileth & flyeth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grasshoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: but when the Sunariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, & no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

## CHAP. I.

THE burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, & thou wilt not hear? even cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquer, & cause me to behold grieuance? for spoyling & violence are before me: & there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and iudgment doth neuer go forth: for the wicked doth compas about ỹ righteous: therfore wrong iudgment proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, & wonder marueilously: for I will work a work in your dayes, & ye will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter & hasty nation, which shal march through ỹ breadth of the land, to possesse ỹ dwelling places ỹ are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful, their iudgement & their dignity shal proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the euening wolues: and their horsmen shal spread themselues, and their horsmen shal come from farre, they shall flee as the Eagle that hasteth to eate.

9 They shal come al for violence: their faces shal sup vp as ỹ east wind, & they shal gather the captiuity as the sand.

10 And they shal scoff at the kings, & the Princes shal be a scorne vnto them: they shal deride euery strong hold: for they shal heape dust and take it.

11 Then shal his minde change, and he shal passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 Art thou not from euerlasting O Lord my God, mine holy One? We shal not die. O Lord, ỹ hast ordained thē for iudgment, & O mighty God, ỹ hast stablished them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest ỹ vpon them that deal treacherously, & holdest thy tong the while the wicked deuoureth him ỹ is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the creeping thing that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp al of them with the angle, & they catch them in their net, & gather them in their drage, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their drage, because by them their portion is fat, & their meat plenteous.

17 Shal they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

## CHAP. II.

I WIL stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the tower, & wil watch to see what he wil say vnto me, and what I shal answere when I am reproued.

2 And ỹ Lord answered me, & said, Write the vision, & make it plain vpon tables, that he may run ỹ readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time: but at ỹ end it shal speak, & not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it wil surely come, it wil not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted vp is not vpright in him, but the iust shal liue by his faith.

5 Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his lust as hel, and is as death and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth to him all nations, and heapeth to him all people.

6 Shal not all these take vp a parable against him, & a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that laden himself with thick clay.

7 Shal they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for a spoyle vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoile thee: because of mens blood, & for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwel therein.

9 Wo to him that coueteth an euil couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shal cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shal answere it.

12 Wo to him that buyldeth a towne with blood, & stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hoasts, that the people shal labour in the very fire, & the people shal weary themselues for very vanity?

14 For the earth shal be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Wo vnto him ỹ giueth his neighbour drinke, that puttest thy bottel to him, & makest him also drunken, that thou mayest look vpon their nakednes!

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory, drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shal be turned vnto thee, & shamefull spuing shal be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal couer thee, & the spoyl of beasts which made them afrayd, because of mens blood, & for the violence of the land, of the city, & of all that dwel therein.

18 What profiteth the grauen image that the maker thereof hath graued it, the

God wrath
of the maker of his work trusteth
to make dumbe idols?
19 Woe vnto him that saieth to the
wake: to the dumbe stone. A-
rise, it is hid o-
with gold and silver, and there is
breath at all in the midst of it.
20 But the Lord is in his holy Tem-
let all the earth keep silence before

## CHAP. III.

1 A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet
vpon Sigionoth.
2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and
was afraid: O LORD, revive thy
in the midst of the yeers, in the
midst of the yeers make known,
in the wrath remember mercy.
3 God came from Teman, and the
Holy One from mount Paran. Selah.
His glorie couered the heauens, and the
earth was full of his praise.
4 And his brightnes was as the light:
hornes came out of his hand, and there
was the hiding of his power.
5 Before him went the pestilence, and
coles went forth at his feet.
6 He stood and measured the earth:
he beheld and drove asunder the nati-
ons, and the everlasting mountaines
were scattered, the perpetuall hils did
bow: his wayes are everlasting.
7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affli-
ction, and the curtains of the land of
Midian did tremble.
8 Was the LORD displeased against
the riuers? was thine anger against the
riuers? was thine wrath against the sea,
that thou didst ride vpon thy horses,
and thy charets of salvation?
9 Thy bow was made quite naked, ac-
cording to the oathes of the tribes,
even thy word. Selah. Thou didst
cleave the earth with riuers.
10 The mountaines saw thee, & they
trembled: the ouer-flowing of the wa-
ter passed by: the deep vttered his voice,
and lift vp his hands on high.
11 The Sun and Moon stood still in
their habitation: at the light of thine
arrowes they went, and at the shining
of thy glittering speare.
12 Thou didst march through the
land in indignation: thou didst thresh
the heathen in anger.
13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation
of thy people, even for salvation with
thine Anointed: thou woundedst the head
out of the house of the wicked, by discouering
the foundation vnto the neck. Selah.
14 Thou didst strike through with
staues his head of his villages: they
came out as a whirlewind to scatter
me: their reioycing was as to deuoure
the poore secretly.
15 Thou didst walk through the sea
with thine horse, through the heap of
great waters.
16 When I heard, my belly trembled,
my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennes
entred into my bones, & I trembled in
my selfe, that I might rest in the day of
trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people
he will inuade them with his troupes.
17 Although the figtree shal not bloo-
me, neither shal fruit be in the vines:
the labour of the Olive shal fail, and
the fields shal yeeld no meat: the flock
shal be cut off from the fold, and there
shal be no herd in the stalles.
18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD:
I will ioy in the God of my salvation.
19 The Lord God is my strength, and
he will make my feet like hindes feet,
and he will make me to walk vpon mine
high places. To the chiefe singer on
my stringed instruments.

# ZEPHANIAH.

## CHAP. I.

1 THe word of the Lord which the Lord GOD of
came to Zephaniah the sonne
of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the
sonne of Amariah, the sonne
of Hizkiah, in the dayes of
sonne of Amon King of Iudah.
2 I will vtterly consume all things
from off the land, saith the LORD.
3 I will consume man & beast: I will
consume the foules of the heauen, & the
fishes of the sea, & the stumbling blocks
with the wicked. & I will cut off man
from off the land, saith the LORD.
4 I will also stretch out mine hand vp-
on Iudah, & vpon all the inhabitants of
Ierusalem, & I will cut off the remnant
of Baal from this place, and the name
of the Chemarims with the Priests:
5 And them that worship the host of
vpon the house-tops, and them
worship, and that sweare by
them that sweare by Malcham:
6 And them that are turned back from
the LORD, and those that haue not sought
the LORD, nor enquired for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the presence of
the Lord GOD: for the day of y Lord
is at hand: for the LORD hath prepa-
red a sacrifice: he hath bid his guests.
8 And it shal come to pas in the day
of the Lords sacrifice, that I will punish
the princes, & the kings children, & all
such as are clothed with strange apparell.
9 In the same day also will I punish
all those that leape on the threshold,
which fill their masters houses with
violence and deceit.
10 And it shal come to pas, saith the
day, saith the Lord, that there shalbe
the noise of a cry from the fishgate, &
a howling from the second, and a
great crashing from the hils.
11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh,
for all y merchant people are cut down:
all they that beare silver are cut off.
12 And it shal come to pas at y time,
that I will search Ierusalem with candles,
& punish the men y are setled on their
lees, y say in their heart, the Lord wil
not do good, neither will he do evil.
13 Therefore their goods shal become

a boors, & their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them: & they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.
14 The great day of the LORD is neer, it is neer and hasteth greatly, even the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.
15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble, and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds, and thicke darkenesse,
16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.
17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD, & their blood shall be powred out as dust, & their flesh as dung.
18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in land.

## CHAP. II.

1 Gather your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired,
2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.
3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth: which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.
4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation, they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, & Ekron shall be rooted up.
5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistims, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.
6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepheards and folds for flockes.
7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turn away their captivity.
8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.
9 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoile them, & the remnant of my people shall possesse them.
10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the ilands of the heathen.
12 Yee Ethiopians also, yee shall be slain by my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, & destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilde wildernesse.
14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her: all the beasts of the nations, both the Cormorant & the Bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it, their voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he shall lay uncovered the Cedar work.
15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse and wagge his hand.

## CHAP. III.

1 WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.
2 She obeyed not the voyce: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.
3 Her Princes within her are roaring lions, her Judges are even wolves of the evening, they gnaw not a bone till the morrow.
4 Her Prophets are lewde and unfaithfull persons: her priests have polluted the Sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.
5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof, he will not do iniquity: every morning doeth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjust knoweth no shame.
6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolated, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.
7 I said, surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punish them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.
8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to powre upon them mine indignation, even all the fierce anger of all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.
9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.
10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even my daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.
11 In that day shall thou not be

ne of all thy doings wherein thou
mongrestled against me: for then
ake away out of the midst of
ee that rejoyce in thy pride.
halt no more be haughty, be-
of mine holy mountain.
e also leave in y midst of thee
dicted and poor people: and they
st in the Name of the LORD.
e remnant of Israel shal not do
nor speak lies: neither shal a
ful tongue be found in their
for they shal feed & lie down,
one shall make them afraid.
ing. O daughter of Zion: shout,
el: be glad and rejoyce with all
. O daughter of Jerusalem.
The LORD hath taken away thy
ements, he hath cast out thine e-
y, the king of Israel, even the
el, in the midst of thee: thou
ou not see evil any more.
same day it shalbe said to Jeru-

salem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let
not thine hands be slake.
17 The Lord thy God in the midst
of thee is mighty: he will save, he will
rejoyce over thee with joy: he will rest
in his love, he will joy over thee with
singing.
18 I will gather them that are sor-
row full for the solemne assembly, who
are of thee, to whom the reproach of
it was a burden.
19 Behold at that time I will undo all
that afflict thee, and I will save her
that halteth, and gather her that was
driven out, and I will get them praise
and fame in every land, where they
have been put to shame.
20 At that time will I bring you a-
gain, even in the time that I gather
you: for I will make you a name, and
a praise among all people of the earth,
when I turn backe your captivity be-
fore your eyes, saith the LORD.

## HAGGAI.

### CHAP. I.

IN the second yeer of Darius
the king, in y 1st moneth,
in y first day of y moneth,
came the word of the Lord,
by the Prophet unto Zerub-
babel the son of Shealtiel, governour
of Iudah, and to Ioshuah the son of Io-
sedech the high Priest, saying:
2 Speaketh the LORD of hosts,
saying: This people say, The time is
not come, the time that the LORDS
house should be built.
3 Then came the word of the LORD
by the Prophet, saying,
4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwel
in your ceiled houses, and this house lie
waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the Lord
of hosts: Consider your wayes.
6 Ye sow much, and bring in
little: ye eate, but ye have not enough:
drink, but ye are not filled with
drink: ye cloth you, but there is none
warm: & he y earneth wages, earneth
wages to put it into a bag with holes.
7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes,
Consider your wayes.
8 Get you to the mountain, and bring
wood, and build the house, and I will
have pleasure in it, and I will be glori-
fied, saith the LORD.
9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it came
to little: & when ye brought it home,
I did blow upon it: Why saith the
LORD of hostes? because of mine house
that is waste, and ye run every man to
his owne house.
10 Therefore the heaven over you is
stayed from dew, and the earth is stay-
ed from her fruit.
11 And I called for a drought upon y
land, upon y mountains, & upon the
corne, upon y new wine, & upon y
oyle, & upon all that the ground bringeth
forth, & upon men, & upon cat-

tel, & upon all the labour of the hands.
12 Then Zerubbabel y son of Shealt-
tiel, & Ioshuah the son of Iosedech the
high priest, & all the remnant of y peo
ple, obeyed the voyce of y Lord their
God, & y words of Haggai y Prophet
(as y Lord their God had sent him) &
the People did feat before the LORD.
13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS
messanger, in the LORDS message
unto the people, saying, I am with
you, saith the LORD.
14 And the Lord stirred up the spirit
of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, go-
vernour of Iudah, & the spirit of Io-
shuah y son of Iosedech the high Priest,
& the spirit of all y remnant of y peo-
ple. & they came and did work in the
house of the Lord of hosts their God:
15 In the four and twentieth day of
the 6t moneth, in the second yeer of
Darius the king.

### CHAP. II.

IN the seventh moneth, in the one
and twentieth day of the moneth,
came the word of the LORD by the
Prophet Haggai, saying.
2 Speak now to Zerubbabel y son of
Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, and to
Ioshuah y son of Iosedech y high priest,
& to the rest of the People, saying.
3 Who is left amongst you that saw
this house in the first glory? & how
do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes,
in comparison of it, as nothing?
4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel,
saith the LORD, and be strong, O Io-
shua son of Iosedech the high Priest, &
be strong all ye people of y land, saith
the LORD, and work: for I am with
you, saith the LORD of hostes.
5 According to the word that I cove-
nanted with you, when ye came out of
Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among
you: Feare ye not.
6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts,

Yet

Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: & in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, ask now the Priests concerning the law, saying;

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered, and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten; when one came to the presse fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, & with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pome granate, and the Olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse you.

20 And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four & twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots & those that ride in them: & the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet; for I have chosen thee, saith

# ZECHARIAH.

## CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou to them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye to me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, to whom the former Prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn now ye now from your evil waies & from your evil doings, but they did not hear nor hearken to me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they live for ever?

6 But my words & my statutes, which I commanded my servants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to doe unto us, according to our waies, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 & upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behind him were there red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to & fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to & fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, & is at rest.

12 Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, & on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these three-score & ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that commu-

...ns, saith the LORD of hosts.
...ious for Jerusalem and for
...with a great jealousie.
...ind I am very sore displeased
...ow the heathen that are at ease: for I
...e a little displeased, and they
...ped the affliction.
...Therefore thus saith the LORD,
...am returned to Jerusalem with mercies:
...y house shall be built in it, saith the
...of hosts, and a line shall be
...retched forth upon Jerusalem.
...Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the
...of hosts; My cities through
...ss shall yet be spread abroad,
...the LORD shall yet comfort Zion,
...shall yet chuse Jerusalem.
...Then lift I up mine eyes, and
...and behold four horns.
...And I said to the Angel that talked
...me, What be these? And he answered
...me, These are the horns which have
...attered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.
...And the LORD shewed me four
...carpenters.
...Then said I, What come these to
...do? And he spake, saying, These are
...the horns which have scattered Judah,
...so that no man did lift up his
...head: but these are come to fray them,
...to cast out the horns of the Gentils, which lift
...up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

## CHAP. II.

...Also I lift up mine eyes again, and looked,
...and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.
...Then said I, Whither goest thou?
...And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth
...thereof, and what is the length thereof.
...And behold, the Angel that talked with me went forth,
...and another Angel went out to meet him,
...And said to him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men and cattle therein.
...For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, & will be the glory in the midst of her.
...Ho, ho, come forth, & flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.
...Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.
...For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.
...For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.
...Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.
...And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, & shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, & thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
...And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.
...Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

## CHAP. III.

...And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.
...And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
...Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.
...And he answered, & spake to those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.
...And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, & the Angel of the Lord stood by.
...And the Angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,
...Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, & if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.
...Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wonderful: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.
...For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
...In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the figtree.

## CHAP. IIII.

...And the Angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,
...And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowle upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof.
...And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowle, and the other upon the left side thereof.
...So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?
...Then the Angel that talked with me answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, Nay, my lord.
...Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by

Two olive trees.

me Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.
7 Who art thou, O great mountain before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.
8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.
10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.
11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?
12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?
13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.
14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

## CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.
2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.
3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it.
4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.
5 Then the Angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.
6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.
7 And, behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.
8 And he said, This is wickedness: and he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.
9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.
10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?
11 And he said to me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

## CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.
2 In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;
3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.
4 Then I answered, and said unto the Angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?
5 And the Angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.
6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grizzled go forth toward the south country.
7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.
8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my Spirit in the north country.
9 And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;
11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest;
12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:
13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.
14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.
15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

## CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of King Darius, that the word

the LORD came unto Zechariah,
the fourth day of the ninth month
in Chisleu.
2 When they had sent unto y house
Sherezer, & Regem melech, & eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?
men to pray before the LORD,
3 And to speake unto the Priests which
were the house of the LORD of
hosts, & to the Prophets, saying, Should
I weep in y fifth month, separating my
self, as I have done these so many years?
4 Then came the word of the LORD
unto me, saying,
5 Speake unto all the people of y land,
and to the priests, saying, When ye fa-
sted & mourned in y fifth & seventh
moneth, even those seventie years, did
ye at all fast unto me, even to me?
6 And when ye did eat, and when ye
drinke, did not ye eate for your
selves, and drinke for your selves?
7 Should not the words which the
LORD hath cried by the for-
mer Prophets, when Ierusalem was one
inhabited & in prosperitie, and the
cities round about her, when
men inhabited y South & the plaine?
8 And the word of the LORD
came unto Zechariah, saying,
9 Thus speaketh the LORD of
hosts, saying, Execute true iudgement,
& shew every man compassions & mer-
cies one to his brother.
10 And oppresse not the widow,
nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor
the poore, and let none of you imagine
against his brother in your heart.
11 But they refused to hearken,
& pulled away the shoulder, and stopped
their eares, that they should not hear.
12 Yea they made their hearts as an
adamant stone, lest they should hear the
Law & the words which the LORD
of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the
former Prophets: therefore came a
great wrath from the LORD of hosts.
13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as
he cried, and they would not hear,
so they cried, and I would not hearc,
saith the LORD of hosts.
14 But I scattred them with a whurl-
wind among all the nations whom they
knew not: thus the land was desolate
after them, that no man past either one
nor came backe: for they laid the pleasant
land desolate. CHAP. VIII.
1 Againe the word of the LORD of
hosts came to me, saying,
2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I
was jealous for Zion & great jealousie
was I jealous for her, & great fury
was I jealous for her.
3 Thus saith the Lord, I am returned
to Zion, and will dwell in the midst of
Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called
a city of truth, and the mountaine of
the Lord of hosts, the holy mountain.
4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts,
There shall yet old men & old women
dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, & every
man with his staffe in his hand for very age.
5 And the streets of the city shall be
full of boyes and girles playing in the
streets thereof.
6 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If
it be marvellous in the eyes of y rem-
nant of this people in these dayes,
should it also be marvellous in mine
7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Be-
hold, I will save the people from y East
countrey, & from the West countrey,
8 And I will bring them, and they
shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem,
and they shall be my people, & I will be
their God, in truth & in righteousnes.
9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Let
your hands be strong, ye that hear in
these dayes these words from y mouth of
the prophets, which were in y day y foun-
dation was laid of the house of the Lord of hosts,
that the temple might be built.
10 For before those dayes there was
no hire for man nor any hire for beast,
neither was there any peace to him
that went out, or came in, because of
the affliction: for I let all men, every
man against his neighbour.
11 But now I will not be unto the
residue of this people as in the former
dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.
12 For the seed shall be prosperous:
the vine shall give her fruit, & the
ground shall give her increase, & the
heavens shall give their dew, and I will
cause the remnant of this people to
possesse all these things.
13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye
were a curse among the heathen, O
house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so
will I save you, & ye shall be a blessing:
fear not, but let your hands be strong.
14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts,
As I thought to punish you, when your
fathers provoked me to wrath, saith
the Lord of hosts, and I repented not;
15 So again have I thought in these
dayes to do well to Ierusalem, and to
the house of Iudah: fear ye not.
16 These are the things that ye shall
do, Speak ye every man the truth to
his neighbour, execute the iudgement
of truth, and peace in your gates.
17 And let none of you imagine evil
in your hearts against his neighbour,
and love no false oath: for all these are
things that I hate, saith the LORD.
18 And the word of the LORD of
hosts came unto me, saying,
19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The
fast of y fourth moneth, & y fast of y
fifth, and the fast of the seventh, & the
fast of the tenth shall be to the house of
Iudah, joy and gladnes, and cheerfull
feasts: therfore love the truth & peace.
20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, It
shall yet come to pass y there shall come
people, & the inhabitants of many cities:
21 And the inhabitants of one citie
shall go to another, saying, Let us go
speedily to pray before the Lord, & to
seeke the LORD of hosts: I will go also.
22 Yea many people & strong nations
shall come to seek y Lord of hosts in
Ierusalem, and to pray before y Lord.
23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In

those daves it shall come to passe, that and as the corners of the Altar,
10 men shall take hold out of all an 15 And the Lord their God shall
guages of y nations, ay, shall take hold them on y day and ...kirt of him that
of the skirt of him y is a Jew, saying, for thy sake as y stones of a crown
We will go with you for we have heard lifted up as ...ng upon his land
that God is with you.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The burden of the word of y Lord ...ra
in the land of Hadrach, and ...
mascus shall be the rest thereof: when
the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of
Israel shall be toward the Lord.
2 And Hamath also shall border thereby,
Tyrus & Sidon, though it be very ...
3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong
hold, and heaped up silver as the dust,
& fine gold as the mire of the streets.
4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out,
and he will smite her power in the sea,
and she shall be devoured with fire.
5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear, Gaza
also shall see it, and be very sorrowful,
& Ashdoth, & ye Jebusites also, for
my king shall perish from Gaza,
and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.
6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod,
and I will cut off the pride of the
Philistines.
7 And I will take away the blood out
of his mouth, and his abominations
from between his teeth, but he that
remaineth even he shall be for our God,
& he shall be as a governour in Judah,
and Ekron as a Jebusite.
8 And I will encamp about my house
because of the army, because of him y
passeth by, and because of him that re-
turneth, and no oppressour shall pass
them any more, for now have I seen with
mine eyes.
9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of
Zion, shout O daughter of Jerusalem,
behold thy King cometh unto thee,
he is just, & having salvation, lowly,
and riding upon an asse, and upon a
colt the foal of an asse.
10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, & the horse from Jerusalem,
& y battel bow shall be cut off, and he shall
speak peace to the heathen, & his
dominion shall be from sea to sea, &
from the river even to y ends of y earth.
11 As for thee also by y blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of y pit wherein is no water.
12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye
prisoners of hope, even to day do I de-
clare that I will render double unto thee.
13 When I have bent Judah for me, and filled the bow with Ephraim, & raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Grecia, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.
14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning, and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the South.
15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and subdue with slingstones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine, & they shall be filled like bowls,

...ra;
17 For how great is his goodness,
and how great is his beauty upon
...w wine the maides.

## CHAP. X.

1 Aske ye of the Lord rain in the
of the latter rain, so the Lord shall
...ke bright cloudes, & give them
there a...ns shower.
2 For the idolatrous ...ken vain
things, & the ...ers have seen a lye,
and have told a dream, in vain they
comfort: therefore they went their way
as a flock, they were troubled, because
there is no shepherd.
3 Mine anger was kindled against
the shepherds, & I punished the ...
for the Lord of hosts hath visited
his flock, the house of Judah, and ...
and made them as his goodly horse in
the battel.
4 Out of him came forth y corner
of him, y nail out of him, y battle bow,
out of him all y exactours together.
5 And they shall be as ... to
tread down their enemies in the mire
of the streets in the battel,
and they shall fight, because the
Lord is with them, & the riders on horses
shall be confounded.
6 And I will strengthen the house of
Judah, and I will save the house of
Joseph, and I will cause them to return,
for I have mercy on them,
and they shall be as though I had
not cast them off: for I am the Lord their
God and will hear them.
7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a
mighty man, and their heart shall
rejoice as through wine, yea, their
children shall see it, and be glad,
their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.
8 I will hiss for them, and gather
them, for I have redeemed them, and
they shall increase as they have increased.
9 And I will sow them among the people,
and they shall remember me in
far countries, and live with their children, and turne again.
10 I will bring them again also out
of the land of Egypt, and gather them
out of Assyria, and I will bring them
into the land of Gilead and Lebanon,
and place shall not be found for them.
11 And he shall passe through the sea
with affliction, & shall smite y
waves in the sea, and all the deepes of
the river shall dry up: and the pride of
Assyria shall be brought downe, and the
scepter of Egypt shall depart away.
12 And I will strengthen them in the
LORD, and they shall walke up and
down in his Name, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Open thy doores, O Lebanon, that
the fire may devoure thy Cedars.
2 Howl Firre tree, for the Cedar is fal-
len;

all the mighty are spoiled: 2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup
Oaks of Bashan: for of reeling to all y people round about,
of vintage is come down when they shall be in the siege both
a voice of the howling against Judah and against Jerusalem.
their glory is spoi- 3 And in that day will I make Jerusa-
of the roaring of young lem a burdensome stone for all people: all
pride of Jordan is spoiled. that burden themselves with it, shall be
this hath the LORD my God, cut in pieces, though all the people of
the flocks of the slaughter. earth be gathered together against it.
possessours slay them, and 4 In that day, saith the LORD, I
not guilty: and they will smite every horse with astonish-
them, say, Blessed be the Lord, ment, & his rider with madness, and I
am rich: and their own shep- will open mine eyes upon the house of
pity them not. Judah, and will smite every horse of
not more pity upon inhabitants of the people with blindness.
will deliver the men every one into his 5 And the governours of Judah shall
into his neighbours hand, and into say in their heart, The inhabitants of
shall smite the land, but out Jerusalem shall be my strength in the
deliver them. LORD of hosts their God.
I will feed the flock of slaugh- 6 In that day will I make the gove-
poor of the flock: and I took nours of Judah like an hearth of fire a-
staves, one I called Beauty, and mong the wood, and like a torch of
called Bands, and I fed the flock. fire in a sheaf, and they shall devour
three shepherds also I cut off in one all the people round about, on the
month: and my soul loathed him, right hand, and on the left: and Je-
their soul also abhorred me. rusalem shall be inhabited again in
said, I will not feed you: that her own place, even in Jerusalem.
die, let it die: and that 7 The LORD also shall save the
cut off, let it be cut off. & let the tents of Judah first, that the glory of
left one the flesh of another. the house of David, and the glory of
took my staffe even Beau- the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not
and cut it asunder, that I might magnifie themselves against Judah.
the covenant which I had made 8 In that day shall the LORD de-
all the people. fend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and
it was broken in that day: he that is feeble among them at that
poor of the flock that gave day shall be as David, & the house
me, knew that it was the of David shall be as God, as the An-
gel of the LORD before them.
said unto them, If ye think 9 And it shall come to pass in that
give me my price; and if not, day, that I will seek to destroy all the
forbear. So they weighed for nations that come against Jerusalem.
my price thirty pieces of silver. 10 And I will pour upon the house of
said the LORD unto me, Cast it David, & upon the inhabitants of Jeru-
goodly price that I was prised salem, y spirit of grace and of supplica-
them. And I took the thirty tions: & they shall look upon me, whom
pieces of silver, & cast them to they have pierced, & they shall mourn
potter in the house of the LORD. for him, as one mourneth for his only
Cast them unto the potter: son, & shall be in bitterness for him, as
goodly price that I was prised one is in bitterness for his first born.
took the thirty pieces of silver, 11 In that day shall there be a great
cast them to the potter in the mourning in Jerusalem, as the mour-
LORD. ning of Hadadrimmon in the valley
break asunder mine other staff, of Megiddon.
the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. 12 And the land shall mourn every
said the LORD unto me, Take family apart, the family of the house
unto thee yet the instruments of of David apart, and their wives apart;
foolish shepherd. the family of the house of Nathan
For lo, I will raise up a shep- apart, and their wives apart.
in the land, which shall not vi- 13 The family of the house of Levi a-
that that be cut off, neither shall part, & their wives apart, y family of
the young one, nor heal that that Shimei apart, and their wives apart;
broken, nor feed that that standeth 14 All the families that remain, e-
but he shall eat the flesh of the very family apart, & their wives apart.
and tear their clawes in pieces.
Woe to the idole shepherd, that CHAP. XIII.
the flock! the sword shall be upon IN that day there shall be a fountaine
arm, and upon his right eye: his opened to the house of David, and
shall be clean dried up, and his to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for
eye shall be utterly darkened. sin, and for uncleanness.

CHAP. XII.

The burden of y word of ȳ LORD 2 And it shall come to pass in ȳ day,
for Israel, saith the LORD, which saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut
stretcheth forth the heavens, and lay- off ȳ names of the idols out of ȳ land,
the foundation of the earth, and and they shall no more be remembred:

and also I will cause ỹ Prophets and ỹ unclean spirit to pass out of ỹ land.
3 And it shall come to passe, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.
4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.
5 But he shall say, I am no Prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.
6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in ỹ house of my friends.
7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.
8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.
9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAP. XIII.

BEhold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.
2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel: and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished: and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.
4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.
5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.
6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.
7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the Lord, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at evening time it shall be light.
8 And it shall be in ỹ day that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.
9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.
10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, & from the tower Hananel, unto ỹ Kings wine-presses.
11 And men shall dwell in it, & there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.
12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have warred against Jerusalem; their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, & their eyes shall consume away in their holes, & their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.
13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.
14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem, & the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in very great abundance.
15 And so shall be ỹ plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, & of the asse, & of all the beasts that shall be in these tents as this plague.
16 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King the LORD of hosts, & to keep the feast of Tabernacles.
17 And it shall be that whosoever will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall there be no raine.
18 And if the family of Egypt go not vp, & come not, that have no raine, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keep the feast of Tabernacles.
19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of Tabernacles.
20 In that day shall there be vpon the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD: and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.
21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem & in Judah, shall be holinesse to the LORD of hosts: & all they that sacrifice shall come & take of them, & seethe therein: & in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

MAL.

## CHAP. I.

The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, wherein hast thou loved us? was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD, yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, we are impoverished, but we will return & build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, & my Name is dreadful among the heathen.

## CHAP. II.

And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandement unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life & peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, & iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace & equity, & did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the Law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way, ye have caused many to stumble at the Law, ye have corrupted the Covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible, and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the Law.

10 Have we not all one Father? hath not one God created us? why do we deale treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 Judah hath deale treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD, which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the Master and the Scholar out of the Tabernacle of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom

A hom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy Covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the Spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garments, saith the LORD of hostes, therfore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, wherein have we caried him? when ye say, Every one that doeth evil, is good in y sight of the Lord, & he delighteth in them: or where is the God of judgement?

## CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shal prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his Temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shal come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, & like Fullers sope.

3 And he shal sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shal purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold & silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnes.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeers.

5 And I will come neere to you to judgment: and I will be a swift witnes against y sorcerers: & against y adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, & that turne aside the stranger from his right: and feat not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sons of Iacob are not consumed.

7 Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hostes? But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes & offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heaven, & powre you out a blessing that there shal not be roomenough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shal not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit beforetheetime in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much among ther?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednes are set up: yea, they that tempt God, are even delivered.

16 Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared y Lord, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shal ye return & discerne between the righteous & the wicked, between him that feareth God, and him that feareth him not.

## CHAP. IV.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shal burne as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly, shalbe stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them up, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you that feat my Name, shall the Sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth & grow up as calves of y stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shalbe ashes under the soles of your feet, in y day that I shal doe this, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 Remember ye the Law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and Iudgements.

5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, & the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I

*The end of the Prophets.*

## CHAP. I.

The Book of y generation that cal in Name Emanuel, which be-
of Iesus Christ, the son of ing interpreted is, God with us.)
David, y son of Abraham. 24 Then Ioseph being raised from
2 Abraham begat Isaac, sleep did as the Angel of the Lord had
and Isaac begat Iacob, and bidden him, & took unto him his wife:
Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren. 25 And knew her not till she had
3 And Iudas begat Pharez and Za- brought forth her first born son, and
rah of Thamar, and Pharez begat Es- he called his Name Iesus.
trom begat Aram.

## CHAP. II.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and NOw when Iesus was born in Beth-
Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naas- lehem of Iudea, in the dayes of
son begat Salmon. Herod the king, Behold, there came
5 And Salmon begat Boos of Ra- wise men from y East to Hierusalem,
chab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, 2 Saying, Where is he y is born king
and Obed begat Iesse. of the Iews? for we have seen his Star
6 And Iesse begat David the king, & in y East, & are come to worship him.
David the king begat Solomon, of her 3 When Herod the king had heard
that had been the wife of Vriah. these things, he was troubled, and all
7 And Solomon begat Roboam, & Ro- Hierusalem with him.
boam begat Abia, & Abia begat Asa. 4 And when he had gathered all the
8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, & Iosaphat chief Priests and Scribes of the people
begat Ioram, & Ioram begat Ozias, together, he demanded of them where
9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, & Ioatham Christ should be born.
begat Achas, & Achas begat Ezekias. 5 And they said to him, in Bethlehem of
10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Iudea, for thus it is written by y prophet
Manasses begat Amon, and Amon be- 6 And y Bethlehem in y land of Iuda,
got Iosias. art not y e least among the Princes of
11 And Iosias begat Iechonias and Iuda- for out of thee shall come a Go-
his brethren, about the time they were vernour, y shall rule my people Israel.
carried away to Babylon. 7 Then Herod when he had privily
12 And after they were brought to called the Wise men, enquired of them
Babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel, diligently what time y Star appeared.
and Salathiel begat Zorobabel. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem,
13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abi- and said, Go and search diligently for
ud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begat Azor. the young child, & when ye have found
14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc him, bring me word again, that I may
begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud. come and worship him also.
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, & Eleazar 9 When they had heard y king, they
begat Matthan, & Matthan begat Iacob. departed, & lo, the Star which they saw
16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the hus- in y East went before them, till it came
band of Mary, of whom was born Ie- & stood over where y young child was.
sus, who is called Christ. 10 When they saw the Star, they re-
17 So all the generations from Abraham joyced with exceeding great joy.
to David are fourteen generations: & 11 And when they were come into y
from David until y carrying away into house, they saw y young child, & Mary
Babylon are fourteen generations: and his mother, & fell down, & worshipped
from the carrying away into Babylon him: & when they had opened their
unto Christ are fourteen generations. treasures, they presented to him gifts,
18 Now the birth of Iesus Christ was gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.
on this sort: When as his mother Ma- 12 And being warned of God in a
ry was espoused to Ioseph, before they dream, that they should not return to
came together, she was found with Herod, they departed into their own
child of the holy Ghost. country y other way.
19 Then Ioseph her husband being 13 And when they were departed, lo, y
a just man, and not willing to make angel of y Lord appeared to Ioseph in a
her a publike example, was minded to dream, saying, Arise & take y young child,
put her away privily. & his mother & flee into Egypt, & be
20 But while he thought on these y there till I bring thee word: for Herod
things, behold the angel of the Lord will seek y young child to destroy him.
appeared unto him in a dream, saying, 14 When he arose, he took the young
Ioseph, thou son of David, fear not to child, and his mother by night, and
take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that departed into Egypt:
which is conceived in her is of y holy Ghost. 15 And was there till the death of He-
21 And she shall bring forth a son, & rod: that it might be fulfilled which was
thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he spoken of the Lord by y Prophet, say-
shall save his people from their sins. ing, Out of Egypt have I called my son.
22 Now all this was done, that it 16 Then Herod, when he saw y he was
might be fulfilled which was spoken mocked of y Wisemen, was exceeding
of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, wroth, & sent forth, & slew all y child-
23 Behold a virgine shall be with ren

gren that were in Bethlehem. & in al y coasts therof, from two yeers old, & under, according to the time w he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled y which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying:

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning; Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Iudea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee,

23 And he came & dwelt in a cety called Nazar: thy it might be fulfilled w was spoke by y Prophet, He shalbe called a Nazarene. CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist preaching in y wilderneſse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by y Prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in y wilderness, Prepare ye y way of y Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his rayment of camel's heare and a leathrine girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalim, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of y Pharises & Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said to them, Generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee thy wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance,

9 And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say to you y God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

10 And now also y axe is laide to y roote of y trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you w water to repentance: but he that cometh after me is more mighty then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you w the holy Ghost and w fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into y garner: but will burn up y chaffe w unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Iesus fro Galilee to Iordan to Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comme st thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of y water, and loe, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, & lighting upon him:

17 And loe, a voyce from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THEN was Iesus led up of y spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of y devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when y tempter came to him, he said, If thou be y Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy self down: for it is written, For he shall give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said to him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him: & behold, Angels came & ministred to him.

12 Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtalim.

14 That it might be fulfilled w was spoke by Esaias y Prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulon, and the land of Nephtalim, by way of y sea, beyond Iordan, Galilee of y Gentiles,

16 The people that sate in darkenesse saw great light, and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death

17 From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 And Iesus walking by the Sea of

18 Now two brethrē, Simō called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting
19 a net in ye sea, (for they were fishers)
20 And he saith unto them, Follow me, & I will make you fishers of men.
21 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
22 And passing on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the sonne of Zebedee, & Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father mending their nets, and he called them.
23 And they immediately left the ship & their father, & followed him.
24 And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.
25 And his fame went thorow out all Syria, and they brought unto him all sicke people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.
26 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, from Decapolis, & from Hierusalē, & from Iudea, & from beyond Iordan.

## CHAP. V.

1 Seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.
2 And he opened his mouth, & taught them saying.
3 Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
4 Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.
8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called ye children of God.
10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, & persecute you, & shall say all manner of euil against you falsly for my sake.
12 Reioyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, & to be trodden vnder foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither doe men light a candle, & put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men,

that they may see your good workes, & glorifie your father which is in heaven.
17 Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.
18 For verily I say vnto you, Till heaven and earth passe one iot or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least Commandments, & shall teach men so, he shalbe called least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do & teach them, the same shalbe called great in the kingdome of heaven.
20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes & Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.
21 Ye haue heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill, and whosoever shall kill, shalbe in danger of the iudgement.
22 But I say vnto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother vnaduisedly, shalbe in danger of the iudgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shalbe in danger of the counsell: but whosoever shall say, Thou foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee,
24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, & go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, & then come & offer thy gift.
25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, & thou be cast into prison.
26 Verily I say vnto thee, Thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.
27 Ye haue heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.
28 But I say vnto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath been said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.
32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: & whosoeuer shall marry her when she is diuorced, committeth adultery.
33 Againe, ye haue heard that it hath been said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt

performe unto the Lord thine oathes.
34 But I say to you, Sweare not at all, neither by heave, for it is Gods throne
35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king.
36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.
37 But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, commeth of evil.
38 Ye have heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, & a tooth for a tooth
39 But I say to you That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him y other also.
40 And if any man will sue thee at the law and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.
41 And whosoever shall compel thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.
42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.
43 Ye have heard, that it hath beene said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them y hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.
45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the evil, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the just, and on the unjust.
46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye: do not even the Publicanes the same?
47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more then others? Doe not even the Publicanes so?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seen of them, otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
3 But when y doest almes, let not thy left hand know what the right hand doth
4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.
5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, y they may be seene of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.
6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
7 But when ye pray, use not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye aske him.
9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.
10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heaven.
11 Give us this day our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast. Verily I say to you, they have their reward.
17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face,
18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast: but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
19 Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through, and steale.
20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven: where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steale.
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 The light of the body is the eye: therefore if thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse!
24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
25 Therefore I say to you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meate? & y body then raiment?
26 Behold, the fowles of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they gather into barnes, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye
27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite to his stature?
28 And why take yee thought for

how they grow: they toile not, nor doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe y grasse of the field, which to day is, & to morrow is cast into y ovē, shal he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therfore take no thought, saying, What shal we eat? or what shal we drink? or wherewithal shal we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shal be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shal take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient unto the day, is the evil thereof.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement yee iudge, ye shal be judged: & with what measure ye mete, it shalbe measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote in thy brothers eye, but consi dereth not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt y say to thy brother, Let me pull out y mote out of thine eye, and behold a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite first cast out the beam out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of the brothers eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, & turn & rent you.

7 Aske and it shal be given you: seeke, and ye shal find: knock, and it shal be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh it shal be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, who if his sonne aske bread, will he give him a stone,

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shal your Father give (or heaven) good things to them y ask him?

12 Therefore al things what soever you would that men should doe to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction: and many there be that goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shal know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth fourth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring fourth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shal enter into the kingdome of heaven, but he that doth y will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profesie unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that worke iniquitie.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him to a wise man, which built his house upon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fel not, for it was founded upon a rocke.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shal be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fal of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 When he was come down from the mountaine great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand and touched him saying, I will: be y cleane. & immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith to him, See y tel no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the Priest, and offer y gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

5 And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord my servant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith unto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that y shouldest come under my roof: but speak y word only, and my servant shal be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having souldiers under me, and I say to

to this man, Go: and he goeth: and to another, Come: and he commeth: and to my servant, Do this, & he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, & Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into vter darkenes: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Go thy way: and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done vnto thee. And his servant was healed in the same houre.

14 And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought vnto him many y were possessed w devils: and he cast out y spirits with his word, & healed all that were sicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himselfe tok the our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandment to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the ayre have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, I pray thee, suffer me first to go, and burie my father.

22 And Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch y the ship was covered w the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye feareful, O ye of little faith? Then vp he arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the Tombes exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold they cryed out, saying, What have we to do w thee, Iesus thou Son of God: Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold the whole herd of swine ranne violently down a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and olde every thing, and what was fallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

## C H A P. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne be of good cheare: thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed and goe into thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power to men.

9 And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 And it came to passe as Iesus sat at meat in the house, behold many Publicans and sinners came, and sate down with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master w Publicans & sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard y he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a leach, but they that are sicke.

13 But go ye and learne what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we & the Pharisees fast often: but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them: and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new

an old garment: for that w
to fill it up, taketh from the
and the rent is made worse.
ther to put new wine into
bottels: the bottels break, and
is run out, and the bottels are
but they put new wine into new
and both are preserved.
¶ While he spake these things, unto
a certain ruler came a certain ru-
worshipped him, saying, My
is even now dead: but come &
upon her, & she shal live.
¶ And Jesus arose, and followed
and so did his Disciples.
¶ And behold a woman which was
with an issue of blood twelve
came behind him, and touched
hem of his garment.
¶ For she said within herself, If I may
touch his garment, I shal be whole.
¶ But Jesus turned him about, and
when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be
of good comfort: thy faith hath made
whole. And the woman was healed
that hour.
¶ And when Jesus came into the ru-
house, and saw the minstrels, and
people making a noise,
¶ He said unto them, Give place: for
maide is not dead, but sleepeth.
they laughed him to scorne.
¶ But when the people were put
he went in, and took her by the
and the maid arose.
¶ And the fame hereof went abroad
all that land.
¶ And when Jesus departed thence,
two blind men followed him, crying,
saying, Thou son of David, have
on us.
¶ And when he was come into y house,
blind men came to him: and Jesus
unto them, Believe ye y I am able
this? They said to him, Yea, Lord.
¶ Then touched he their eyes, saying,
according to your faith be it to you.
¶ And their eyes were opened: and
straitly charged them, saying, See
no man know it.
¶ But they, when they were de-
parted, spread abroad his fame in
that country.
¶ As they went out, behold, they
brought to him a dumme man possessed
with a devil.
¶ And when the devil was cast out, y
dumme spake. & y multitudes marvelled,
saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
¶ But y Pharisees said, He casteth out
devils through y prince of y devils.
¶ And Jesus went about all the cities and
villages, teaching in their Synagogues,
and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome,
and healing every sickness,
and every disease among the people.
¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he
was moved with compassion on them,
because they fainted, & were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
¶ Then saith he unto his Disciples,
The harvest truely is plenteous, but
the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the
harvest, y he will send forth labourers
into his harvest. CHAP. X.

AND when he had called to him his
twelve Disciples, he gave them po-
wer against unclean spirits to cast
them out, & to heal all manner of sick-
nesses and all manner of diseases.
2 Now the names of the twelve Apo-
stles are these: y first, Simon who is cal-
led Peter, & Andrew his brother: James
y son of Zebedee, & John his brother:
3 Philip and Bartholomew: Thomas
and Matthew the publicane: James the
son of Alphaus and Lebbeus, whose
surname was Thaddeus:
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas
Iscariot who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and
commanded them, saying, Go not into
the way of the Gentiles, and into any
city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
6 But goe rather to the lost sheep of
the house of Israel.
7 And as ye goe preach, saying: The
kingdome of heaven is at hand:
8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers,
raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye
have received, freely give.
9 Provide neither gold, nor silver
nor brasse in your purses:
10 Nor scrip for your journey, nor
two coates, neither shoes, nor yet
staves: (for the workman is worthy
of his meat.)
11 And into whatsoever city or town
ye shal enter, inquire who in it is wor-
thy, & there abide til ye goe thence.
12 And when ye come into an house,
salute it.
13 And if the house be worthy, let
your peace come on it: but if it be not
worthy, let your peace return to you.
14 And whosoever shal not receive
you, nor heare your words: when ye
depart out of that house or city, shake
off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, it shal be
more tolerable for the land of Sodome
& Gomorrah in the day of judge-
ment, than for that city.
16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep
in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore
wise as serpents, and harmles as doves.
17 But beware of men: for they will
deliver you up to the Councels, & they
will scourge you in their Synagogues.
18 And ye shal be brought before
governours and kings for my sake, for a
testimony against them and y Gentiles.
19 But when they deliver you up,
take no thought how or what ye shall
speake: for it shal be given you in that
same hour, what ye shal speake.
20 For it is not ye y speak, but the Spi-
rit of your father speaketh in you.
21 And y brother shal deliver up the
brother to death, & the father y child:
& y children shal rise up against their
parents, & cause them to be put to death.
22 And ye shal be hated of all men

endureth to the end shal bee saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shal not have gone over the cities of Israel, til the Son of man bee come.

24 The Disciple is not above his maister, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his maister, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub: how much more shal they cal the of his household.

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shal not be revealed: & hid that shal not be known.

27 What I tel you in darknes, that speake ye in light: & what ye hear in eare, preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kil the body, but are not able to kil the soul: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hel.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing: and one of them shal not fal on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are al numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoever therefore shal confesse me before men, him wil I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But who soever shal deny me before men, him wil I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, & the daughter against her mother: & the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shal be they of his owne household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: & he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse & followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shal lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shal finde it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet shal receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in y name of a righteous man shal receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shal give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in y name of a disciple, verily I say to you, he shal in no wise lose his reward. CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the Prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we looke for another?

4 Jesus answered, & said unto them, Go & shew John again those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, & the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, & deaf hear, the dead are raised up, & the poor have the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shal not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say to y multitudes concerning John: What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? lo they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say to you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater then John y Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heaven is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of John y Baptist until now y kingdome of heaven suffereth violence, & y violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye wil receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He y hath eares to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shal I liken this generation? It is like to children sitting in the markets, & calling to their fellowes,

17 And saying, We have piped to you, & ye have not danced; we have mourned to you and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, & they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid y cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if y mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth & ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shal be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And y Capernaum, which are exalted to heaven, shal be brought down to hel: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shal be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in y day of judgement, then for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said,

pleased: I will put my Spirit on him, & he shal shew judgement to ỹ Gentiles.
19 He shal not strive, nor cry, neither shal any man hear his voice in ỹ streets.
20 A bruised reed shal he not breake, & smoaking flaxe shal he not quench, til he send forth judgement to victory.
21 And in his Name shal ỹ Gentils trust.
22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind & dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.
23 And al the people were amazed, & said, Is not this the Son of David?
24 But when ỹ Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub ỹ prince of ỹ devils.
25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, & said to them, Every kingdome devided against it selfe, shal be brought to desolation; and every citie or house devided against it selfe, shal not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is devided against himself: how shal then his kingdome stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whō do your children cast them out? Therefore they shalbe your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.
29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, & spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house?
30 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scatereth abroad.
31 Wherfore I say unto you, Al maner of sin and blasphemy, shalbe forgiven unto men: but ỹ blasphemy against ỹ holy Ghost shal not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a word against ỹ Son of man it shalbe forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make ỹ tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evil, speake good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of ỹ good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good things: and a evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I say to you, that every idle word that men shal speak, they shal give account thereof in the day of iudgment.
37 For by thy words ỹ shalt be iustified, & by thy words ỹ shalt be condemned.
38 Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying: Master we would see a signe from thee.
39 But he answered, and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there

the signe of the Prophet Ionas.
40 For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three daies & three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineve shal rise in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
42 The Queene of the South shal rise up in iudgment with this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdome of Salomon, and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.
43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie groues, seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
45 Then goeth he and taketh with him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then y first. Even so shall it be also of this wicked generation.
46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.
48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand ouer his disciples, and said, Behold mother and brethren!
50 For whosoeuer shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## CHAP. XIII.

THE same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered vnto him, so that he went into a ship and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying. Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.
4 And when he sowed, some seedes fell by the way side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forth with they sprang vp, because they had no deepnes of earth.
6 And when the sunne was vp, they were scorched, and because they had no roote, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, & the thornes sprang vp, and choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, & brought forth fruit: some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?
11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is given vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.
12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shal haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shal be taken away euen y he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing see not, and hearing they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shal heare, and shal not vnderstand: and seeing ye shal see, and not perceiue.
15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes they have closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, & should be converted, and I should heal them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I say to you, that many Prophets & righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, & haue not seen them: & to heare those things which ye heare, & haue not heard them.
18 Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, & vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But he that receiued seed in stonie places, is he that heareth the word, & anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, & the deceitfulnes of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitful.
23 But he that receiueth seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, & bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.
24 Another parable put he forth to them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened to a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprong vp, & brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the housholder came and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. Then the seruants said to him, Wilt
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye go

the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together till the harvest: and in time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is grown up, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Iesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: & his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil. The harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, & them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

44 Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in a field, the which a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore & sate down, & gathered the good into vessels, but cast away the bad.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then said he to them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like to a man which is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 And it came to pass, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their Synagogue insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, & these mighty works?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren Iames, and Ioses, and Simon and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

## CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselves in him.

3 For Herod had laid holde on Iohn, bound him, & put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: yet nevertheless, for the oathes sake, and them that sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damosel, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they fol-

followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, this is a desart place, and y time is now past; send y multitude away, y they may go into y villages, & buy themselves victuals.
16 But Iesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, & the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, & brake, and gave the loaves to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
22 And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in y fourth watch of y night, Iesus went unto them walking on y Sea.
26 And when y disciples saw him walking on y Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: & they cried out for fear.
27 But straightway Iesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of y place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all y were diseased,
36 And besought him that they might but touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

## CHAP. XV.

THen came to Iesus Scribes & Pharises, which were of Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered, and said to them, Why do ye also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God comanded, saying, Honour thy father & mother: & he y curseth father or mother, let him die y death.
5 But ye say, whosoever shall say to his father or mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever y might be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, & honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.
10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.
11 Not y which goeth into y mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, & said to him, Knowest thou y y Pharises were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered, and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone, they be blind leaders of y blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fal into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do ye not yet understand, y whatsoever entreth in at y mouth goeth into y belly, & is cast out into y draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.
21 Then Iesus went thence, & departed into the coasts of Tyre & Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David: my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after us.
24 But he answered, & said, I am not sent but to the lost sheep of y house of Israel.

...ande fed.
...came she, and worshipped
...ng Lord, help me.
...answered and said, It is not
...make the childrens bread and
...to dogs.
...he said, Truth, Lord: yet the
...of the crumbs which fall from
...sters table.
...Jesus answered, & said unto
...woman, great is thy faith: be it
...unto thee as thou wilt. And her daugh-
...was made whole from y very hour.
...Jesus departed from thence, &
...came to y Sea of Galilee & went
...into a mountain, & sate down there.
...and great multitudes came unto of
...bringing with them those that were
...lame, blind, dumb, maimed, & many
...others, and cast them down at Iesus
...feet, and he healed them:
...insomuch that the multitude won-
...dered, when they saw the dumb to
...speak, the maimed to be whole, the
...lame to walk, and the blind to see: and
...they glorified the God of Israel.
...Then Iesus called his Disciples to
...him and said, I have compassion on
...the multitude, because they continue
...with me now three dayes, and have no-
...thing to eat, and I will not send them
...away fasting, lest they faint in y way.
...And his disciples say to him, whence
...should we have so much bread in y wil-
...dernesse as to fil so great a multitude?
...Then Iesus saith unto them, How
...many loaves have ye? And they said,
...Seven, and a few little fishes.
...And he commanded the multitude
...to sit down on the ground.
...And he took the seven loaves and
...the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake
...them, and gave to his disciples, and the
...disciples to the multitude.
...And they did all eat & were filled:
...and they took up of the broken meat
...that was left, seven baskets full.
...And they y did eat were four thou-
...sand men, beside women and children.
...And he sent away y multitude, & took
...ship, & came into y coasts of Magdala.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees also & the Sadducees
...came, & tempting desired him y he
...would shew them a sign from heaven.
2 He answered, and said unto them,
...When it is evening, ye say, It will be
...faire weather, for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, It will be foul
...weather to day: for the skie is red and
...lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can dis-
...cerne the face of the skie, and can ye not
...discerne the signes of the times?
4 A wicked & adulterous generation
...seeketh after a sign, & there shall no sign
...be given to it, but the sign of y Prophet
...Jonas. And he left them and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come
...to the other side, they had forgotten
...to take bread.
6 Then Iesus said unto them, Take
...heed and beware of the leaven of the
...Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.
7 And they reasoned among them-
selves, saying, It is because we have ta-
ken no bread.
8 Which when Iesus perceived, he
said unto them, Oye of little faith,
why reason ye among your selves, be-
cause ye have brought no bread.
9 Do ye not yet understand, neither
remember y five loaves of y five thou-
sand, & how many baskets ye took up?
10 Neither y seven loaves of the four
thousand, and how many baskets ye
took up?
11 How is it y ye do not understand,
that I spake it not to you concerning
bread, y ye should beware of y leaven
of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?
12 Then understood they how that he
bade them not beware of the leaven of
bread, but of the doctrine of the Pha-
risees, and of the Sadducees.
13 When Iesus came into the coasts
of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his di-
sciples, saying, Whom do men say that
I the Son of man am?
14 And they said Some say that thou
art John the Baptist; some Elias, and
other let one as one of the prophets.
15 He saith unto them, but whom say
ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered, & said,
Thou are Christ y Son of y living God.
17 And Iesus answered, & said unto
him, Blessed art y Simon Bar-Iona: for
flesh & blood hath not revealed it to
thee, but my father which is in heaven.
18 And I say unto thee, that thou art
Peter, and upon this rock I wil build
my Church: and the gates of hel shall
not prevail against it.
19 And I will give to thee the keyes
of y kingdom of heaven: & whatsoever
thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound
in heaven: & whatsoever thou shalt loose
on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.
20 Then charged he his disciples that
they should tel no man that he was Je-
sus the Christ.
21 From that time forth began Iesus
to shew unto his disciples, how that he
must go unto Hierusalem, and suffer
many things of the elders and chief
Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and
be raised again the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, & began to
rebuke him, saying, Be it far from
thee, Lord: This shall not be to thee.
23 But he turned, and said unto Pe-
ter, Get thee behind me, Satan, Thou
art an offence unto me: for thou sa-
vourest not the things that be of God,
but those that be of men.
24 Then said Iesus unto his disciples,
If any man wil come after me, let him
deny himself, and take up his crosse,
and follow me.
25 For whosoever will save his life,
shall lose it: and whosoever will lose
his life for my sake, shall find it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he
shal gain the whole world, and lose
his own soul? Or what shall a man
give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: And then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdome.

## CHAP. XVII.

AND after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James & John his brother, & bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, & Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: & behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the people, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, & saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, & sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, & they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless & perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, & said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say to this mountain, remove hence to yonder place, & it shall remove, & nothing shall be impossible to you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, & the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith to him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the Sea, & cast an hook, & take up the fish that first cometh up: & when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take & give to them for me and thee.

## CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples to Jesus saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, & become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, & that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, & cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, & cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say to you, In heaven their Angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave nine-

to forgive
cketh y which is gon astray,
ur se be that he find it. Verily
you you, he rejoyceth more o
y, then of the ninety and nine
ent not astray.
so, it is not the will of your
ch which is in heaven, that one of
ese little ones should perish.
over, if thy brother shall
against thee, go and tell him
ult between thee and him alone:
he hear thee, thou hast gained
brother.
But if he will not hear thee, the
ake with thee one or two more, that
the mouth of two or three witnes-
every word may be stablished.
d if he shall neglect to hear them,
ll the Church: but if he neglect
ar the Church, let him be unto
u as a heathen man, & a Publican.
erily I say unto you, whatsoever
ou shall bind on earth, shall be bound in
aven: and whatsoever ye shal loose
earth, shall be loosed in heaven.
gain I say unto you, y if two of
u shall agree on earth as touching a
ything they shal ask, it shalbe don
em of my Father which is in heaven.
or where two or three are ga-
ered together in my Name, there am
in the midst of them.
Then came Peter unto him, & said
him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin a
inst me, & I forgive him? till seven
mes?
Jesus saith unto him. I say not unto
e, Until seven times; but until
venty times seven.
Therefore is the kingdome of hea
n likened unto a certain king, which
ould take account of his servants.
nd when he had begun to reckon,
e was brought unto him, which
ed him ten thousand talents.
But forasmuch as he had not to
y, his lord commanded him to be sold,
nd his wife and children and all
at he had, and payment to be made.
The servant therefore fell down & w
rshipped him, saying, Lord, have
tience with me, & I will pay thee all.
Then the Lord of y servant was m
ved with compassion, and loosed
m, and forgave him the debt.
But y same servant went out, and
und one of his fellow servants, which
ed him an hundred pence: & he laid
s hands on him, & took him by the
oat, saying, pay me that thou owest.
nd his fellow servant fell down at
s feet, & besought him, saying, Have
atience with me, & I will pay thee all.
nd he would not, but went & cast
m into prison, till he should pay y debt.
So when his fellow servants saw what
ne was done, they were very sorry, & came
d told unto their lord all y was done.
Then his lord, after that he had one that s
d him, said unto him, O thou wic
d servant: I forgave thee all that
bt, because thou desiredst me:
Shouldest not thou also have had

compassion on thy fellow servant, even
as I had pity on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and deli
vered him to the tormentors, till he
should pay all that was due unto him.
35 So likewise shall my heavenly Fa
ther do also unto you, if ye from your
hearts forgive not every one his bro
ther their trespasses.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Jesus
had finished these sayings, he de-
parted from Galilee, and came into the
coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:
2 And great multitudes followed
him, and he healed them there.
3 The Pharisees also came unto him,
tempting him, and saying unto him, Is
it lawfull for a man to put away his
wife for every cause?
4 And he answered, & said to them,
Have ye not read, y he, y made them at
y beginning, made them male & female?
5 And said, For this cause shall a man
leave father & mother, & shall cleave to
his wife; & they twain shall be one flesh.
6 Wherefore they are no more twain,
but one flesh. What therefore God hath
joined together, let not man put asunder.
7 They say to him, Why did Moses
then command to give a writing of di-
vorcement, and to put her away?
8 He saith unto them, Moses because
of the hardnesse of your hearts suffred
you to put away your wives: but from
the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say to you, Whosoever shal
put away his wife, except it be for forni-
cation, & shal marry another, commit-
teth adultery: & who so marrieth her
who is put away, doth commit adultery.
10 His disciples say unto him, If the
case of the man be so with his wife, it
is not good to marry.
11 But he said unto them, All men
cannot receive the saying, save they
to whom it is given.
12 For there are some Eunuches, w were
so born from their mothers womb:
& there are some Eunuches, w were
made Eunuches of men: & there be Eu-
nuches, which have made themselves Eunu-
ches for y kingdom of heavens sake. He
y is able to receive it, let him receive it.
13 Then were there brought unto
him little children, y he should put
his hands on them, and pray: and the
disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, Suffer little chil-
dren, & forbid them not to come to me:
for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid his hands on them,
and departed thence.
16 And behold, one came and said to
him, Good master, what good thing
shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why call st
thou me good? there is none good but
one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter
into life, keep the Commandments.
18 He saith to him, Which? Jesus said,
Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt
not

nor commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell thy substance, and give to the poor, & thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.
22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, & said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 Then answered Peter, & said unto him, Lo we have forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the Throne of his glory, ye also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath forsaken houses or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

## CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market place
4 And said to them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, & give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.
9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.
11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house.
12 Saying, These last have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: did not thou agree with me for a penny?
14 Take thine that is thine, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.
15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?
16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.
17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief Priests, & unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death.
19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, & to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.
20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.
21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on my right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.
22 But Jesus answered, & said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, & to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.
23 And he saith to them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, & be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give: but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.
26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:
28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto but to minister, & to give his life a ransome for many.
29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
30 And behold two blind men sitting by

way side, when they heard that
Jesus past by, cried out saying, Have
mercy on us, O Lord ȳ Son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them,
that they should hold their peace:
but they cryed the more, saying, Have
mercy on us, O Lord ȳ Son of David.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called
them, and said, what will ye that I shal
do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that
our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion on them, &
touched their eyes; & immediately their
eyes received sight, and they followed
him.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 And when they drew nigh unto Hie-
rusalem, and were come to Beth-
phage, unto the mount of Olives, then
sent Jesus two disciples,
2 Saying to them, Go into the vil-
lage over against you, and straightway
ye shall find an asse tied, and a colt with
her: loose them & bring them unto me.
3 And if any man say ought to you,
ye shall say, The Lord hath need of
them: & straightway he will send them.
4 All this was done, ȳ it might be fulfil-
led which was spoken by ȳ Prophet saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion Be-
hold, thy King cometh unto thee,
meek, and sitting upon an asse, and
upon a colt the foal of an asse.
6 And the disciples went, and did
as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the asse, & the colt,
& put on them their cloathes, & they
set him thereon.
8 And a very great multitude spread
their garments in the way, others cut
down branches from the trees, & strawed
them in the way.
9 And the multitude that went be-
fore, & that followed, cryed, saying,
Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed
is he that cometh in the Name of
the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.
10 And when he was come into Hie-
rusalem, all the city was moved, say-
ing, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is
Jesus ȳ Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 And Jesus went into the Temple of
God, & cast out all them that sold &
bought in the Temple, and overthrew
the tables of the money changers, &
the seats of them ȳ sold doves.
13 And said unto them, It is written,
My house shall be called ȳ house of prayer,
but ye have made it a den of theeves.
14 And the blind & the lame came to him
in the Temple, & he healed them.
15 But when the chief Priests & Scribes saw the wonderful things ȳ he did, and the children crying in the Temple, & saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus said unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?
17 And he left them, & went out of the city into Bethany, & he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.
19 And when he saw a figtree in ȳ way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever: & presently ȳ figtree withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?
21 Jesus answered, & said to them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, & doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to ȳ figtree, but also if ye shall say to this mountain, Be ȳ removed, and be ȳ cast into the sea, it shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer believing, ye shall receive.
23 And when he was come into the Temple, the chief Priests and the Elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie?
24 And Jesus answered, & said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.
25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say to us, Why did ye not then believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare ȳ people, for all the Iohns as a Prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.
28 But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes: & he came to ȳ first, and said, Son, goe work to day in my vineyard.
29 He answered and said I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said in like wise: & he answered and said, I goe sir, and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did ȳ will of his father? They say unto him, ȳ first. Jesus said unto them, Verily I say to you, ȳ publicans & the harlots goe into ȳ kingdome of God before you.
32 For Iohn came to you in the way of righteousnes, & ye believed him not: but ȳ publicans & the harlots believed him: & ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.
33 Hear another parable: There was a certain housholder, which planted a vineyard, & compassed it round about, & digged a wine-presse in it, & built a tower, & let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
34 And when the time of the fruit drew nigh, he sent his servants to ȳ husbandmen, that they might receive ȳ fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beate one, & killed another, and stoned another.
36 Again, he sent other servants, more

ỹ fruits: and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto them his
son, saying, they will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the
son, they said among themselves, this
is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let
us seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him
out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the
vineyard commeth, what will he do
unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and
will let out his vineyard unto other
husbandmen, which shall render him
the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith to them, Did ye never
read in the Scriptures, the stone which the
builders refused, the same is become
the head of the corner? This is y Lords
doing, & it is marvelous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I to you, y kingdome
of God shall be taken from you, & given to
a nation bringing forth y fruit thereof.
44 And whosoever shal fal on this
stone shal be broken: but on whosoever
it shal fal, it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe priests and
Pharisees had heard his parables, they
perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands
on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a Prophet.

## CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered, and spake unto
them again by parables, and said,
2 The kingdome of heaven is like
unto a certaine king, which made a
marriage for his sonne,
3 And sent forth his servants to call
them that were bidden to the wedding:
and they would not come.
4 Again he sent forth other servants,
saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my
oxen and my fat things are killed, and all
things are ready: come to the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went
their wayes, one to his farme, another
to his merchandise:
6 And y rest caught his servants, & entreated them spitefully, & slew them.
7 But when the King heard thereof,
he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers,
and burnt up their citie.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The
wedding is ready, but they which were
bidden, were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the high
wayes, and as many as ye find, bid,
to the marriage.
10 So these servants went out into the
high wayes, & gathered together all as
many as they found, both bad & good:
and y wedding was furnished with guests.
11 And when the king came in to see
the guests, he saw there a man, which
had not on a wedding-garment:
12 And he said to him, Friend, how
camest ỹ in hither, not having a wed-
ding garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said y King to y servants, Bind
him hand and foot, & take him away,
and cast him into outer darkenes: there
shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few are
chosen.
15 Then went the Phansees, and
took counsel, how they might entangle him with his talke.
16 And they sent out unto him their
disciples, with the Herodians, saying,
Master, we know that thou art true,
and teachest the way of God in truth,
neither carest thou for any man: for
thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tel us therefore, what thinkest
thou? is it lawful to give tribute unto
Cesar, or not.
18 But Jesus perceived their wickednes,
& said, why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And
they brought unto him a peny.
20 And he said unto them, whose is
this image and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then
saith he unto them, Render therefore
unto Cesar the things which are Cesars,
and unto God, ỹ things which are God's.
22 When they had heard these words,
they marvelled, and left him, and
went their way.
23 The same day came to him the
Sadducees, which say that there is no
resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, if
a man die having no children, his brother shal marry his wife, and raise up
seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no
issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the
third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection,
whose wife of the seven shal she be?
for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered, and said unto
them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the
Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage,
but are as Angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection
of the dead, have ye not read that which
was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the
God of Isaac, & y God of Jacob? God
is not y God of y dead, but of y living.
33 And when y multitude heard this,
they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 But when the Pharisees had heard
that he had put y Sadducees to silence,
they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a
lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandment in the Law?
37 Jesus said to him, Thou shalt love
the

good ambition
and thy God & all thy heart, and
with thy soul, and & all thy minde
this is the first, and great Com-
ment.
And second is like unto it. Thou
shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.
On these two Commandements
hang all the Law and the Prophets.
While the Pharisees were gathe-
red together, Jesus asked of them,
Saying, what think ye of Christ?
whose son is he? they say unto him,
The sons of David.
He saith to them. How then doth
David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit on my right hand, till I make
thine enemies thy footstoole?
If David then call him Lord,
how is he his son?
And no man was able to answer
him a word, neither durst any man from
that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

Then spake Jesus to the multitude,
and to his Disciples.
Saying, the Scribes and the Pha-
risees sit in Moses seat:
All therefore whatsoever they bid
you observe, that observe and do: but
do not ye after their workes; for they
say and doe not.
For they bind heavie burdens and
grievous to be born, and lay them on
mens shoulders, but they themselves will
not move them with one of their fingers.
But all their works they doe, for
to be seene of men: they make broad
their Phylacteries, and enlarge the
borders of their garments.
And love the uppermost roomes at
feasts, & the chiefe seats in the Synagogues.
And greetings in the markets, and
to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
But be not ye called Rabbi; for
one is your Master, even Christ, and
all ye are brethren.
And call no man your father on earth;
for one is your father, which is in heaven.
Neither be ye called masters: for
one is your Master, even Christ.
But he that is greatest among you
shall be your servant.
And whosoever shall exalt him-
selfe shall be abased; and he that shall
humble himself, shall be exalted.
But woe unto you Scribes & Pharisees,
hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome
of heaven against men: for ye
neither go in your selves, neither suf-
fer them that are entring to go in.
Woe unto you Scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites! for ye devour wid-
dowes houses, and for a pretence make
long prayer; therefore ye shall receive
the greater Damnation.
Woe unto you Scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites: for ye compasse sea &
land to make one proselyte, and when
he is made him two fold more
child of hell then your selves.
Woe unto you ye blind guides, which

and hypocrisie.
say, whosoever shall swear by the Tem-
ple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall
swear by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor!
Ye fooles & blind: for whether is
greater, the gold, or the Temple,
which sanctifieth the gold?
And whosoever shall swear by the
Altar, it is nothing: but whosoever swea-
reth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
Ye fooles and blind: for whether
is greater, the gift, or the Altar that
sanctifieth the gift?
Whoso therefore shall swear by
the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all
things thereon.
And whoso shall sweare by the
Temple, sweareth by it, and by him
that dwelleth therein.
And he that shall sweare by hea-
ven, sweareth by the throne of God,
and by him that sitteth thereon.
Woe unto you Scribes & Pharisees,
hypocrites, for ye pay the tythe of mint, &
anise, & cummin, & have omitted the
weightier matters of the Law, as iudgement,
mercy, & faith: these ought ye to have
done, & not to leave the other undone.
Ye blind guides, which strain at a
gnat, and swallow a camell.
Woe unto you Scribes & Pharisees,
hypocrites, for ye make clean the outside
of the cup, & of the platter, but within
they are full of extortion and excesse.
Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first
that is within the cup & platter, that
the outside of them may be clean also.
Woe unto you Scribes & Pharisees,
hypocrites, for ye are like unto whited se-
pulchers, which indeed appeare beauti-
full outward, but are within full of
dead mens bones, and of uncleanesse.
Even so, ye also outwardly ap-
peare righteous unto men, but within
ye are full of hypocrisie & iniquity.
Woe unto you Scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites; because ye build the
tombs of the Prophets, and garnish
the sepulchres of the righteous.
And say, if we had been in the dayes
of our fathers, we would not have bin
partakers with them in the blood of
the Prophets.
Wherefore ye be witnesse unto
your selves, that ye are children of
them which killed the Prophets.
Fill ye up then the measure of
your fathers.
Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers,
how can ye escape y damnation of hell?
Wherefore behold, I send unto
you Prophets, & wisemen, and Scribes,
and some of them ye shall kill and cru-
cifie, and some of them shall ye scourge
in your Synagogues, and persecute
them from city to city:
That on you may come all y right-
eous blood shed upon earth, from y
blood of righteous Abel, unto y blood
of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom
ye slew between y Temple & the Altar.
Verily I say unto you, all these
things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou
that killest the prophets, & stonest them
which are sent vnto thee, how often would I
have gathered thy children together,
even as a hen gathereth her chickens
vnder her wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left vnto
you desolate.
39 For I say to you, Ye shall not see me
henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is
he y commeth in the Name of y Lord.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed
from the Temple: and his Disciples
came to him for to shew him the buil-
dings of the Temple.
2 And Iesus said to them, See ye not all
these things? Verily I say vnto you,
there shall not be left here one stone vp-
on another, that shall not be throwen down.
3 And as he sate vpon y mount of Oli-
ues, y disciples came to him privately,
saying, Tell vs, when shall these things
be? & what shall be a signe of thy com-
ming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto
them, Take heed y no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my Name, say-
ing, I am Christ: & shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall hear of warres, and
rumours of warres: See that ye be not
troubled: for all these things must
come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation,
and kingdome against kingdome, &
there shall be famines, and pestilences,
and earthquakes in diuers places:
8 All these are y beginning of sorrows.
9 Then shall they deliver you vp to be
afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shal
be hated of all nations for my Names sake.
10 And then shall many be offended,
and shall betray one another, and shall
hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall a-
rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound,
the loue of many shall wax colde.
13 But he that shall endure vnto the
end, the same shall be saued.
14 And this Gospel of y kingdō shall be
preached in all y world, for a witnes vn-
to all nations: & then shall y end come.
15 When ye therefore shall see y abomi-
nation of desolation spoken of by Da-
niel y prophet, stand in the holy place,
(whoso readeth, let him vnderstand:)
16 Then let them that be in Iudea,
flee vnto the mountaines:
17 Let him which is on the house top,
not come down, to take any
thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the
field, returne back to take his clothes.
19 And woe vnto them y are with child,
& to them y giue suck in those dayes.
20 But pray you y your flight be not in
the winter, neither on y Sabbath day.
21 For then shall be great tribulation,
such as was not since y beginning of y
world to this time, no nor euer shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be
shortned, there should no flesh be sa-
ued: but for the elects sake, those dayes
shall be shortned.
23 Then if any man shall say to you, Lo
here is Christ, or there: believe it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, &
false prophets, & shall shew great signes
and wonders: insomuch, y (if it were
possible) they shall deceive the very
elect.
25 Behold, I haue told you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto
you, Behold, he is in the desert: go not
forth: Behold, he is in the secret
chambers: believe it not.
27 For as y lightning commeth out of y
East, & shineth even vnto y west, so
also shall the comming of y Son of man be.
28 For wheresoeuer y carkeise is, there
will the Eagles be gathered together.
29 Immediately after y tribulation of
those dayes shall y Sun be darkened, &
y Moon shall not giue her light, & the
starres shall fall from heauen, and the
powers of the heauens shall be shaken.
30 And then shall appeare y signe of
y Son of man in heauen: & then shall all
y tribes of y earth mourne, & they shall
see y Son of man comming in the clouds
of heauen, with power & great glory.
31 And he shall send his Angels with a
great sound of a trumpet, & they shall
gather together his electi from y foure
windes, fro one end of heauen to y other.
32 Now learne a parable of y figure-
tree: when his branch is yet tender, & put-
teth forth leaues, ye know y Sommer is nie.
33 So likewise ye when ye shall see
all these things, know that it is nie, even
at the doores.
34 Verily I say vnto you, This age
next shall not passe, till all these
things be fulfilled.
35 Heauen and earth shall passe
away, but my words shall not passe away.
36 But of that day and hour knoweth
no man, no, not the Angels of
heauen, but my Father only.
37 But as y dayes of Noe were, so shall
also the comming of y Son of man be.
38 For as in y dayes that were before
the flood, they were eating & drin-
king, marrying, & giuing in marriage,
vntil y day y Noe entred into the Arke,
39 And knew not vntil the flood
came, and took them all away: so shall
also the comming of y Son of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the field,
the one shall be taken, & y other left.
41 Two women shall be grinding at
the mill, y one shall be taken, & y other
left.
42 Watch therefore, for ye know not
what houre your Lord doth come.
43 But know this, that if the good
man of the house had known in what
watch the thief would come, he would
haue watched, and would not haue suf-
fered his house to be broken vp.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for
in such an houre as you think not, the
Son of man commeth.
45 Who then is a faithful and wi-
seruant, whō his lord hath made ru-

household, to give them meat in season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyle with them:

4 But the wise took oyle in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyle; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a farre country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability: & straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went & traded with the same, and made of them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his masters money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

22 He also of y had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, & said to him, Thou wicked & slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers; and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore y talent from him, & give it to him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard divideth the sheep from the goates:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my father, inherit ye the kingdom prepared for you from y foundation of y world.

35 For I was an hungred, & ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, & ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked & clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, & say to them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch

41 ye have done it to one of the least of
their my brethē, ye have done it to me.
41 Then shal he say also to them on
the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed
into ever lasting fire, prepared for the
devil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave
me no meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave
me no drink.
43 I was a stranger, & ye took me not
in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick,
and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shal they also answere him,
saying, Lord, when saw we thee an
hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or
naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not
minister unto thee?
45 Then shal he answere them, say-
ing, Verily, I say unto you in as much
as ye did it not to one of the least of
these, ye did it not to me.
46 And these shal go away into ever-
lasting punishment, but the righteous
into life eternal.

## CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had
finished all these sayings, he said
unto his disciples,
2 Ye know that after two dayes is the
Feast of the Passeover, and the Son of
man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then assembled together the chief
Priests and the Scribes, & the Elders of
the people unto the palace of the high
Priest, who was called Caiaphas.
4 And consulted that they might take
Iesus by subtilty, and kil him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast day,
lest there be a tumult among the people.
6 Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in
the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman,
having an alabaster box of very pre-
cious ointement, and powred it on his
head, as he sate at meat.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they
had indignation, saying, to what pur-
pose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been
sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Iesus understood it, he said to
them, why trouble ye the woman? for she
hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 For ye have the poor always with
you, but me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath powred this
ointment on my body, she did it for
my burial.
13 Verily, I say unto you, Wheresoever
this gospel shal be preached in my whole
world, she shal also this, that this woman
hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 Then one of the twelve called Iu-
das Iscariot went unto the chief Priests,
15 And said unto them, What wil ye
give me, and I wil deliver him unto
you? and they covenanted with him
for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought op-
portunity to betray him.
17 Now the first day of the feast of un-
leavened bread, the disciples came unto

Iesus, saying unto him, where wilt thou
that we prepare for thee to eat thy Passeover?
18 And he said, go into the city to such
a man, & say unto him, my master saith,
My time is at hand, I wil keep thy Pas-
over at thy house with my Disciples.
19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had
appointed them: and they made ready
the Passeover?
20 Now when the Even was come he
sate down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat he said, verily,
I say to you, one of you shal betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrow-
full, and began every one of them to
say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, He that
dippeth his hand with me in the dish,
the same shal betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is
written of him: but woe unto that man
by whom the Son of man is betrayed!
it had been good for that man if he
had not been born.
25 Then Iudas which betrayed him
answered and said, Master, is it I? He
said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 And as they were eating, Iesus took
the bread and blessed it, and brake it, and
gave it to the Disciples, and said, take,
eat this is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and gave
thankes, and gave it to them, saying,
Drink ye all of it.
28 For this is my blood of the New
Testament, which is shed for many
for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say unto you I wil not drink
henceforth of this fruit of the vine un-
til that day when I drink it new with
you in my Fathers kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an himne,
they went out into y mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Iesus unto them, All ye
shal be offended because of me this
night: for it is written, I wil smite the
Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock
shal be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, I wil
go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered & said unto him,
Though all men shal be offended because
of thee, yet wil I never be offended.
34 Iesus said unto him, Verily I say
unto thee, that this night before the
cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.
35 Peter said to him, though I should
die with thee, yet wil I not deny thee.
Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 Then came Iesus with them unto a
place called Gethsemane, and
said unto the disciples, Sit ye here,
while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter and
the two sons of Zebedee, and began
to be sorrowful and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, my soul
is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto
death: tarry ye here, & watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and
fell on his face and prayed saying, O
my Father, if it be possible, let this cup
pass

…ny from me: nevertheless, not as I
…will, but as thou will.
40 And he commeth unto the disci-
…ples, and findeth them asleep, and saith
…unto Peter, What, could ye not watch
…with me one houre.
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not
…into temptation: The spirit indeed is
…willing, but the flesh is weake.
42 He went away again the second
…time and prayed, saying, O my father
…if this cup may not passe away from
…me except I drink it, thy will be done.
43 And he came & found them asleep
…again: for their eyes were heavy.
44 And he left them, and went away
…again, and prayed the third time, say-
…ing the same words.
45 Then commeth he to his disciples,
…and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and
…take your rest, behold, the houre is at
…hand, and the Son of man is betrayed
…into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let us be going, behold, he is
…at hand that doeth betray me.
47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas
…one of the twelve came, & with him a
…great multitude with swords & staves, sent
…from the chief Priests & Elders of y people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gave
…them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall
…kisse, the same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus,
…and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said unto him, Friend,
…wherefore art y come? then came they,
…and laid hands on Iesus, and took him.
51 And behold one of them which
…were with Iesus stretched out his hand,
…drew his sword, & stroke a servant
…of the high Priests & smote off his ear.
52 Then said Iesus to him, put up again
…thy sword into his place: for all they y
…take sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest y y I cannot now pray
…to my father, & he shal presently give
…me more then twelve legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures
…be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the
…multitude, Are ye come out as against a
…thief, with swords & staves for to take
…me? I daily with you, teaching in
…the Temple & ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done y the Scriptures of y prophets might be fulfilled:
…Then all y disciples forsook him & fled.
57 And they that had laid hold on
…Iesus led him away to Caiaphas the
…high Priest, where the scribes, and the
…Elders were all come.
58 But Peter followed him afar off
…unto y high Priests palace, & went in,
…& sate with the servants to see y end.
59 Now the chief Priests & Elders &
…all y Counsel sought false witnesse
…against Iesus to put him to death:
60 But found none: yea though many
…false witnesses came, yet found they none.
…At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This fellow said, I am
…able to destroy the Temple of God, &
…to build it in three dayes.
62 And the high Priest arose, & said
…to him, answerest thou nothing? what
…is it which these witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace. And y high
…priest answered, & said to him, I adjure
…thee by y living God: y thou tell us,
…whether y be the Christ y Son of God.
64 Iesus saith unto him, Thou hast
…said: Nevertheless, I say unto you,
…Hereafter shall ye see the Son of Man
…sitting on the right hand of power, &
…coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then y high Priest rent his cloathes,
…saying, he hath spoke blasphemy: what
…further need have we of witnesses? Lo,
…now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered
…and said, He is guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and
…buffeted him, and others smote him
…with the palmes of their hands.
68 Saying, Tophesie unto us, Thou
…Christ, who is he that smote thee?
69 Now Peter sate without in the pa-
…lace: & a damosel came unto him, say-
…ing, thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before them all,
…saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into
…the porch, another maid saw him, and
…said unto them that were there, This
…fellow was also of Iesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with an oath,
…I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto him
…they that stood by, and said to Peter,
…surely thou also art one of them, for
…thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to
…swear, saying, I know not the man. And
…immediately the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembred the words
…of Iesus, which said unto him, Before
…the cock crow, y shalt deny me thrice,
…And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsel against Iesus to put him to death.
2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.
3 Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, & brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief Priests and Elders.
4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is y to us? see thou to that.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.
6 And the chief Priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not law full for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel & bought with y peters field to bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called the field of blood unto this day.

9 Then

9 Then was fulfilled ỹ which was spoken by Jeremy ỹ prophet, saying: & they took ỹ thirtie peices of silver, the price of him that was valued, whō they of the children of Israel did value

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, & the governour asked him saying: Art thou ỹ King of ỹ Jewes? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And Whē he was accused of ỹ chief Priests, & Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnes against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therfore when they were gathered together Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you, Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying: Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said to them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release to you? they said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said to them, What shall I doe then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said to him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw ỹ he could prevail nothing, but rather a tumult was made, he took water & washed his hands before ỹ multitude, saying, I am innocent of ỹ blood of this just person: see yee to it.

25 Then answered all ỹ people, & said, His blood be on us & on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them, & when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then ỹ souldiers of ỹ Governour took Jesus into ỹ common hall, & gathered unto him ỹ whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him and put on him a skarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thorns, they put it upon his head, & a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, & mocked him saying, Hail King of the Jewes.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gave him ỹ wyne to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lotte: ỹ it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ỹ Prophet, They parted my garments among them, & upon my vesture they did cast lotte.

36 And sitting down they watched him there.

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWES.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads:

40 And saying, Thou ỹ destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: If thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also ỹ chief Priests mocking him, with the Scribes & Elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: If he be the King of Israel let him now come down from the crosse, & we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenes over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about ỹ ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voyce saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? ỹ is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them, that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, & took a sponge, & filled it with vinegar, & put it on a reed, & gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voyce, yeelded up ỹ ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints, which slept,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 And when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him:

56 Among

among which was Mary Magda- the women, Fear not ye, for I know ye
ne and Mary ye mother of James, & ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.
lo ye mother of Zebedees children 6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said
Then, even was come, there came Come, see ye place where the Lord lay.
ph an of Arimathea, named Ioseph 7 And go quickly, & tell his disciples
also himselfe was Iesus disciple. y he is risen from ye dead: and behold,
he goeth before you into Galilee, there
shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from
the sepulchre with fear and great joy,
& did run to bring his disciples word.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples,
behold, Iesus met them, saying, All
hail. And they came, and held him by
the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus to them, Be not afraid, Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, & there shall they see me.
11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief Priests all things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, & had taken counsel they gave large money unto the souldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, & stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to y ears of the governour, we will perswade him, & make you sure.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes until this day.
16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Iesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in y Name of y father, & of y Son, and of y holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

## The Gospel according to S. MARK.

### CHAP. I.

1 The beginning of ye gospel of Iesus Christ, y Son of God.
2 As it is written in y Prophets, Lo, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
3 The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.
6 And Iohn was clothed with camels heare, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines, & did eat locusts, & wild honey.
7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope down, and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with y holy Ghost.
9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galile, & was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and y Spirit like a dove descending on him.
11 And there came a voyce from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty dayes, tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred unto him.
14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were Fishers.)

17 And Iesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in y ship mending their nets.

20 And straight way he called them: & they left their father Zebedee in y ship with hired servants, & went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, & straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into y Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one y had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, & he cried out,

24 Say: 6. Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, y Iesus of Nazareth? Art y come to destroy us? I know thee who y Art, The holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, & they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad thorow out all y region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a feaver: anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, & lift her up, & immediatly y fever left her, & she ministred to them.

32 And at even when y Sun did set, they brought to him all y were diseased, & them y were possessed of devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in y morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, & departed to a solitary place, & there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

39 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us goe into other townes, y I may preach there also: for to that end came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, & cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will: be thou cleane.

42 And a soone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forth with sent him away.

44 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go shew thy selfe to the priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Iesus commanded for a testimony to them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter, insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

## CHAP. II.

AND againe he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receive them, no not so much as about the doore: & he preached word to them.

3 And they come to him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for y preasse, they uncovered the roofe where he was: & when they had broken it up, they let downe the bed wherein y sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certaine of y Scribes sitting there, & reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God only?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceived in his Spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, & take up thy bed, & walk?

10 But y ye may know y y Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (he saith unto the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say to thee, Arise, & take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Leui

And he arose, and followed him.
And he came to passe, that as Je-
sus sat at meat in his house, many
publicans and sinners sate also to-
gether with Jesus and his disciples: for
there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the Scribes and Pha-
risees saw him eate with Publicans
and sinners, they said unto his disciples,
How is it that he eateth and drinketh
with publicans and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard it, he said unto
them, They that are whole have no need
of the Physician, but they that are sick:
I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
19 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.
20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.
21 No man also putteth a piece of a new cloth to an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away of the old, & the rent is made worse.
22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, & the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.
23 And it came to passe that he went through the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corne.
24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful?
25 And he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?
26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the shew bread which is not lawful to eate but for the Priests, & gave also to them which were with him?
27 And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

## CHAP. III.

1 He entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he said unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he said unto them, Is it lawful to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts: Many healed.

He saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Iesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: & a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,
8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the people, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they preased upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits when they saw him, fell down before him and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 And he goeth up into a mountaine, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames: and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, & Iames the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.
20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.
21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.
22 And the Scribes which came down from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himselfe, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven unto the sons of men and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:



29 But

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the
holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe,
but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an un-
cleane ſpirit.
31 There came then his brethren,
and his mother, and ſtanding without,
ſent vnto him, calling him.
32 And ſate multitude ſate about him, &
they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother
& thy brethren without ſeek for thee.
33 And he anſwered them, ſaying,
Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on
them which ſate about him, and ſaid,
Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whoſoever ſhall do y will of God
y ſame is my brother, & my ſiſter, &
mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began again to teach by y ſea
ſide, & there was gathered to him
a great multitude, ſo y he entred into
a ſhippe, and ſate in y ſea: & y whole
multitude was by the ſea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by
parables, & ſaid to them in his doctrine
3 Hearken, behold, there went out a
ſower to ſow:
4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed,
ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fouls
of the ayre came and deuoured it up.
5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground,
where it had not much earth: and
immediatly it ſprang up, becauſe it
had no depth of earth.
6 But when the ſun was up, it was
ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root it
withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thornes, and
the thornes grew up and choaked it,
and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground,
and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and
increaſed, & brought forth ſome thir-
ty, and ſome ſixty, & ſome an hundred.
9 And he ſaid unto them: He that
hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And when he was alone, they
that were about him, with the twelve,
asked of him the parable.
11 And he ſaid unto them: Vnto you
it is given to know the myſtery of the
kingdom of God: but to they are with-
out, all theſe things are done in Parables
12 That ſeeing, they may ſee, and
not perceive, and hearing, they may
heare, and not underſtand, leſt at any
time they ſhould be converted, and
their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.
13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye
not this parable? And how then will ye
know all parables?
14 The Sower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way
ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when
they have heard, Satan commeth im-
mediately, and taketh away the word
that was ſowen in their hearts.
16 And theſe are they likewiſe which
are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when
they have heard the word, immediatly
receive it with gladneſſe:
17 And have no root in themſelues,
ſo indure but for a time afterward
affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the
words ſake, immediatly they are offended
18 And theſe are they which are ſowen
among thornes, ſuch as hear the word,
19 and the cares of this world, and
the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the
luſts of other things entring in, choke
y word, & it becommeth unfruitfull.
20 And theſe are they which are ſowen
on good ground ſuch as hear y word
& receive it, & bring forth fruit, ſome
thirty fold, ſome ſixty, ſome an hundred.
21 And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle
brought to be put under a buſhell, or vn-
der a bed? & not to be ſet on a candleſtick?
22 For there is nothing hid, but it ſhall
be manifeſt: neither was any thing ſecret,
but y it ſhould come abroad.
23 If any man haue eares to heare,
let him heare.
24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed
what you heare: With what meaſure ye
mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and
unto you y heare, ſhall more be given.
25 For he that hath, to him ſhall be
given, and he that hath not, from him
ſhall be taken, even that which he hath.
26 And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of
God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into
the ground.
27 And ſhould ſleepe and riſe night
and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring
and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit
of her ſelfe: firſt the blade, then the
eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is brought
forth, immediatly he putteth in his
ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.
30 And he ſaid, Where unto ſhall we
liken the kingdome of God? Or with
what comparation ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard-ſeed,
which when it is ſowen in the earth is leſſe
then all the ſeeds that be in the earth:
32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp,
becomes greater then all herbs, & ſhoo-
teth out great branches: ſo y fowles
of y ayre may lodge vnder y ſhadow of it.
33 And with many ſuch parables
ſpake he the word vnto them, as they
were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he
not to them, & when they were alone,
he expounded all things to his diſciples.
35 And the ſame day when the even
was come, he ſaid vnto them, Let vs
paſſe over vnto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away
the multitude, they tooke him even as
he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo
with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of
wind, and the waves beat into the
ſhip, ſo that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of
the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow and they
awake him, and ſay vnto him, maiſter,
careſt thou not that we periſh?
39 And he aroſe, and rebuked y

done for him: & all men did marvell.

21 And when Iesus was passed over
again by ship unto the other side,
much people gathered unto him, and
he was nigh unto the Sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of ỹ
rulers of ỹ Synagogue, Iairus by name,
& when he saw him, he fell at his feet.

23 And besought him greatly, say-
ing, My little daughter lieth at the
point of death, I pray thee come and
lay thy hands on her, that she may be
healed, and she shall live.

24 And Iesus went ẃ him, and much
people followed him, & thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which
had an issue of blood twelve yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of
many Physicians, and had spent all
that she had, and was nothing bettered,
but rather grew worse:

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in
ỹ preasse behinde, & touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but
his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway ỹ fountaine of her
blood was dryed up, and she felt in her
body that she was healed of ỹ plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing
in himselfe that vertue had gone out
of him, turned him about in ỹ preasse,
and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him,
Thou seest the multitude thronging
thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to
see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trem-
bling, knowing what was done in her,
came, and fell down before him, and
told him all the trueth.

34 And he saith to her, Daughter, thy
faith hath made thee whole, go in peace,
and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from
the ruler of ỹ synagogues house, certain
which said, Thy daughter is dead, why
troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard ỹ word that
was spoken, he said unto the Ruler of ỹ
synagogue, be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow
him, Eye Peter and Iames, and Iohn
the brother of Iames.

38 And he cometh to the house of the
ruler of ỹ synagogue, & seeth ỹ tumult
& them that wept & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith
to them, why make ye this ado, & weep?
the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne:
but when he had put them all out, he
taketh ỹ father & ỹ mother of the damo-
sell, & them that were with him, & en-
tereth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he took the damosell by the
hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi,
which is, being interpreted, Damosell,
(I say unto thee,) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell a-
rose, & walked: for she was of the age
of twelve yeers: and they were ast-

with did with a great astonishment.
43 And he charged them straitly, y no man should know it: & commanded y something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country: and his Disciples follow him.
2 And when y Sabboth day was come, he began to teach in y Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this wch is given to him, y even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
3 Is not this y Carpenter, y son of Mary, the brother of James & Joses & of Juda, & Simon? are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.
4 And Jesus said unto them; A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, & among his own kins, & in his own house.
5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, & healed them.
6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.
7 And he called unto him y twelve, and began to send them forth by two & two: and gave them power over uncleane spirits.
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse.
9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide: ye depart from y place.
11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of Judgement, than for y city.
12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.
14 And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, y John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it was a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.
16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth & had laid hold upon John, & bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.
18 For John had said to Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, & an holy, & observed him. & when he heard him, he did many things, & heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captains, & chief estates of Galilee:
22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in, & danced, & pleased Herod & them y sate at meat with him, the king said unto y damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou will, & I will give it thee.
23 And he swear unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it unto the half of my kingdome.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.
26 And y king was exceeding sorry, for his oath's sake, & for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reject her.
27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, & beheaded him in the prison.
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desart place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, & ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.
34 And Jesus when he came out (saw much people, & was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: & he began to teach them many things.
35 And when day was now far spent, his disciples came to him, & said, This is a desart place, & now y time is far spent.
36 Send them away, that they may go into the villages round about, and into the cities, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
37 He answered, & said to them, Give ye them to eat. And they say to him, Shall we go & buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?
38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go, and see. And when

knew they say. Five & two fishes
and he commanded the people to make all sit
down by companies upon y green grass.
And they sate down in ranks by hundreds
and by fifties.
And when he had taken y five loaves
and two fishes, he looked up to heaven,
blessed & brake the loaves, & gave
them to his disciples to set before the
people: the two fishes divided he among them
all. And they did all eat & were filled.
And they took up twelve baskets
full of the fragments and of the fishes.
And they that did eate of the
loaves, were about five thousand men.
And straight way he constrained his
disciples to get into the ship, & to
go to the other side before to Bethsaida,
while he sent away the people.
And when he had sent them away,
he departed into a mountaine to pray.
And when even was come, the ship
was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone
upon the land.
And he saw them toyling in rowing,
for the wind was contrary to them. And
about the fourth watch of y night
he commeth unto them, walking upon the
sea, & would have passed by them.
But when they saw him walking upon
the sea, they supposed it had been a
spirit, and cryed out.
For they all saw him, and were
troubled. And immediatly he talked
with them, and saith unto them, Be of
good cheer, it is I: be not afraid.
And he went up unto them into
the ship, and the wind ceased, and they
were amazed in themselves beyond
measure, and wondred.
For they considered not the miracle
of the loaves, for their hart was hardned.
And when they had passed over,
they came into the land of Genesaret,
and drew to the shore.
And when they were come out of
the ship, straight way they knew him,
And ranne through that whole
region round about, and began to
carry out in beds, those that were
sick, where they heard he was.
And whithersoever he entred into
townes, or cities, or into the villages,
they laid the sick in the streets, and
besought him that they might touch if it were but
the hemme of his garment: and as many as
touched him were made whole.

## CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the
Pharises & certain of the Scribes,
which came from Hierusalem.
And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with defiled (y is to say,
with unwashen) hands, they found fault.
For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eat not,
holding the traditions of y elders.
And when they come from y market of them, and come, and fel at his feet:
except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be which they have received to hold, as y washing of cups, pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.
Then the Pharises & Scribes asked
him. Why walke not thy disciples according to the traditions of the elders,
but eat bread with unwashen hands?
He answered and said unto them,
Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people
honoureth me with their lips, but their
heart is farre from me.
Howbeit in vaine do they worship
me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.
For laying aside the commandment
of God, ye hold the tradition of men,
as the washing of pots and cups: and
many other such like things ye doe.
And he said unto them, Full well ye
reiecte the Commandement of God,
that ye may keep your owne tradition.
For Moses said, Honour thy father
and thy mother, and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
But ye say, If a man shall say to
his father or mother, It is Corban, y
is to say, a gift, by whatso very much
thou art profited by me, it shalbe free.
And ye suffer him no more to doe
ought for his father or his mother.
Making the word of God of none
effect through your tradition, which ye
have delivered: and many such like
things doe ye.
And when he had called all the people to him, he said to them, Heare me
all of you every one of you, & understand.
There is nothing from without a
man that entring into him can defile him:
but the things which come out of
him, those are they that defile the man.
If any man have eares to heare,
let him heare.
And when he was entred into the
house from the people, his disciples
asked him concerning the parable.
And he saith to them, Are yee so
without understanding also? Doe ye not
perceive y whatsoever thing from without entereth into a man it cannot defile him?
Because it entereth not into his heart
but into the belly, and goeth out into
the draught, purging all meates?
And he said, That which cometh
out of the man, that defileth the man.
For from within, out of the heart
of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,
Thefts, covetousnes, wickednes, deceat, lasciviousnes, a wicked eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnes.
All these evil things come from
within, and defile the man.
And from thence arose and went
into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, &
entred into an house, & would have not
that any man know it, but he could not be hid.
For a certain woman, whose young
daughter had an unclean spirit, heard
of him, and came, and fel at his feet:

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him Yea, Lord: yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crums.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house she found the deuil gone out, & her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, & put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heaven, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straight way his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but y more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to hear, and the dumbe to speake.

## CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples to him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude: Because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on y ground: & he took the seuen loaues, & gaue thanks, & brake, & gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before y people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: & he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they took vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they y had eaten, were about foure thousand: and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharises came forth, & began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, & saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a sign? Verily I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, & entring into y ship again, departed to y other side.

14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your hearts yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hearing eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when y seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye do not vnderstand?

22 And he commeth to Bethsaida: and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, & led him out of y towne: & when he had spit on his eyes, & put his hands on him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After y, he put his hands again vpon his eyes, & made him look vp: & he was restored & saw euery man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: & by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that y son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the elders, and of the chiefe priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake y saying openly. Then Peter took him, & began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things y be of men.

34 And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he

unto them, Whosoever will come
after me, let him deny himselfe, and
take up his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoever shall save his life,
shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose
his life for my sake and the Gospels
sake, the same shall save it.
26 For what shall it profit a man, if he
should gaine the whole world, and lose
himselfe? or be cast away?
27 Or what shall a man give in ex-
change for his soul?
28 Whosoever therefore shall be asha-
med of me, and of my words, in this a-
dulterous and sinfull generation, of him
shall the Son of man be ashamed,
when he commeth in the glory of his
father, with the holy Angels.

## CHAP. IX.

1 And he said unto them, Verily I say
unto you, that there be some of them
that stand here, which shall not taste of
death, till they have seen the kingdome
of God come with power.
2 And after six dayes, Jesus taketh
with him Peter & James, and Iohn, and
leadeth them up into an high moun-
taine apart by themselves: and he was
transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining,
exceeding white as snow, so as no Ful-
ler on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them Elias
with Moses: & they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered & said to Jesus,
Master, it is good for us to be here: & let
us make three Tabernacles, one for
thee, and one for Moses, & one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say, for they
were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud y overshadowed
them: & a voice came out of the cloud, say-
ing, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
8 And sodenly when they had looked
about, they saw no man any more save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And as they came down from the
mount, he charged them that they should
tell no man what things they had seen,
save when the Son of man were risen from
the dead. 10 And they kept that saying & them-
selves, questioning one with another, what
rising from the dead should mean.
11 And they asked him saying, Why
say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?
12 And he answered, and told them, Elias
truely commeth first, and restoreth all
things: and how it is written of the
Son of man, that he must suffer many
things, & be set at nought.
13 But I say to you, Elias is indeed
come, & they have done to him what-
soever they listed, as it is written of him.
14 And when he came to his disciples
he saw a great multitude about them,
and the Scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people
when they beheld him, were greatly a-
mazed, & running to him, saluted him.
16 And he asked the Scribes, What
question ye with them?
17 And one of y multitude answered
him, Master, I have brought unto
thee my son, which hath a dumbe spirit:
18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he
teareth him, and he foameth, & gna-
sheth with his teeth, and pineth away.
And I spake to thy disciples, that they
should cast him out, & they could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O
faithles generation, how long shall I be
with you, how long shall I suffer you?
bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: &
when he saw him, straightway the spi-
rit tare him, and he fell on the ground,
and wallowed, foaming.
21 And he asked his father, How long
is it ago since this came unto him?
And he said, Of a child.
22 And oft times it hath cast him into
the fire, and into the waters to destroy
him: but if thou canst do any thing
have compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst
believe, all things are possible to him
that believeth.
24 And straightway the father of the
child cried out, & said with tears, Lord,
I believe, help thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw y the people came
running together, he rebuked y foul
spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb
and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out
of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And the spirit cried, and rent him
sore, and came out of him, and he was
as one dead, insomuch that many said,
He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand,
and lifted him up, and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the
house, his disciples asked him private-
ly, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kind
can come forth by nothing, but by
prayer and fasting.
30 And they departed thence, and pas-
sed thorow Galilee, and he would not
that any man should know it.
31 For he taught his Disciples, & said
unto them, The Son of man is deli-
vered into the hands of men, and they
shall kill him, & after that he is killed,
he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that say-
ing, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And he came to Capernaum: and
being in the house, he asked them,
What was it that ye disputed among
your selves by the way?
34 But they held their peace: For by
y way they had disputed among them-
selves who should be the greatest.
35 And he sate down, and called the
twelve, and saith unto them, If any
man desire to be first, the same shall be
last of all, and servant of all.
36 And he took a child, & set him in
the midst of them: and when he had ta-
ken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of such
children in my Name, receiveth me:
and whosoever shall receive me, receiv-
eth not me, but him that sent me.
38 And

38 And John answered him saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, & he followed not us, & we forbad him because he followes not us

39 But Iesus said, forbid him not: for there is no man that shal do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shal give you a cup of water to drinke in my Name because ye belong to Christ: Verily I say unto you, He shal not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shal offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him, a millstone were hanged about his neck, & he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two hands to be cast into hell into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, & the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, & the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, & every sacrifice shal be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnes, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

## CHAP. X.

AND he arose from thence, & cometh into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort unto him again, & as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharises came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bil of divorcement, & to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male & female.

7 For this cause, shal a man leave his father & mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shal be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shal put away his wife, & marry another, commiteth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shal put away her husband, & be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they brought young children to him, y he should touch them: & his disciples rebuked those y brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come to me, & forbid them not: for of such is y kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shal not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shal not enter therein.

16 And he took them upon his armes, put his hand on them, & blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternal life?

18 And Iesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou know'st the commandments, Do not commit adultery. Do not kil. Do not steal. Do not bear false witnesse. Defraud not. Honour thy father & mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sel whatsoever thou hast, and give it to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: & come take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Iesus looked round about, and said unto his Disciples, How hardly shal they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answered again, and said unto them, Children, how hard is it for them y trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking upon them, said, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Loe, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake & for the Gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, & mothers, & children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

p And they were in the way going
up to Hierusalem; and Iesus went be-
fore them: and they were amazed, and
as they followed they were afraid: and
he took again the twelve, & began to tell
them what things should happe to him.
32 Saying, Behold, we go up to Hieru-
salem; & the Son of man shalbe delive-
red unto the chiefe priests, & to the scribes,
& they shall condemne him to death,
& shall deliver him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mocke him, & shall
scourge him, & shall spit on him, & shall
kill him: & the third day he shall rise again.
35 And Iames and Iohn the sons of
Zebedee came to him, saying, Master,
we would that thou shouldest do for
us whatsoever we shall desire.
36 And he said unto them, What
would ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant to us
that we may sit, one on thy right hand, & the
other on thy left hand in thy glory.
38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know
not what ye aske: Can ye drink of the
cup that I drink of? and be baptized with
the baptisme that I am baptized with?
39 And they said unto him, We can.
And Iesus said unto them, Ye shall in
deed drink of the cup that I drink of:
and with the baptisme that I am bapti-
zed withal shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand, & on my
left hand is not mine to give, but it shall
be given to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when ten heard it, they began
to be much displeased at Iames & Iohn.
42 But Iesus called them to him, & saith
unto them, Ye know that they which
are counted to rule over the Gentiles,
exercise Lordship over them, & their
great men exercise authority on them.
43 But so shall it not be among you:
but whosoever shalbe great among
you, shalbe your minister.
44 And whosoever of you will be the
chiefe, shalbe servant of all.
45 For even the Son of man came not
to be ministred unto, but to minister, &
to give his life a ransome for many.
46 And they came to Iericho: and as
he went out of Iericho with his disci-
ples, and a great number of people,
blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus,
sate by the high wayes side begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Iesus
of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say
to Iesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.
48 And many charged him that he
should hold his peace: but he cryed the
more a great deale thou Son of David
have mercy on me.
49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded
him to be called. & they call the blinde
man, saying to him, Be of good com-
fort, rise, he calleth thee.
50 And he casting away his garment,
rose, and came to Iesus.
51 And Iesus answered, and said to
him, What will ye that I should do to
you? The blind man said to him,
Lord, that I might receive my sight.
52 And Iesus said unto him, Go thy
way: thy faith hath made thee whole.
And immediatly he received his sight,
and followed Iesus in the way.

## CHAP. XI.

1 AND when they came nigh to Hieru-
salem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany,
at the mount of Olives, he sendeth
forth two of his disciples.
2 And saith unto them, Go your way
into the village over against you, and
assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall
find a colt tyed, wherein never man
sate: loose him, and bring him.
3 And if any man say unto you, Why
doe ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath
need of him: and straightway he will
send him hither.
4 And they went their way, & found the
colt tyed by a door without, in a place
where two wayes met: & they loose him.
5 And certaine of them that stood
there, said unto them, What do ye loo-
sing the colt?
6 And they said to them, even as Iesus
had commanded: and they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Iesus,
and cast their garments on him, and he
sate upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in
the way: & others cut down branches
of the trees, & strawed them in the way.
9 And they that went before, and they
that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna:
Blessed is he that cometh in the Name
of the Lord.
10 Blessed be the kingdome of our
father David, that cometh in the
Name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.
11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem,
and into the Temple: and when he had
looked round about upon all things, &
now the eventide was come, he went
out into Bethany with the twelve.
12 And on the morrow when they
were come from Bethany, he was hungry.
13 And seeing a figtree afar off having
leaves, he came if haply he might finde
any thing thereon, and when he came
to it, he found nothing but leaves, for
the time of figges was not yet.
14 And Iesus answered, and said to
it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter
for ever. And his disciples heard it.
15 And they come to Hierusalem: &
Iesus went into the temple, and began
to cast out them that sold and bought
in the temple, & overthrew the tables
of the money changers, and the seates of
them that sold doves.
16 And would not suffer that any man
should carry any vessell through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying to them,
Is it not written, My house shalbe cal-
led of all nations the house of prayer?
but ye have made it a den of theeves.
18 And the Scribes & chiefe priests
heard it, and sought how they might
destroy him: for they feared him, because
all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he
went out of the citie.

20 And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed up from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, said to him. Master, behold ỹ figtree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things whereof he speaketh come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say to you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe ỹ ye receive them, & ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any man, that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgive, neither will your father which is in heaven forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come againe to Hierusalem: and as hee was walking in the Temple, there came to him the chiefe priests, and the Scribes, & the Elders,

28 And say to him, By what authority doest thou these things? & who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answere me, and I will tel you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered & said to Iesus, We cannot tel. & Iesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, & digged a place for the winefat, and built a towre, & let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant, & at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed, and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is ỹ heir, come let us kill him, and ỹ inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture? The stone which ỹ builders refused, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but they feared the people: for they knew ỹ he had spoken ỹ parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they said unto him, Master, we know ỹ thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. & he said unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said to him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Render unto Cesar ỹ things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then came unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection: & they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and ỹ first took a wife, & dying, left no seed.

21 And ỹ second took her, & died neither left he any seed: & ỹ third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in ỹ bush God spake to him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and

ercising that he had answered
ll. And unto him, Which is the first
ssment of all?
9 And Jesus answered him, The first
is, Hear, O
of the Lord our God is one Lord:
10 And thou shalt love the Lord thy
with all thy heart, and with all thy
, and with all thy mind, and with all
strength: This is the first Com
11 And the second is like, namely this,
shalt love thy neighbour as thy
There is none other Command
greater then these.
12 And the Scribe said unto him, Well
Master, thou hast said y truth: for there is
one God; & there is none other but he:
13 And to love him with all the heart, &
with all the understanding, & with all the
soul, & with all the strength, & to love
his neighbour as himself, is more then
all whole burnt-offerings & sacrifices.
14 And when Jesus saw y he answered
discreetly, he said to him, Thou art not
far from the kingdome of God. And no
man after y durst ask him any question.
15 And Jesus answered, & said, while he
taught in the Temple, How say the
Scribes that Christ is the son of David?
16 For David himself said by the holy
Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit
thou on my right hand, till I make
thine enemies thy footstool.
17 David therfore himself calleth him
Lord: whence is he then his son? And
the common people heard him gladly.
18 And he said unto them in his do-
ctrine, Beware of the Scribes which
desire to go in long clothing: and love
salutations in the market places,
19 And chief seats in y Synagogues,
and the uppermost rooms at feasts.
20 Which devour widows houses,
and for a pretence make long prayers:
the same receive greater damnation.
21 And as Jesus sate over against the
treasury, and beheld how the people
cast money into the treasury: and many
that were rich cast in much.
22 And there came a certain poor wi-
dow, & she threw in two mites, which
make a farthing.
23 And he called to him his disciples,
and said to them, Verily I say to you,
that this poor widow hath cast more in,
then they y have cast into y treasury.
24 For all they did cast in of their
abundance: but she of her want did cast
in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 And as he went out of the Temple,
one of his disciples saith unto him
Master, behold what manner of stones, and
what buildings are here!
2 And Jesus answering, said unto him,
Seest thou these great buildings? there
shall not be left one stone upon another,
that shall not be throwen down.
3 And he sate upon the mount of
Olives over against the Temple. Pe-
ter, and James, and John, and Andrew
asked him privately;

4 Tell us, When shall these things be?
And what shall be the signe when all
these things shalbe fulfilled?
5 And Jesus answering them, began to
say, Take heed lest any man deceive you
6 For many shall come in my Name,
saying, I am Christ, and shal deceive
many.
7 And when ye shal hear of wars, and
rumours of wars, be ye not troubled:
for such things must needs be, but the
end shal not be yet.
8 For nation shal rise against nation,
& kingdome against kingdom: & there
shalbe earthquakes in divers places: &
there shall be famines, and troubles:
these are the beginnings of sorowes.
9 But take heed to your selves: for
they shal deliver you up to councels, &
in y Synagogues ye shal be beate; & ye
shalbe brought before rulers & kings for
my sake, for a testimony against them.
10 And the Gospel must first be pu-
blished among all nations.
11 But when they shal lead you, and
deliver you up, take no thought before
hand, what ye shal speak, neither do you
premeditate: but whatsoever shall be
given you in y hour, y speak ye: for it
is not ye y speak, but the holy Ghost.
12 Now y brother shal betray y bro-
ther to death, & y father y son, & chil-
dren shal rise up against their parents,
& shal cause them to be put to death.
13 And ye shal be hated of all men for
my Names sake: but he y shal endure
unto the end the same shall be saved.
14 But when ye shal see y abomination
of desolation spoke of by Daniel y pro-
phet, standing where it ought not (let
him that readeth understand,) then let
the y be in Judea flee to y mountains.
15 And let him that is on the house
top, not go down into the house, neither
enter therein to take any thing
out of his house.
16 And let him y is in y field, not turn
back again for to take up his garment.
17 But wo to them y are with child,
and to them y give suck in those days.
18 And pray ye that your flight be not
in the winter.
19 For in those dayes shal be affli-
on, such as was not from the beginning
of the creation which God created, un-
to this time, neither shal be.
20 And except y the Lord had shortned
those days, no flesh should be saved:
but for the Elects sake whom he hath
chosen he hath shortned the days.
21 And then, if any man shal say to
you, Lo here is Christ, or lo he is there:
believe him not.
22 For false christs and false prophets
shall rise, and shall shew signes and
wonders, to seduce, if it were possible,
even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have
foretold you all things.
24 But in those dayes after that tri-
bulation, the Sun shal be darkned, and
the Moon shal not give her light.
25 And

25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the four winds, from uttermoſt parts of y earth, to y uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, & putteth forth leaves, ye know that Summer is neer:

29 So ye in like maner when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh even at the doors.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, That this generation ſhal not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth ſhal paſſe away: But my words ſhal not paſſe away.

32 But of that day and y hour knoweth no man, no not the Angels in heaven, neither y Son but y Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay to you, I ſay to all.

## CHAP. XIV.

After two dayes was y feaſt of the Paſſover, & of unleavened bread: and the chief Prieſts, and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the Leper as he ſate at meat, there came a woman having an alabaſter box of ointment of Spikenard very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were ſome y had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been ſold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor, and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why do ye trouble her? She hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have poor with you always, & whenſoever you will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what ſhe could, ſhe is come afore hand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay to you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhal be preached throughout y whole world, this alſo y ſh. hath done ſhal be ſpoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief Prieſts,

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paſſover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where will thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſover?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith to them, Go ye into the city, & there ſhal meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhal go in, ſay to the good man of y houſe, The Maſter ſaith, where is y gueſt chamber, where I ſhal eat the paſſover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into y city, & found as he had ſaid unto them: & they made ready y paſſover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they ſate and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth with me ſhal betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowful, and to ſay to him one by one, Is it I? and another ſaid, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, It is one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed and brake it, & gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he took the Cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will henceforth no more drink of the fruit of the Vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had ſung an hymne, they went out into y mount of Olives.

27 And Jeſus ſaith to them, All ye ſhal be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the Shepherd, and y ſheep ſhal be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhal be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake y more vehemently,

thee, I will not deny thee
ewise. Likewise also said they all.
and they came to a place which was
named Gethsemany, & he said to his
disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
and he taketh with him Peter, James
James and John, and began to be
sorrowful, and to be very heavy.
Then said he unto them, My soul is
exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye
here and watch.
And he went forward a little, and
fell on the ground, & prayed, if it were
possible, the hour might pass from him.
And he said, Abba Father, all things
are possible unto thee, take away this cup
from me, Nevertheless, not that I will,
but what thou wilt.
And he cometh, & findeth them sleeping,
and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou?
couldest not thou watch one hour?
Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter
into temptation: The spirit truely is
ready, but the flesh is weak.
And again he went away & prayed, and spake the same words.
And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither
wist they what to answer him.
And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, & take
your rest: it is enough, the houre is
come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
Rise up, let us go, Lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Iudas one of the twelve,
and with him a great multitude with swords & staves, from the chief priests
and the Scribes, and the Elders.
Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, take him & lead him away safely.
And assoon as he was come, he went straightway to him, and said, Master, Master, and kissed him.
And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.
And Iesus answered, & said unto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and staves to take me?
I was daily with you in the Temple teaching, and ye caught me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.
Then they all forsook him, & fled.
And there followed him a certain young man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men caught him:
And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.
And they led Iesus away to the high Priest: and with him came together all the chief priests, & the Elders, & Scribes.

55 And the chief priests, and all the councel sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death, & found none.
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?
62 And Iesus said, I am, & ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemie, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, & to cover his face, & to buffet him, & to say to him, prophesie: & the servants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.
66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high Priest:
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, & said, And ye also were with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied saying, I know not, neither understand I what ye say: & he went out into the porch, & the cocke crew.
69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely ye are one of them: for ye are a Galilean, & thy speech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
72 And the second time the cocke crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said unto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereupon, he wept.

## CHAP. XV.

1 And straightway in the morning, the high priests held a councel with the elders, and Scribes, & the whole councel, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, & delivered him to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.
3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.
5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

many

many things: they witnes against thee.
5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled.
6 Now at y feast he released to them one prisoner, whosoever they desired.
7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in y insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, will ye that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?
10 (For he knew that the chief priests a had delivered him for envy.
11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered, & said again unto them, what will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?
13 and they cried out again, crucify him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.
15 And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the souldiers led him away into the hal called Prætorium, & they cal together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.
18 And began to salute him, Hail King of the Iewes.
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.
21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenean, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.
22 And they bring him into the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted the place of a skul.
23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe, but he received it not.
24 And when they had crucified him they parted his garments, casting lots upon them what every man should take.
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWES.
27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressors.
29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,
30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.
31 Likewise also y chief Priests mocked said among themselves with the scribes, saved others, himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and believe: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.
33 And when the 1st hour was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
34 And at y ninth hour Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which, being interpreted, is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them y stood by, when they heard it said, Lo, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let him alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And y vail of y Temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 And when y Centurion which stood over against him, saw that he cried so, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James y lesse, & of Ioses, and Salome,
41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Ierusalem.
42 And now when y even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,)
43 Ioseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counseller, which also waited for y kingdom of God, came, & went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioseph.
46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, & wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, & rolled a stone unto the door of the Sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of James, & Salome, had brought sweet spices, y they might come & anoint him.
2 And very early in y morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the Sun.
3 And they said among themselves, Who shal roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

...d appeared
...d when they looked they saw
...e stone was rolled away) for it
...ery great.
...entring into the Sepulchre,
...y a young man sitting on the
...ght side clothed in a long white gar-
...nt: and they were affrighted:
...e saith to them, be not affright-
...ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which
...s crucified: he is risen, he is not here
...behold the place where they laid him.
...But go your ways tell his disciples,
...even that he goeth before you
...Galilee, there shall ye see him, as
...he said unto you.
...And they went out quickly, & fled
...from the sepulchre, for they trembled &
...were amazed, neither said they any
...thing to any man, for they were afraid.
...Now when Jesus was risen early
...the first day of the week, he appeared
...first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom
...he had cast seven devils.
...And she went & told them ỹ had
...been with him, as they mourned & wept.
...And they, when they had heard
...that he was alive, and had been seen of her,
...believed not.
...After that he appeared in another
...forme unto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.
...And they went and told it unto
...the rest, neither believed they them.
...Afterward he appeared unto ỹ eleven as they sate at meat, & upbraided
...them with their unbelief & hardness
...of hart, because they believed not them
...which had seen him after he was risen.
...And he said unto them; Goe ye
...into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.
...He that believeth and is baptized,
...shall be saved, but he that believeth
...not, shall be damned.
...And these signes shal follow them ỹ
...believe; In my Name shal they cast out
...devils, they shal speak with new tongues,
...They shal take up serpents, and if
...they drink any deadly thing, it shall
...not hurt them, they shal lay hands on
...the sick, and they shal recover.
...So then after the Lord had spoken
...unto them, he was received up into heaven, & sate on the right hand of God.
...And they went forth & preached
...every where, the Lord working with
...them, and confirming the word with
...the signes following. Amen.

## The Gospel according to S. LVKE.

### CHAP. I.

...Forasmuch as many have
...taken in hand to set forth
...in order a declaration of
...those things which are most
...surely believed among us,
...As they delivered them unto
...us, which from the beginning were eye-
...witnesses & ministers of the word:
...It seemed good to me also, having
...had perfect understanding of things
...from the very first, to write unto thee in
...order, most excellent Theophilus,
...That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou
...hast been instructed.
...There was in ỹ dayes of Herod
...the King of Iudea, a certain Priest
...named Zacharias of ỹ course of
...Abia: & his wife was of the daughters
...of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
...And they were both righteous before
...God, walking in all ỹ commandements
...& ordinances of ỹ Lord, blameless.
...And they had no child, because that
...Elisabeth was barren, & they both
...were well stricken in years.
...And it came to pass, that while he
...executed the Priests office before God
...in the order of his course:
...According to ỹ custome of ỹ Priests
...office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.
...And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
...And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.
...And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
...But the Angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, & thy wife Elisabeth shal bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.
...And thou shalt have joy & gladness, & many shal rejoyce at his birth.
...For he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shal drink neither wine nor strong drink: and he shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.
...And many of the children of Israel shal he turn to ỹ Lord their God.
...And he shal go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and ỹ disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
...And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shal I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeers.
...And the Angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in ỹ presence of God, & am sent to speak unto thee, & to shew thee these glad tidings.
...And behold, thou shalt be dumme, & not able to speak, until ỹ day that these things shalbe performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.
...And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.
...But when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the Temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechles.
...And it came to passe, that as soon as

ȳ dayes of his miniſtration were accom-
pliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.
24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife
Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelfe
five moneths, ſaying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me
in the dayes wherein he looked on me,
to take away my reproch among men.
26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel
Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a ci-
ty of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a Virgine eſpouſed to a man,
whoſe name was Joſeph, of ȳ houſe of
David, & ȳ virgines name was Mary.
28 And the Angel came in unto her,
and ſaid, Haile thou that art high ly fa-
voured, the Lord is with thee; Bleſſed
art thou among women.
29 And when he ſaw him, ſhe was
troubled at his ſaying, & caſt in her
minde what manner of ſalutation this
ſhould be.
30 And ȳ Angel ſaid to her, Fear not,
Mary, for ȳ haſt found favour at God.
31 And behold thou ſhalt conceive
in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſon,
and ſhalt call his name Ieſus.
32 He ſhalbe great, and ſhalbe called
the Son of the Higheſt, and the Lord
God ſhal give unto him the throne of
his father David.
33 And he ſhal reigne over the houſe
of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdom
there ſhalbe no end.
34 Then ſaid Mary unto the Angel,
How ſhal this be, ſeeing I know not a
man?
35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid
unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come
upon thee, & the power of the Higheſt
ſhal overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo
that holy thing which ſhal be borne of
thee, ſhal be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth,
ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her
old age, and this is the ſixt moneth
with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing ſhall be
impoſſible.
38 And Mary ſaid, Loe, the hand maid
of the Lord: be it to me according to thy
word. & the Angel departed from her.
39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes,
and went into the hill country with
haſt, into a city of Iudah.
40 And entred in to the houſe of Za-
charias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to paſſe, that when Eli-
zabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary,
the babe leaped in her wombe, & Eli-
zabeth was filled with ȳ holy Ghoſt.
42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice,
& ſaid, Bleſſed art ȳ among women,
and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.
43 And whence is this to me, that the
mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?
44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy
ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the
babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.
45 And bleſſed is ſhe that believed, for
there ſhalbe a performance of thoſe
things, which were told her from ȳ Lord.
46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth
magnifie the Lord.
47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in
God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low eſ-
tate of his hand-maiden: for behold,
from henceforth all generations ſhall
call me bleſſed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done
to me great things, & holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is on them ȳ fear
him, from generation to generation.
51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his
arme, he hath ſcattered the proud in the
imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put down ȳ mighty from
their ſeats, & exalted the of low eſtate.
53 He hath filled ȳ hungry with good things,
and the rich he hath ſent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael,
in remembrance of his mercy,
55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to A-
braham, and to his ſeed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three
moneths, & returned to her own houſe.
57 Now Elizabeth's full time came that
ſhe ſhould be delivered, & ſhe brought
forth a ſon.
58 And her neighbours & her couſins
heard how the Lord had ſhewed great
mercy upō her, & they reioyced with her.
59 And it came to paſſe, that on the
eight day they came to circumciſe the
childs, and they called him Zacharias,
after the name of his father.
60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid,
Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.
61 And they ſaid to her, There is none
of thy kinred ȳ is called by this name.
62 And they made ſignes to his fa-
ther, how he would have him called.
63 And he aſked for a writing table,
and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn:
and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened im-
mediately and his tongue looſed, and
he ſpake and praiſed God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt
round about them, and all theſe things were noiſed abroad throughout
all the hill countrey of Iudea.
66 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, ſaying,
What manner of child ſhall this be?
And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled
with ȳ holy Ghoſt, & propheſied, ſaying,
68 Bleſſed be ȳ Lord God of Iſrael,
for he hath viſited & redemed his people,
69 And hath raiſed up an horne of
ſalvation for us in the houſe of his ſer-
vant David,
70 As he ſpake by ȳ mouth of his holy
prophets, which have been ſince the
world began:
71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our
enemies, & from ȳ hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promiſed
to our fathers, and to remember his
holy covenant,
73 The oath which he ſware to our
father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us ȳ

ered out of y hands of our e-
s, might serve him without fear-
in holinesse and righteousnesse
e in all the dayes of our life.
d thou childe shalt be called
Prophet of the Highest: for thou
ge before the face of the Lord to
ke his waies.
To give knowledge of salvation to
people by y remission of their sin-
Through the tender mercy of our
d, whereby the day spring from on
h visited us.
To give light to them that sit in
rkenesse and in the shadow of death,
guide our feet in the way of peace.
And the child grew, and waxed
rong in spirit, & was in the desarts
till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## CHAP. II.

And it came to pass in those dayes y
re went out a decree from Cesar
gustus, y all y world should be taxed y
s first taxing was first made when
rinus was sirrit governour of Syria)
d all went to be taxed, every
e into his owne city.
And Ioseph also went out from Ga-
e, out of the city of Nazareth, into
dea, unto the city of David, which
s called Beth-lehem, because he was
the house and lineage of David.
To be taxed with Mary his espou-
, being great with child.
And so it was, that while they
re there, the dayes were accompli-
, that she should be delivered.
And she brought forth her first born
n, and wrapped him in swadling
thes, & laid him in a manger, because
re was no room for them in y Inne
And there were in the same coun-
e shepheards abiding in field, keep-
watch over their flocke by night.
And, lo, y Angel of y Lord came on
m, & the glory of y Lord shone round
out them, and they were sore afraid
And the Angel said unto them, Fear
t: for, lo, I bring you good tidings
great joy, which shall be to all people.
For unto you is borne this day in y
y of David, a Saviour, which is
rist the Lord.
And this shal be a signe to you;
shall find the babe wrapped in swa-
ing clothes, lying in a manger.
And suddenly there was with the
gel a multitude of the heavenly hoste
aising God, and saying,
Glory to God in the highest and
earth peace, good will toward men.
And it came to passe, as the Angels
ere gone away from them into hea-
, the shepheards said one to another,
t us now go even to Bethlehem, &
e this thing is come to pass, which
Lord hath made known unto us.
And they came with haste, and
und Mary, and Ioseph, and the
be lying in a manger.
And when they had seen it, they
w abroad the saying which was told
m concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, won-
dred at those things which were told
them by the shepheards.
19 But Mary kept all these things,
and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepheards returned, g lo-
rifying and praising God for all the
things that they had heard and seen,
as it was told unto them.
21 And when eight dayes were accom-
plished for y circumcising of the child,
his name was called Iesus, which was
so named of the Angel before he was
conceived in the wombe.
22 And when y dayes of her purifica-
tion according to y Law of Moses were
accomplished, they brought him to Ie-
rusalem, to present him to the Lord.
23 (As it is written in the Law of
the Lord: Every male that openeth the
womb, shall be called holy to y Lord.)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to
that is said in y law of y Lord; a paire
of turtle doves, or two young pigions.
25 And behold, there was a man in
Hierusalem, whose name was Symeon,
and the same man was just and devout,
waiting for the consolation of Israel:
and the holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed to him by the
holy Ghost, y he should not see death
before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the spirit into the
Temple: and when the parents brought
in the child Iesus, to doe for him af-
ter the custome of the Law,
28 Then took he him up in his armes,
and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now letteth thou thy servant
depart in peace according to thy word,
30 For mine eies have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before
the face of all people.
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles,
and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Ioseph, & his mother marvel-
led at those things which were spoke of him.
34 And Symeon blessed them, and
said to Mary his mother, Behold, this
child is set for the fal and rising again
of many in Israel; and for a signe which
shall be spoken against.
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow
thy owne soule also) that the thoughts
of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a Pro-
phetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of
the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age,
and had lived with an husband seven
yeares from her virginity.
37 And she was a widow of about four-
score and four yeares, which departed
not from the Temple but served God
with fastings & prayers night & day.
38 And she comming in that instant
gave thankes likewise unto the Lord,
and spake of him to all them that loo-
ked for redemption in Hierusalem.
39 And when they had performed all
things according to the Law of the
Lord, they returned into Galilee to
their owne city Nazareth.

John preaching.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem every yeare at ỹ feast of ỹ Passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe ỹ after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in ỹ midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, & asking them questions.

47 And all ỹ heard him were astonished at his understanding & answering.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: & his mother said to him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold thy father & I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect unto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome & stature, & in fauour with God & man.

## CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came to Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wildernes.

3 And he came into all the country neere Iordan preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for ỹ remission of sinne.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and crooked shalbe made straight, & rough ways shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid to the root of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none: and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said vnto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, & be content with your wages.

15 And as ỹ people were in expectation, & all men mused in their hearts of Iohn whether he were ỹ Christ or not,

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, & he will throughly purge his floore, & gather the wheat into his garner: but he will burn vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he to the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrach being reproued of him for Herodias his brother Philippes wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and Iesus also was baptized, & prayed, the heauen was opened,

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen which said, Thou art my beloued sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Ianna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Hesli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the sonne of Ioanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which

of God, all thy lyfe gouern frutefully.
10 For it is written, He shal geue his
Angels charge ouer thee to keep thee.
11 And in their handes they shal beare
the up, lest at any time thou dash thy
foot against a stone.
12 And Iesus answering, said vnto
him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempte
the Lord thy God.
13 And when the deuil had ended all
the temptation, he departed from him
for a season.
14 And Iesus returned in the power
of the Spirit into Galilee, and there
went out a fame of him through all the
region round about.
15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Nazareth where he
had ben brought vp, & as his custome
was he went into y Synagogue on the
Sabaoth day, and stood vp for to read.
17 And there was deliuered to him
the booke of the prophet Esaias; and
when he had opened the booke, he found
the place where it was written:
18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon
me, because he hath anoynted me to
preache the Gospel to the poore, he hath
sent me to heal the broken hearted, to
preache deliuerance to the captiues,
and recouering of sight to the blind, to
set at libertie them that are bruised.
19 To preache a acceptable yeere of y Lord.
20 And he closed the booke, & he gaue
againe to y Minister, and sate down: &
the eyes of all them that were in
the Synagogue, were fast set on him.
21 And he began to say vnto them,
This day is this scripture fulfilled in
your eares.
22 And all bare him witnesse, and
wondred at the gracious words which
proceeded out of his mouth. And they
said, is not this Iosephs sonne?
23 And he said to them, ye without doubt say
to me this prouerbe, Physitian heal thy
self, whatsoeuer we haue heard done in
Capernaum, do also here in thy country.
24 And he said, verily I say to you, No
Prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, Many
widowes were in Israel in the dayes of
Elias, when heauen was shut vp fiue
yeeres & six monethes, when great
famine was throughout all the land:
26 But vnto none of them was Elias
sent, saue vnto Sarepta a city of Si-
don, vnto a woman that was a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Israel in
the time of Eliseus the prophet, & none of them
was cleansed saue Naaman y Syrian.
28 And all they in the synagogue,
when they heard these things were filled
with wrath.
29 And rose vp, & thrust him out of
the citie, & led him vnto the brow of the
hill whereon their city was built, that
they might cast him downe headlong.
30 But he passing through the midst
of them, went his way:
31 And came down to Capernaum a

citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, & cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace & come out of him. & when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him & hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, what a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of y countrey round about.

38 And he arose out of y Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, & it left her: and immediately she arose, & ministred unto them.

40 Now when y Sun was setting, all they y had any sick with diverse diseases brought them to him. & he laid his hands on every one of them, & healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many crying out, & saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed, & went into a desart place: & the people sought him, & came to him, & stayed him y he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

## CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as y people pressed upon him to heare y word of God, he stood by y lake of Genesareth.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said to Simon, Launch out into y deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said to him, Master, we have toyled all the night, & have taken nothing, nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when he had thus done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fish which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames & Iohn sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said to Simon, fear not, from hence forth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all & followed him.

12 And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosie, who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord if thou wilt thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go & shew thy self to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimonie to them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed of him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling, with his couch into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose up before them, & took up y whereon he lay, & departed to his own house, glorifying God.

...Andrew were al amazed & they
...fied God, & were filled w fear, say-
...We haue seen strange things to day;
...we neuer saw the like.

...After these things I see went
...Jesus a Publicane named Levi,
...at the receipt of custome, and
...said vnto him, Follow me.

...And he left all, rose vp, & followed him.

...And Leui made him a great feast in
...his house: and there was a great
...company of Publicanes, and of others
...that sate down with them.

...But their Scribes and Pharisees
...murmured against his disciples, saying,
...Why eat and drink with Publicanes
...and sinners?

...And Iesus answering, said vnto
...them, They that are whole need not a
...Physician; but they that are sicke.

...I came not to call the righteous,
...but sinners to repentance.

...And they said vnto him, Why do
...the disciples of Iohn fast often, & make
...prayers, & likewise the disciples of the
...Pharisees; but thine eate and drink?

...And he said to them, Can ye make
...the children of the bride-chamber fast
...while the bridegroome is with them?
...But the dayes will come, when the
...bridegroome shall be taken away from them,
...and then shall they fast in those dayes.

...And he spake also a parable vnto
...them, No man putteth a piece of a new
...garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then
...both the new maketh a rent, and
...the piece that was taken out of the new
...agreeth not with the old.

...And no man putteth new wine into
...old bottles: else the new wine will
...burst the bottles, and be spilled, & the
...bottles shall perish.

...But new wine must be put into
...new bottles, and both are preserued.

...No man also hauing drunke old
...straightway desireth new: for he
...saith, The old is better.

## CHAP. VI.

...And came to passe on the second
...Sabbath after the first, that he went
...through the corn fields: & his disciples
...plucked the eares of corn, and did eat,
...rubbing them in their hands.

...And certain of the Pharisees said to
...them, Why do ye that which is not
...lawful to do on the Sabbath dayes?

...And Iesus answering them, said, haue
...ye not read so much as this what Da-
...uid did, when himself was an hungred,
...& they which were with him:

...How he went into the house of
...God, and did take and eate the shew-
...bread, and gaue also to them that were
...with him, which is not lawful to eat,
...but for the Priests alone?

...And he said to them, That the Son
...of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

...And it came to passe also on ano-
...ther Sabbath, that he entred into the
...synagogue & taught: and there was a
...man whose right hand was withered.

...And the Scribes & Pharisees wat-
...ched him, whether he would heale on
...the Sabbath dayes: that they might find
...an accusation against him.

...But he knew their thoughts, and
...said to the man which had the with-
...red hand, Rise vp, & stand forth in the
...midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

...Then said Iesus vnto them, I will
...ask you one thing. Is it lawful on the
...Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do e-
...uill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

...And looking round about vpon
...them all, he said to y man, Stretch forth
...thy hand. And he did so: and his hand
...was restored whole as the other.

...And they were filled with madnes,
...and communed one with another what
...they might do to Iesus.

...And it came to passe in those daies,
...y he went out into a mountain to pray,
...& continued all night in prayer to God.

...And when it was day, he called vnto
...him his disciples: & of them he chose
...twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

...Simon, (whom he also named Pe-
...ter) and Andrew his brother; Iames, &
...Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

...Matthew, & Thomas, Iames, y son
...of Alphaus, & Simon called Zelotes,

...Iudas Iacobi, and Iudas brother of Iames, and
...Iudas Iscariot, which was the traitor.

...And he came down with them, &
...stood in the plain, and the company of
...his disciples, and a great multitude of
...people out of all Iudea & Hierusalem,
...and from the Sea coast of Tyre and
...Sidon, which came to hear him, and to
...be healed of their diseases.

...And they that were vexed with
...vncleane spirits; and they were healed.

...And the whole multitude sought
...to touch him: for there went vertue out
...of him, and healed them all.

...And he lifted vp his eyes on his
...disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor:
...for yours is the kingdom of God.

...Blessed are ye that hunger now:
...for ye shalbe filled. Blessed are ye that
...weep now: for ye shal laugh.

...Blessed are ye when men shal hate
...you, and when they shal separate you
...from their company, and shal reproach
...you, and cast out your name as euill,
...for the Son of mans sake.

...Reioyce ye in that day, & leap for
...ioy: for behold, your reward is great
...in heauen: for in the like manner did
...their fathers vnto the Prophets.

...But woe vnto you that are rich; for
...ye haue receiued your consolation.

...Woe vnto you that are full: for ye
...shal hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh
...now: for ye shal mourn and weep.

...Woe vnto you when all men shall
...speak well of you: for so did their fa-
...thers to the false Prophets.

...But I say vnto you which heare,
...Loue your enemies, do good to them
...which hate you.

...Blesse them that curse you, & pray
...for them which dispitefully vse you.

...And vnto him that smiteth thee
...on the one cheeke, offer also the other;

and

and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, & do good & lend, hoping for nothing again: & your reward shalbe great, & ye shalbe the children of y highest: for he is kind unto the unthankfull and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye shal not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shal not be condemned: forgive, and ye shalbe forgiven.

38 Give & it shalbe given unto you: good measure, pressed down & shaken together and running over, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shalbe measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blinde? shal they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Disciple is not above his Master: but every one that is perfect, shalbe as his Master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote y is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the mote that is in thine eye, when y thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first y beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pul out y mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth y which is evil: for of y abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, y stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

## C. II. A. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions seruant was dear to him, was sick & ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent unto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come & heal his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee, but speak a word, and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man ordeined to authority, having under me soldiers: & I say to one, Go: & he goeth: & to another, Come: & he commeth: and to my seruant, Do this: and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marvailed at him, and turned him about, & said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you: I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only sonne of his mother: and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came & touched the bier: (& they that bare him stood still) and he said, young man I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen up among us: and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all y region round about.

18 And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 And

…ng unto him two of his disciples,
…ying unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?
…When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?
…ame hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.
…Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things you have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, to the poor the Gospel is preached.
…And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.
…And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?
…But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment, behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.
…But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a Prophet.
…This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
…For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.
…And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
…But the Pharisees and Lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.
…And the Lord said, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
…They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
…For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
…The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.
…But wisdom is justified of all her children.
…And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
…And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
…And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
…Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
…And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
…There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.
…And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
…Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
…And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
…Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
…Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
…Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
…And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.
…And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
…And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

## CHAP. VIII.

…And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him.
…And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,
…And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministred unto him of their substance.
…And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable.
…A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
…And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
…And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
…And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried,

fie ỹ hath eares to hear, let him heare.
9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, what might this parable be?
10 And he said Vnto you it is given to know ỹ mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables: that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil & taketh away ỹ word out of their harts, for they should not beleeue & be saued.
13 They on the rocke are they which when they heare, receiue ỹ word with ioy, and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, & in time of temptation fall away.
14 And ỹ which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, go forth and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessel, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, ỹ they which enter in may see ỹ light.
17 For nothing is secret, ỹ shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, ỹ shall not be known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ỹ heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, & whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken euen ỹ which he seemeth to haue.
19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.
20 And it was told him by certaine which heare ỹ word of God, & do it.
21 And he answered & said to them, My mother & my brethren are these.
22 Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came down a storme of wind vpon the lake, and they were filled with water, & were in ieopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.
25 And he said vnto them, where is your faith? & they feeling afraid, wondered all at one, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, & they obey him.
26 And they arrayed at ỹ countrey of the Gadarites, which is ouer against Galilee.
27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had deuils long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the Tombes.
28 When he saw Iesus, he cried and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to do with thee Iesus thou sonne of God most High? I beseech thee torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded ỹ vncleane spirit to come out of ỹ man. For oftimes it had caught him, and it was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuil into the wildernesse.)
30 And Iesus asked him saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entered into him.
31 And they besought him ỹ he would not command them to go out into the deepe.
32 And there was a great heard of swine feeding on ỹ mountaine: & they besought him ỹ he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine, & the heard ran violently down a steepe place into the lake and were choked.
34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went & told it in the city, & in ỹ countrey.
35 Then they went out to see what was done, & came to Iesus, & found ỹ man out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, & in his right mind: & they were afraid.
36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils was healed.
37 Then all the whole multitude of the countrey of Gadara round about, besought him ỹ he would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare. & he went vp into a ship, & returned back again.
38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying,
39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Iesus had done vnto him.
40 And it came to pas ỹ when he was returned, ỹ people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.
41 And behold, there came a man named Iarus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue: and he fell down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would
42 For he had one only daughter, about twelue yeres of age, & she lay a dying. But as he went ỹ people thrust him.
43 And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her substance vpon physitions, & could not be healed of any
44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the people throng thee and preasse thee, and
46 And

Matthew cur. Five thousand fed.

and Jesus said. Some body hath touched me for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

46 And when the woman saw that she was not hid she came trembling and falling down before him. She declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

47 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

48 While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the Synagogue, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the master.

49 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, believe only, and she shall be made whole.

50 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in save Peter, and James, & John and the father and the mother of the maiden.

51 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

52 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

53 And he put them all out, & took her by the hand, & called saying, Maid, arise.

54 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

55 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Then he called his twelve Disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sicke.

3 And he said unto them, Take no thing for your journey, neither staves, neither scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coates a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off even the dust from your feete, for a witnesse against them.

6 And they departed and went through the townes, teaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and others, that one of the old Prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John I have beheaded: who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desart place belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him. & he received them, & spake to them of the kingdom of God, & healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and countries round about, and lodge, & get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eate. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, & looking up to heaven, he blessed them, brake, & gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, & were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist. But some say, Elias: & others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man any thing.

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders and chief Priests & Scribes, & be slain, & be raised the third day.

23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some here of them that stand by, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white & glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses & Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his departure, which he should accom-

32 But [illegible] and they that were with
him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into a cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of the things they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his Disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee wherever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAP. X.

AFter these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom,

go into the Countrey. woe unto 43 But a certain Samaritane as he jo-
thee Bethsaida! for if the mighty works ney'd, came where he was; and when
which were done in Tyre and Sidon, he saw him, he had compassion on him;
which were done in you, they had a 34 And went to him, & bound up his
long while ago repented, sitting in wounds, powring in oyle & wine, and
sackcloth and ashes. set him on his own beast, & brought
14 But it shall be more tolerable for him to an Inne, & took care of him.
Tyre and Sidon at the judgement 35 And on the morrow when he departed,
for you. he took out two pence, & gave them to
15 And Capernaum, which are exalted to the host, and said unto him, Take care of
heaven, shall be brought down to hell. him; and whatsoever thou spendest more,
for thou hearest you, heareth me; & he when I come again, I will repay thee.
that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he 36 Which now of these three, thinkest
that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent thou was neighbour unto him that
me. fell among the theeves?
17 And the seventy returned again with 37 And he said, He that shewed mer-
joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are cy on him. Then said Jesus unto him,
subject to us through thy Name. Go, and do thou likewise.
18 And he said unto them, I beheld 38 Now it came to pass, as they went,
Satan as lightning fall from heaven. that he entred into a certain village;
19 Behold, I give unto you power to and a certain woman named Martha
tread on serpents and scorpions, and received him into her house.
over all the power of the enemy: and 39 And she had a sister called Mary, who
nothing shall by any means hurt you. also sate at Jesus feet, & heard his word.
20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice 40 But Martha was cumbred about
not, that the spirits are subject unto much serving. & came to him, & said,
you; but rather rejoice, because your Lord, dost thou not care that my sister
names are written in heaven. hath left me to serve alone? Bid her
21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in Spi- therefore that she help me.
rit, & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord 41 And Jesus answered and said un-
of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these to her, Martha, Martha, thou art care-
things from the wise & prudent, & hast full, and troubled about many things:
revealed them unto babes: even so, Fa- 42 But one thing is needful: and
ther, for so it seemed good in thy sight. Mary hath chosen that good part,
22 All things are delivered to me of my which shall not be taken away from her.

Father: and no man knoweth who the CHAP. XI.

Son is, but the Father; and who the 1 And it came to passe, that as he was
Father is, but the Son, and he to whom praying in a certain place, when he
the Son will reveal him. ceased, one of his Disciples said unto
23 And he turned him unto his dis- him, O Lord, teach us to pray, as John
ciples, and said privately, Blessed are also taught his Disciples.
the eyes which see the things that ye see. 2 And he said unto them, When ye
24 For I tell you that many Prophets pray, say, Our Father which art in
and Kings have desired to see those heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy
things which ye see, and have not seen kingdom come, Thy will be done as in
them; and to hear those things which heaven, so in earth.
ye hear, and have not heard them. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread.
25 And behold, a certain Lawyer 4 And forgive us our sinnes, for we
stood up, and tempted him, saying, also forgive every one that is indebted
Master, what shall I do to inherit e- to us. And lead us not into temptation,
ternal life? he said unto him. but deliver us from evil.
26 What is written in the Law? how 5 And he said unto them, Which of
readest thou? you shall have a friend, and shall go
27 And he answering, said, Thou unto him at midnight, and say unto
shalt love the Lord thy God with all him, Lend me three loaves;
thy heart, and with all thy soule, and 6 For a friend of mine in his journey
with all thy strength, and with all thy is come to me, and I have nothing to
mind; and thy neighbour as thy self. set before him.
28 And he said to him, Thou hast an- 7 And he from within shall answer,
swered right: this do, and thy shalt live. and say, trouble me not, the doore is
29 But he willing to justifie himself, now shut, & my children are with me
said unto Jesus, And who is my neigh- in bed, I cannot rise and give thee.
bour? 8 I say unto you, Though he will not
30 And Jesus answering said, A certain rise, & give him because he is his friend;
man went down from Jerusalem to Jeri- yet because of his importunity he will
cho, & fell among theeves, which stript rise & give him as many as he needeth.
him of his raiment, & wounded him, 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall
and departed, leaving him half dead. be given you; seek, and ye shall finde;
31 And by chance there came down a knocke, & it shall be opened unto you.
certain Priest that way: and when he 10 For every one that asketh, receiveth;
saw him, he passed by on the other side. and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him
32 And likewise a Levite, when he that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shal aske bread of any of you that is a father will he giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shal aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then be euil, knowe how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall the heauenly father giue y holy spirit to them y ask him?

14 And he was casting out a deuil, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe when the deuil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And others tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom deuided against itself is brought to desolation: & a house deuided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be deuided against himself, how shal his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shal they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shal come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him al his armour wherein he trusted, and deuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me is against me: & he y gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I wil returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himself, & they enter in & dwel there: & y last state of y man is worse then y first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe y bare thee, & y paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea rather blessed are they y heare y word of God, & keepe it.

29 And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euil generation, they seeke a signe: and there shal no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shal also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from vtmost parts of the earth, to heare y wisedom of Solomon: & behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shal stand in the iudgement with this generation, and condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushel: but on a candlestick, y which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is y eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euil, thy body is full of darkenes.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenes.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no parte dark, it shal be full of light: as when y bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: he went in, and sate down to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of y cup & y platter: but your inward parte is full of rauening, and wickednes.

40 Ye fooles, did not he y made y outside, make y which is within also?

41 But rather giue alms of such things as ye haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees! for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner herbs, and pass ouer iudgment, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, & not to leaue y other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharisees! for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 And he said, Wo vnto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, & ye your selues touch not y burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, & ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedom of God, I wil send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shal slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the Prophets which was shed from y foundation of the world may be required of this generation:

51 From the bloud of Abel vnto the bloud of Zacharias which perished betweene the altar & the temple: Verily I say vnto you, it shal be required of this generation.

52 Wo vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away y key of knowledge:

not in your selves and them
ing to be hidden.
3 And be said there things unto
ke Scribes and the Phariſees be-
ght him vehemently, and to
him to speak of many things,
Lying wait for him, and seeking
ething out of his mouth,
might accuse him.

## CHAP. XII.

In the mean time, when there were
gathered together an innumerable
ude of people, insomuch y they
ed one on another, he began to say
his disciples first of all, Beware ye of
leaven of y Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.
2 For there is nothing covered, that
all not be revealed, neither hid, that
all not be known.
3 Therefore whatsoever ye have
d in darkneſs, shall be heard in the
ht: and that which ye have ſpoken
your ear in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed
the house tops.
4 And I ſay unto you, my friends, be
t afraid of them that kill the body, &
r have no more y they can do.
5 But I will forewarn you whom you
ll fear: Feare him, which after he
h killed, hath power to caſt into
ll: I ſay unto you, Feare him.
6 Are not five ſparrowes ſold for
o farthings, and not one of them is
gotten before God?
7 But even the very haires of your head
all numbred: feare not therefore, ye
e of more value then many ſparrowes.
8 Alſo, I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall
nowledge me before men, him ſhall the
n of man alſo confeſſe before
e Angels of God.
9 But he that denieth me before men,
ll be denied before y Angels of God.
10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeake a word
ainſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven
m: but unto him y blaſphemeth againſt
e holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.
11 And when they bring you unto the
ſynagogues, & to Magiſtrates, & powers, take ye no thought how or what
ng ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:
12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you
the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.
13 And one of the company ſaid to
m, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother,
at he divide the inheritance with me.
14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who
ade me a judge, or a diuider over you?
15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed,
d beware of covetouſneſs: for a mans
e conſiſteth not in y abundance of
e things which he poſſeſſeth.
16 And he ſpake a parable to them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich
n brought forth plentifully.
17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have
room where to beſtow my fruits?
18 And he ſaid, This will I do: I will
ke down my barnes, and build greater; & there will I beſtow all my fruits,
all my goods.
19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soule y
haſt much goods laid up for many yeeres,
take thine eaſe, eat, drink, & be merry.
20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou
ole, this night they ſoule ſhal be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall be
things ſhe which thou haſt provided?
21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for
himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.
22 And he ſaid unto his diſciples,
Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no
thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate,
neither for y body what ye ſhall put on.
23 The life is more then meate, and
the body is more then rayment.
24 Conſider y Rauens, for they neither
ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtore-houſe nor barn, and God feedeth them: How
much more are ye better then y fowles?
25 And which of you by taking thought
can adde to his ſtature one cubite?
26 If ye then be not able to do that
thing which is leaſt, why take you
thought for the reſt?
27 Conſider the Lilies, how they
growe: they toile not, they ſpin not: & I ſay to you, y Salomon in all his
glory was not arayed like one of theſe.
28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, & to morrow is caſt into the oven, how much more
will he clothe you, O ye of little faith.
29 And ſeeke not ye what ye ſhall
eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, neither
be ye of doubtful minde.
30 For all theſe things do the nations
of the world ſeeke after: & your Father
knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.
31 But rather ſeeke ye the kingdome
of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.
32 Feare not little flocke, for it is
your Fathers good pleaſure to give
you the kingdome.
33 Sell that ye have, and give almes:
make you bags which waxe
not old, a treaſure in the heavens,
where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treaſure is, there
will your heart be alſo.
35 Let your loynes be girded about,
and your lights burning,
36 And ye your ſelves like unto men
that wait for their Lord, when he will
returne from the wedding, that when
he commeth and knocketh, they may
open unto him immediately.
37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants, whom
the Lord ſhall when he commeth, ſhall finde
watching: Verily I ſay unto you, That
he ſhall gird himſelfe, and make them
to ſit downe to meate, and will come
forth and ſerve them.
38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond
watch, or come in the third watch and
find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.
39 And this know, that if the good
man of the houſe had known what
houre the theefe would come, he would
have watched, and not have ſuffered
his houſe to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is y seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the menseruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, & at an houre when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, & will appoint him his portion with y vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him will they aske the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth, & what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house, diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be deuided against the sonne, & the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, & daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shoure, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie & of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discerne this time?

57 Yea and why even of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, & y Iudge deliuer thee to y officer, & y officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast payed y very last mite.

## CHAP. XIII.

THere were present at that season some that told him of y Galilæans whose blood y state had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners aboue all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, suppose ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwell in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A certain man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came, and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit well: & if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands vpon her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, & said to the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, & said, Ye hypocrite doth not each one of you on Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeares, to be loosed from this bond on y Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? & wherevnto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, & cast into his garden: and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It

the gate.

He like leaven, which a woman
hid in three measures of meal,
whole was leavened.

And he went throw the cities
and village, teaching and journeying
to Hierusalem.

Then said one unto him, Lord,
are few that be saved? And he
said unto them,

Strive to enter in at the strait
gate: for many I say unto you, will
seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

When once the master of y house
is risen up, and hath shut up the door,
and ye begin to stand without, and to
knock at the door, saying, Lord Lord
open unto us, and he shal answer, & say
unto you, I know not whence you are.

Then shal ye begin to say, We
have eaten and drunk in thy presence,
and thou hast taught in our streets.

But he shall say, I tel you, I know
not whence you are; depart from
me all ye workers of iniquity.

There shall be weeping, & gnashing
of teeth: when ye shall see Abraham,
and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the
prophets in the kingdome of God,
and your selves thrust out.

And they shall come from the
east, and from the West, and from the
north, and from the South, and shall
sit down in the kingdome of God.

And behold, there are last, which shalbe
first: and there are first, which shall be last.

The same day there came certain
of the Pharises, saying unto him,
Get thee out, and depart hence; for
Herod will kil thee.

And he said to them, Go ye & tel
that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and
I do cures to day and to morrow, and
the third day I shall be perfected.

Nevertheless, I must walke to
day and to morrow, and the day
following; for it cannot be that a
prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which
killest the prophets, and stonest them
which are sent to thee how often would
I have gathered thy children together,
even as a hen doth gather her brood under
her wings, and ye would not?

Behold, your house is left unto you
desolate: And verily I say unto
you, ye shal not see me until the time
come when ye shall say, Blessed is he
that cometh in the Name of y Lord.

## CHAP. XIIII.

And it came to passe as he went into
the house of one of the chief Pharisees
to eat bread on the Sabbath day,
that they watched him.

And behold, there was a certaine
man before him which had the dropsie.

And Iesus answering, spake to the
lawyers and Pharises, saying, Is it
lawful to heale on the Sabbath day?

And they held their peace. And he
took him, & healed him, & let him go.

And answered them, saying, Which
of you shall have an asse or an ox

fallen into a pit, and will not straightway
pul him out on the Sabbath day?

And they could not answere him again
to these things.

And he put forth a parable to those
which were bidden, when he marked
how they chose out the chiefe rooms,
saying unto them,

When thou art bidden of any man
to a wedding, sit not down in the
highest room, lest a more honourable
man than thou be bidden of him;

And he y bade thee & him come and
say to thee, Give this man place: and thou
begin with shame to take y lowest room.

But when thou art bidden, goe
and sit down in the lowest room, that
when he that bade thee cometh, he
may say to thee, Friend, goup higher:
then shalt thou have worship, in the
presence of them y sit at meat w thee.

For whosoever exalteth himself,
shall be abased: and he that humbleth
himself, shall be exalted.

Then said he also to him that bade
him, When thou makest a dinner or a
supper, call not thy friends, nor thy bre-
thren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy
rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee
again, and a recompense be made thee.

But when thou makest a feast, call
the poore, y maimed, the lame, y blind:

And y shalt be blessed: for they can
not recompense thee: for y shalt be re-
compensed at y resurrection of y iust.

And when one of them which sat
at meat with him, heard these things,
he said unto him, Blessed is he that
shal eat bread in the kingdome of God.

Then said he to him, A certaine
man made a great supper, & bade many.

And sent his servant at supper
time, to say to them that were bidden,
Come; for all things are now ready.

And they all with one consent began
to make excuse: the first said unto
him, I have bought a piece of ground,
and I must needs go and see it: I pray
thee have me excused.

And another said, I have bought
five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove
them: I pray thee have me excused.

And another said, I have married
a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

So y servant came, and shewed his
lord these things. Then y master of y
house being angry said to his servant,
Go out quickly into y streets & lanes
of y city, & bring in hither y poore, &
y maimed, and the halt, & the blind.

And the servant said, Lord, it is
done as thou hast commanded, and yet
there is room.

And the lord said unto the ser-
vant, Go out into y high wayes and
hedges, and compel them to come in,
that my house may be filled:

For I say to you y not one of those men
which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

And there went great multitudes
with him: & he turned, & said to them,



If any man come to me, & hate not
his

his father, & mother, & wife, and children, & brethren, & sisters, yea, & his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt happily after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make war againſt another King, ſitteth not down firſt, & conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

## CHAP. XV.

Then drew neere to him all the publicanes & ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave ninety & nine in the wilderneſs, & go after that which is loſt, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends & neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay to you, That likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth more, than over ninety & nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, & ſweep the houſe, & ſeek diligently till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends & her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, there is joy in the preſence of the Angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre country, & there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat, & no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my father's have bread enough and to ſpare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, & came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, & had compaſſion, and ran, & fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And his ſon ſaid to him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, & before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again: he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick & dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and aſked what thoſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many years do I ſerve thee, neither transgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with lewd women, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid to him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was loſt, and is found.

## CHAP. XVI.

And he ſaid alſo unto his Diſciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a ſteward, & the ſame was accuſed unto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy Stewardſhip,

...ardest be no longer steward. ...s the steward said within ...self, What shall I do? for my lord ...aketh from me the stewardship: ...dig I cannot; to beg I am ashamed. ...I am resolved what to do, that ...n may put out of the stewardship, ...y receive me into their houses. ...So he called every one of his lord's ...debtors unto him, and said unto the first, ...How much owest thou unto my lord? ...And he said, An hundred measures of oil. ...And he said unto him, Take thy bill, ...and sit down quickly, and write fifty. ...Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said to him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. ...And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. ...And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. ...He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

...Therefore if ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? ...And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? ...No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and mammon.

...And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

...And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

...The Law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. ...And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the Law to fail.

...Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

...There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

...And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

...And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

...And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

...And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

...And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

...But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

...And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

...Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

...For I have five brethren, that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torments.

...Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

...And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

...And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## CHAP. XVII.

...Then said he to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him through whom they come.

...It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

...Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

...And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

...And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

...And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the roots, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

...But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say to him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

...And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

...Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

...So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants, we have done that which was our duty to do.

...And

11 And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem: that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood a-far off.
13 And they lifted up their voices, & said: Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.
14 And when he saw them, he said to them, Go shew your selues vnto the priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Iesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.
19 And he said vnto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said: The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.
22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shal not see it.
23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntil the day that Noe entered into the Arke, and the flood came and destroyed them all.
28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot: they did eat, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire & brimstone from heauen, & destroyed them all.
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be vpon the house top, & his stuffe in the house, let him not come down to take it away: & he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.
32 Remember Lots wife.
33 Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall loose it: and whosoeuer shall loose his life, shall preserue it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, & the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together: the one shall be taken, & the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered & said vnto him, Where Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 And he spake a parable vnto them, to this end: that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,
2 Saying, there was in a certaine city a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying: Auenge me of mine aduersary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall commming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Heare what vniust iudge saith.
7 And shall not God auenge his elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?
8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless when the Son of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?
9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, & despised others:
10 Two men went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.
11 The Pharisee stood & prayed thus by himselfe, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this publicane.
12 I fast twice in the week, I pay the tithes of all that I possesse.
13 And the Publican standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote on his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.
14 I tel you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased, & he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.
15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he should touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said: Suffer little children to come vnto me, & forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying: Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, saue one, that is God.
20 Thou knowest the commandements: Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, honour thy father & thy mother.
21 And

ed said, All these have I kept
ne from my youth up.
22 Now when Iesus heard these things,
he said unto him, yet lackest thou one thing:
sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto
the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorowful, for he was very rich.
24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?
27 He said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.
28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
29 And he said to them, Verily, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,
30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.
31 Then he took unto him twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goup to Ierusalem, & all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.
32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and iniurously intreated, and spitted on:
33 And they shal scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.
34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
35 And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.
36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come nie, he asked him,
41 Saying, What will thou that I shall do vnto thee? and he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.
42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight: thy faith hath saued thee.
43 And immediately he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 And Iesus entred, and passed through Iericho,
2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the publicanes, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, and could not for the preasse because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.
5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, & come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him ioyfully.
7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poor, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four fold.
9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the son of Abraham.
10 For the Sonne of man is come to seek, and to saue that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appear.
12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre country, to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.
13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, & said vnto them, Occupy til I come.
14 But his citizens hated him, & sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.
15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing received the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called to him, to whome he had giuen money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man, thou takest vp that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant, thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not down, & reaping that I did not sow.
23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my

comming I might have required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he saith vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said to him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say vnto you, That to every one which hath shall be giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not y I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say to him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voyce for all the mighty workes that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King y commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharises from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come neer, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, euen thou at least in this thy day of thy visitation, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple: but the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

## CHAP. XX.

1 And it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said to them, I will also aske you one thing, and answer me:

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, & went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another seruant: & they beat him also, & intreated him shamefully, & sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third: and they wounded him also, & cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my welbeloued sonne: it may be that when they see him, they will reuerence him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire: let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, & killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard do vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The

which the builders reiected, the
become the head of y corner
is from that fal upon that stone,
it to pouder: but on whom soeuer it
shall grind him to powder.
And the chief Priests and the
the same houre sought to lay
on him: for they feared the peo-
they perceiued that he had spo-
parable against them.
And they watched him, & sent forth
which should feine themselues iust
that they might take hold of his
that so they might deliuer him vnto
and vnto the authority of y gouernour.
And they asked him, saying, Master,
we know that thou sayest and teachest
rightly, neither accepted thou the person
but teachest thy way of God truly
Is it lawful for us to giue tribute
Cæsar, or no?
But he perceiued their craftines,
said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?
Shew me a penie: whose image and
superscription hath it? They answered
and said, Cæsars.
And he said vnto them, Render there-
fore vnto Cæsar the things which be Cæ-
sars, and vnto God the things of God.
And they could not take hold of his
words before y people: & they marvel-
led at his answer, and held their peace.
Then came to him certain of the
Sadducees, which deny that there is any
resurrection, and they asked him,
Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto
vs, If anies brother die, having a
wife, and he die without children, that
his brother should take his wife, and
raise vp seed vnto his brother.
Now there were therefore seuen brethren:
and the first tooke a wife, & died
without children.
And the second took her to wife,
and he died childlesse.
And the third took her, and
likewise the seuen also. And
left no children, and died.
Last of all the woman died also.
Therefore in the resurrection,
whose of them is she? for seuen
had her to wife.
And Iesus answering, said vnto
them, The children of this world marie
and are giuen in marriage.
But they which shall be accounted
worthy to obtaine that world, and the
resurrection from the dead, neither
marie, nor are giuen in marriage.
Neither can they die any more: for
they are equall vnto the Angels, and
are the children of God, being the
children of the resurrection.
Now that the dead are raised, euen
Moses shewed at the bush, when he
calleth the Lord the God of Abraham,
and the God of Isaac, & y God of Iacob.
For he is not a God of the dead,
but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.
Then certaine of the Scribes answe-
red, and said, Master, thou hast well said.
And after that, they durst not
aske him any question at all.

And he said vnto them, How say
they that Christ is Dauids sonne?
And Dauid himself saith in the
booke of Psalms, The Lord said to my
Lord, sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies thy
footstoole.
Dauid therefore calleth him Lord,
how is he then his sonne?
Then in the audience of all the
people he said vnto his Disciples,
Beware of Scribes, which desire to
walke in long robes, & loue greetings in
the markets, and y highest seats in y Sy-
nagogues, & the chiefe room at feasts:
Which deuour widowes houses,
and for a shew make long prayers: the
same shall receiue greater damnation.

## CHAP. XXI.

And he looked vp, & saw rich men
casting their gifts into the treasury.
And he saw also a certaine poore
widow casting in thither two mites.
And he said, Of a truth I say vnto
you, that this poore widow hath cast in
more then they all.
For all these haue of their abun-
dance cast in vnto the offrings of God:
but she of her pouerty hath cast in all
the liuing that she had.
And as some spake of the Temple,
how it was adorned with goodly
stones and gifts: he said,
As for these things which ye behold,
the dayes will come, in y which there
shall not be left one stone vpon another,
that shall not be throwne downe.
And they asked him, saying, Master,
but when shall these things be? and
what signe will there be when these
things shall come to passe?
And he said, Take heede that ye
be not deceiued: for many shall come
in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and
the time draweth neere: go ye not ther-
fore after them.
But when ye shall heare of wars,
and commotions, be not troubled: for
these things must first come to passe,
but the end is not by and by.
Then said he vnto them, Nation
shall rise against nation, and kingdome
against kingdome:
And great earthquakes shall be in
diuers places, and famines, and pestilen-
ces: and fearefull things and great signes
shall there be from heauen.
But before all these they shall lay
their hands on you, & persecute you,
deliuering you vp to the Synagogues,
and into prisons, being brought before
kings and rulers for my Names sake.
And it shall turne to you for a tes-
timony.
Settle it therefore in your hearts, not
to meditate before what ye shall answer:
For I will giue you a mouth, and
wisedome which your aduersaries shall
not be able to gaine-say, nor resist.
And ye shall be betrayed both
by parents, and brethren, and kins-
folkes, and friends, and some of you
shall

shal they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shal be hated of al men for my Names take.
18 But there shal not anhaire of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.
20 And when ye shal see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation therof is nyghe.
21 Then let them which are in Iudea flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter therinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance that al things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes, for there shal be great distres in y land, & wrath on this people.
24 And they shal fal by the edge of the sword, & shalbe led away captive into al nations, and Ierusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 And there shal be tokens in y Sun, and in the Moon, & in the starres, & upon the earth distresse of nations, & people, by the sea & waves roaring.
26 Men hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the Powers of heaven shalbe shaken.
27 And then shal they se the Son of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe then look up and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable. Behold the figtree, and all the trees:
30 When they now shoot forth, ye se and know of your owne selves that Summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye se these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nyghe at hand.
32 Verily I say to you, This generation shal not passaway, til al be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shal passaway, but my words shal not passaway.
34 And take heede to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be ouer charged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unwares.
35 For as a snare shal it come upon al them that dwel on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore and pray always, y ye may be counted worthy to escape al this, that shal come to passe, & to stand before y Sonne of man.
37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olyves.
38 And al the people came early in the morning to him in the temple for to heare him.

## CHAP. XXII.

NOw at hand was the feast of vnleavened bread, which is called Passeouer.
2 And the chief priestes and scribes sought how they might kil him, for they feared the people.
3 Then entred Satan into Iudas, named Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, & communed with the chief priests and captains how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, & promised to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 Then came the day of vnleavened bread when y passeouer must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go and prepare us the passeouer that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.
11 And ye shal say unto the goodman of the house, y Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shal eat the passeouer with my disciples?
12 And he shal shew you a large vpper room furnished, there make ready.
13 And they went and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeouer.
14 And when y hour was come, he sate down, & the twelve apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeouer with you before I suffer.
16 For I say unto you, I wil not eat more of it, til it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And he took the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and deuide it among your selves.
18 For I say unto you, I wil not drinke of the fruit of the vine, til the kingdome of God shal come.
19 And he took bread and gaue thanks, & brake it, and gaue unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood which is shed for you.
21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.
22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed!
23 And they began to enquire among themselves which of them it was that should do that thing.
24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be counted the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over

and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger: and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with our sword?

50 And one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said to the chief Priests, captains of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords & staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, & earnestly looked upon him, & said, this man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, & said, thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, & looked upon Peter. & Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said to him, before the cock crow, ye shall deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is he that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, & led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

## CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answered him & said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Gal lee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether ỹ man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, & he hoped to haue seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned wt him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, & sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselues.

13 And Pilate when he had called together the chief Priests, and the rulers and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people: and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things wherein ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at that feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certaine sedition made in the citty, & for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said to them ỹ third time, Why, what euil hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold on one Simō a Cyrenian coming out of ỹ country, & on him they laid ỹ crosse, ỹ he might bear it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, & of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning onto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming in the wch they shall say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gaue suck.

30 Then shal they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, couer vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a green tree, what shalbe done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led wt him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place wch is called Caluary, there they crucified him, & ỹ malefactors, one on the right hand, & ỹ other on the left.

34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they do. & they parted his raiment, & cast lots.

35 And ỹ people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, he saued others, let him saue himself, if he be Christ ỹ chosen of God.

36 And ỹ Souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, & offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes saue thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy self and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not feare God, seeing thou art in ỹ same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said to Iesus, Lord, remember me when ỹ comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say to thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth vntil the ninth houre.

45 And the Sun was darkened, & the vaile of ỹ temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thine hands I commend my Spirit. And having said thus, he gaue vp the Ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, certainly this was a iust man.

48 And all the people ỹ came to

Luke, beholding ỹ things & were communed together & reasoned. Iesus
Peter their breasts and returned. himself drew neer & went with them.
16 And all his acquaintance, and the 16 But their eyes were holden that
women ỹ followed him from Galilee, they should not know him.
stood off, beholding these things. 17 And he said to them, what manner
18 And behold, there was a man na- of communications are these ỹ ye have
med Cleophas, a counsellour, and he was one to another as ye walke & are sad?
a good man, and a just. 18 And the one of them, whose name
(The same had not consented to ỹ was Cleophas, answering, said to him,
counsel & deed of them) he was of A- Art thou only a stranger in Hierusa-
rimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also lem, & hast not known ỹ things which
waited for ỹ kingdom of God) are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 This man went unto Pilate, and 19 And he said unto them, What
craved the body of Iesus. things? And they said unto him con-
20 And he took it down, & wrapped cerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was
it in linen, and laid it in a Sepulchre a Prophet mighty in deed and word,
that was hewen in stone, wherein never before God, and all the people.
man before was laid. 20 And how the chiefe Priests & our
21 And that day was the preparation, Rulers delivered him to be condemned
of the Sabbath drew on. to death, and have crucified him.
And the women also which came 21 But we trusted that it had been he
with him from Galilee, followed af- which should have redeemed Israel: and
ter, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how besides all this, to day is the third day
the body was laid. since these things were done.
22 And they returned, & prepared ſpi- 22 Yea, and certain women also of
ces & ointments, & rested ỹ Sabbath our company made us astonished, which
day according to the commandment. were early at the Sepulchre:
CHAP. XXIIII. 23 And when they found not his body
Now upon the first day of ỹ week, they came, saying, ỹ they had also seen a
very early in the morning, they vision of Angels, which said ỹ he was alive.
came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the 24 And certaine of them which were
spices which they had prepared, and with us, went to the Sepulchre, and
certain others with them. found it even so as the women had
2 And they found the stone rolled a- said: but him they saw not.
way from the Sepulchre. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools
3 And they entred in, and found not and slow of heart, to believe all that
the body of the Lord Iesus. the Prophets have spoken:
4 And it came to passe, as they were 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered
much perplexed thereabout, Lo, two these things, & to enter into his glory?
men stood by them in shining garments. 27 And beginning at Moses, and all
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed the Prophets, he expounded unto them
down their faces to the earth, they said in all the Scriptures the things concer-
unto them. Why seek ye the living a- ning himself.
mong the dead? 28 And they drew nigh unto the vil-
6 He is not here, but is risen: Remem- lage, whither they went, and he made as
ber how he spake unto you when he though he would have gone further.
was yet in Galilee, 29 But they constrained him, saying,
7 Saying, The Son of man must be deli- Abide with us, for it is towards even-
vered into ỹ hands of sinful men, & be ing, and the day is farre spent: and he
crucified, and the third day rise again. went in to tarry with them.
8 And they remembred his words, 30 And it came to passe, as he sate at
9 And returned from the Sepulchre, meat with them, he took bread, and
and told all these things unto the ele- blessed it, & brake, and gave to them.
ven, and to all the rest. 31 And their eyes were opened, and
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Io- they knew him, and he vanished out of
anna, & Mary the Mother of James, & their sight.
other women ỹ were with them, which 32 And they said one to another, Did
told these things unto the Apostles. not our heart burn within us, while he
11 And their words seemed to them as talked with us by the way, and while
idle tales, and they believed them not. he opened to us the Scriptures?
12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the 33 And they rose up the same houre,
sepulchre, and stooping down, he be- and returned to Hierusalem, & found
held the linen clothes laid by them- the eleven gathered together, & them
selves, and departed, wondring in him- that were with them,
self at that which was come to passe. 34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed,
13 And behold, two of them went that and hath appeared to Simon.
same day to a village called Emaus, 35 And they told what things were
which was from Hierusalem about done in the way, and how he was
three score furlongs. known of them in breaking of bread.
14 And they talked together, of all 36 And as they thus spake, Iesus him-
these things which had happened. self stood in the midst of them, & saith
15 And it came to passe, ỹ while they unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified & affrighted, & supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self, handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands, and his feet.
41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred: he said unto them, Have ye hear any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.
43 And he took it, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, y all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, & in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.
45 Then opened he their understanding, y they might understand y Scriptures.
46 And said to them, thus is it written, & thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from y dead the third day.
47 And that repentance & remission should be preached in his Name among all nations, begining at Jerusalem.
48 And yee are witnesses of these things.
49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry yee in the citie of Hierusalem, until yee be endued with power from on high.
50 And he led them out as farre as Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great joy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

## The Gospell according to S. IOHN.

### CHAP. I.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, & y Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, & y darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the Light, that al men through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witnesse of that Light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man y commeth into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, & the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become y sons of God, even to them y believe on his Name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace & truth.
15 Iohn bare witnes of him, & cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his fulnesse have al we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was given by Moses, but grace & truth came by Iesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son which is in the bosō of y Father, he hath declared him.
19 And this is y record of Iohn when the Iewes sent Priests & Leuites from Hierusalem, to ask him, who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denyed not, but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art y y Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, y we may give an answer to them y sent us: What sayest thou of thy self?
23 He said, I am y voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight y way of the Lord, as said y Prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you whom ye know not,
27 He it is who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 The next day Iohn seeth Iesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
30 This is he, of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, y same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see

turned into wine.
Spirit descending, and remain-
him, the same is the which bap-
with the holy Ghost.
And I saw, and bare record, that
same Son of God.
Again the next day after, John
and two of his Disciples,
looking upon Jesus as he wal-
saith, Behold y Lamb of God.
And the two disciples heard him
and they followed Jesus.
Then Jesus turned and saw them
coming, and saith unto them, What
seek? They said unto him, Rabbi
(which is to say, being interpreted,
Master) where dwellest thou?
He saith unto them, Come and see.
They came and saw where he dwelt,
and abode with him that day: for it
was about the tenth hour.
One of the two which heard John
speak, and followed him, was Andrew,
Simon Peters brother.
He first findeth his owne brother
Simon, and saith unto him, We have
found the Messias, which is, being in-
terpreted, the Christ.
And he brought him to Jesus. And
when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou
art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt
be called Cephas, which is by inter-
pretation a stone.
The day following Jesus would
go forth into Galilee, & findeth Phi-
lip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the
city of Andrew and Peter.
Philip findeth Nathanael. & saith
unto him, We have found him of whom
Moses in y law & y prophets did write,
Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph.
And Nathanael said to him, Can
there any good thing come out of Na-
zareth? Philip saith to him, come & see.
Jesus saw Nathanael comming to
him, and saith of him, Behold an Isra-
elite indeed, in whom is no guile.
Nathanael said to him, Whence
knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and
said unto him, Before that Philip cal-
led thee, when thou wast under the
figtree, I saw thee.
Nathanael answered, and said un-
to him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of
God, thou art the King of Israel.
Jesus answered, & said unto him,
Because I said unto thee, I saw thee
under the figtree, believest thou? thou
shalt see greater things than these.
And he saith unto him, Verily, verily,
I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see
heaven open, & y Angels of God ascen-
ding and descending upon the Son of
man.

## CHAP. II.

1 And the third day there was a mar-
riage in Cana of Galilee, and the
mother of Jesus was there.
2 And both Jesus was called and his
disciples to the marriage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the
mother of Jesus saith unto him, They
have no wine.
4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what
have I to do with thee? mine houre is
not yet come.
5 His mother saith unto the servants,
Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.
6 And there was set there five water-
pots of stone, after the manner of the
purifying of the Jewes, containing
two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the wa-
ter-pots with water: and they filled
them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out
now, and bear unto the governour of
the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had ta-
sted the water that was made wine, &
knew not whence it was (but the ser-
vants which drew y water knew y) y go-
vernour of y feast called y bridgroom
10 And saith unto him, Every man at
the beginning doeth set sooth good
wine, and when men have well drunk,
then that which is worse: but thou
hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles did
Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manife-
sted forth his glory, and his disciples
believed on him.
12 After this he went down into Ca-
pernaum, he and his mother, and his
brethren, and his disciples, and they
continued there not many dayes.
13 And the Jewes Passeover was at
hand, & Jesus went up to Hierusalem,
14 And found in the Temple those
that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves,
and the changers of money, sitting.
15 And when he had made a scourge
of small cordes, he drove them all out of
the Temple, & the sheep, & the oxen,
and poured out the changers money,
and overthrew the tables.
16 And said to them that sold doves,
Take these things hence, make not my
Fathers house an house of merchandize.
17 And his disciples remembred that
it was written, The zeal of thine house
hath eaten me up.
18 Then answered the Jewes, & said
to him, What signe shewest thou unto
us, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered, & said unto them,
Destroy this Temple, and in three
dayes I will raise it up.
20 Then said the Jewes, Forty & six
yeers was this Temple in building, &
wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the Temple of
his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from
the dead, his disciples remembred that
he had said this unto them: and they
believed the scripture, and the word
which Jesus had said.
23 Now when he was in Hierusalem
at the Passeover, in the feast day, many
believed in his Name, when they saw
the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself
unto them, because he knew all men.
25 And needed not y any should tes-
tifie

fe of man: for he knew what was in man.

## CHAP. III.

THere was a man of ỹ Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of ỹ Iewes:
2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do those miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Iesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?
5 Iesus answerted, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.
6 That ỹ is born of the flesh is flesh; & ỹ which is born of ỹ spirit, is spirit.
7 Marvaile not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, how can these things be?
10 Iesus answered and said unto him, art thou a Master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, & testifie ỹ we have seen, & ye receive not our witnes.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shal ye believe if I tel you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he ỹ came down from heaven, even ỹ Son of man which is in heave.
14 And as Moses lifted up the Serpent in the wilderneſs: Even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemne the world: but that ỹ world through him might be saved.
18 He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkeneſs rather then light, because their deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth ỹ light, neither cometh to ỹ light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, ỹ his deeds may be made manifeſt, ỹ they are wrought in God.
22 After these things came Iesus, and his disciples into the land of Iudea: there he tarried with them, & baptized.
23 And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.
25 Then there arose a question between some of Iohns Disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.
26 And they came unto Iohn, & said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou hast given witneſſe, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye your selves beare me witneſs that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride is ỹ bridegroom: but the friend of ỹ bridegroom, which standeth & heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, because of ỹ bridegroomes voyce: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that commeth from above, is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heaven, is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth: and no man receiveth his testimonie.
33 He that hath received his testimonie, hath set to his seale ỹ God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh ỹ words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that believeth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

## CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore ỹ Lord knew how ỹ Pharisees had heard ỹ Iesus made & baptized more disciples then Iohn,
2 (Though Iesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)
3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.
5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gave to his son Ioseph.
6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.
7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his Disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askeſt drink of me, which am a

woman

of Samaria, For the Iews have
dings with the Samaritanes.
ld answered, & said to her, If y
the gift of God, and who it is
to thee, Give me to drink, y
ld have asked of him, and he
d have given thee living water.
The woman saith unto him, Sir,
d nothing to draw with, and
ell is deep: from whence then hast
ue living water.
greater, then our father Iacob,
gave us well, & drank thereof
himself, & his children, & his cattel?
Iesus answered, and said unto he
Whosoever drinketh of this wa-
shall thirst again:
But whosoever drinketh of the
water that I shall give him, shal never
ve: but the water that I shall give
him, shall be in him a well of water,
ing up into everlasting life.
The woman saith unto him, Sir,
me this water, that I thirst not,
ther come hither to draw.
Iesus saith unto her, Go, call thy
band, and come hither.
The woman answered, & said, I
e no husband: Iesus said unto her,
hast well said, I have no husband:
For thou hast had five husbands,
d whom thou now hast, is not thy
band: in that saidest thou truely.
The woman saith unto him, Sir,
ceive that thou art a Prophet.
Our fathers worshipped in this
ntain, & ye say, y in Hierusalē is
the where men ought to worship.
Iesus saith to her, Woman, believe
me, the hour commeth, when ye shal
ther in this mountain, nor yet at
erusalem, worship the Father.
Ye worship ye know not what:
know what we worship: for salva-
n is of the Iews.
But the hour commeth, & now is,
when true worshippers shal worship
Father in spirit, and in truth: for
Father seeketh such to worship him.
God is a Spirit, and they that
worship him, shall worship him in
rit and in truth.
The woman saith to him, I know y
Messias commeth, & is called Christ:
when he is come, he will tel us all things.
Iesus saith unto her, I that speak
unto thee am he.
And upon this came his disciples,
marvelled that he talked with the
man: yet no man said, What seekest
thou? or why talkest thou with her?
The woman then left her water-
pot, and went her way into the city,
and said to the men,
Come, see a man which told me all
things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
Then they went out of the city,
and came unto him.
In the mean while his disciples,
prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
But he said unto them, I have
meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one
to another, Hath any man brought
him ought to eat?
34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is
to do the will of him that sent me,
and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet four
moneths, and then commeth harvest?
Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your
eyes, and look on the fields: for they
are white already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth receiveth
wages, and gathereth fruit unto life
eternal: that both he that soweth, and
he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true:
One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye
bestowed no labour: other men labour-
ed, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 And many of the Samaritanes of
that city believed on him, for the say-
ing of the woman, which testified, he
told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were
come unto him, they besought him
that he would tary with them: and he
abode there two dayes.
41 And many more believed, because
of his own word:
42 And said unto the woman, Now
we believe, not because of thy saying,
for we have heard him our selves, and
know that this is indeed the Christ,
the Saviour of the world.
43 Now after two dayes he departed
thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Iesus himself testified, that a
prophet hath no honour in his own
country.
45 Then when he was come into
Galilee, the Galileans received him,
having seen all the things that he did
at Hierusalem at the feast: for they al-
so went unto the feast.
46 So Iesus came again into Cana
of Galilee, where he made the water
wine. And there was a certain noble ma
whose son was sicke at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Iesus was
come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee
went unto him, and besought him y
he would come down, and heal his
son: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Iesus to him, Except ye
see signes & wonders, ye will not believe
49 The noble man saith unto him,
Sir, come down ere my child die.
50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way,
thy son liveth: and the man believed
the word that Iesus had spoken unto
him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down,
his servants met him, and told him,
saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then enquired he of them the
hour when he began to amend: and
they said unto him, Yesterday at the
seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at
the same hour, in the which Iesus said
unto him, Thy son liveth, and him-
self

selfe believed, and his whole house.
54 This agayn is the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

## CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feast of the Iews. & Iesus went up to Hierusalē.
2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepmarket, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having fiue porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, wythered, waiting for the mooving of ỹ water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into ỹ pool, & troubled ỹ water: whosoeuer then first after ỹ troubling of ỹ water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer infirmitie he had.
5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty & eight yeers.
6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent mā answered him, Sir, I haue no mā, whē ỹ water is troubled, to put me into ỹ pool: but while I am coming, another steps down before me.
8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took vp his bed, & walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.
10 The Iews therefore said vnto him that was cured, it is ỹ Sabbath day, It is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto mee, Take vp thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walk?
13 And he ỹ was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.
15 The man departed, and told ỹ Iews ỹ it was Iesus which had made him whole.
16 And therfore did ỹ Iews persecute Iesus, & sought to slay him, because he had done these things on ỹ Sabbath day.
17 But Iesus answered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Iews sought the more to kil him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Iesus and said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for ỹe what things soeuer he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loueth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater ye works then these that ye may marvail.
21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Son,
23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He ỹ honoureth not ỹ Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, & shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death to life.
25 Verily, verily I say to you, The hour is comming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voyce of the Son of God, and they that hear, shall liue.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he graūted to the Son to have life in himself:
27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall hear his voyce,
29 And shall come forth: they that haue done good, vnto ỹ resurrection of life, and they that haue done euil, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own selfe do nothing. As I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but ỹ will of ỹ Father which hath sent me.
31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
32 There is another that beareth witnesse of me: and I know that ỹ witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.
34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.
36 But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seen his shape.
38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, & ye receiue me not: if another shal come in his own name, him ye will receiue.
44 How

ou ye believe, ☞ receive ho- 21 Then they willingly received him
one of another, and seek not the into the ship, and immediately the ship
y commeth from God onely? was at the land whither they went.
ot thinke that I will accuse 22 The day following, when People
Father: there is one y accu- which stood on the other side of y Sea,
re Moses, in whom ye trust. saw y there was none other boat there,
d ye believed Moses, ye would save that one where into his Disciples
believed me: for he wrote of me. were entred, and that Iesus went not
t if ye believe not his wri- with his Disciples into the boat, but
how shal ye believe my words? y his disciples were gone away alone.

CHAP. VI.

23 Howbeit, there came other boats
ter these things Iesus went over from Tiberias, nigh unto the place
e Sea of Galilee, which is the where they did eate bread, after that
of Tiberias: the LORD had given thanks:

d a great multitude followed 24 When the people therefore saw
cause they saw his miracles ☞ that Iesus was not there, neither his
on them that were diseased. Disciples, they also took shipping, and
Iesus went up into a mountain, came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
re he sate with his Disciples. 25 And when they had found him on
the passeover, a feast of the the other side of the Sea, they said unto
was nigh. him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
When Iesus then lift up his eyes, 26 Iesus answered them, & said, Verily,
w a great company come unto Verily I say unto you, ye seek me, not
n Iesus unto Philip, whence shal because ye saw y miracles, but because
buy bread, that these may eate? ye did eate of y loaves, & were filled.
d this he said to prove him: for 27 Labour not for the meate which
self knew what he would do.) perisheth, but for that meat which en-
answered him, Two hundred dureth unto everlasting life, which
nces of bread is not sufficient for the Son of man shal give unto you: for
that every one of them may take a little him hath God the Father sealed.
e of his Disciples, Andrew, 28 Then said they unto him, What
n Peters brother, saith unto him, shal we doe that we might worke the
re is a lad here, which hath five works of God?
ley loaves, and two smal fishes: but 29 Iesus answered, and said unto them,
t are they among so many? This is the worke of God, that ye be-
And Iesus said, Make the men sit leeve on him whom he hath sent.
Now there was much grasse in 30 They said therefore unto him,
ace. So the men sate downe in What signe shewest thou then, that
mber about five thousand. we may see, and believe thee? What
And Iesus tooke the loaves, and doest thou worke?
n had given thankes, he distri- 31 Our Fathers did eate Manna in
to the Disciples, and y Disciples the desert, as it is written, He gave
y were set down, & likewise them bread from heaven to eat.
fishes, as much as they would. 32 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, ver-
When they were filled, he said to rily, I say to you, Moses gave you not
Disciples, Gather up the fragments bread from heaven, but my Father gi-
remaine, that nothing be lost: veth you the true bread from heaven.
Therefore they gathered them 33 For the bread of God is hee
, and filled twelve baskets which commeth downe from heaven,
fragments of the five barely and giveth life unto the world.
, which remained over and 34 Then said they unto him, Lord,
ng to them that had eaten. evermore give us this bread.
Then those men that had seene 35 And Iesus said unto them, I am
ke that Iesus did, said, This is the bread of life: he that commeth to
n that Prophet that should me, shal never hunger: and he that be-
into the world. leeveth on me, shal never thirst.
When Iesus therefore perceived 36 But I said unto you, that ye also
y would come and take him by have seene me, and believe not.
to make him King, he depar- 37 All that the Father giveth me,
into a mountain himself alone. shall come to me: and him that commeth
when even was now come, his to me, I will in no wise cast out.
s went down unto the Sea, 38 For I came down from heaven,
ranted into a ship, & went over not to doe mine own will, but the will
ward Capernaum: & it was now of him that sent me.
dark, Iesus was not come to them. 39 And this is the Father's will which
the Sea arose, by reason of hath sent me, that of all which he hath
wind that blew. given me, I should lose nothing, but
When they had rowed about five should raise it up again at y last day.
ny of thirty furlongs, they see 40 And This is the will of him y sent
Iesus going on y Sea, and drawing me, y every one ☞ seeth y Son, & be-
nie the ship: and they were afraid. leeveth on him, may have everlasting
he saith unto them, It is I, life: & I will raise him up at y last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the son of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that hee saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Iesus therefore answered, & said to them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 As it is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God: every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth to me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth from heaven, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: & the bread that I will give him, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Son of man, & drinke his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, & drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, & I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as our fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, y flesh profiteth nothing: y words y I speake to you, they are spirit, & they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, & who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I to you, y no man can come to me, except it were given to him of my Father.

66 From y time many of his Disciples went back, & walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus unto the twelve, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the living God.

70 Iesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury: because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou doest these things, shew thy self to y world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alwayes ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are evill.

8 Goe ye up unto this feast: I goe not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto y feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man, others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 Now about the midst of the feast Iesus went up into y temple, & taught.

15 And the Iewes marvelled saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my self.

18 He y speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his own glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you y Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law?

Why

you about to kill me?
The people answered and said,
hast a devil, who goeth about
ll you?
Jesus answered and said to them, I
done one worke, & ye all marvell
Moses therefore gave unto you
circumcision, (not because it is of
but of the Fathers) and ye on
Sabbath day circumcise a man.
If a man on the Sabbath day re-
Circumcision, that the Law of
Moses should not be broken, are ye
with me, because I have made a man
every whit whole on the Sabbath day?
Judge not according to y appea-
but judge righteous judgement.
Then said some of them of Jeru-
Is not this he, whom they seeke
ll?
But lo, he speaketh boldly, & they
nothing unto him. Doe the rulers
ow indeed, that this is y very Christ?
Howbeit we know this man whence
is: but when Christ commeth, no
knoweth whence he is.
Then cryed Jesus in the Temple
taught, saying, ye both know me,
know whence I am, and I am
come of my selfe, but he that sent
is true, whom ye know not.
But I know him, for I am from
and he hath sent me.
Then they sought to take him: but
man laid hands on him, because his
hour was not yet come.
And many of the people believed
him, and said, When Christ com-
shall he doe more miracles then
which this man hath done?
The Pharisees heard that the peo-
murmured such things concerning
him: the Pharisees and the chiefe
Priests sent officers to take him.
Then said Jesus unto them, Yet
a little while am I with you, and then
go unto him that sent me.
Ye shall seeke me, and shall not
find me: and where I am, thither yee
cannot come.
Then said y Iewes among themselves,
Whither will he go, y we shall not find
him? will he go unto the dispersed a-
mong Gentiles, & teach y Gentiles?
What manner of saying is this
that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall
not find me: and where I am, thither
yee cannot come?
In the last day, that great day of
the feast, Jesus stood, & cryed, saying,
If any man thirst, let him come unto
me, and drinke.
He that believeth on me, as the
Scripture hath said, out of his belly
shall flow rivers of living water.
(But this spake he of the Spirit, which
they that believe on him, should receive:
for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because
that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
Many of the people therefore,
when they heard this saying, said, Of a
truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said: This is the Christ?
But some said, Shall Christ come out of
Galilee?
42 Hath not the Scripture said, that
Christ commeth of the seed of David,
and out of the towne of Bethlehem,
where David was?
43 So there was a division among
the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken
him: but no man laid hands on him.
45 Then came y officers to the chiefe
Priests and Pharisees, & they said to
them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man
spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pha-
risees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the
Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people who knoweth
not the Law, are curſed.
50 Nicodemus (saith unto them, (He
that came to Jesus by night, being one
of them.)
51 Doth our law judge any man before
it heare him, and know what he doth?
52 They answered, & said to him, Art
thou also of Galilee? Search & looke:
for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own
house.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Jesus went unto y mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he
came againe into the Temple, and all
the people came unto him, and he sate
down, and taught them.
3 And y Scribes & Pharisees brought
to him a woman taken in adultery, &
when they had set her in the midſt,
4 They say to him, Master, this wo-
man was taken in adultery, yea very act.
5 Now Moses in the Law commanded
us, that such should be stoned: but
what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that
they might have to accuse him. But
Jesus stooped down, and with his fin-
ger wrote on the ground, as though
he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking
him, he lift up himself, and said unto
them, He that is without sin among
you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped downe, and
wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being con-
victed by their own conſcience, went
out one by one, beginning at y eldeſt,
even to y last: & Jesus was left alone,
and the woman standing in the midſt.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, &
saw none but the woman, he said unto
her, Woman, where are those thine ac-
cusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Je-
sus said unto her, Neither do I con-
demne thee: goe, and sin no more.
12 Then spake Jesus again unto them,
saying, I am the light of the world: he
that followeth me, shall not walke in
darkneſſe, but shall have y light of life.
13 The

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.
14 Iesus answered, and ſaid unto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.
15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.
16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.
17 It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.
19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus anſwered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo.
20 Theſe words ſpake Iesus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.
21 Then ſaid Iesus againe unto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.
22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.
23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world: I am not of this world.
24 I ſaid therefore unto you, ye ſhall die in your ſins. For if ye believe not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.
25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Iesus ſaid to them, Even the ſame that I ſaid to you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me is true; and I ſpeak unto the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.
27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.
28 Then ſaid Iesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpake theſe things.
29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alway thoſe things that pleaſe him.
30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.
31 Then ſaid Iesus to thoſe Iewes that beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.
32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.
33 They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?
34 Iesus anſwered them, Verily, verily, I ſay unto you, Whoſoever committeth ſinne is the ſervant of ſinne.
35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever, but the Sonne abideth ever.
36 If the Son therefore ſhal make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.
38 I ſpeake that which I have ſeene with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeene, with your Father.
39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the workes of Abraham.
40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you y truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.
41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.
42 Ieſus ſaid unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, & came from God, neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.
43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech, even becauſe ye cannot heare my word?
44 Ye are of your father the devill, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, & y father of it.
45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you convinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the truth, why doe ye not believe me?
47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words; ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.
48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil.
49 Ieſus anſwered, I have not a devil, but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.
50 And I ſeek not mine own glory: there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.
51 Verily, verily, I ſay to you, If a man keep my ſayings, he ſhall never ſee death.
52 Then ſaid the Iewes unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.
53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and y Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?
54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay that he is your God:
55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: & if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like to you: but I know him, & keepe his ſaying.
56 Your Father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: & he ſaw it, & was glad.
57 Then ſaid the Iewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

him sait to them. Verily, verily I
you before Abra'am was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones to cast
at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went
out of the Temple, going through the
midst of them, and so passed by.

## CHAP. IX.

1 And Jesus passed by, he saw a man
which was blind from his birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying,
Master, who did sin, this man or
his parents, that he was born blinde?
3 Jesus answered, neither hath this man
sinned, nor his parents: but y works
of God should be made manifest in him.
4 I must worke the workes of him
that sent me while it is day: the night
commeth, when no man can worke.
5 As long as I am in the world, I am
the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, he spat
on the ground, and made clay of the
spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the
blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, goe wash in the
pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) he went his way
therefore and washed, & came seeing.
8 The neighbours therefore, and
they which before had seene him that
he was blind, said, Is not this he that
sate and begged?
9 Some said, This is he, others said,
He is like him: but he said, I am he.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How
were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, A man that
is called Jesus made clay and anointed
mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the
pool of Siloam, & wash: and I went
and washed and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where
is he? He said, I know not.
13 They brought to the Pharisees
him that aforetime was blind.
14 And it was the Sabbath day when
Jesus made y clay, & opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight.
He said unto them, he put clay upon
mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he
keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner,
do such miracles? and there was a division among them.
17 They say to the blind man again,
What sayest thou of him, y he hath opened
thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.
18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, y he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called y parents of him y had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is
this your Son, who ye say was borne
blinde? how then doeth he now see?
20 His parents answered them, and
said, We know that this is our son, and
that he was borne blinde:
21 But by what meanes he now
seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age,
ask him, he shall speake for himself.
22 These words spake his parents,
because they feared the Jewes: for the
Jewes had agreed already, that if any
man did confesse that he was Christ, he
should be put out of the Synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, that he
is of age, aske him.
24 Then again called they y man that
was blind, & said to him, Give God y
praise: we know y this man is a sinner.
25 He answered & said, Whether he be
a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I
know, y whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, what
did he to thee? how opened he thy eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told
you already, and ye did not heare:
Wherefore would ye heare it again?
Will ye also be his Disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said,
Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto
Moses: as for this fellow, we know not
from whence he is.
30 The man answered, and said unto
them, Why, herein is a marvellous
thing, that ye know not from whence
he is, & yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth
not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will,
him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not
heard, that any man opened the eyes of
one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God,
he could doe nothing.
34 They answered, and said to him,
Thou wast altogether born in sins, &
doest y teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast
him out: and when he had found him,
he said unto him, Doest thou beleeve
on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he,
Lord, that I might beleeve on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou
hast both seene him, and it is he that
talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve:
and he worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said, for judgment am I
come into this world, that they which
see not might see, and that they which
see, might be made blinde.
40 And some of the Pharisees which
were with him, heard these words,
and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were
blind, ye should have no sin: but now
ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

## CHAP. X.

1 VErily, verily I say unto you, He y
entreth not by the doore into the
sheepfold, but climeth up some other
way, the same is a thief & a robber.
2 But he that entreth in by the door,
is the shepheard of the sheepe.
3 To him the porter openeth, and y
sheep heare his voyce, & he calleth his

own sheep by name, & leadeth the out.
4 And when he putteth forth his owne
sheep, he goeth before them, & y sheep
follow him: for they know his voyce.
5 And a straunger will they not fol-
low, but will flee from him: for they to
know not the voyce of straungers.
6 This parable spake Iesus unto them:
but they understood not what things
they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Iesus unto them again,
Verily, verily I say unto you, I am
the dore of the sheepe.
8 All that ever come before me,
are theeves & robbers: but the sheep
did not heare them.
9 I am the dore: by me if any man
enter in, he shal be saved, and shal go
in and out, and find pasture.
10 The theefe commeth not, but for
to steale, & to kil, & to destroy: I am
come, that they might have life, & that
they might have it more abundantly.
11 I am the good Shepheard: the good
Shepheard giveth his life for y sheepe.
12 But he that is an hireling, & not y
shepheard, whose own y sheep are not,
seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth
the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe
catcheth them, & scatereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is
an hireling, & careth not for y sheep.
14 I am the good Shepheard, and
know my sheep, & am known of mine.
15 Euen as the Father knoweth me, even
so know I the Father: and I lay down
my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheep I have, which are
not of this fold: the also I must bring,
and they shal hear my voyce, and there
shalbe one fold, and one shepheard.
17 Therefore doeth my Father love
me, because I lay down my life, that I
might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I
lay it down of my self. I have power
to lay it down, and I have power to
take it again. This commandement
have I received of my Father.
19 There was a division therefore a-
gain among y Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a
devil and is mad, why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the
words of him that hath a devil: can a
devil open the eyes of the blind?
22 And it was at Hierusalem the feast
of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Tem-
ple in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about
him and said to him, How long dost
thou make us to doubt? If thou be the
Christ, tel us plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you,
and yee believed not, the workes that
I doe in my Fathers name, they beare
witnes of me.
26 But ye believe not, because ye are
not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 My sheep heare my voyce, and I
know them, and they follow me.
28 And I give unto them eternal life,
and they shal never perish, neither shal
any man pluck them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gave them me,
is greater then al, and no man is able
to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke up stone
again to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, many good
works have I shewed you from my Father:
for which of those works do you stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying,
For a good worke we stone thee not,
but for blasphemy, and because that
thou being a man, makest thy self God.
34 Iesus answered them, Is it not writ-
ten in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom
the word of God came, and the Scrip-
ture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the Father
hath sanctified, & sent into y world,
Thou blasphemest: because I said, I
am the Son of God?
37 If I doe not the works of my
Father, believe me not.
38 But if I doe, though ye believe
not me, believe the workes, that ye
may know and believe, that the Fa-
ther is in me, and I in him.
39 Therfore they sought again to tak
him: but he escaped out of their hands,
40 And went away again beyond
Iordan, into the place where Iohn at
first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and
said, Iohn did no miracle, but al things
y Iohn spake of this man were true.
42 And many believed on him there.

## CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, na-
med Lazarus, of Bethany, the town
of Mary, and her sister Martha.
2 (It was that Mary which anointed
the Lord with oyntment, and wiped
his feete with her haire, whose brother
Lazarus was sicke.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him,
saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou
lovest is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said,
This sickenes is not unto death, but for
the glory of God, that the Son of God
might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her
sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that
he was sicke, he abode two dayes still
in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to his Di-
sciples, Let us go into Iudea again.
8 His Disciples say unto him, Master,
the Iewes of late sought to stone thee,
and goest thou thither again?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelve
houres in the day? If any man walke in
the day, he stumbleth not, because he
seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walke in the night,
he stumbleth, because there is no
light in him.

11 These

11 These things said he: and after
ards he said unto them, Our friend
arus sleepeth, but I go, that I may
ake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if
sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death:
they thought that he had spoken
aking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus unto them
ly Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes,
I was not there (to the intent ye may
lieve:) Nevertheles let us go to him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is cal-
Didymus, to his fellow Disciples
Let us go that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, he found
at he had lien in the grave foure
days already.
18 (Now Bethanie was nigh unto
Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.
19 And many of the Iewes came to
Martha and Mary, to comfort them
concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha assoone as she heard
that Iesus was comming, went and met
him: but Mary sate still in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Iesus,
Lord, if thou hadst beene heer, my
brother had not died.
22 But I know, y even now whatsoever
thou askest of God, God will give it thee.
23 Iesus saith unto her, Thy brother
shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I know
that he shall rise again in the re-urrec-
tion at the last day.
25 Iesus said unto her, I am the resur-
rection, & y life: he y believeth in me,
though he were dead, yet shal he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and believ-
eth in me, shal never die, believest thou
this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I
believe y thou art the Christ the Son
of God, which should come into y world.
28 And when she had so said, she
went her way, and called Mary her sis-
ter secretly, saying, The Master is
come and calleth for thee.
29 Assoon as she heard that, she
arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Iesus was not yet come into
the towne, but was in that place where
Martha met him.
31 The Iewes then that were with her
in the house, and comforted her, when
they saw Mary y she rose up hastily,
and went out, followed her, saying,
She goeth to the grave, to weep there.
32 Then when Mary was come where
Iesus was, & saw him, she fel down at
his feet, saying to him, Lord, if thou
hadst beene heer, my brother had not died.
33 When Iesus therfore saw her weep-
ing, & the Iewes also weeping which
came with her, he groaned in the spirit,
and was troubled,
34 And said, where have ye laid him?
They say unto him, Lord, come & see.
35 Iesus wept.
35 Then said the Iewes, Behold how
he loved him.
37 And some of them said, Could not
this man which opened the eyes of the
blinde, have caused that even this man
should not have dyed?
38 Iesus therefore again groaning in
himselfe, cometh to the grave. It was
a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone.
Martha y sister of him that was dead,
said to him, Lord, by this time he stin-
keth: for he hath been dead four daies.
40 Iesus saith unto her, Said I not
to thee, that if thou wouldest believe, ye
thou shouldest see the glory of God.
41 Then they took away the stone
from the place where y dead was laid.
And Iesus lift up his eyes and said Fa-
ther, I thanke thee y y hast heard me.
42 And I know that thou hearest me
always: but because of the people
which stand by, I said it, that they may
believe that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoke, he cry-
ed with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.
44 And he that was dead came forth,
bound hand and foot with grave clo-
thes: and his face was bound about
with a napkin. Iesus said unto them,
Loose him, and let him go.
45 Then many of the Iewes which
came to Mary, and had seen the things
which Iesus did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went their
wayes to the Pharises, and told them
what things Iesus had done.
47 Then gathered the chief priests &
the pharisees a councel, and said, What
do we? for this man doth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all
men will believe on him, and the
Romanes shall come and take away
both our place and nation.
49 And one of them named Caiaphas
being the high priest that same yere,
said to them, Ye know nothing at all.
50 Nor consider that it is expedient
for us, that one man should die for the
people, & y the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself:
but being high priest y yeere, he pro-
phesied y Iesus should die for y nation.
52 And not for y nation only, but that
also he should gather together in one
children of God y were scattered abroad.
53 Then from y day forth, they took
counsel together to put him to death.
54 Iesus therefore walked no more
openly among the Iewes, but went
thence to a countrey neer to the wil-
dernes, into a city called Ephraim, and
there continued with his Disciples.
55 And the Iewes Passeover was
nigh at hand, and many went out of
the countrey up to Hierusalem before
the Passeover to purifie themselves.
56 Then sought they for Iesus, and
spake among themselves as they stood
in the Temple, What think ye that
he will not come to the Feast?
57 Now both the chiefe priests and

and Martha served, but Lazarus, was one of them that sate at ẏ table with him.
3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with ẏ odour of ẏ ointment.
4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him.
5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore.
6 This he said, not that he cared for ẏ Poor: but because he was a thiefe & had ẏ bag, & bare what was put therin.
7 Then saith Iesus, let her alone against ẏ day of my burying hath she kept this.
8 For the poore always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.
9 Much people of the Iewes therfore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 But the chiefe priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.
11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeved on Iesus.
12 On the next day, much people that were com to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Hierusalem,
13 Took branches of palme trees, & went forth to meet him, & cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that commeth in ẏ Name of the Lord.
14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,
15 Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth, sitting on an asses colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and ẏ they had done these things to him.
17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The pharisees therfore said among themselves, perceive ye how ye prevaile nothing? Lo ẏ world is gon after him.
20 And there were certain Greeks among them ẏ came up to worship at ẏ feast.
21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, & desired him, saying, Sir, we would fee Iesus.
22 Philip commeth & telleth Andrew: & again Andrew & Philip told Iesus.
23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corne of wheat fal to ẏ ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 He that loveth his life shal lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shal keep it unto life eternall.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant bee: If any man serve me, him wil my Father honour.
27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shal I say, Father save me from this houre, but for this cause came I unto this houre.
28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and wil glorifie it againe.
29 The people therfore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.
30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is ẏ judgment of this world: now shal ẏ prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, wil draw al men unto me.
33 (This hee said, signifying what death he should die)
34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must bee lift up? Who is this Sonne of man?
35 Then Iesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye have ẏ light, lest darknes come on you: for he ẏ walketh in darknes, knows not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have the light, believe in the light, ẏ ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, & did hide himself from them.
37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said againe,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heale them.
41 These things said Esaias when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 Nevertheles, among the chiefe rulers also many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.
43 For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

ghes cryed, and said, Hee that be-
eth on me, beleeveth not on mee,
on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him
sent me.
46 I am come a light into the world,
t whosoever beleeveth on mee,
ould not abide in darkenes.
47 And if any man heare my words,
beleeve not, I judge him not: for I
me not to judge the world, but to
ve the world.
48 He that rejecteth me, and rece-
eth not my words, hath one that jud-
eth him: y word that I have spoken,
e same shal judge him in the last day.
49 For I have not spoken of my selfe,
t the Father which sent me, he gave
e commandement what I should
y, and what I should speake.
50 And I know that his comman-
ent is life everlasting: whatsoever I
eak therefore, even as the Father said
unto me, so I speak.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Before the feast of the Passe-
over, when Iesus knew that his
hour was come, that he should depart
out of this world unto the Father, ha-
ving loved his owne which were in
the world, he loved them unto the end.
2 And supper being ended, (the devil
having now put into y heart of Judas
Iscariot Simons son, to betray him)
3 Iesus knowing that the Father had
given all things into his hands, & y he
was come from God, & went to God:
4 Ariseth from supper, and laid a-
side his garments, & took a towel, and
girded himselfe.
5 After that, he powred water into a
bason, and began to wash the Disciples
feet, and to wipe them with the to-
wel wherewith he was girded.
6 Then commeth he to Simon Pe-
ter. And Peter saith unto him, Lord,
dost thou wash my feet?
7 Iesus answered, and said unto him,
What I doe thou knowest not now:
but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt
never wash my feet. Iesus answered him,
If I wash thee not, y hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord,
not my feet only, but also my hands
and my head.
10 Iesus saith to him, He that is wa-
shed needeth not save to wash his feet,
but is clean every whit: and ye are
clean, but not all.
11 For he knew who should betray
him: therefore said he, ye are not all clean.
12 So after he had washed their feet,
and had taken his garments, and was
set down again, he saith unto them,
Know ye what I have done to you?
13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and
ye say well: for so I am.
14 If then your Lord and Master
have washed your feet, ye also ought
to wash one another's feet.
15 For I have given you an example, that
ye should do as I have done to you.
16 Verily, verily I say to you, The ser-
vant is not greater then his Lord, nor
he y is sent, greater then he y sent him.
17 If ye know these things, happy
are ye if ye do them.
18 I speake not of you all, I know
who I have chosen: but y y Scripture
may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread
with me, hath lift up his heel against me.
19 Now I tel you before it come,
that when it is come to pass, ye may
believe that I am he.
20 Verily, verily I say unto you, He
that receiveth whomsoever I send,
receiveth me: & he that receiveth me,
receiveth him that sent me.
21 When Iesus had thus said, he was
troubled in Spirit, and testified, and
said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that
one of you shal betray me.
22 Then the Disciples looked one
on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Iesus
bosome, one of his disciples whom
Iesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned
to him, that hee should aske who it
should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Iesus brest,
saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I
shal give a sop, when I have dipped it;
& when he had dipped the sop, he gave
it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.
27 And after the sop, Satan entered into
him. Then said Iesus unto him, That
thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for
what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some of them thought, because
Judas had the bag, that Iesus had said
unto him, Buy those things that we
have need of against the feast: or that
he should give something to the poor.
30 He then having received the sop,
went immediatly out: & it was night.
31 Therefore when he was gone out,
Iesus saith, Now is the Son of man
glorified, and God is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him, God
shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and
shal straightway glorifie him.
33 Little children, yet a little while
I am with you. Ye shal seek me, and as
I said unto the Iewes, whither I goe,
ye cannot come: so now I say to you.
34 A new commandment I give unto
you, that ye love one another, as I have
loved you, y ye also love one another.
35 By this shall al men know that
ye are my disciples, if ye have love one
to another.
36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord,
whither goest y? Iesus answered him,
Whither I go, thou canst not follow me
now: but y shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why
cannot I follow thee now? I will lay
down my life for thy sake.
38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou
lay down thy life for my sake? Verily,

verily I say unto thee, The cocke shal not crow, til thou hast denied me thrice.

## CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.
2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.
4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, & how can we know the way.
6 Iesus saith unto him, I am the way, the trueth, and the life: no man commeth unto the Father, but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: & from henceforth ye know him, & have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Iesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father: and how sayest thou then, Shew us y Father.
10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake unto you, I speake not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.
11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very workes sake.
12 Verily, verily, I say unto you: that beleeveth on me, the workes that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he doe, because I go unto my Father.
13 And whatsoever yee shal aske in my Name that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.
14 If yee shal aske any thing in my Name, I will do it.
15 If yee love me, keepe my commandements.
16 And I will pray the Father, and he shal give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.
17 Even the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shal be in you.
18 I will not leave you comfortles, I will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shal live also.
20 At that day ye shal know that I am in my Father, & you in me, & I in you.
21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; & he that loveth me, shalbe loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.
22 Iudas (saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, & not unto y world?
23 Iesus answered, & said unto him, If a man love me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, & y word which you hear is not mine, but the Fathers, y sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shal teach you all things, & bring al things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said to you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your hart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come againe unto you. If ye loved me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass ye might beleeve.
30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for y prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, & as the Father gave me commandement, even so I doe. Arise, let us go hence.

## CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot beare fruit of it self, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered: & men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what you will, and it shalbe done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shal ye be my disciples.
9 As y Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shal abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and that your joy might be ful.
12 This is my commandment, that ye

love

me another as I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man then
this, that a man lay down his life for
his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do what-
soever I command you.
15 Hereafter I call you not servants:
for the servant knoweth not what his
master doth: but I have called you friends:
for all things y I have heard of my Fa-
ther I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have
chosen you, and ordained you, that
ye should go and bring forth fruit,
and that your fruit should remain: that
whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father
in my Name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you,
that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know
how it hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world
would love his own: but because ye
are not of the world, but I have chosen
you out of the world, therefore the
world hateth you.
20 Remember y word y I said to you,
The servant is not greater then y Lord:
if they have persecuted me, they will
also persecute you: if they have kept
my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do
unto you for my Names sake, because
they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come, and spoken to
them, they had not had sinne: but now
they have no cloke for their sinne.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Fa-
ther also.
24 If I had not done among them the
works, none other man did, they had
not had sin: but now have they both
seen, & hated both me and my Father.
25 But this commeth to pass, y y word
might be fulfilled y is written in them:
They hated me without a cause.
26 But when the Comforter is come,
whom I will send unto you from the
Father, even the Spirit of truth, which pro-
ceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie
of me.
27 And ye also shall bear witnesse,
because you have been with me from
the beginning.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 These things have I spoken unto
you, y ye should not be offended.
2 They shal put you out of the Sy-
nagogues: yea, the time commeth, that
whosoever killeth you, will thinke
he doth God service.
3 And these things will they do un-
to you, because they have not known
the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you,
that when the time shal come, ye may
remember that I told you of them.
And these things I said not unto you
at the beginning, because I was w you.
5 But now I go my way to him that
sent me, and none of you asketh me,
Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things
to you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth:
it is expedient for you that I go away:
for if I go not away, the Comforter
will not come unto you: but if I de-
part, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will re-
proove the world of sin, and of righ-
teousnesse, and of Iudgement.
9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me
10 Of righteousnesse, because I go
to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of Iudgement, because the prince
of this world is iudged.
12 I have yet many things to say un-
to you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of
truth is come, he will guide you in al
truth: for he shall not speak of him-
self: but whatsoever he shal hear, that
shall he speak, and he will shew you
things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall
receive of mine, & shal shew it to you.
15 All things that y Father hath are
mine: therefore said I, That he shal take
of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
16 A little while, and ye shall not
see me: & again a little while, & ye shal
see me: because I go to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples a-
mong themselves, What is this that he
saith to us: A little while, & ye shal not
see me: & again, A little while, and ye
shal see me, & because I go to y Father?
18 They said therefore, What is
this that he saith, A little while? we
cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were
desirous to aske him, and said unto
them, Do ye enquire among your
selves of that I said, A little while,
and ye shall not see me: and again, A
little while, and ye shal see me?
20 Verily, verily I say unto you, That
ye shal weep, and lament, but y world
shal rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful,
but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A woman when she trayleth, hath
sorrow, because her hour is come: but
assoon as she is delivered of y child, she
remembreth no more the anguish, for
joy that a man is borne into y world.
22 And ye now therefore have sor-
row: but I will see you again, and
your heart shall rejoyce, and your
joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye shal aske me no-
thing: Verily, verily I say unto you,
Whatsoever ye shall aske the Father in
my Name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing
in my Name: Aske, and ye shal receive,
that your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken to you
in Proverbs: y time commeth, when I
shal no more speak to you in proverbs,
but I shal shew you plainly of y Father.
26 At y day ye shal aske in my Name:
and I say unto you, that I will pray
the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, & have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 Behold, the hour commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace: in the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheere, I have overcome the world.

## CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power, over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the worke which thou gavest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with y glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, & y gavest them me, & they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given to them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou dost send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in y world, but they are in the world, & I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name those whom thou hast given me, y they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that y gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, & these things I speak in y world, y they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, & I in thee, that they also may be one in us, that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the world may know y thou hast sent me, & hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, y they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of y world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

## CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples over the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then having received a band of men, & officers from y chief Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things y should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith unto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soone then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backe-ward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? & they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

that the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right eare. The servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes took Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was high priest y same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsell to the Iewes, y it was expedient that one man should die for y people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowen to the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the dore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosel that kept the dore, unto Peter, Art not thou one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants & officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: & Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 The high priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his Doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why asketh thou me? Aske them which heard me what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I have spoken ill, beare witnes of the evill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood & warmed himself: They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? He denyed it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman, whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, and they themselves went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered & said to him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into y Iudgement hall again, & called Iesus, & said unto him, Art thou y King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine own nation, & the chief Priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, my kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith to him, What is truth? and when he had said this, he went out again unto the Iewes, and said unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custome y I should release unto you one at the Passeover; will yee then that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas, now Barabbas was a robber.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 THen Pilate therefore took Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crown of thornes, & y purple robe: & Pilate saith to them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief Priests therefore & officers saw him, they cried out, saying: Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We have a law, & by our law he ought to die, because

cause he made himself the Son of God.
8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.
9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gave him no answere.
10 Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?
11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sinne.
12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but y Iewes cryed out, saying, If y let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.
13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 And it was the Preparation of the Passeouer, & about y sixt houre: & he said unto y Iewes, Behold your King.
15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? the chief Priests answered, We have no King but Cesar.
16 Then deliuered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Iesus and led him away.
17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull: which is called in y Hebrew, Golgotha:
18 Where they crucified him, & two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.
19 And Pilate wrote a title, & put it on the crosse. & the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.
20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.
21 Then said the chief Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, the King of the Iewes; but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.
22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.
23 Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now his coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.
24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore y souldiers did.
25 Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.
26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son.
27 Then said he to y Disciple, Behold thy mother: & from that houre y Disciple took her into his own house.
28 After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thrist.
29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: And they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hisope, and put it to his mouth.
30 When Iesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished. & he bowed his head, & gaue up the ghost.
31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that y bodies should not remain vpon y crosse on Sabbath day (for y Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, y their legs might be broke, & y they might be taken away.
32 Then came the souldiers, & brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.
33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.
34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.
35 And he that saw it, bare record, & his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, y ye might believe.
36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.
37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.
38 And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away y body of Iesus: and Pilate gaue him leave. He came therefore & took y body of Iesus.
39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at y first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.
40 Then took they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.
42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the week, cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, vnto y sepulchre, & seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.
2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple

...ation. Jesus loved, and saith un-
...m, They have taken away the
...out of the sepulchre, and we
...not where they have laid him.
...Peter therefore went forth and that
...disciple, & came to a sepulchre.
...So they ran both together, and
...other Disciple did out run Peter,
...came first to the sepulchre.
...And he stooping down, and look-
...in, saw the linnen clothes lying;
...et he not in.
...Then commeth Simon Peter fol-
...wing him, and went into the sepul-
...chre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,
...And the napkin that was about his
...head, not lying with y linnen clothes,
...but wrapped together in a place by it
...self.
...Then went in also that other Di-
...ciple which came first to the sepul-
...chre, and he saw, and believed.
...For as yet they knew not the Scri-
...pture, that he must rise again from y dead.
...Then the Disciples went away
...again unto their own home.
...But Mary stood without at the
...sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept,
...she stooped down, and looked into
...the sepulchre.
...And seeth two Angels in white sit-
...ting, the one at y head, and y other at
...the feet, where y body of Jesus had lien.
...And they say unto her, Woman,
...why weepest thou? She saith to them,
...Because they have take away my Lord,
...and I know not where they have laid him.
...And when she had thus said, she
...turned her self back, & saw Jesus stan-
...ding, and knew not that it was Jesus.
...Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why
...weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She
...supposing him to be y gardener, saith
...unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him
...hence, tell me where thou hast laid him,
...and I will take him away.
...Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She
...turned her self, and saith unto him,
...Rabboni, which is to say, Master.
...Jesus saith to her; Touch me not:
...for I am not yet ascended to my Fa-
...ther: but go to my brethren, and say to
...them, I ascend unto my Father & your
...Father, and to my God, & your God.
...Mary Magdalene came & told y
...Disciples that she had seen y Lord, and
...that he had spoken these things unto her.
...Then the same day at evening, be-
...ing the first day of the week, when the
...doors were shut where the Disciples
...were assembled for feare of the Jewes,
...came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and
...saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
...And when he had said so, he shewed
...unto them his hands, & his side. Then were
...the Disciples glad when they saw y Lord.
...Then said Jesus to them againe,
...Peace be unto you: As my Father hath
...sent me, even so send I you.
...And when he had said this, he
...breathed on them, & saith unto them,
...Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they
are remitted to them: and whose so-
ever sins ye retain, they are retained.
24 But Thomas one of the twelve
called Didymus, was not with them
when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said
to him, we have seen the Lord: But he
said unto them, I except I shall see in his
hands the print of the nailes, and put
my finger into the print of the nailes,
and thrust my hand into his side, I
will not believe.
26 And after eight daies, againe his
Disciples were within, and Thomas
with them. Then came Jesus, the doores
being shut, and stood in the midst, and
said, Peace be unto you.
27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither
thy finger; & behold my hands, & reach
hither thy hand, and thrust it into my
side, and be not faithless, but believing.
28 And Thomas answered, and said
unto him, My Lord, and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas,
because thou hast seene me, thou hast
believed: blessed are they that have
not seen, and yet have believed.
30 And many other signes truly did
Jesus in the presence of his Disciples,
which are not written in this booke:
31 But these are written, that ye might
believe that Jesus is the Christ the
Sonne of God, and that believing, ye
might have life through his Name.

## CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Jesus shewed
himself again to the disciples at
the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise
shewed he himself.
2 There were together Simon Peter,
and Thomas called Didymus, and Na-
thanael of Cana in Galilee, & y sons of
Zebedee, & two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a
fishing. They said unto him, We also
go with thee. They went forth, and
entred into a ship immediatly, & that
night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now
come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the
disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus said unto them, Chil-
dren, have ye any meat? they answered
him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the net
on the right side of the ship, & ye shall
find. They cast therefore, and now they
were not able to draw it for the mul-
titude of fishes.
7 Therefore that Disciple whom Je-
sus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the
Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard
that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's
coat unto him, (for he was naked) and
did cast himself into the Sea.
8 And the other Disciples came in a
little ship (for they were not far from
land: but as it were two hundred cu-
bits) dragging the net with fishes.
9 As soon then as they were come to
land, they saw a fire of coales there,
and

and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.
11 Simon Peter went vp, & drew y net to land ful of great fishes, an hundred & fifty & three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.
12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, & giueth them, & fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himself to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? he saith to him, Yea, Lord, y knowest y I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.
16 He saith vnto him again the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou mee? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.
17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because he said to him the third time, Louest thou mee? And he said vnto him, Lord, y knowest all things, thou knowest y I loue thee. Iesus saith to him, Feed my sheepe.
18 Verily, verily, I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, y girdedst thy self, & walkedst whither y wouldest: but when y shalt be old, y shalt stretch forth thine hands, & another shall gird thee, & carry thee whither y wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he said vnto him, Follow me.
20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?
22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shal not die; but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?
24 This is y Disciple which testifieth of these things, & wrote these things, and we know y his testimonie is true.
25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose y euen world it self could not contain the bookes that should be written. Amen.

## The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

### CHAP. I.

THE former Treatise haue I made O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,
2 Vntil the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through y holy Ghost had giuen cōmandements vnto y Apostles, whom he had chosen.
3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:
4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of y Father, which (saith he) ye haue heard of me.
5 For Iohn truely baptized with water: but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?
7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or y seasons, which y Father hath put in his own power.
8 But ye shal receive power after that y holy Ghost is come vpon you, & ye shal be witnesses to me, both in Hierusalem, & in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and to the vttermost part of the earth.
9 And when he had spoke these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, & a cloud receiued him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went vp, Lo two men stood by them in white apparell,
11 Which also said, Yemen of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauē, shal so come, in like manner as ye haue seen him go into heauen.
12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from y mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.
13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, & Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames, the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.
14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.
15 And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together was about an hundred and twenty.)
16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that took Iesus.
17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
19 And

dwelt was known unto all ỹ dwel-
lers of Jerusalem, insomuch as ỹ field
was called in their proper tongue, Aceldama,
that is to say the field of blood.
20 For it is written in the book of the Prophet Ioel,
Let his habitation be desolate,
and let no man dwell therein:
and his Bishoprick let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which have
accompanied with us all the time that
the Lord Iesus went in and out among us,
22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn,
unto ỹ same day ỹ he was taken from us,
must one be ordained to be a witnesse
with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called
Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus,
and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, & said, thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men shew
whether of these two ỹ hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven Apostles.

## CHAP. II.

1 When the day of Pentecost was
come, they were all with one accord
in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a mighty wind, and it filled all the houses where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Which when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, & were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled one at another, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue wherein we were born?
9 Parthians & Medes & Elamites, & the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, & Cappadocia, in Pontus, & Asia,
10 Phrygia, & Pamphylia, in Egypt, & in the parts of Libia about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Iewes, & Proselytes,
11 Cretes & Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 But Peter standing up with the eleven lift up his voyce, and said unto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that now dwell at Hierusalem, be this known unto you, & hearken unto my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes & your daughters shal prophesie, and your young men shal see visions, and your old men shal dream dreams.
18 And on my servants, & on my handmaidens will I powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, & they shal prophesie.
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, & signes in ỹ earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoake.
20 The Sun shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shal come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words: Iesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slaine:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible ỹ he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreover also my flesh shal rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soule in hel, Neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known unto me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God hath sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hel, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Iesus hath God raised up, whereof we are all witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received

the heavens, but he saith himselfe,
The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou
on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom yee have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to y rest of y Apostles, Men & brethren, what shall we doe?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For y promise is unto you, & to your children, & to all that are afar off, even as many as y Lord our God shal call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie & exhort, saying, save your selves from this untoward generation.
41 Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand soules.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, & in breaking of bread, & in prayers.
43 And feare came upon every soule: and many wonders and tokens were done by the Apostles.
44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,
45 And sold there possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
46 And they continuing daily with one accord in y Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat & gladnes, & singlenes of heart.
47 Praising God, & having favour & all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

## CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the Temple at y houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.
2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried: whom like unto me, him shall ye haue in they laid daily at the gate of y Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of the y entred into y Temple.
3 Who seeing Peter & John about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.
4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Looke on us.
5 And he gaue heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold haue I none but such as I haue: Give and of the ministration of the Spirit be not rather to y glorie
I giue to thee in the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walke.
7 And he tooke him by y right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feete & ankle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, & walked, & entred with them into y Temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.
10 And they knewy that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter & Iohn, all people ran together to them in y porch y is called Solomons, greatly wondering.
12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto y people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holines we had made this man to walke?
13 The God of Abraham, & of Isaac, & of Iacob, y God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye delivered up, & denied him in y presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.
14 But ye denied the holy One, & the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,
15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.
16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see & know: yea the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.
17 And now brethren I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath also fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore, & be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.
20 And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must receive till the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by y mouth of all his holy Prophets since y world began.
22 For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise up to you, of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say to you.
23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken have likewise foretold of these daies.
25 Ye are the children of y Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.
26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

## CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake unto the people, y Priests and the captaine of the tem-

Ple,

and the Sadducees came upon them,
being grieved that they taught the
people, and preached through Iesus
the resurrection from the dead.
2 And they laid hands on them, and
put them in hold unto the next day: for
it was now eventide.
4 Howbeit, many of them which
heard the word believed, & y number
of the men was about five thousand.
5 And it came to pass on y morrow,
that their Rulers, & Elders, & Scribes,
6 And Annas the high Priest, & Caia-
phas, & John, & Alexander, and as ma-
ny as were of y kinred of y high Priest,
were gathered together at Ierusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the
midst, they asked, By what power, or
by what name have ye done this?
8 Then Peter filled with the holy
Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of
the people, and Elders of Israel.
9 If we this day be examined of the
good deed done to the impotent man,
by what meanes he is made whole.
10 Be it known unto you all, and to
all the people of Israel, that by the
name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whō
ye crucified, whom God raised from a-
mong the dead, even by him doth this man
stand here before you whole.
11 This is the stone which was set
at nought of you builders, which is be-
come the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation in any
other: for there is none other Name
under heaven given among men, where-
by we must be saved.
13 Now when they saw the boldnes
of Peter & John, and perceived y they
were unlearned, & ignorant men, they
marvelled, & they took knowledge of
them, that they had beene with Iesus.
14 And beholding the man which
was healed, standing with them, they
could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded
them to go aside out of the Councell,
they conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, What shal we do to these
men? for that indeed a notable mira-
cle hath been done by them, is mani-
fest to all them that dwell in Hierusa-
lem, and we cannot deny it.
17 But that it spread no farther a-
mong the people, let us straitly threa-
ten them, that they speake hence forth
to no man in this Name.
18 And they called them, and com-
manded them not to speake at al, nor
to teach in the Name of Iesus.
19 But Peter and Iohn answered and
said unto them, Whether it be right
in the sight of God, to hearken unto
you more then unto God, iudge ye.
20 For we cannot but speake the
things which we have seen and heard.
21 So when they had further threa-
ned them, they let them go, finding
nothing how they might punish them,
because of the people: for all men glo-
rified God for that which was done.
22 For the man was above forty yeers
old, on whom this miracle of hea-
ling was shewed.
23 And being let goe, they went to
their own company, and reported all
that the chiefe Priests and Elders had
said unto them.
24 And when they heard that, they
lift up their voyce to God with one
accord, and said, Lord, thou art God,
which hast made heaven and earth, and
the sea, and all that in them is.
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant
David hast said, Why did the heathen
rage, & y people imagine vaine things?
26 The Kings of the earth stood up,
and the Rulers were gathered together
against the Lord, & against his Christ.
27 For of a truth against thy holy
child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed,
both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with
the Gentiles and the people of Israel
were gathered together,
28 For to doe whatsoever thy hand
and thy counsell determined before to
be done.
29 And now Lord, behold their threa-
tenings, & grant to thy servants, y with
all boldnes they may speake thy word,
30 By stretching forth thine hand to
heale: and that signes and wonders
may be done by the Name of thy holy
child Iesus.
31 And when they had prayed, the
place was shaken where they were as-
sembled together, and they were all
filled with the holy Ghost, and they
spake the word of God with boldnes.
32 And the multitude of them that
believed, were of one heart, and of one
soul, neither said any of them, y ought
of y things which he possessed, was his
own, but they had all things common.
33 And with great power gave y Apo-
stles witnes of y resurrection of y Lord
Iesus, & great grace was upon them all.
34 Neither was there any among them
that lacked: for as many as were posse-
sours of lands, or houses, sold them, &
brought y prices of y things y were sold,
35 And laid them down at y Apostles
feet: and distribution was made unto
every man, according as he had need.
36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles
was surnamed Barnabas (which is be-
ing interpreted, the son of consolatiō)
a Leuite, & of the country of Cyprus,
37 Having lands, sold it, and brought
y money, & laid it at the Apostles feet.

## CHAP. V.

BVt a certain man named Ananias &
Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,
2 And kept back part of y price, his
wife also being priuy to it, & brought a
certain part, & laid it at y Apostles feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath
Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the
holy Ghost, and to keep back part of
the price of the land?
4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine
own? & after it was sold, was it not
in thine own power? why hast thou

conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied to men, but to God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the Ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And y young men arose, wound him up, & carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether yee sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it y we have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shal carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the Ghost. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes & wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himself to them, but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Ierusalem, bringing sick folkes, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high Priest rose up, and al they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles & put them into the common prison.

19 But the Angell of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand & speake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsel together, and all y senate of the children of Israel, & sent to y prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, & the keepers standing without before y doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple and the chief Priests heard these things they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Counsel, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And lo, ye have filled Ierusalem with your doctrine, & intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our father raised up Iesus, whom yee slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, so is also y holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them y obey him.

33 When they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the Counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, & commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes, rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselves, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, & brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest happely ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 And they departed from the presence of the Counsell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And

ecuted.
d daily in the Temple and in the
ouse: they ceased not to teach
esus Christ.

## CHAP. VI.

In those dayes, when y number
f disciples was multiplied, there
a murmuring of y Grecians against
wes, because their widows were
glected in the daily ministration.
2 Then the twelve called the mul-
tude of disciples unto them, and said,
is not reason that we should leave
e word of God, and serve tables.
3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out
mong you seven men of honest report,
ll of the holy Ghost and wisedome,
hom we may appoint over this busines
4 But we will give our selves contin-
ually to prayer, and to the ministery
f the word.
5 And the saying pleased the whole
ultitude: and they chose Steven, a
an full of Faith & of the holy Ghost,
nd Philip, and Prochorus, and Nica-
or, and Timon, and Parmenas, and
icolas, a Proselyte of Antioch.
6 Whom they set before the Apo-
tles: and when they had prayed, they
id their handes on them.
7 And the word of God increased, and
e number of y Disciples multiplyed in
erusalem greatly. & a great company of
e Priests were obedient to the Faith.
8 And Steven full of faith and pow-
r, did great wonders and miracles
mong the people.
9 Then there arose certain of the
ynagogue, which is called the Sina-
gogue of the Libertines, & Cyrenians,
nd Alexandrians, & of them of Cili-
ia & of Asia, disputing with Steven.
0 And they were not able to resist y
isdome & the spirit by which he spake.
1 Then they suborned men, which said,
e have heard him speak blasphemous
ords against Moses, & against God.
2 And they stirred up the people,
e Elders, and Scribes, and came
pon him, and caught him, & brought
im to the Counsell.
3 And set up false witnesse, which
id, This man ceaseth not to speake
blasphemous words against this holy
lace, and the Law.
4 For we have heard him say, that
is Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this
lace, and shall change the customs
hich Moses delivered us.
5 And all y sate in the Counsell, look-
g stedfastly on him, saw his face,
as had been the face of an Angel.

## CHAP. VII.

Then said the high Priest, Are
ese things so?
2 And he said, Men brethre, & fathers,
arke: The God of glory appeared to
r father Abraha, while he was in Me-
sopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran
3 And said to him, Get thee out of thy
ountrey, & from thy kindred, & come
to the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of
Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran:
and from thence, when his father was
dead, he removed him into this land
wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance
in it, no not so much as to set his foot
on; yet he promised y he would give
it to him for a possession, & to his seed
after him, when as yet he had no child.
6 And God spake on this wise: that
his seed should sojourne in a strange
land, and that they should bring them
into bondage, and intreat them evill
four hundred years.
7 And the nation to whom they shal
be in bondage, will I judge, saith God:
and after that shall they come forth
and serve me in this place.
8 And he gave him the covenant of
circumcision: and so Abraham begate
Isaac, and circumcised him the eight
day: and Isaac begate Iacob, and Ia
cob begat the twelve Patriarchs.
9 And the Patriarchs mooved with
envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but
God was with him.
10 And delivered him out of all his
afflictions, and gave him favour and
wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh
King of Egypt: and he made him go-
vernour over Egypt, and all his house.
11 Now there came a dearth over all y
land of Egypt & Canaan, & great afflic-
tion. & our fathers found no sustenance.
12 But when Iacob heard that there
was corne in Egypt, he sent out our
Fathers first.
13 And at the second time Joseph was
made known to his brethre, & Joseph's
kin trid was made known to Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his
father Iacob to him, and all his kindred,
75 creesoure and fifteene soules.
15 So Iacob went down into Egypt,
and died, he and our Fathers.
16 And were carried over into Sichem,
and laid in the Sepulchre that Abrahā
bought for a summe of money of the
sons of Emor the Father of Sichem.
17 But when the time of the pro-
mise drew nigh, which God had sworn
to Abraham, the people grew and
multiplyed in Egypt.
18 Till another King arose, which
knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our
kin trid, & evil entreated our Father,
so that they cast out their young chil-
dren, to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moses was born,
and was exceeding faire, & nourished
up in his father's house three moneths.
21 And when he was cast out, Pha-
raohs daughter took him up, and nou-
rished him for her owne son.
22 And Moses was learned in all the
wisedome of the Egyptians, and was
mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full fourty years
old, it came into his heart to visite his
brethren the children of Israel.
24 And seeing one of them suffer

wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 But the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared unto him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: & as he drew neer to behold it, ỹ voyce of ỹ Lord came unto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, & the God Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where ỹ standest, is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I wil send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler & a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the Angel which appeared to him in ỹ bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeares.

37 This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively Oracles, to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him ỹ from them, & in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying to Aaron, make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes: & offered sacrifice unto ỹ idole, & reioyced in ỹ works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, & gave them up to worship ỹ host of heaven: as it is written in the book of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Iesus into ỹ possession of the Gentiles whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 How beit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hands made all these things?

51 Ye stiff-necked & uncircumcised in heart & eares, ye do alwayes resist ỹ holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers persecuted? & they have slaine them which shewed before ỹ coming of the iust one, of whom ye have been now ỹ betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the Law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed upon him with their teeth.

55 But he being ful of ỹ holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against ỹ Church which was at Hierusalem, & they were all scattered abroad throughout ỹ regions of Iudea & Samaria, except the Apostles.

1 And

followed.
devout men carried Steven to
ial, and made great lamenta-
him.
the Saul, he made havock of the
entring into every house, and
men and women, committed
prison.
they were scattered abroad
every where preaching the word.
Philip went down to y city of
ia, & preached Christ unto the.
the people ỹ one accord gave
those things ỹ Philip spake,
ring & seeing ỹ miracles ỹ he did.
unclean spirits, crying wt loud
came out of many y were possest
them: & many taken with pal-
and that were lame, were healed.
was great joy in that city.
there was a certaine man cal-
Simon, which before time in the
ursued Sorcery, and bewitched
ple of Samaria, giving out, that
was some great one.
To whom they all gave heed,
e least to the greatest, saying,
man is the great power of God.
to him they had regard, be-
of long time he had bewit-
them with Sorceries.
when they believed Philip, preac
of the things concerning y kingdom
God, & y Name of Iesus Christ: they
baptized, both men and women.
then Simon himself believed also:
when he was baptized, he continued
Philip, & wondered, beholding the
cles and signes which were done.
Now when the Apostles which
were Hierusalem, heard that Samaria
had received the word of God, they
unto them Peter and Iohn.
Who when they were come down,
prayed for them that they might re-
the holy Ghost.
(For as yet he was fallen upon
of them: only they were bap-
in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)
Then laid they their hands on
and they received the holy Ghost.
And when Simon saw y through
ying on of y Apostles hands, y holy
was given he offered them money,
Saying, Give me also this power,
on whom soever I lay hands, he
receive the holy Ghost.
But Peter said unto him, Thy
with thee perish, because thou
thought that the gift of God may
purchased with money.
Thou hast neither part nor lot in
matter: for thy heart is not right
the sight of God.
Repent therefore of this thy wicked-
and pray God if perhaps y thought
thine heart may be forgiven thee.
For I perceive that y art in the gall
bitterness, & in y bond of iniquity.
Then answered Simon, and said,
Pray ye to the Lord for me that none
these things which ye have spoken,
come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified
& preached the word of y Lord, returned to Hierusalem, & preached y Gospel in many villages of y Samaritanes.
26 And y Angel of y Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, & go toward y South, to y way y goeth down fro Hierusalem to Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose, and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace Queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship.
28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.
29 Then y Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, & ioyne thy selfe to this charet.
30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read y Prophet Esaias, and said, understandest y what y readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man shoulde guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come up, and sit with him.
32 The place of y Scripture ỹ he read was this, He was led as a sheep to ỹ slaughter, & like a lame dumbe before y sheerer, so opened he not his mouth.
33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Iesus.
36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou be beleeved with all thine heart, thou mayst. And he answered, and said, I believe that Iesus Christ is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of y water, y Spirit of y Lord caught away Philip, & y Eunuch saw him no more: & he went on his way rejoycing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorough, he preached in all the cities, til he came to Cesarea.

## CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings & slaughter against the disciples of y Lord, went unto y high Priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Hierusalem.
3 And as he journeyed, he came neere to Damascus, & suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.
4 And heard a voyce, saying unto him,

him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said. Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said. Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, arise, and go into the city, and it shalbe told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechless, hearing a voyce, but seing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, & when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief Priests, to bind all that call upon thy Name.

15 But the Lord said to him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel to me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Iesus that appeared to thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, & he received sight forthwith, & arose & was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes took counsel to kill him.

24 But their laying awaits was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, & let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he were a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, & disputed against the Iewes: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches throughout all Iudea, & Galile, & Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost were multiplied.

32 And it came to pass as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said to him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed: & he arose straightway.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda & Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Ioppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those dayes, that she was sicke and dyed: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose & went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber, and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: & when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Ioppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that he tarried

many

dayes in Ioppa, with one
a Tanner.

## CHAP. X.

1 There was a certain man in Cesarea,
called Cornelius, a Centurion of
called the Italian band,
2 A devout man, & one y feared God,
his house, & gave much almes
unto his people, & prayed to God alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently about
ninth houre of the day, an Angel
God comming in to him, and say-
unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was
afraid, and said, What is it, Lord. And
he said unto him, Thy prayers, and
thine almes are come up for a memorial
before God.
5 And now send men to Ioppa, & call
one Simō, whose surname is sirnamed
Peter:
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner,
whose house is by the sea side; he shall
tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.
7 And when the Angel which spake
unto Cornelius was departed, he called
two of his household servants, and
one souldier of them that waited
on him continually.
8 To whom when he had declared all these
things, he sent them to Ioppa.
9 On the morrow, as they went on
their journey, and drew nigh unto
the city, Peter went up upon the house top to
pray, about the sixt houre.
10 And he became very hungry, and
would have eaten: But while they
made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and a
certain vessel descending unto him,
as it had been a great sheet knit at y
four corners, and let down to y earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of foure-
footed beasts of the earth, and wilde
beasts, and creeping things, and fowls
of the aire.
13 And there came a voyce to him,
Rise, Peter, kill and eate.
14 But Peter said, Not so Lord, for
I have never eaten any thing that is
common or unclean.
15 And the voyce spake unto him a-
gain the second time, What God hath
cleansed, that call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice, and y vessel
was received up againe into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in him-
self what this vision which he had
seen should mean, behold, the men
which were sent from Cornelius, had
made inquiry for Simons house, and
stood before the gate,
18 And called and asked whether Si-
mon, which was surnamed Peter, were
lodged there.
19 While Peter thought on the vi-
sion, the Spirit said unto him, Behold,
three men seeke thee.
20 Arise therefore; and get thee
down, and go with them doubting no-
thing: for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the men
which were sent unto him from Cornelius,
& said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke:
what is y cause wherefore ye are come?
22 And they said, Cornelius the Centu-
rion a just man, and one that feareth
God, and of good report among all
y nation of y Iewes, was warned from
God by an holy Angel, to send for thee
unto his house, & to hear words of thee.
23 Then called he them in, and lod-
ged them. And on the morrow Peter
went away with them, and certain bre-
thren from Ioppa accompanied him.
24 And the morrow after they en-
tred into Cesarea. And Cornelius wai-
ted for them, and had called together
his kinsemen and neere friends.
25 And as Peter was comming in,
Cornelius met him, and fell downe at
his feet, and worshipped him.
26 But Peter tooke him up, saying,
Stand up, I my selfe also am a man.
27 And as he talked with him, he
went in, and found many that were
come together.
28 And he said unto them, Ye know
how that it is an unlawful thing for
a man that is a Iew to keep company,
or come unto one of another nation:
but God hath shewed me that I should
not call any man common or unclean.
29 Therefore came I unto you with-
out gainsaying, assoone as I was sent
for. I aske therefore for what intent
ye have sent for me.
30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes
agoe I was fasting, until this houre,
and at the ninth houre I prayed in
mine house, and behold, a man stood
before me in bright cloathing,
31 And said, Cornelius, thy praier
is heard, and thine almes are had in
remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call
hither Simon, whose surname is Peter,
he is lodged in the house of one Si-
mon a Tanner by the Sea side, who
when he commeth shall speake to thee.
33 Immediatly therefore I sent unto
thee, and thou hast well done that
thou are come. Now therefore are we
all here present before God, to heare all
things y are commanded thee of God.
34 Then Peter opened his mouth,
and said, Of a truth, I perceive that
God is no respecter of persons.
35 But in every nation he that fea-
reth him, and worketh righteousnes, is
accepted with him.
36 The word which God sent unto
the children of Israel, preaching peace
by Iesus Christ (he is the Lord of all)
37 That word (I say) you know which
was published throughout all Iewry,
and began at Galilee, after the Bap-
tisme which Iohn preached:
38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazar-
eth with the holy Ghost and with po-
wer, who went about doing good, and
healing all that were oppressed of the
devil: for God was with him.
39 And we are witnesses of all things
which he did, both in the land of the

Iewes, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, even to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach to the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of the quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shal receiue remission of sins.

44 While I yet yer spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on al them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, y these should not be baptized, which have receiued the holy Ghost as wel as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of y Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certa in dayes

## CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles & brethren y were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by y foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Vpon y which when I had stedfastly mine eyes, I considered & saw foure footed beasts of y earth, & wild beasts and creeping things, & foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that cal not thou common.

10 And this was done three times, and al was drawn vp again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto y house where I was, sent from Cesarea to me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these six brethren accompanied me, & we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs how he had seen an Angel in his house, & stood & said to him, Send men to Ioppa, & for Simon, whose surname is Peter,

14 Who shal tel thee words whereby thou, and al thy house shal be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fel on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them like gift as he did vnto vs, which beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ, what was I y I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 Now they that were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steue, trauailed as far as Phenice and Cyprus, & Antioch, preaching the word to none, but to y Iewes only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number that beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came to y eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem & they sent forth Barnabas y he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, & y disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all y world, which came to passe in y dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples euery man according to his ability determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, & sent it to the elders by y hands of Barnabas & Saul.

## CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to

(Then were the dayes of
unleavened bread.)
4 And when he had apprehended him,
he put him in prison, and delivered
him to four quaternions of souldiers
to keep him; intending after Easter to
bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison,
but prayer was made without ceasing
of the Church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have
brought him forth, the same night
Peter was sleeping between two soul-
diers, bound with two chaines; and the
keepers before y doore kept y prison.
7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord
came upon him, and a light shined in the
prison: and he smote Peter on the side,
and raised him up, saying, Arise up
quickly. And his chaines fell off from
his hands.
8 And the Angel said to him, Gird thy
self, and bind on thy sandales: and so
he did. And he saith to him, Cast thy
garment about thee, and follow me.
9 And he went out and followed
him, and wist not that it was true
which was done by the Angel; but
thought he saw a vision.
10 When they were past the first and
the second ward, they came unto the
iron gate that leadeth unto the city,
which opened to them of his own ac-
cord: and they went out, and passed
on through one street, and forthwith
the Angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to
himself, he said, Now I know of a
surety that the Lord hath sent his An-
gel, and hath delivered me out of the
hand of Herod, and from all the expe-
ctation of the people of the Iewes.
12 And when he had considered the
thing, he came to the house of Mary
the mother of John, whose surname
was Mark, where many were gathered
together praying.
13 And as Peter knocked at the doore
of the gate, a damosel came to hearken
named Rhoda.
14 And when she knew Peters voyce,
she opened not the gate for gladnes,
but ran in, and told how Peter stood
before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad.
But she constantly affirmed that it was so.
Then said they, It is his Angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking: and
when they had opened the doore, and
saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he beckoning unto them with
the hand to hold their peace, declared
unto them how the Lord had brought
him out of the prison: and he said, Go
shew these things unto Iames, and to
the brethren. And he departed, and
went into another place.
18 Now as soone as it was day, there
was no small stirre among the soul-
diers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought for him,
and found him not, he examined y kee-
pers, and commanded y they should be
put to death. And he went down from
Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.
20 And Herod was highly displeased
with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they
came with one accord to him, and hav-
ing made Blastus the kings Cham-
berlaine their friend, desired peace,
because their countrey was nourished
by the kings countrey.
21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed
in royal apparel, sate upon his throne,
and made an oration unto them.
22 And y people gave a shout, saying, It
is y voyce of a God, & not of a man.
23 And immediately the Angel of
the Lord smote him, because he gave
not God the glory, and he was eaten
of wormes, and gave up the ghost.
24 But the word of God grew and
multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned
from Hierusalem, when they had ful-
filled their ministery, and tooke with
them Iohn, whose surname was Mark.

## CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in y Church y was
at Antioch certaine Prophets and
teachers as Barnabas & Simeon y was
called Niger, & Lucius of Cyrene, and
Manaen, which had been brought up
with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.
2 As they ministred to the Lord, and
fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate
me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke
whereunto I have called them.
3 And when they had fasted, and
prayed, and laid their hands on them,
they sent them away.
4 So they being sent forth by the
holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia,
& from thence they sayled to Cyprus.
5 And when they were at Salamis,
they preached the word of God in the
Synagogues of the Iewes; and they
had also Iohn to their Minister.
6 And when they had gone thorow
the Ile unto Paphos, they found a cer-
tain sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew,
whose name was Bar-Iesus.
7 Which was with the Deputy of the
countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent
man: who called for Barnabas & Saul,
and desired to heare the word of God.
8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is
his name by interpretation) withstood
them, seeking to turne away the de-
puty from the faith.
9 Then Saul (who also is called
Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set
his eyes on him,
10 And said, O ful of al subtilitie
and al mischiefe, thou childe of the
devill, thou enemy of al righteous-
nesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the
right wayes of the Lord?
11 And now behold, the hand of the
Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be
blind, not seeing the sun for a season.
And immediately there fel on him a
mist and a darknesse, and he went about
seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: & Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antiochia in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate down.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if yee have any word of exhortatiō for ỹ people, say on.

16 Then Saul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeeres suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, hee devided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them Iudges about ỹ space of foure hundred & fifty yeers, until Samuel ỹ Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill al my wil.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Iesus:

24 When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to al the People of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they ỹ dwell at Hierusalem, & their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of ỹ Prophets which are read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled thē in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled al ỹ was wr tte of him, they took him down from ỹ tree, & laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from ỹ dead.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Iesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning ỹ he raised him up frō ỹ dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you ỹ sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had served his own generation by the wil of God, fell on sleepe, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it knowen unto you therfore men & brethren ỹ through this man is Preached to you ỹ forgivenes of sins.

39 And by him al ỹ believe, are iustified from al things, from ỹe could not be justified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest ỹ come upon you which is spoken of in ỹ Prophets.

41 Behold ye despisers, & wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work ỹ you shal in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of ỹ Iews and religious Proselytes followed Paul & Barnabas who speaking to thē, perswaded them to continue in ỹ grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when ỹ Iewes saw ỹ multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things, which were spoke by Paul, contradicting & blaspheming.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary ỹ ỹ word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath ỹ Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of ỹ Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, & glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout al the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But

people healed. CHAP. XIIII. XV. Paul stoned.

but they shook off ỹ dust of their
against them, & came to Iconium:
and the disciples were filled with
and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND came to passe in Iconium,
that they went both together into
the synagogue of ỹ Iewes, & so spake,
that a great multitude both of the
Iewes, & also of the Grecians beleeved.
2 But the unbeleeving Iewes stirred
up the Gentiles, & made their minds
euil affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they
speaking boldly in the Lord, which
gaue testimonie unto the word of his
grace, and granted signes and wonders
to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was
deuided, & part held with the Iewes,
and part with the Apostles.
5 And when there was an assault
made both of the Gentiles, and also
of the Iewes with their Rulers, to use
them despitefully, and to stone them.
6 They were ware of it, & fled unto
Lystra & Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, & unto
the region that lyeth round about:
7 And there they preached ỹ Gospel.
8 And there sate a certaine man at
Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a
cripple from his mothers wombe, who
neuer had walked.
9 The same heard Paul speak: who
stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright
on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.
11 And when ỹ people saw what Paul
had done, they lift up their voices, saying in ỹ speech of Lycaonia, The gods
are come downe to us in ỹ likenes of men.
12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he
was the chiefe speaker.
13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which
was before their city, brought oxen, &
garlands unto the gates, and would
haue done sacrifice with the people.
14 Which when ỹ Apostles, Barnabas
& Paul heard of, they rent their clothes,
& ran in among ỹ people, crying out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these
things? We also are men of like passions
with you, and preach unto you, ỹ ye
should turn frō these vanities, to ỹ liuing God, which made heauen and earth,
and ỹ sea, and all things ỹ are therein.
16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.
17 Neuertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did
good, and gaue us raine from heauen,
and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts
with food and gladnesse.
18 And with these sayings, scarce restrained they the people, that they had
not done sacrifice unto them.
19 And there came thither certaine
Iewes from Antioch and Iconium,
who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the
city, supposing he had beene dead.
20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood
round about him, he rose up and came
into the citie, and the next day hee
departed with Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached
the Gospel to that city, and had taught
many, they returned againe to Lystra,
and to Iconium, and Antioch,
22 Confirming ỹ soules of ỹ disciples,
and exhorting them to continue in ỹ
faith, & ỹ we must through much tribulation enter into ỹ kingdom of God.
23 And when they had ordained them
Elders in every Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them
to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.
24 And After they had passed through-
out Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
25 And when they had preached ỹ word
in Perga, they went down into Attalia.
26 And thence sailed to Antioch,
from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the
worke which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had
gathered the Church together, they
rehearsed all that God had done with
them, & how he had opened the door
of faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time
with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certain men which came down
from Iudea, taught the brethren, &
said, Except ye be circumcised after ỹ
manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas
had no small dissension & disputation
with them, they determined ỹ Paul and
Barnabas, and certain other of them,
should go up to Hierusalem unto the
Apostles & Elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way
by the Church, they passed thorow
Phenice and Samaria, declaring the
conversion of the Gentiles: and they
caused great ioy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to
Hierusalem, they were received of the
Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things
that God had done with them.
5 But there arose up certaine of the
sect of the Phatisees which beleeved,
saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them
to keepe the Law of Moses.
6 And the Apostles and Elders came
together for to consider of this matter.
7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, & said to them,
Men & brethre, ye know how ỹ a good
while a go, God made choice amōg us
that ỹ Gentiles by my mouth should
heare ỹ word of ỹ Gospel, & beleeve.
8 And God which knoweth the hearts
bare them witnesse, giving them the
holy Ghost, even as he did unto us.
9 And put no difference betweene us &
them, purifying their hearts by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God,
to put a yoke upon the neck of the

Disciples, which neither our Fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and will build again the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it up.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God, are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time, hath in every city them which him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas, surnamed Barsabas, & Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certaine, which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the Law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good to us being assembled with one accord to send chosen men to you, with our beloved Barnabas & Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, & to us, to lay on you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, & confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren unto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching & preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us goe again and visite our brethren, in every citie where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Marke, and sailed to Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

## CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine Disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Iewesse, & believed: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren, y were at Lystra & Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, y were ordained of the Apostles & Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia and helpe us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediatly we endeavoured to goe in-

Macedonia, assuredly gathering that
the Lord had called us for to preach
the Gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we
came with a straight course to Samothra-
cia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi,
which is the chiefest city of that part of
Macedonia and a Colonie: and we
were in that one abiding certain dayes
safe.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out
of the city by a river side, where pray-
er was wont to be made, and we sate
down, and spake unto the women
which resorted thither.

14 And a certaine woman named Ly-
dia a seller of purple of the city of
Thyatira, which worshipped God,
heard us: whose heart the Lord ope-
ned that she attended unto the things
which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and
her household, she besought us, saying,
If ye have judged me to be faithfull unto
the Lord, come into my house, and abide
there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass as we went to
prayer, a certain damosel possessed with a
spirit of divination, met us: which brought
her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us,
and cried, saying, These men are the ser-
vants of the most high God, which shew
unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but
Paul being grieved, turned and said
to the spirit, I command thee in the name
of Jesus Christ, to come out of her.
And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her masters saw that the
hope of their gains was gone, they
caught Paul & Silas, & drew them
into the market place, unto the Rulers.

20 And brought them to the Ma-
gistrates, saying: These men being
Jewes, do exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customes which are not
lawfull for us to receive, neither to
observe being Romanes.

22 And y multitude rose up together
against them. & y Magistrates rent off
their clothes. & commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes
upon them, they cast them into prison,
charging y jayler to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge,
cast them into the inner prison, and
made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas
prayed, and sang praises unto God:
and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great
earthquake, so that the foundations of
the prison were shaken: and immedi-
ately all the doores were opened, and
every ones bands were loosed.

27 And y keeper of the prison awa-
king out of his sleep, and seeing the
prisondoors open, hee drew out his
sword, & would have killed himselfe,
supposing y prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voyce,
saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for
we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and
sprang in, and came trembling, and
fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said,
Sirs, what must I doe to be saved?

31 And they said, beleeve on the
Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be
saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake to him y word of
the Lord, & to all y were in his house.

33 And he took them y same hour of
the night, & washed their stripes, and
was baptized, he & all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them
into his house, he set meat before
them, and rejoyced, believing in God
with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Ma-
gistrates sent the Sergeants, saying,
Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told
this saying to Paul, The Magistrates
have sent to let you goe: Now there-
fore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They
have beaten us openly uncondemned
being Romans, and have cast us into
prison, and now doe they thrust us out
privily? Nay verely, but let them
come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words
unto the Magistrates: and they feared
when they heard y they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them,
and brought them out, and desired
them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison,
and entred into the house of Lydia, and
when they had seen the brethren, they
comforted them, and departed.

## CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow
Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they
came to Thessalonica, where was a Sy-
nagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his manner was, went in
unto them, & three Sabbath dayes rea-
soned with them out of y Scriptures,

3 Opening & alledging, that Christ
must needs have suffered and risen a-
gaine from the dead: and that this Ie-
sus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and
consorted with Paul and Silas: and
of the devout Greekes a great multi-
tude. & of the chiefe women not a few.

5 But the Iewes which beleeved not,
moved with envy, took unto them
certaine lewd fellowes of the baser
sort, and gathered a company, and
set all the city on an uproare, and as-
saulted the house of Iason, and sought
to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not,
they drew Iason, and certaine brethren
unto the Rulers of the citie, crying,
These that have turned the world up-
side down, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath received: and
these all doe contrary to the decrees

of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And whe they had taken securitie of Iason & of y other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea, who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, & stirred up y people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timothe us abode there still.

15 And they y conducted Paul, brought him to Athens, & receiving a commandement to Silas & Tymotheus, for to come to him & all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the citie wholly given to Idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of y Epicureans, & of y Stoikes encountred him: & some said, What will this babler say? Other some, he seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached to the Iesus & y resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in y midst of Mars-hill, & said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue y in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD, whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I to you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing y he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the time before appointed, and the bound of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if happily they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your own Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 For almuch then, as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think y y God-head is like to gold, or siluer, or stone graven by art, & mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at: but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath proued vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue to him, & beleeued: among the which was Dionysius y Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, & others with them.

## CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew, named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, & his wife Priscilla (because Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) & came vnto them.

3 And because he was of y same craft, he abode & them, & wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, & perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, & blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said to them, Your blood be vpon your own heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will go vnto y Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one y worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus, y chief ruler of y Synagogue beleeued on y Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And

he continued there a yeer and
months, teaching the word of
among them.
And when Gallio was the Deputie
chea, the Iewes made insurrecti-
with one accord against Paul, and
ght him to the Iudgement Seat,
Saying. This fellow perswadeth
en worship God contrary to ẏ law
And when Paul was now about
n his mouth, Gallio said unto
ews, If it were a matter of wrong,
wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, rea-
ould that I should beare ẏ you:
but if it be a question of words and
es, and of your law, look ye to it:
I will be no iudge of such matters.
And he drave them from the
ment Seat.
Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes
chief ruler of the Synagogue, and
him before ẏ Iudgement Seat: &
Gallio cared for none of those things
And Paul after this tarried there
a good while, and then took his
ve of the brethren, & sayled thence
Syria, and with him Priscilla
Aquila, having shorne his head
Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
And he came to Ephesus, and left
them there: but he himself intred in-
to the Synagogue, and reasoned with
the Iewes.
When they desired him to tarry
longer time with them, he consented not:
But bade them farewel, saying, I
must by al meanes keep this Feast that
cometh in Hierusalem; but I will
return again unto you, if God will:
And he sayled from Ephesus.
And when he had landed at Cesa-
rea, and gone up, and saluted the
Church, he went down to Antioch.
And after he had spent some time
there, he departed, and went over all
the country of Galatia, and Phrygia,
in order, stregthening al ẏ Disciples.
And a certaine Iew named Apol-
los borne at Alexandria, an eloquent
man, and mighty in the Scriptures,
came to Ephesus.
This man was instructed in the
way of the Lord, and being fervent
in the spirit, he spake and taught dili-
gently the things of the Lord, know-
ing only the Baptisme of Iohn.
And he began to speake boldly in
the Synagogue: whom when Aquila
and Priscilla had heard, they tooke
him unto them, and expounded unto
him the way of God more perfectly.
And when he was disposed to
go into Achaia, the brethren wrot,
exhorting the Disciples to receive him:
who when he was come, helped them
much ẏ had believed through grace.
For he mightily convinced the
Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by
the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

## CHAP. XIX.

And it came to pas, ẏ while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,
2 He said to them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said to him, We have not so much as heard, whether ther be any holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.
4 Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying to the people, that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.
6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And al the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the Synagogue, & spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing & perswading the things concerning ẏ kingdome of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of ẏ way before ẏ multitude, he departed from them, & separated ẏ disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that al they that dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Grekes.
11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So ẏ from his body were brought unto ẏ sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evill spirits went out of them.
13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, took upon them to call over them ẏ had evil spirits, ẏ Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adjure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.
15 And the evill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evill spirit was, leapt on them and overcame them, & prevailed against them, so they fled out of ẏ house naked & wounded.
17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Grekes also dwelling at Ephesus, & fear fel on them al, and the Name of ẏ Lord Iesus was magnified.
18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.
19 Many also of them which used curious artes, brought their bookes together, & burned them before al men: & they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.
21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, Af-

her I have bin there I must also see Rome.
22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.
23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.
24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen.
25 Whom he called together, with all workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.
26 Moreouer ye see and hear, y^t not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, This Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.
27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, & her magnificence should be destroyed, who all Asia and the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, & cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of y^e Ephesians.
29 And the whole citty was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.
30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.
31 And certaine of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.
32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when y^e Town-Clerk had appeased y^e people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there y knoweth not how y^e citty of the Ephesians is a worshipper of y^e great goddes Diana & of y^e Image which fell down from Iupiter?
36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.
37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddes.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.
40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dimissed the assembly.

## CHAP. XX.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples and embraced them, and departed to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,
3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of Asia, Tychicus, & Trophimus.
5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas.
6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the dayes of vnleavened bread, & came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.
7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached to them, ready to depart on y^e morrow, & continued his speech vntil midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, & as Paul was long preaching, he sunke down with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.
10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, & embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come vp again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.
13 And we went before to ship, and sayled vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul, for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.
14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, & called the Elders of y^e Church.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had
launched, we came with a straight course
unto Choos, and the day following to
Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.
2 And finding a ship sayling over to
Phenicia, we went aboard, & let forth
3 Now when we had discovered Cy-
prus, we left it on the left hand, & say-
led into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for
there the ship was to unlade her burde.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried
there seven dayes: who said to Paul
thorow the Spirit, that he should not
go up to Hierusalem.
5 And when wee had accomplished
those dayes, we departed, and went out
way, and they all brought us on our
way, with wives and children, till wee
were out of the city, and we kneeled
down on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leave
one of another, we took ship, and they
returned home a gain.
7 And when we had finished our
course from Tyre, we came to Ptole-
mais, and saluted the brethren, and
abode with them one day.
8 And the next day we that were of
Pauls company departed, and came to
Cesarea, and we entred into the house
of Philip the Evangelist, (which was
one of the seven) and abode with him.
9 And the same man had four daugh-
ters, virgins, which did prophesie.
10 And as we tarried there many
dayes, there came down from Judea a
certaine Prophet named Agabus.
11 And when he was come unto us,
he took Pauls girdle, and bound his
owne hands and feet, and said, Thus
saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes
at Hierusalem binde the man that
oweth this girdle, and shal deliver
him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when he heard these things,
both we & they of that place besought
him not to go up to Hierusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What meane
ye to weep and to breake mine heart?
For I am ready not to be bound only,
but also to die at Hierusalem for the
Name of the Lord Iesus.
14 And when he would not be per-
swaded, we ceased, saying, The will of
the Lord be done.
15 And after those dayes we took up
our carriages, & went up to Hierusalem
16 There went with us also certain
of the disciples of Cesarea, & brought
with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an
old disciple, of whom we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Hie-
rusalem, the brethren received us gladly
18 And the day following, Paul went
in with us unto Iames, and all the El-
ders were present.
19 And when hee had saluted them,
he declared particularly what things
God had wrought among the Gen-
tiles by his ministery.

20 And

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, & said to him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeve, and they are al zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest al the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs com together; for they wil heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We have foure men which have a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, & bear charges with them that they may shave their heads: and al may know that those things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but y thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, & keepest y Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, y they observe no such thing, save onely y they keep thē selves fro things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of thē.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, y Iews which were of Asia, when they saw him in y temple, stirred up al the people, & laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

30 And al the city was mooved, and the people ran together, and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kil him, tiding came unto the chief Captaine of the band, that al Hierusalem was in anuproare.

32 Who immediatly took souldiers, and Centurions, and ran down unto them: & whē they saw y chief captain, & y souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief Captaine came neer and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, & demaunded who he was, & what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the multitude. & when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the staires, so it was: that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of y people.

36 For the multitude of y people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief Captaine, May I speake unto thee? who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproare, & leddest out into the wilderne four thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: & I beseech thee, suffer me to speak to the people.

40 And vvhē he had given him licence, Paul stood on the staires, & beckened vvith the hand to the people: & vvhen there vvas made a great silence, he spake to them in y Hebrew tongue, saying:

## CHAP. XXII.

MEn brethrē & fathers, hear ye my defence vvhich I make now unto you.

2 (And vvhen they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith:)

3 I am verily a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, & taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye al are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth beare me vvitnes, and al the estate of the Elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and vvent to Damascus, to bring them also vvere there bound to Hierusalē, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh to Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voyce saying unto me, Saul, Saul, vvhy persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth vvhom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed y light, and were afraid, but they heard not y voice of him y spake to me.

10 And I said, What shal I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go to Damascus, and there it shalbe told thee of al things that are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And vvhē I could not see for y glory of y light, being led by y hand of them that were by me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the Law, having a good report of al y Iews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood and said to me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. & y same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, the God of our fathers hath chosen thee, y y shouldest know

s smitten.
and see that just One, & shoul-
the vote of his mouth.
he thou shalt be his witness unto
of what thou hast seen & heard
and now, why tarriest thou? Arise
be baptized, and wash away thy
calling on the Name of the Lord.
and it came to pass, y when I was
e again to Hierusalem, even while
ed in y temple, I was in a trance
and saw him saying to me, Make
, and get thee quickely out of
alem; for they will not receive
timony concerning me.
And I said, Lord, they know y that
prisoned, and beat in every Syna-
e them that believed on thee.
And when the blood of thy Mar-
Steven was shed, I also was stan-
by, & consenting to his death, &
y raiment of them that slew him.
And he said unto me, Depart; for
will send thee far hence to y Gentiles
And they gave him audience to this
rd, and then lift up their voyces,
said, Away w such a fellow from y
th, for it is not fit y he should live
And as they cryed out, & cast off
r clothes, & threw dust into y air,
The chiefe captaine commanded
m to be brought into the castle, and
manded that he should be examined by
scourging that he might know wher-
for they cryed so against him.
And as they bound him w thongs,
Paul said to the Centurion that stood
by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a
an y is a Romane, & uncondemned?
When the Centurion heard that,
went and told the chiefe Captaine,
ying, Take heed what thou doest, for
is man is a Romane.
Then the chiefe Captaine came, &
d unto him, Tel me, Art thou a
anes? He said, Yea.
And the chief Captain answered,
great summe obtained I this free-
m. And Paul said, But I was free born
Then straightway they departed
him, y should have examined him:
the chiefe Captaine also was a-
id, after he knew that he was a Ro-
n, and because he had bound him.
On the morrow, because he would
ast know one the certainty w herefore
was accused of the Iewes, he loosed
m from his bands, and commanded
the chiefe Priests, and all their Counsel
appeare, and brought Paul downe,
and set him before them.

## CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the
Counsel, said, Men and brethren, I
have lived in all good conscience be-
fore God until this day.
And the high priest Ananias com-
anded them that stood by him, to
ike him on the mouth.
Then said Paul to him, God shall
ite thee, y whited wal: for sittest
to judg me after y Law, & comman-
g me to be smitte contrary to y law?
And they that stood by, said, Re-
vilest thou Gods high preist?
Then said Paul, I wist not, bre-
thren, y he was the high priest: For it
is written, Thou shalt not speake evil
of the ruler of thy people.
But when Paul perceived that the
one part were Sadducees, and the other
Pharisees, he cried out in the Counsel,
Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, y
son of a Pharisee: of the hope & resur-
rection of y dead, I am called in questio.
And when he had so said, there arose
a dissent on betweene y Pharisees and
Sadducees, & y multitude was divided.
For the Sadducees say that there is
no resurrection, neither Angel nor
spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.
And there arose a great cry: and
the Scribes, that were of the Pharisees
part, arose, and strove, saying, We find
no evil in this man: but if a Spirit or
an Angel hath spoken to him, let us
not fight against God.
And when there arose a great disse-
sion, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest
Paul should have been pulled in pieces
of them, commanded y souldiers to go
down, & take him by force fro among
them, & to bring him into the castle.
And the night following, the Lord
stood by him, and said, Be of good
cheere, Paul; for as thou hast testified
of me in Hierusalem, so must thou
beare witnes also at Rome.
And when it was day, certain
of the Iewes banded together, & bound
themselves under a curse, saying, That
they would neither eat nor drinke till
they had killed Paul.
And there were more then forty
which had made this conspiracy.
And they came to the chief priests
and Elders, and said, We have bound
our selves under a great curse, that we
will eat nothing til we have slain Paul.
Now therefore ye with y Counsel,
signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he
bring him down to you to morrow, as
though ye would enquire some thing
more perfectly cerning him: & we or
ever he com neer, are ready to kil him.
And when Pauls sister son heard
of their laying in wait, he went and
entred into the castle, and told Paul.
Then Paul called one of the Cen-
turions to him, and said, Bring this
young man to the chief captaine; for
he hath a certaine thing to tel him.
So he took him, & brought him
to the chief captaine, and said, Paul
the prisoner called me unto him, and
prayed me to bring this young man to
thee, who hath something to say to thee.
Then the chiefe captaine tooke
him by the hand, and went with him
aside privately, and asked him, What
is that thou hast to tel me?
And he said, The Iewes have a-
greed to desire thee, that thou would lest
bring down Paul to morrow into the
Counsel, as though they would enquire
some-

somewhat of him more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yeelde unto them, for there lie in wait for him of them more than fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink, til they have killed him; and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.
22 So the chief Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tel no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.
23 And he called unto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred men of soldiers to go to Cesarea, & horsmen three score & ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of y night.
24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.
25 And he wrote a letter after this manner?
26 Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent Governour Felix, sendeth greeting.
27 This man was taken of the Iewes, & should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood y he was a Romane.
28 And when I would have known the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him forth to their Councel.
29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their Law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.
30 And when it was told me, how yy Iews laid wait for y man, I let straightway to thee, & gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.
31 Then y souldiers as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night into Antipatris.
32 On the morrow they left him to go with him, & returned to the castle.
33 Who when they came to Cesarea & delivered the Epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.
34 And when the governour read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:
35 I will hear thee, said he, when thy accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hal.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after five dayes, Ananias y high priest descended with y Elders and with a certain Orator named Tertullus, who informed y governour against Paul.
2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying: Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnes and y very worthy deeds are done to this nation by thy prouidence
3 We accept it alwaies & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnes.
4 Notwithstanding that I bee not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.
5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mover of sedition among all y Iewes throughout y world, & a ring-leader of y sect of y Nazarenes.
6 Who also hath gone about to prophane y temple: whom we took & would have judged according to our Law.
7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after y the governour had beckned to him to speak, answered: Forasmuch as I perceive that many yeares a Iudge to this nation, I more cheerefully answer for my case.
11 Because y thou mayest understand that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Hierusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither should have been killed of them: Then the Synagogues, nor in the city.
13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse me.
14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I y God of my Fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets.
15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shalbe a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.
17 Now after many yeres I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings.
18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude nor tumult.
19 Who ought to have been before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.
20 Or elce let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the Councel,
21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them: Touching the resurrection of y dead I am called in question by you this day.
22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of y way, he deferred them, and said: When a certain Oratour named Tertullus, my chief captain shall come down,
23 And he commanded a Centurion to keep Paul, & to let him have liberty, & that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come to him.
24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewes, he sent for Paul, & heard him concerning the faith in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of right & of res temperance, & judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a

…ion I will call for thee.
…ged also that money should
…given him of Paul, that he
…but him: 2 wherefore he sent for
…ent, and communed with him
…after two years, Portius Festus
…Felix to come: 28 & Felix willing
…the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul
…

## CHAP. XXV.

…Now when Festus was come into
…e province, after three dayes he
…ascended from Cæsarea to Hierusalem.
…Then the high priest and the chief
…the Iewes informed him against
…and besought him,
…3 And desired fauour against him, that
…would send for him to Hierusalem,
…ing a plot in the way to kill him.
…4 But Festus answered, that Paul
…ould be kept at Cæsarea, and that he
…himself would depart shortly thither.
…5 Let them therefore (said he, which
…among you are able, go down with me,
…and accuse this man, if there be any
…wickedness in him.
…6 And when he had tarried among them
…more then ten dayes, he went down to
…Cæsarea: & the next day sitting in iudgement commanded Paul to be brought
…before him.
…7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came down from Hierusalem stood round about, and laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not prooue.
…8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cæsar, haue I offended any thing at all.
…9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalem, & there be iudged of these things before me?
…10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.
…11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cæsar.
…12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Counsel, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cæsar? to Cæsar shalt thou go.
…13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cæsarea to salute Festus.
…14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:
…15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chief priests & the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.
…16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, & haue licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.
…17 Therefore when they were come hi-

ther, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.
…18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
…19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.
…20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether he would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.
…21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cæsar.
…22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow (said he) thou shalt hear him.
…23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief Captaines, & principall men of the citie, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.
…24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, & all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, He ought not to liue any longer.
…25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.
…26 Of whom I haue no certain thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you: and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue some what to write.
…27 For it seemeth to me not conuenable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signifie the crimes laid against him.

## CHAP. XXVI.

…Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:
…2 I thinke my self happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my self this day before thee, touching all things whereof I am accused of y Iewes,
…3 I specially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.
…4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all Iewes,
…5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.
…6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:
…7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, King Agrippa,

Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalē and many of ỹ Saints did I shut up in prisō, having receiued authority frō ỹ chiefe Priests: & when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in ỹ way a light from heauen, aboue ỹ brightnesse of the Sun shining round about me, and them wch iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking to me, & saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest ỹ me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art ỹ, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom ỹ persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles vnto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknes to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to ỹ heauenly vision.

20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, & thorowout all ỹ coasts to Iudea, & then to ỹ Gentiles, ỹ they should repent & turn to God, and do workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes ỹ Iewes caught me in ỹ Temple, & went about to kil me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue to this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which ỹ Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, & to ỹ Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of trueth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said to Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, not onely thou, but also all ỹ heare me this day, were both almost & altogether such as I am, except these bands.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, & ỹ Gouernour, & Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Cesar.

## CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they deliuered Paul & certain other prisoners vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyum, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to go vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saying into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed vnder Crete, ouer against Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it came vnto a place wch is called, The faire hauen, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when saying was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past: Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master & the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly,

proaching that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed by Crete.

8 And not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

9 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

10 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

11 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

12 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

13 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

14 And when neither Sun nor Stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us; all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

15 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

16 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

17 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

18 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given to thee all them that sail with thee.

19 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

20 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain land.

21 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

22 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

23 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

24 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

25 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

26 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

27 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

28 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

29 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

30 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

31 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

32 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

33 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

34 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

35 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

36 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

37 But the Centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

38 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said, That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entered in,

I and at Rome. To the Romanes. Obstinate Jews.

and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, & when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarryed there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, & were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the three Tavernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said to them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when y Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeal to Cesar: not y I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said unto him, we neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of y brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded & testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, & their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their eares, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, & they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

## The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the ROMANES.

### CHAP. I.

1 PAul a servant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, separated unto y gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to y Spirit of holinesse, by y resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout y whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit in the Gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request if by any meanes now at length, I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God, to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some

you also, even as among other
Gen.
I am debtor both to the Greekes,
and to the Barbarians; both to the
wise, and to the unwise.
So much as in me is, I am ready
to preach the Gospel to you that are
at Rome also.
For I am not ashamed of the Gos-
pel of Christ: for it is y power of God
unto salvation, to every one y beli-
eveth; to the Iew first, & also to y Greek.
For therein is the righteousnesse of
God revealed from faith to faith, as it
is written, The just shal live by faith.
For the wrath of God is revealed
from heaven against all ungodlinesse,
and unrighteousnesse of men, who
hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.
Because that which may be known
of God, is manifest in them; for God
hath shewed it unto them.
For the invisible things of him
from the creation of the world are
clearly seen, being understood by the
things that are made, even his eternall
power and Godhead, so that they are
without excuse;
Because that when they knew God,
they glorified him not as God, neither
were thankefull, but became vaine in
their imaginations, and their foolish
heart was darkened.
Professing themselves to be
wise, they became fooles;
And changed y glory of y uncor-
ruptible God, into an image made like
to corruptible man, & to birds, & to
four footed beasts, and creeping things.
Wherefore God also gave them up
to uncleannesse, through the lusts of
their own hearts, to dishonour their
own bodies between themselves:
Who changed the trueth of God
into a lie, and worshipped and served
the creature more then the Creator,
who is blessed for ever. Amen.
For this cause God gave them
unto vile affections: for even their
women did change the naturall use,
into that which is against nature:
And likewise also y men, leaving y
naturall use of the woman, burned in
their lust one towards another, men with
men working that which is unseemely: and
receiving in themselves that recom-
pence of their error, which was meet.
And even as they did not like to re-
taine God in their knowledge, God
gave them over to a reprobate minde, to
do those things which are not convenient;
Being filled with all unrighteousnes,
fornication, wickednes, covetousnesse,
maliciousnesse, full of envy, murther,
debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,
Backbiters, haters of God, despite-
full, proude, boasters, inventers of
evil things, disobedient to parents;
Without understanding, coye-
nant breakers, without naturall affe-
ction, implacable, unmercifull:
Who knowing y judgment of God,
(that they which commit such things are
worthy of death) not only do y same,
but have pleasure in them y do them.

## CHAP. II.

THerfore thou art inexcusable, O
man whosoever thou art y judg-
est, for wherein thou judgest another,
thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou
that judgest, doest the same things.
But we are sure that the judgment
of God is according to truth against
them which commit such things.
And thinkest thou this, O man that
judgest them which doe such things,
and doest the same, that thou shalt es-
cape the judgement of God?
Or despisest thou the riches of his
goodnesse, and forbearance, and long
suffering, not knowing that the good-
nes of God leadeth thee to repentance?
But after thy hardnesse, & impeni-
tent heart, treasurest up unto thy selfe
wrath, against y day of wrath, & reve-
lation of y righteous judgment of God.
Who will render to every man ac-
cording to his deedes:
To them, who by patient continu-
ance in well doing, seek for glory, and
honour, and immortalitie, eternal life.
But unto them y are contentious,
& do not obey the truth, but obey un-
righteousnesse, indignation, & wrath,
Tribulation, & anguish upon every
soul of man that doeth evil, of the Iew
first and also of the Gentile.
But glory, honour, and peace, to
every man that worketh good, to the
Iew first, and also to the Gentile.
For there is no respect of persons
with God;
For as many as have sinned with-
out law, shal also perish without law;
& as many as have sinned in the law,
shal be judged by the Law.
For not the hearers of the law are
just before God, but the doers of the
Law shal be justified.
For when the Gentiles which have
not y law, do by nature y things con-
tained in the law: these having not
the law, are a law unto themselves.
Which shew the work of the law
written in their hearts, their conscience
also bearing witnesse, & their thoughts
the meane while accusing, or else excu-
sing one another;
In the day when God shall judge
the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, ac-
cording to my Gospel.
Behold, y art called a Iew, & restest
in the law, & makest thy boast of God,
And knowest his will, and approo-
vest the things that are more excel-
lent, being instructed out of the law,
And art confident that thou thy
self art a guide of the blind, a light of
them which are in darknesse,
An instructer of y foolish, a teacher
of babes: which hast y form of know-
ledge, and of the trueth in the law:
Thou therefore which teachest a-
nother, teachest thou not thy self? Do

what preacheth a man should not steal, doest thou steale?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
25 For Circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the Law, judge thee who by the letter and Circumcision dost transgresse the Law?
28 For he is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, & Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, & not in y letter, whose praise is not of men but of God

## CHAP. III.

WHat advantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?
2 Much every way, chiefly, because that unto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, y thou might est be justified in thy sayings, & might est overcome when y art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousnes commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie to his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not rather as we be slaundered, & as some affirme that we say, let us do evill, that good may come, whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better then they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are al gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none y doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, & their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of aspes is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursednesse and bitternesse:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under y Law: y every mouth may be stopped, and all the world become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by y Law & the Prophets,
22 Even the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 For al have sinned and come short of the glory of God.
24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ.
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God:
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: y he might be iust, and the iustifier of him y believeth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay, but by the Law of faith.
28 Therfore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the Circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

## CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by workes, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him y iustifieth y ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man, to whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works:
7 Saying, Blessed are they whose

ture forgiven, and whose faith into this grace wherein we stand,
& rejoyce in hope of ỹ glory of God.
3 And not onely so, but we glory in
tribulations also, knowing that tri-
4 And patience, experience: and expe-
rience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, be-
cause the love of God is shed abroad
in our hearts by the holy Ghost which
is given unto us.
6 For whē we were yet without strēgth,
in due time, Christ died for ỹ ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man
will one die: yet peradventure for a
good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love to-
ward us in that while we were yet sin-
ners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justi-
fied by his blood, we shall be saved
from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, we
were reconciled to God by the death
of his Son: much more being recon-
ciled, we shalbe saved by his life.
11 And not onely so, but we also joy
in God through our Lord Iesus Christ,
by whom we have now received the a-
tonement.
12 Wherefore as by one man sin en-
tred into the world, and death by sin:
and so death passed upon all men, for
that all have sinned.
13 For untill the Law, sin was in the
world: but sin is not imputed when
there is no Law.
14 Nevertheless, death reigned from
Adam to Moses, even over them that
had not sinned, after the similitude of
Adams transgression, who is the fi-
gure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the offence, so also is
the free gift. for if through the offence
of one many be dead, much more the
grace of God, and the gift by grace,
which is by one man Iesus Christ,
abounded unto many.
16 And not as it was by one ỹ sinned,
so is ỹ gift: for ỹ judgment was by one
to condemnation: but the free gift is
of many offences unto justification.
17 For if by one mans offence, death
reigned by one: much more they
which receive abundance of grace,
and of the gift of righteousnesse, shal
reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.
18 Therfore as by the offence of one,
judgement came upon all men to con-
demnation: even so by the righteous-
nes of one, the free gift came upon all
men unto justification of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience, ma-
ny were made sinners: so by y obedience
of one, shal many be made righteous.
20 Moreover, ỹ law entred, ỹ the of-
fence might abound: but where sin a-
bounde, grace did much more abound
21 That as sinne hath reigned unto
death, even so might grace reigne
through righteousnesse unto eternall
life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. V.

Therefore being justified by faith,
we have peace with God, through
Lord Iesus Christ.
By whom also we have acceſſe by

## CHAP. VI.

WHat shal we say then? shal we continue in sin, y grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shal we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therfore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in y likenesse of his death: we shal be also in y likenesse of his resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.
7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe y we shal also live with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likwise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive to God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead: and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.
14 For sinne shal not have dominion over you, for yee are not under the Law, but under Grace.
15 What then? shal we sin, because we are not under the Law, but under Grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was delivered you.
18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnes.
19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.
20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousnesse.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.
22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAP. VII.

KNow yee not brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of her husband.
3 So then if while her husband liveth she be married to another man, she shal be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the Law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.
4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.
6 But now we are delivered from the Law, y being dead wherein we were held, y we should serve in newnesse of spirit, & not in the oldnesse of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the Law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not cover.
8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sin was dead.
9 For I was alive without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne revived, and I died.
10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be to death.
11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceived me, and by it slew me.
12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandment holy, & just, & good.
13 Was that then which is good made death unto me? God forbid: But sinne, that it might appeare sin, working death in me by y which is good: that sinne by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.
14 For we know y y Law is spirituall: but I am carnal, sold under sinne.
15 For that which I doe I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.
16 If then I do y which I would not, I consent unto the Law y it is good.
17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know y in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For

y flesh and spirit.
presente with me: but how to
ne that which is good. I find not
w the good y I would. I doe not:
l which I would not. 20 I do
w if I doe that I would not, it is
more I that doe it, but sinne that
elleth in mee.
I find then a Law, y when I would
good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the Law of God,
ter inward man.
23 But I see another Law in my mem-
bers warring against the Law of my
nde, & bringing me into captivity
the Law of sinne which is in my members.
24 O wretched man y I am, who shall
liver me from y body of this death?
25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ
r Lord. So then, with the minde I
myself serve the Law of God; but
th the flesh the Law of sinne.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 There is therefore now no condemna-
tion to them which are in Christ
Jesus, who walke not after the flesh,
but after the Spirit.
2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in
Christ Jesus hath made me free from
the Law of sinne and death.
3 For what the Law could not do, in
that it was weake through the flesh,
God sending his owne Sonne in the
likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne,
condemned sinne in the flesh:
4 That the righteousnesse of the Law
might be fulfilled in us, who walk not
after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh, doe
minde the things of the flesh: but they
that are after y Spirit, y things of y Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded, is death:
but to be spiritually minded, is life
and peace.
7 Because the carnal minde is enmity
against God, for it is not subject to y
Law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh,
cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in y
Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God
dwell in you. Now if any man have not
the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body
is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit
is life because of righteousnesse.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised
up Jesus from the dead, dwel in you:
he that raised up Christ from the dead,
shall also quicken your mortal bodies
by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, we are deb-
tors not to y flesh, to live after y flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shal
die: but if ye through y Spirit doe mor-
tifie the deeds of the body ye shal live.
14 For as many as are led by y Spirit
of God, they are the sonnes of God.
15 For ye have not received the spi-
rit of bondage again to feare, but ye
have received the spirit of adoption,
whereby we cry, Abba, father.
16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnes vn-
to our spirit, y we are y children of God.
17 And if children then heires, heires
of God, & joynt heires with Christ:
if so be that we suffer with him, that
we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the sufferings
of this present time, are not worthy
to be compared with the glory which
shal be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the
creature waiteth for the manifestation
of the sonnes of God.
20 For y creature was made subject to
vanity, not willingly, but by reason of
him who hath subjected y same in hope
21 Because the creature it selfe also
shalbe delivered from the bondage of
corruption, into the glorious liberty
of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation
groaneth and travaileth in paine
together until now.
23 And not onely they, but our selves
also which have y first fruits of y Spi-
rit, even we our selves grone within
our selves, waiting for the adoption,
to wit, the redemption of our body.
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope
that is seene, is not hope: for what a
man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not,
then doe we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth
our infirmities: for we know not what
we should pray for as we ought: but y
spirit it selfe maketh intercession for us
with groanings which cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts,
knoweth what is the mind of y Spirit,
because he maketh intercession for
the Saints according to y will of God.
28 And we know that all things work
together for good, to them that love
God, to them who are the called ac-
cording to his purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he al-
so did predestinate to be conformed to
y image of his Sonne, that he might be
y first borne among st many brethren.
30 Moreover, whom he did predesti-
nate, them he also called: & whom he
called, them he also justified: & whom
he justified, them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to these things?
If God be for us, who can be against us?
32 He that spared not his own Son,
but delivered him up for us all: how
shal he not with him also freely give
us al things?
33 Who shal lay any thing to y charge
of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:
34 Who is hee y condemneth? It is
Christ that died, yea, rather y is risen
again: who is even at y right hand of
God, who also makes intercession for us.
35 Who shal separate us from the love
of Christ: shal tribulation, or distresse,
or persecution, or famine, or naked-
nesse, or peril, or sword?
36 (As it is written, I or thy sake we are
killed al the day long, we are accoun-
ted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay,

37 Nay, in all these things we are more
the conquerors through him y loved us.
38 For I am perswaded, that neither
death, nor life, nor Angels, nor prin-
cipalities, nor powers, nor things pre-
sent, nor things to come:
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any
other creature, shalbe able to separate
us from the love of God; which is in
Christ Iesus our Lord.

## CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not,
my conscience also bearing me wit-
nesse in the holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heavinesse, and
continuall sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that my self were
accursed from Christ for my brethren,
my kinsmen according to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertai-
neth the adoption, and the glory, & the
Covenants, and the giving of y Law,
and y service of God, and y promises.
5 Whose are y fathers, and of whom as
concerning y flesh, Christ came, who is
over all, God blessed for ever more.
Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God
hath taken none effect. For they are
not all Israel which are of Israel:
7 Neither because they are the seed
of Abraham are they al children, but
in Isaac shal thy seed be called.
8 That is, they which are the chil-
dren of the flesh, these are not the
children of God: but the children of
the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this is the word of promise, At
this time will I come, and Sara shal
have a sonne.
10 And not only this, but when
Rebecca also had conceived by one,
even by our father Isaac.
11 For the children being not yet
born, neither having done any good
or evil, (that the purpose of God ac-
cording to election might stand, not
of workes, but of him that calleth,)
12 It was said unto her, The elder
shal serve the younger.
13 As it is written, Iacob have I loved,
but Esau have I hated.
14 What shal we say then? Is there un-
righteousnesse with God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have
mercy on whom I will have mercy,
and I will have compassion on whom I
will have compassion.
16 So then it is not of him that
willeth, nor of him that runneth, but
of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For y Scripture saith to Pharaoh,
Even for this same purpose have I rai-
sed thee up, that I might shew my
power in thee, and y my Name might
be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom
he will have mercy, and whom he will
he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me,
Why doeth he yet find fault? for who
hath resisted his will?
20 Nay, but O man, who art thou
that replieth against God? Shal a
thing formed, say to him that form-
it, Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power over
the clay, of y same lump to make one
fell to honour, another to dishonour?
22 What if God willing to shew his
wrath, and to make his power to be
knowen, endured with much long
sufferings y vessels of wrath fitted to destruc-
tion?
23 And that he might make known
the riches of his glory on y vessels of
mercy, which he hath prepared to glo-
ry?
24 Even us, whom he hath called, not
of y Iewes only, but also of y Gen-
tiles?
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will
call them my people, which were not my people,
and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shal come to passe, that in
the place where it was said unto them,
Ye are not my people, there shal they
be called, the children of y living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Isra-
el, Though the Number of the chil-
dren of Israel be as the sand of the
Sea, a remnant shal be saved.
28 For he will finish the work, & cut it
short in righteousnesse: because a
short work will the Lord make upon y earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Except
the Lord of Sabbath had left us a
seed, we had been as Sodoma, and we
had been made like unto Gomorrha.
30 What shal we say then? That the
Gentiles which followed not after
righteousnesse, have attained to righteous-
nesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith.
31 But Israel which followed after
the Law of righteousnes, hath not at-
tained to the Law of righteousnes.
32 Wherefore? because they sought it
not by faith, but as it were by the
works of the Law: for they stumbled
at that stumbling stone,
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in
Sion a stumbling stone, and a rock of
offence: and whosoever believeth on
him shal not be ashamed.

## CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and pray-
er to God for Israel is, that they
might be saved.
2 For I beare them record that they
have a zeale of God, but not according
to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of God's
righteousnes, and going about to esta-
blish their own righteousnesse, have
not submitted themselves unto the
righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for
righteousnesse to every one y believeth.
5 For Moses describeth y righteousnes
which is of y Law, that y man which
doeth those things shal live by them.
6 But y righteousnes which is of faith,
speaketh on this wise: Say not in thy
heart, Who shal ascend into heaven?
(that is, to bring Christ downe from above)
7 Or, who shal descend into the
deepe? (That is, to bring up Christ
againe from the dead.

hat saith it? The vvord is nigh
me in thy mouth, & in thy heart;
is the vvord of faith vvee preach
That if thou shalt confesse vvith
outh the Lord Iesus, and shalt
eve in thy heart, that God hath
isen from y dead, y shalt be saved
For vvith the heart man beleeveth
righteousnes, & vvith the mouth
confession is made unto salvation.
For y Scripture saith, Whosoever-
eveth on him, shal not be ashamed
For there is no difference betwee
Iewe, and the Greeke: for the same
Lord over all, is rich unto all that cal
upon him.
For vvhosoever shal cal upon
the name of the Lord, shalbe saved.
How then shal they cal on him,
on whom they have not beleeved? and
how shal they beleeve in him, of
whom they have not heard? and how
shall they heare vvithout a Preacher?
And how shal they preach, ex-
cept they be sent? as it is written: How
beautiful are the feete of them that
bring the Gospel of peace, and bring
glad tidings of good things?
But they have not al obeyed the
Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, vvho
hath beleeved our report?
So then, faith commeth by hearing,
and hearing by the vvord of God.
I say then, Have they not heard?
Verily, their sound vvent into all
the earth, and their vvordes unto the
ends of the vvorld.
But I say, Did not Israel know? First
Moses saith, I vvil prouoke you to
enuie by them that are no people, & by
a foolish nation I vvil anger you.
But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I
was found of them that sought me
not, I was made manifest unto them
that asked not after me.
But to Israel he saith, All day long
I have stretched forth my hands to a
disobedient and gaine saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I then, Hath God cast avvay his
people? God forbid. For I also am
an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of
the tribe of Beniamin.
God hath not cast avvay his peo-
ple which he foreknevv. Wote yee not
what the Scripture saith of Elias? how
he maketh intercession to God a-
gainst Israel, saying,
Lord, they have killed thy Prophets,
and digged downe thine Altars, and I
am left alone, and they seek my life.
But vvhat saith the answere of
God unto him? I have reserved unto
my self seven thousand men, who have
not bowed y knee to y image of Baal.
Even so then at this present time
there is a remnant, according to
the election of grace.
And if by grace, then it is no more
of vvorkes: other vvise grace is no
more grace. But if it bee of vvorkes,
then is it no more grace, otherwise
vvorke is no more vvorke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained
y which he seeketh for, but y election
hath obtained it, & y rest were blinded.
8 According as it is written, God
hath given them the spirit of slumber:
eyes that they should not see, & eares,
that they should not hear to this day.
9 And David saith, Let their table
be made a snare, & attrap, and a stum-
bling block, & a recompense to them.
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that
they may not see, and bow down their
backe alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled
that they should fall? God forbid.
But rather through their fal, y salva-
tion is come unto the Gentiles, for to
provoke them to jealousie.
12 Now if the fal of them bee the ri-
ches of the world, and the diminishing
of them the riches of the Gentiles:
how much more their fulnesse?
13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in
as much as I am the Apostle of the
Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
14 If by any meanes I may provoke
to emulation them which are my flesh,
and might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them, be
y reconciling of y world, what shal y
receiving of them be, but life from dead?
16 For if the first fruit be holy, the
lumpe is also holy: and if the root be
holy, so are the branches.
17 And if some of the branches be
broken off, and thou being a wilde
Olive tree, wert grafted in amongst
them, and with them partakest of the
roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree:
18 Boast not against the branches:
but if thou boast, thou beartest not
the roote, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches
were broke off, y I might be grafted in.
20 Wel: because of unbelefe they
were broken off, and thou standest by
faith. Be not high minded, but feare.
21 For if God spared not the natural
branches, take heed lest he also spare
not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodnes &
severity of God: on them which fell,
severity: but towards thee, goodnesse, if
thou continue in his goodnes: other-
wise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not stil
in unbelefe, shal be grafted in: for
God is able to graffe them in againe.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the
Olive tree, which is wilde by nature,
& wert graffed contrary to nature into
a good Olive tree; how much more
shal these, which be y natural branches,
be graffed into their own Olive tree.
25 For I would not, brethren, that
ye should be ignorant of this mystery,
lest ye should be wise in your owne
conceits: y blindnes in part is hap-
pened to Israel, until the fulnes of the
Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shalbe saved: as
it is written, There shal come out of

Sion the Deliverer, and shall turne away ungodlines from Iacob.
27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shal take away their sinnes.
28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not beleved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelefe:
31 Even so have these also now not beleved, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them al in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon al.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: how unsearchable are his judgments, and his wayes past finding out!
34 For who hath known the mind of ỹ Lord? or who hath been his counseller?
35 Or who hath first given to him, & it shalbe recompensed to him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him are al things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, ỹ ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, wis your reasonable service.
2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that yee may proove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect wil of God.
3 For I say, through the grace given unto mee, to every man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to think, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man a measure of faith.
4 For as we have many members in one body, and al members have not the same office:
5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.
7 Or ministery, let us waite on our ministring: or he ỹ teacheth, on teaching.
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he ỹ ruleth, ỹ diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnes.
9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.
10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.
11 Not slothful in business: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.
12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer
13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, given to hospitality.
14 Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, and curse not.
15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.
16 Be of the same minde one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honestly in ỹ eye of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearely beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I wil repay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

## CHAP. XIII.

LEt every soule be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.
4 For he is the minister of God unto thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore ye must needes be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:
6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to al their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome: fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnes, Thou shalt not covet: And if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.
12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off

ons of darkenes, and let us put on
armour of light.
13 Let us walke honestly as in the
day, not in rioting and drunkennes,
not in chambering and wantonnesse,
not in strife and envying.
14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus
Christ, and make not provision for the
flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 Him that is weake in the faith, re-
ceive you, but not to doubtfull
disputations.
2 For one believeth that he may eate
all things: another who is weake, eateth
herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth, despise him
that eateth not: & let not him which
eateth not, judge him that eateth: for
God hath received him.
4 Who art thou that judgest another
mans servant? to his owne master he
standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden
up: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day above
another: another esteemeth every day
alike. Let every man be fully perswa-
ded in his owne mind.
6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth
it unto the Lord, & he that regardeth
not the day, to the Lord he doth not
regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the
Lord, for he giveth God thankes: and
he that eateth not to the Lord he eateth
not, and giveth God thankes.
7 For none of us liveth to himself,
and no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto
the Lord: and whether we die, we die
unto the Lord: whether we live there-
fore or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Christ both died,
and rose, and revived: that he might be
Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why doest thou iudge thy
brother? or why doest thou set at
nought thy brother? we shall all stand
before the iudgement seat of Christ.
11 For it is written: As I live, saith
the Lord, every knee shall bow to me,
and every tongue shall confesse to God.
12 So that every one of us shall give
account of himselfe to God.
13 Let us not therefore iudge one
another any more, but iudge this
rather, no man put a stumblingblock,
or occasion to fall in his brothers way
or in his.
14 I know and am perswaded by the
Lord Iesus, that there is nothing unclean
of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any
thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
15 But if thy brother be grieved with
thy meate, now walkest thou not cha-
ritably. Destroy not him with thy
meate, for whom Christ dyed.
16 Let not then your good be evill
spoken of.
17 For the Kingdome of God is not
meate and drinke, but righteousnes, and
peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.
18 For hee that in these things ser-
veth Christ, is acceptable to God, and
approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow after the
things which make for peace, & things
wherewith one may edifie another.
20 For meate destroy not the work of
God: all things indeed are pure: but it
is evil for y man who eateth with offence.
21 It is good neither to eate flesh,
nor to drinke wine, nor any thing
whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is
offended, or is made weake.
22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy
selfe before God. Happy is he that con-
demneth not himselfe in that thing
which he alloweth.
23 And he that doubteth, is damned
if he eate, because hee eateth not of
faith: For whatsoever is not of faith, is
sinne.

## CHAP. XV.

1 WE then that are strong, ought to
beare the infirmities of the weak,
and not to please ourselves.
2 Let every one of us please his
neighbour for his good to edification.
3 For even Christ pleased not him-
self, but as it is written, The reproaches
of them y reproached thee fell on me.
4 For whatsoever things were writ-
ten aforetime, were written for our
learning: y we through patience and
comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.
5 Now the God of patience & consola-
tion grant you to be like minded one to-
ward another, according to Christ Iesus:
6 That ye may with one minde and
one mouth glorifie God, even the Fa-
ther of our Lord Iesus Christ.
7 Wherefore receive ye one another,
as Christ also received us, to the glory
of God.
8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a
Minister of the circumcision for the
truth of God, to confirme the promi-
ses made unto the fathers.
9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie
God for his mercy, as it is written, For
this cause I will confesse to thee among
the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.
10 And againe he saith, Rejoyce ye
Gentiles with his people.
11 And againe, Praise the Lord, all yee
Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
12 And again, Esaias saith, There
shalbe a root of Iesse, and he that shall
rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him
shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope, fill you
with all ioy and peace in believing,
that ye may abound in hope through
the power of the holy Ghost.
14 And I my selfe also am perswaded
of you, my brethren, that ye also are
full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge,
able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have
written the more boldly unto you, in
some part, as putting you in mind, be-
cause of y grace y is given to me of God
16 That I should be the minister of
Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, minis-
tring the Gospel of God, y the offer-
ing up of the Gentiles might be accep-
table, being sanctified by y holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may
glory through Iesus Christ, in those
things which pertaine to God.
18 For I will not dare to speake of
any of those things which Christ hath
not wrought by me, to make the Gen-
tiles obedient by word and deed.
19 Through mighty signes, and
wonders by the power of the Spirit
of God: so that from Hierusalem: and
round about vnto Illyricum, I have
fully preached the Gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I ſtrued to preach
the Gospel: not where Christ was na-
med, leſt I ſhould build vpon another
mans foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom he
was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and
they y have not heard, ſhal vnderſtand
22 For which cauſe alſo I have beene
much hindered from comming to you:
23 But now having no more place in
theſe parts: and having a great deſire
theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:
24 Whenſoever I take my journey into
Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to
ſee you in my journey, & to be brought
on my way thitherward by you: if firſt
I be ſomewhat filled w your company
25 But now I go vnto Hierusalem,
to miniſter vnto the Saints.
26 For it hath pleaſed them of Ma-
cedonia and Achaia, to make a certain
contribution for the poore Saints
which are at Hierusalem.
27 It hath pleaſed them verily, and
their debters they are. For if the Gen-
tiles have beene made partakers of
their ſpirituall things, their duetie is
alſo to miniſter to thē in carnall things
28 When therefore I have perfor-
med this, and have ſealed to them this
fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
29 And I am ſure that when I come
vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe
of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt
30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the
Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the
loye of the Spirit, y ye ſtriue together
w me in your prayers to God for me.
31 That I may bee delivered from
them that doe not beleeve in Iudea,
and that my ſervice which I have for
Hierusalē, may be accepted of y Saints
32 That I may come vnto you with
joy by the will of God, and may with
you be refreſhed.
33 Now the God of peace be with
you al. Amen.

## CHAP. XVI.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter,
which is a ſervant of the Church
which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord
as becommeth Saints, and that yee
aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſineſſe ſhee
ſhall need of you: for ſhe hath beene a
ſuccourer of many, & of my ſelf alſo
3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my
helpers in Chriſt Ieſus.
4 (Who have for my life laid
downe their owne neckes: vnto
whom not only I give thanks, but
alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles
5 Likewiſe greet y Church y is in their
houſe. Salute my welbeloved Epene-
tus, who is y firſt fruits of Achaia to Chriſt.
6 Greet Mary who beſtowed much
labour on vs.
7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my
kinſmen, and my fellowpriſoners, who
are of note among the Apoſtles, who
alſo were in Chriſt before me.
8 Greet Amplius my welbeloved in
the Lord.
9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt,
and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approoved in Chriſt.
Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus
houſehold.
11 Salute Herodian my kinſman.
Greet them that bee of the houſhold of
Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena & Tryphoſa, who
labour in y Lord. Salute y welbeloved
Perſis which laboured much in y Lord.
13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord,
and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Her-
mas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the bre-
thren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Ne-
reus and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and
all the Saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another w an holy kiſſe.
The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.
17 Now I beſeech you, brethren,
marke them which cauſe diviſions and
offences, contrary to the doctrine
which ye have learned, & auoid them.
18 For they that are ſuch, ſerve not
our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne
belly, and by good words and faire
ſpeeches deceive the hearts of ſimple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad
vnto all men. I am glad therefore on
your behalfe: but yet I would have you
wiſe vnto that which is good, & ſim-
ple concerning evil.
20 And y God of peace ſhal braiſe Sa-
tan vnder your feet ſhortly: The grace
our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be w you.
21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and
Lucius, and Iaſon and Soſipater my
kinſemen ſalute you.
22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle
ſalute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole
Church, ſaluteth you. Erastus
Chamberlain of the cuy ſalūteth you,
and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus
Chriſt be w ith you al. Amen.
25 Now vnto him that is of power
to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel,
and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, ac-
cording to the revelation of y ſecret,
which was kept ſecret ſince y world began,
26 But now is made manifeſt,
by the Scriptures of the Prophets,
according to the commandement of
everlaſting God, made known to all
nations for the obedience of faith:
27 To God only wiſe, be glo-
rious through Ieſus Chriſt for ever. A-

## CHAP. I.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the end that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, & in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath been declared vnto me of you my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them y perish, foolishnes: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, & will bring to nothing y vnderstanding of y prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after y, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisedom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, & the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greekes foolishnes:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, & the wisedom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men, and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how y not many wise men after y flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, & things which are despised, hath God chosen, ye, & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisdom, and righteousnes, & sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He y glorieth, let him glory in y Lord.

## CHAP. II.

ANd I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching, was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 How beit we speake wisedom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedom of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, y things which God hath prepared for them y loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his Spirit: for y Spirit searcheth all things, yea, y deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but y Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know y things y are freely giv'e to vs of God
13 Which things also we speak, not in y words w mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, co-paring spirituall things w spirituall.
14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is spirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.
16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

## CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speake to you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, even as vnto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal; for whereas there is among you envying, & strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnal, and walke as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?
5 Who then is Paul? & who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gaue to every man.
6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.
7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his owne reward according to his owne labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.
10 According to y grace of God which is given vnto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth theron. But let every mã take heed how he builds there vpõ
11 For other foundation can no man lay, then y is laid, which is Iesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:
13 Every mans work shal be made manifest, for y day shal declare it, because it shalbe revealed by fire, & y fire shal try every mans work of what sort it is.
14 If any mans work abide vpõ the hath built thereupõ, he shal receive a reward.
15 If any mans work shalbe burnt, he shal suffer losse: but he himselfe shal be saued: yet so as by fire.
16 Know yee not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple yee are.
18 Let no man deceive himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fole, that he may be wise
19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnes w God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth y thoughts of the wise, y they are vaine.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or y world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:
23 And ye are Christs: and Christ is Gods. CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreouer it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.
4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified; but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.
5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntil the Lord come, who both will bring to light y hidde things of darkenes, and will make manifest the counsells of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to think of man, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.
7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as Kings without vs: and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.
9 For I think y God hath set forth vs Apostles last, as if we were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto y world, & to Angels, & to men.
10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.
11 Even vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, & are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place.
12 And labour, working with mine own hands: being reuiled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as y filth of y world, and are the off-scouring of all things to this day.
14 I write

I write not these things to shame
but as my beloved sons I warn you.
2 For though you have ten thousand
teachers in Christ, yet have ye not
many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have
begotten you through the Gospell.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye
followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto
you Timotheus, who is my beloved
son and faithful in the Lord, who shall
bring you into remembrance of my
ways which be in Christ, as I teach
everywhere in every Church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though
I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if
the Lord will, and will know, not y speech of
them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdome of God is not
in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? Shall I come unto
you with a rod, or in love, and in the
spirit of meekenesse?

## CHAP. V.

1 It is reported commonly, that there
is fornication among you, and such
fornication, as is not so much as named
among the Gentiles, that one should
have his fathers wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not
rather mourned, that he that hath
done this deed, might be taken away
from among you.
3 For I verily as absent in body,
but present in spirit, have judged al-
ready, as though I were present, con-
cerning him y hath so done this deed.
4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus
Christ, when ye are gathered together
and my spirit, with the power of our
Lord Jesus Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto Satan,
for destruction of y flesh, y y Spirit
may be saved in y day of y Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying is not good: know ye
not that a little leaven leaveneth the
whole lumpe?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven,
that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are
unleavened. For even Christ our Passe-
over is sacrificed for us.
8 Therefore let us keepe y Feast, not
with old leaven, neither with y leaven of
malice and wickednesse: but with y un-
leavened bread of sincerity & trueth.
9 I wrote unto you in an Epistle,
that ye company with fornicators.
10 Not altogether with the fornica-
tors of this world, nor with y covetous or
extortioners, or with idolaters: for then
must ye needs goe out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto
you not to keep company, if any man
that is called a brother, be a fornica-
tor, or covetous, or an idolater, or a
railer, or a drunkard, or an extortio-
ner: with such a one, no, not to eate.
12 For what have I to doe to judge
them also that are without? do not ye
judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without, God
judgeth. Therefore put away from

among your selves that wicked person.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Dare any of you, having a matter
against another, go to Law before
the unjust, and not before the Saints?
2 Do ye not know that the Saints
shall judge the world? And if the world
shall be judged by you, are ye unwor-
thy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall judge
Angels? how much more things that
pertaine to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of things
pertaining to this life, set them to judge
who are least esteemed in y Church.
5 I speake to your shame: Is it so,
that there is not a wise man among
you? no not one that shall be able to
judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with bro-
ther, and that before the unbelevers?
7 Now, therefore there is utterly a
fault among you, because ye go to law
one with another. Why doe ye not ra-
ther take wrong? why do ye not rather
suffer your selves to be defrauded?
8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud,
and that your brethren.
9 Know ye not y the unrighteous shall
not inherite y kingdom of God? be not
deceived: neither fornicators, nor ido-
laters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate,
nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor
drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners
shall inherite the kingdome of God.
11 And such were some of you: but ye
are washed, but ye are sanctified, but
ye are justified in the Name of y Lord
Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawful unto me,
but all things are not expedient: all
things are lawful for me, but I will
not be brought under y power of any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly
for meats: but God shall destroy both it
and them. Now the body is not for
fornication, but for the Lord: and the
Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised up the
Lord, and will also raise up us by his
own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are y
members of Christ? shall I then take y
members of Christ, and make them y
members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What, know ye not that he which
is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for
two (saith he) shall be one flesh.
17 But he that is joyned to the Lord,
is one Spirit.
18 Flee fornication: every sin that a
man doth, is without the body: but he
that committeth fornication, sinneth
against his own body.
19 What, know ye not that your
body is the Temple of the holy Ghost
which is in you, which ye have of
God, and ye are not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a price,
therefore glorifie God in your body,
and in your spirit, which are Gods.

## CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things where of ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 Neverthelesse, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife: & let every woman have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
5 Defraud ye not one y other, except it be with consent for a time, y ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and com- together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandment.
7 For I would that all men were even as I my selfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widowes: It is good for them if they abide even as I.
9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burn.
10 And unto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband.
11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.
12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwel with him, let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath an husband y beleeveth not, & if she be pleased to dwel with her, let her not leave him.
14 For y unbeleeving husband is sanctified by y wife, & y unbeleeving wife is sanctified by y husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save they husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.
19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing: but the keeping of the commandements of God.
20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord being a servant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christs servant.
23 Ye are bought with a price, not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgines, I have no commandment of the Lord, yet I give my judgement, as one y hath obtained mercy of y Lord to be faithfull.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, I say, it is good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But & if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren the time is short: It remaineth, y both they that have wives, be as they that have none.
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not.
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulnes. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong unto the Lord, how he may please the Lord.
33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also betwene wife & a virgine: y unmarried woman careth for y things of y Lord, that she may be holy, both in body & in spirit: but she that is married, careth for y things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35 And this I speake for your own profit: not that I might cast a snare on you, but for y ye should comely and y ye may attend on y Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think y he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgine, if she passe the flowre of her age, & need so require, let him do what he will, she sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, & hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.
38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.
39 The wife is bound by y law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to who she will, only in y Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

## CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered unto idoles, we know that we all have

who liberty. Knowledge puffeth
knowledge. Knowledge puffeth
but charity edifieth.
2 If any man thinke that he
knoweth any thing, he knoweth no-
thing yet as he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, the same
is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the ea-
ting of those things that are offered
in sacrifice unto idoles, we know that
an idole is nothing in the world, and
that there is none other God but one.
5 For though there be that are called
gods, whether in heaven or in earth,
(as there be gods many, & lords many:)
6 But unto us there is but one God:
the Father, of whom are all things, &
we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ,
by whom are all things, & we by him.
7 Howbeit, there is not in every man
this knowledge: for some with conscience
of the idole unto this houre, eate as a
thing offered unto an idole, & their
conscience being weake, is defiled.
8 But meate commendeth us not to God:
for neither if we eat, are we the better:
neither if we eat not, are we y worse.
9 But take heed, lest by any meanes
this liberty of yours become a stum-
blocke to them that are weake.
10 For if any man see thee which hast
knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles
temple: shall not the conscience of him
which is weake, be emboldened to eat
those things which are offered to idoles?
11 And through thy knowledge shall
the weak brother perish for whom
Christ died?
12 But when ye sin so against the
brethren, and wound their weake con-
science, ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore if meate make my bro-
ther to offend, I will eate no flesh while
the world standeth, lest I make my
brother to offend.

## CHAP. IX.

1 AM not an Apostle? am I not free?
have I not seene Iesus Christ our
Lord? Are not you my worke in y Lord?
2 If I be not an Apostle unto others,
yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal
of mine Apostleship are ye in y Lord.
3 Mine answere to them that doe
examine me, is this:
4 Have we not power to eate and to
drinke?
5 Have we not power to lead about a
wife, as wel as other Apostles,
as y brethren of y Lord, & Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have
not we power to forbeare working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at
his owne charges? who planteth a vine-
yard and eateth not of the fruit there-
of? or who feedeth a flocke and eateth
not of the milke of the flocke?
8 Say I these things as a man? or
saith not the Law the same also?
9 For it is written in the Law of Mo-
ses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth
of the oxe that treadeth out the corne:
doth God take care of oxen?
10 Or saith he it altogether for our
sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is
written: that he that ploweth, should
plow in hope: and y he y thresheth in
hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sowen unto you spi-
ritual things, is it a great thing if we
shal reape your carnall things?
12 If others be partakers of this po-
wer over you, are not we rather? Nev-
ertheles we have not used this po-
wer: but suffer all things, lest we should
hinder the Gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know, y they which
minister about holy things, live of y things
of the Temple? and they which wait at
the Altar, are partakers with y Altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained,
that they which preach the Gospel,
should live of the Gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things:
Neither have I written these things, y
it should be so done unto me: for it
were better for me to die, then y any
man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the Gospel, I
have nothing to glory of: for necessi-
ty is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto
me, if I preach not the Gospel.
17 For if I doe this thing willingly,
I have a reward: but if against my will,
a dispensation of the Gospel is com-
mitted unto me.
18 What is my reward then? Verily,
y when I preach y Gospel, I may make
the Gospel of Christ without charge,
y I abuse not my power in y Gospel.
19 For though I be free from al
men, yet have I made my self e servant
to al, that I might gaine the more.
20 And unto the Iewes I became as
a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes.
to them that are under the Law, as
under the Law, that I might gaine
them that are under the Law.
21 To them that are without Law, as
without Law (being not without Law
to God, but under y Law to Christ) y
I might gaine them y are without Law.
22 To the weake became I as weake,
that I might gaine the weake: I am
made al things to al men, that I
might by al meanes save some.
23 And this I do for y Gospels sake,
y I might be partaker thereof with you.
24 Know ye not that they which run
in a race, run al, but one receiveth the
prize? so run, that ye may obtaine.
25 And every man that striveth for
the maistery, is temperate in al things:
now they do it to obtain a corruptible
crown, but we an incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncertain-
ly: so fight I, not as one y beateth y air:
27 But I keepe under my body, and
bring it into subjection: lest that by
any meanes, when I have preached to
others, I my self should be a cast away.

## CHAP. X.

1 MOreover brethren, I would not
that ye should be ignorant, how
that all our fathers were under the
cloud, and al passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were al baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:
3 And did al eat the same spiritual meat:
4 And did al drinke the same spiritual drinke (for they drancke of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrown in the wildernesse.
6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, the people sate down to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.
8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, & were destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now al these things happened vnto them for ensamples: & they were written for our admonition, vpon whom ý ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath not temptatiõ take you, but such as is cõmon to mã: But God is faithful who wil not suffer you to be tempted aboue ý you are able: but wil wt the temptation also make a way to escape, ý ye may be able to beare it.
14 Wherefore my dearely beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing ŵ we blesse, is it not ý Communion of ý blood of Christ? the bread ŵ we break, is it not the communion of ý body of Christ?
17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are al partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?
20 But I say, that the things which ý Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, & not to God: & I would not ý ye should haue fellowship wt deuils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Do we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 Al things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: al things are lawful for me, but al things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man another's wealth.
25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them ý believe not, & you toa feast, & ye be disposed to go: whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice to idoles: eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of ý others: for why is my libertie judged of another mans conscience?
30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?
31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
33 Euen as I please al men in al things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, ý they may be saued.

## CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in al things, & keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.
3 But I would haue you know that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.
4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen al one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be couered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for ý man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.
11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman: but al things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues. Is it comely ý a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire,

glory to her; for her haire is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this I declare vnto you, that I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when you come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, & I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? Or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate: this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped: saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as often as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth & drinketh vnworthily, eateth & drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sicklie among you, & many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

## CHAP. XII.

1 OW concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, & went astray vnto these dumbe idols, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, & hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentils, whether we be bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not a eye, I am not of y body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were y smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And y eye cannot say to the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body which we think to be less honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body, but that y members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church: first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly y best gifts: And yet shew I to you a more excellent way.

## CHAP. XIII.

THough I speake with tongues of men and of Angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and understand all mysteries, & all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so y I could remove mountains, & have no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, & is kinde: charitie envyeth not: charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doeth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, believes all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth, but whether there be prophesies, they shal faile; whether there be tongues, they shal cease? whether there be knowledge, it shal vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come then that which is in part shal be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shal I know, even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

## CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charitie: and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not to men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him, howbeit in y spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would fain ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that y Church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shal I profit you, except I shal speake to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine.

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in y sounds, how shal it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertaine sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shal it be known what is spoken? for ye shal speak into the aire.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therfore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shal be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with y spirit, and I will sing with y understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the Spirit, how shal he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thankes, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that be my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren be not children in understanding, howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In y Law it is written: With men of other tongues, & other lips will I speak unto this people: & yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

Therefore the whole Church be
come together into some place, and all
speak with tongues, and there come in
those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers,
will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, and there come
in one that believeth not, or one unlear-
ned in the art of all, he is iudged of all
25 And that are the secrets of his heart
are manifest, and so falling down
on his face, he will worship God, and
report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye
come together, every one of you hath
a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue,
hath a revelation, hath an interpretation.
Let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speake in an unknown
tongue, let it be by two, or at the most
by three, and that by course, and let
one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let
him keepe silence in the Church, and
let him speake to himself, and to God.
29 Let the Prophets speake two or
three, and let the other iudge.
30 If any thing be revealed to another
that sitteth by, let y first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesie one by one,
that all may learn, & all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the Prophets
are subiect to the Prophets.
33 For God is not the author of con-
fusion, but of peace, as in all Churches
of the Saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in y
Churches, for it is not permitted unto
them to speak, but they are comanded to
be under obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing,
let them aske their husbands at home:
for it is a shame for women to speake
in the Church.
36 What came the word of God out
from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man thinke himselfe to be
a Prophet or spirituall, let him acknow-
ledge that the things that I write unto
you are y commandements of y Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let
him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren, coueit to prophe-
sie, & forbid not to speake w tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently
and in order.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto
you the Gospel which I preached
unto you, which also you have recei-
ved, and wherein ye stand.
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye
keepe in memory what I preached unto
you, vnlesse ye have beleeved in vaine.
3 For I deliver unto you first of all,
that which I also received, how that
Christ died for our sins, according to
the Scriptures.
4 And that he was buried, and that he
rose again the third day according to
the Scriptures.
5 And that he was seene of Cephas,
then of the twelve.
6 After that he was seene at once of above
five hundred brethren at once: of whom
the greater part remaine unto this pre-
sent, but some are fallen asleepe.
7 After that he was seene of Iames,
then of all the Apostles.
8 And last of all he was seene of me also,
as of one borne out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the Apostles y
am not meete to be called an Apostle,
because I persecuted y Church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what
I am: & his grace which was bestowed
on me, was not in vaine. But I laboured
more abundantly then they all, yet not
I, but y grace of God which was w me.
11 Therefore whether it were I or
they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.
12 Now if Christ be preached y he rose
from y dead, how say some among you,
y there is no resurrection of y dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of
the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then
is our preaching vaine, and your faith
is also vaine.
15 Yea, & we are found false witnesses
of God, because we have testified of
God, that he raised up Christ, whom he
raised not up, if so be y dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not
Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your
faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen
asleep in Christ are perished.
19 If in this life only we have hope in
Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the
dead, & become the first fruits of them
that slept.
21 For since by man came death, by
man came also y resurrection of y dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in
Christ shal all be made alive.
23 But every man in his owne order:
Christ the first fruits, afterward they
that are Christs, at his comming.
24 Then commeth the end, when he
shal have delivered up the kingdome
to God even the Father, when he shal
have put downe all rule, and all authe-
rity and power.
25 For he must reigne till he hath
put all his enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy that shal be de-
stroyed, is death.
27 For he hath put all things under his
feet: but when he saith, All things are
put under him, it is manifest that hee
is excepted which did put all things
under him.
28 And when all things shal be subdu-
ed to him, then shal y Son also himself
be subject unto him y put all things
under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shal they do which are
baptized for the dead, if the dead rise
not at al, why are they then baptized
for the dead?
30 And why stand we in ieopardy e-
very houre?

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if y dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say: How are the dead raised up? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of ỹ stars: for one star differeth from another in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, ỹ last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of ỹ earth, earthy: The second man is ỹ lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shal also beare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdom of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a misterie: We shal not all sleep, but we shal all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe. (for ỹ trumpet shal sound, & ỹ dead shal be raised incorruptible, & we shal be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shal have put on incorruption, and this mortall shal have put on immortality, then shal be brought to passe ỹ saying ỹ is written: Death is swallowed up in victorie.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sin is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not is vaine in the Lord.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 NOw concerning the collection for ỹ Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Vpon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approove by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie unto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shal go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shal passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I wil abide, yea, & winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I wil not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be by you without fear, for he worketh the work of ỹ Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come to you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time, but he will come when he shal have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, ỹ it is ỹ firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to ỹ ministery of Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas and Fortunatus, & Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and

ewhit
ans: therefore acknowledge ye
him as such.
The churches of Asia salute
you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you
in the Lord, with the Church
that is their house.
All the brethren greet you: greet
ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with
mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus
Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ
Jesus. Amen.

The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus
Christ, by the will of God,
& Timothy our brother,
unto the Church of God
which is at Corinth, with
all Saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace be to you, & peace, from God
our father, & from our Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God even the Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of
mercies, and the God of all comfort.
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribu-
lation, that we may be able to com-
fort them which are in any trouble, by
the comfort wherewith we our selves
are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ a-
bound in us, so our consolation also
aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, it is
for your consolation and salvation,
which effectuall in the enduring of
the same sufferings which we also suf-
fer: or whether we be comforted it is
for your consolation and salvation,
7 And our hope of you is stedfast,
knowing that as you are partakers of
the sufferings, so shal ye be also of the
consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have
you ignorant of our trouble which
came to us in Asia, that we were prest
out of measure, above strength, insomuch
that we despaired even of life.
9 But we had the sentence of death in
our selves, that we should not trust in our
selves, but in God, which raiseth the dead:
10 Who delivered us from so great a
death, and doth deliver: in whom we
trust that he will yet deliver us:
11 You also helping together by prayer
for us, that for y gift bestowed upon us
by the means of many persons, thanks
may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoycing is this, the testi-
mony of our conscience, that in sim-
plicity & Godly sincerity, not with fleshly
wisdom, but by the grace of God we
have had our conversation in y world,
& more abundantly to you-wards.
13 For we write none other things
unto you, then what you reade or ac-
knowledge, and I trust you shall ac-
knowledge even to the end.
14 As also you have acknowledged us
in part, that we are your rejoycing, e-
ven as you also are ours in the day of
our Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence I was min-
ded to come unto you before, that you
might have a second benefit;

15 And to passe by you into Mace-
donia, and to come again out of Mace-
donia unto you, and of you to be
brought on my way toward Iudea.
17 When I therefore was thus min-
ded did I use lightnesse? or the things
that I purpose, do I purpose according
to the flesh, that with me there should
be yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But as God is true, our word to-
ward you was not yea and nay.
19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ,
who was preached among you by us,
even by me & Silvanus, & Timotheus,
was not yea & nay, but in him was yea.
20 For all the promises of God in
him are yea, and in him Amen, unto
the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which establisheth us with
you in Christ, and hath anointed us,
is God.
22 Who hath also sealed us, & given
the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover, I call God for a record
upon my soul, that to spare you I came
not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion o-
ver your faith, but are helpers of your
joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my self,
that I would not come again to
you in heavinesse.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he
then that maketh me glad, but y same
which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you,
lest when I come, I should have sor-
row from them of whom I thought to
rejoyce, having confidence in you all,
that my joy is the joy of you all.
4 For out of much affliction & anguish
of heart, I wrote unto you with many
teares: not that ye should be grieved,
but that ye might know y love which
I have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any have caused grieve, he
hath not grieved me but in part: that I
may not overcharge you all.
6 Sufficient to such a man is this pu-
nishment, w was inflicted of many.
7 So that contrariwise, ye ought ra-
ther to forgive him, and comfort him,
lest perhaps such a one should be
swallowed up with over much sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you
would confirm your love toward him.
9 For to this end also did I write, that
I might know the proof of you, whe-
ther ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I

forgive

forgive: to whom I forgave ought, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a door was opened unto me of y Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be to God, which alwaies causeth us to triumph in Christ and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death: and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things.

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerite, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

## CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be y Epistle of Christ ministred by us, written not w ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of y heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to thinke any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new Testament: not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if y ministration of death written, & ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that y children of Israel could not stedfastly behold y face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shal not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious.

9 For if y ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth y ministratiō of righteousnes exceed in glory.

10 For even y which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth:

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainenes of speech.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in y reading of the Testament: the vail is donaway in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shalbe taken away.

17 Now y Lord is y Spirit, & where the Spirit of y Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all w open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into y same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

## CHAP. IIII.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced y hidden things of dishonestie, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully: but by manifestation of the truth commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that y excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despaire.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken: cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Iesus, shal raise us up also by Iesus, and shal present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankesgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which

conscience. CHAP. V. VI. True Ministers.

moment, worketh for us a far exceeding and eternall weight

While we look not at thethings which are seen, but at y things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporall, but the things which are not seen are eternall.

CHAP. V.

For we know y if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternal in y heavens.

For in this we greatly sigh, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

For we that are in this Tabernacle, do groan being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Now he y hath wrought us for the self same thing is God, who also hath given unto us y earnest of the Spirit.

Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing y whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from y Lord.

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

For we must all appeare before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Knowing therefore y terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are manifest to God, & I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

For we commend not our selves again unto you but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answere them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

Wherefore henceforth know we no man after y flesh: yea though we have known Christ after y flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

Therefore if any man be in Christ he is a new creature: old things are past away, lo, all things are become new:

And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Iesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation.

To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

Now then we are as ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin: that we might be made the righteousnes of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vaine.

For I saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: Behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.

Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

But in all things approving our selves as y ministers of God in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings:

By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long sufferings, by kindnes, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained.

By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes on the right hand & on y left,

By honour, and dishonour, by evill report, and good report; as deceivers, and yet true:

As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

As sorowful, yet alwaies rejoicing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

Now for a recompense in the same (I speake as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

Be ye not unequally yoked together with Believers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with unrighteousnes? and what communion hath light with darknes?

And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an Infidel?

And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the living God, as God hath said. I will dwel in them, and walk in them: and I will be their God: and they shall be my people.

Wherefore come out from among them: and be ye separate, saith the Lord, & touch not the unclean thing: and I will receive you,

And will be a father unto you, and ye shal be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

Having therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves

from al filthinesse of the flesh & spirit, perfecting holines in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you. I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in al our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neverthelesse, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his cōming only, but by y cōsolation wherewith he was cōforted in you, whē he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervētmind toward me, so y I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sortow worketh repentance to salvatiō not to be repēted of, but y sortow of y world works death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing y ye sortowed after a godly sort, what earefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves: yea, what indignatiō, yea, what fear, yea, what vehemēt desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what revenge, in al things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote to you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but y our care for you in y sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therfore we were cōforted in your comfort; yea, & exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speak al things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, while he remembreth y obedience of you all, how with feare & trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

## CHAP. VIII.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, & beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us & much entreat, that we would receive y gift, & take vpon vs the fellowship of y ministring to Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, & to us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, & vttērance, & knowledg, & in all diligence, & in your love to us) see y ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of y forwardnes of others, & to prove y sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye thorow his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advise: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeer ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as there was a readines to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, & not according to y he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be for their want, that their want also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he y had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to travell with us with this grace which is administred by us to y glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready minde.

20 Avoyding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance, which is administred by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, of whom we have often times proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren be

of they are the messengers of the
ches, and the glory of Christ.
Therefore shew ye to them, & be-
fore churches ỹ proof of your love, not carnal, but mighty through God,
for your boasting on your behalfe. to the pulling down of strong holds.)

## CHAP. IX.

5 Casting down imaginations, and
as touching the ministring to every high thing that exalteth it selfe
Saints, it is superfluous for me against the knowledge of God, and
ite to you. bringing into captivitie every thought

2 For I know the forwardnesse of to the obedience of Christ:
your mind, for which I boast of you 6 And having in a readinesse to re-
men of Macedonia, that Achaia venge all disobedience, when your o-
was a year agoe; and your zeale bedience is fulfilled.
hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent y brethren, lest our 7 Doe ye look on things after the
boasting of you should be in vaine in outward appearance? If any man trust
this behalf, (as I said,) ye may be ready in himselfe that he is Christs, let him
(as happily if they of Macedonia be with thinke this againe, that as he is Christs,
me, and find you unprepared) we (that even so are we Christs.
we say not you) should be ashamed 8 For though I should boast some-
in this same confident boasting. what more of our authoritie (which
4 Therefore I thought it necessary to the Lord hath given us for edification,
exhort the brethren, ỹ they would go and not for your destruction) I should
before you, and make up before not be ashamed:
your bounty, whereof ye had no- 9 That I may not seem as if I would
tice, ỹ same might be ready as terrifie you by letters.
a matter of bounty, not of covetousnes. 10 For his letters (say they) are
5 This I say, He ỹ soweth spa- weightie and powerfull, but his bodily
ringly shall reap sparingly: & he which presence is weake, and his speech con-
soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully. temptible.

6 Every man according as he is pur- 11 Let such an one thinke this, that
posed in his heart, so let him give, not such as we are in word by letters when
grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God we are absent, such will we be also in
loveth a cheerefull giver. deed when we are present.

7 And God is able to make all grace 12 For we dare not make our selves
to abound towards you, that ye alwayes of the number, or compare our selves
having all sufficiency in all things, may with some that commend themselves:
abound to every good worke. but they measuring themselves by them-

8 (As it is written. He hath dispersed selves, and comparing themselves a-
abroad, he hath given to the poore: his mongst themselves, are not wise.
righteousnesse remaineth for ever. 13 But we will not boast of things with-

9 Now he that ministreth seed to the out our measure, but according to the
sower, both minister bread for your use, measure of ỹ rule ỹ God hath distribu-
and multiply your seed sowen, and ted to us, a measure to reach even to you.
increase ỹ fruits of your righteousnes) 14 For we stretch not our selves beyond
10 Being enriched in every thing to our measure, as though we reached not
all liberalitie, which causeth through unto you, we are come as far as to you
us thanksgiving to God. also in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

11 For the administration of this ser- 15 Not boasting of things without
vice not onely supplieth the want of our measure, that is of other mens la-
the saints, but is abundant also by ma- bours, but having hope, when your
ny thanksgivings unto God. faith is increased, ỹ we shall be enlarged

12 Whilest by the experiment of this by you, according to our rule abundantly
ministration, they glorifie God for 16 To preach ỹ Gospel in ỹ regions be-
your professed subjection unto ỹ Gos- yond you, & not to boast in another mans
pel of Christ, and for your liberall di- lines of things made ready to our hand.
stribution unto them, & unto all men: 17 But he that glorieth, let him
13 And by their prayer for you, which glory in the Lord.
long after you, for the exceeding grace 18 For not he that commendeth him-
of God in you. selfe is approved, but whom the

14 Thankes be unto God for his un- Lord commendeth.
speakable gift.

## CHAP. XI.

## CHAP. X.

WOuld to God you could beare with
me a little in my folly, & indeed
beare with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with
godly jealousie: for I have espoused
you to one husband, that I may pre-
sent you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any meanes, as
the serpent beguiled Eve through his
subtilitie, so your minds should be cor-
rupted from ỹ simplicity ỹ is in Christ.



NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by
the meeknes & gentlenes of Christ,
who in presence am base among you,
but being absent, am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech you, that I may not be
bold when I am present, with that con-
fidence wherewith I thinke to be bold
against some, which thinke of us as if
we walked according to the flesh.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we have not preached, or if he receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another Gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, & wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell: for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as y ministers of unrighteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after y Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewish we times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffred shipwrack: a night & a day have I bin in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my own country men, in perils of the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold & nakednesse.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God & Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, & escaped his hands.

## CHAP. XII.

1 IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into Paradise, & heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above y which he seeth me to be, or y he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said to me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, y y power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying: ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the tokens of y Apostles were wrought

among you in all patience, in
and wonders, & mighty deeds.
what is it wherein ye were
er to other churches, except it
my self was not burdensome
forgive me this wrong.
Behold, the third time I am rea-
me to you, and I will not
burdensome to you; for I seek not
ne you: for the children ought
lay up for the parents, but the
for the children.
And I will very gladly spend, and
be spent for you, though y more abil
I love you, the leſſe I be loved.
But be it ſo, I did not burden you;
nevertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught
with guile.
Did I make a gain of you by any
of whom I ſent unto you?
I deſired Titus, & with him I ſent
brother: did Titus make a gain of
you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpi-
walked we not in the ſame ſteps?
Again, think you that we excuſe
ourſelves unto you? we ſpeak before
God in Chriſt: but we do all things,
O beloved, for your edifying:
For I fear, leaſt when I come, I
ſhall not finde you, ſuch as I would
that I ſhall be found unto you
as ye would not, leſt there be de-
bates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-
bitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults
And leſt when I come again, my
God humble me among you, and
that I bewail many that have ſin-
ned already, & have not repented of y
uncleanneſſe & fornication and laſci-
uiouſneſſe which they have committed.

## CHAP. XIII.

This y third time I am coming
to you: in y mouth of two or three
witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.
2 I told you before, and foretel you
as if I were preſent the ſecond time;
& being abſent, now I write to them
which heretofore have ſinned, and to all o-
ther, y if I come again, I will not ſpare:
3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeak-
ing in me, which to you-ward is not
weak, but is mighty in you.
4 For though he was crucified through
weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power
of God: for we alſo are weak in him,
but we ſhall live with him by the
power of God toward you.
5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in
y faith: proove your own ſelves. Know
ye not your own ſelves: how y Jeſus
Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?
6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that
we are not reprobates.
7 Now I pray to God that ye do no
evil, not that we ſhould appear ap-
prooved, but that ye ſhould do that
is honeſt, though we be as reprobates?
8 For we can do nothing againſt the
truth but for the truth.
9 For we are glad when we are weak,
and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we
wiſh, even your perfection.
10 Therefore I write theſe things
being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould
uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power
which the Lord hath given me to edi-
fication, and not to deſtruction.
11 Finally, brethren, farewel: be per-
fect, be of good comfort, be of one
mind, live in peace; and the God of
love and peace ſhall be with you.
12 Greet one another with holy kiſſe.
13 All the Saints ſalute you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
and y love of God, & the communion
of y holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

# The Epiſtle of PAVL to the GALATIANS.

## CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of me
neither by man, but by Jeſus
Chriſt & God y Father, who
raiſed him from the dead,
2 And all y brethren which
are with me, unto y churches of Galatia:
3 Grace be to you and peace, from
God the Father, and from our Lord
Jeſus Chriſt.
4 Who gave himſelfe for our ſins,
that he might deliver us from this pre-
ſent evil world, according to the will
of God, and our Father,
5 To whom be glory for ever and
ever. Amen.
6 I marvel that you are ſo ſoon re-
moved from him that called you un-
to the grace of Chriſt to another Goſpel
7 Which is not another: but there
are ſome that trouble you, and would
pervert the Goſpel of Chriſt.
8 But though we, or an angel from
heaven preach any other Goſpel un-
to you than that which we have prea-
ched unto you, let him be accurſed.
9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now a-
gain, if any man preach any other Go-
ſpel unto you, than that ye have re-
ceived, let him be accurſed.
10 For do I now perſwade men or
God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? For if
I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the
ſervant of Chriſt.
11 But I certifie you brethren, that
the Goſpel which was preached of me,
is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man,
neither was I taught it, but by the re-
velation of Jeſus Chriſt.
13 For ye have heard of my conver-
ſation in time paſt, in the Jews reli-
gion, how that beyond meaſure I per-
ſecuted y church of God, & waſted it:
14 And profited in the Jews reli-
gion, above many my equals in mine
own nation, being more exceedingly
zealous of y traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleaſed God, who
ſeparated me from my mothers womb,
and called me by his grace,
16 To reveal his Son in me, that I

might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers, I went up to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with them fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Cyria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth y faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## CHAP. II.

THen fourteen yeeres, after I went up again to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Iesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, y the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be some what (whatsoever they were, it makes no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somwhat in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw y the Gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived y grace that was given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto y heathen, and they to the circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from y Iames, he did eat with y Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew himself, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And y other Iews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch y Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter before them all: If thou being a Iew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Iews?

15 We who are Iews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing y a man is not iustified by the works of y Law, but by y faith of Iesus Christ, even we have believed in Iesus Christ that we might be iustified by y faith of Christ, & not by the works of y Law: for by the works of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seek to be iustified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is it therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law am dead to y Law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: & the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by y faith of y Son of God, who loved me, & gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vain.

## CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eies Iesus Christ hath been evidently set forth crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of y Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, & it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie y heathen through Faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, saying, in thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are under y curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the Law, to do them.

For that no man is justified by
law in the sight of God; it is evi-
dent. The just shall live by faith.
And the law is not of faith: but y
man doth them shall live in them.
Christ hath redeemed us from the
curse of the Law, being made a curse
for us: for it is written, cursed is every
one that hangeth on a tree:
That the blessing of Abraham might
come on the Gentiles through Iesus
Christ: that we might receive the pro-
mise of the spirit through faith.
Brethren, I speak after the manner
of men: though it be but a mans cove-
nant, yet if it be confirmed, no man
disanulleth or addeth thereto.
Now to Abraham & his seed were
the promises made. He saith not, And
to seeds as of many but as of one, and
to thy seed, which is Christ.
And this I say, y the covenant that
was confirmed before of God in Christ,
the Law which was four hundred and
thirty years after, cannot disanull y t
it should make y promise of none effect.
For if the inheritance be of the
Law, it is no more of promise: but God
gave it to Abraham by promise.
Wherefore then serveth y Law? it is
added because of transgressions: til
the seed should come, to whom y pro-
mise was made, & it was ordained by
Angels in the hand of a Mediator.
Now a Mediator is not a Media-
tor of one: but God is one.
Is the Law then against the pro-
mises of God? God forbid: for if there
had been a law given which could have
given life, verily righteousness should
have been by the Law.
But the Scripture hath concluded
all under sin, that the promise by faith
of Iesus Christ might be given to them
that believe.
But before faith came, we were kept
under the law, shut up unto the faith
which should afterward be revealed.
Wherefore the law was our School-
master to bring us unto Christ, that
we might be justified by faith.
But after that faith is come, we are
no longer under a School-master.
For ye are all the children of God
by faith in Christ Iesus.
For as many of you as have been
baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.
There is neither Iew, nor Greeke,
there is neither bond nor free, there is
neither male nor female; for ye are all
one in Christ Iesus.
And if ye be Christs, then are ye
Abrahams seed, and heires according to
the promise. CHAP. IIII.
Now I say, that the heir as long as he
is a child, differeth nothing from a
servant, though he be lord of all.
But is under tutours & governours,
until the time appointed of the father.
Even so we, when we were children,
were in bondage under the elements
of the world:

But when the fulnesse of the time
was come, God sent forth his Sonne,
made of a woman, made under y Law,
To redeem them that were under
the Law, that we might receive the a-
doption of sons.
And because ye are sons, God hath
sent forth the Spirit of his Son into
our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
Wherefore thou art no more a ser-
vant, but a son; and if a son, then an
heire of God through Christ.
How beit, then when ye knew not
God, ye did service unto them which
by nature are no gods.
But now after that ye have known
God, or rather are known of God,
how turne ye againe to the weake and
beggarly Elements whereunto ye de-
sire again to be in bondage?
Ye observe dayes, and moneths,
and times, and yeers.
I am afraid of you, lest I have be-
stowed upon you labour in vaine.
Brethren, I beseech you, be as I
am, for I am as ye are; ye have not in-
jured me at all.
Ye know how through infirmity
of the flesh, I preached the Gospel unto
you at the first.
And my temptation which was in
the flesh ye despised not nor rejected,
but received me as an Angel of God,
even as Christ Iesus.
Where is then the blessednes you
spake of? for I bear you record that if
it had been possible, ye would have
plucked out your own eyes, and have
given them to me.
Am I therefore become your ene-
my, because I tell you the trueth.
They zealously affect you but not
well: yea they would exclude you, that
you might affect them.
But it is good to be zealously affec-
ted always in a good thing, and not
only when I am present with you.
My little children of whō I travel in
birth again, till Christ be formed in you
I desire to be present with you
now, and to change my voyce, for I
stand in doubt of you.
Tel me, ye that desire to be under
the Law, do ye not hear the Law?
For it is written, that Abraham
had two sons, the one by a bond maid,
the other by a free woman.
But he who was of the bond wo-
man, was born after the flesh: but he of
the free woman, was by promise.
Which things are an Allegory, for
these are the two Covenants, the one
from the mount Sinai, which gendreth
to bondage, which is Agar.
For this Agar is mount Sinai in A-
rabia, & answereth to Hierusalem, w
now is, & is in bondage w her childre.
But Hierusalem which is above,
is free, which is the mother of vs all.
For it is written, Reioyce thou
barren that bearest not, breake forth
and cry thou that travailest not; for
the

the desolate hath many moe children, then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him y was borne after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheles what saith y Scripture? Cast out y bond-woman and her son: for the son of y bond-woman shal not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of y bond-woman, but of y free.

## CHAP. V.

Stand fast therfore in y liberty wherwith Christ hath made us free, & be not intangled again with y yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shal profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoever of you are justified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wayte for the hope of righteousnes by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision: but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did runwell, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey y truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lumpe.

10 I have confidence in you, through the Lord, y you wil be none otherwise minded: but he y troubleth you, shall beare his judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is y offence of y crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut of which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called vnto liberty, onely vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For al the Law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, walk in the Spirit, & ye shal not fulfil the lust of y flesh.

17 For y flesh lusteth against y spirit, & the spirit against the flesh: & these are contrary y one to y other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of y flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murthers, drunkennesse, revellings, & such like: of the which I tel you before, as I have also told you in time past, y they which do such things shal not inherite y kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is joy, peace, long suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no Law.

24 And they y are Christs have crucified y flesh with the affections & lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

## CHAP. VI.

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one another burdens, so fulfil the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own works, & then shal he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shal beare his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shal he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life everlasting.

9 And let vs not be wery in well doing, for in due season we shal reape, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let vs do good to all men, especially vnto them who are of y houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written to you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in y flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for y crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves which are circumcised keep the Law: but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, & mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

The

## CHAP. I.

Aul an Apostle of Iesus
Christ, by the will of God,
to the Saints which are at
Ephesus, and to the faith-
ful in Christ Iesus:
2 Grace be to you, & peace from God
our Father, & from our Lord Iesus Christ.
3 Blessed be the God, and Father of
our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath bles-
sed us with all spirituall blessings in
heavenly places in Christ.
4 According as he hath chosen us
unto him before the foundation of the
world, that we should be holy and
without blame before him in love:
5 Having predestinated us to the adoption
of children by Iesus Christ to himself,
according to the good pleasure of his will
6 To the praise of the glory of his
grace, wherein he hath made us accep-
ted in the beloved:
7 In whom we have redemption
through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins
according to the riches of his grace.
8 Wherein he hath abounded to-
ward us in all wisedome and prudence:
9 Having made known unto us the my-
stery of his will, according to his good
pleasure, which he had purposed in himself:
10 That in my dispensation of the fulness
of times, he might gather together in
one all things in Christ, both which are in
heaven, & which are on earth, even in him:
11 In whom also we have obtained
an inheritance, being predestinated ac-
cording to the purpose of him who
worketh all things after the counsel of
his own will.
12 That we should be to the praise
of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.
13 In whom ye also trusted after that
ye heard the word of trueth, the Gos-
pel of your salvation: in whom also
after that ye believed, ye were sealed
with that holy Spirit of promise.
14 Which is the earnest of our inheri-
tance, until the redemption of the pur-
possession, to the praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of
your faith in the Lord Iesus, and love
unto all the Saints.
16 Cease not to give thankes for you,
making mention of you in my prayers:
17 That the God of our Lord Iesus
Christ the Father of glory, may give
unto you the Spirit of wisedome and
revelation in the knowledge of him.
18 The eyes of your understanding being
inlightned: ye may know what is
the hope of his calling, & what riches of
the glory of his inheritance is in y Saints.
19 And what is the exceeding great-
nes of his power to us ward who be-
leeve, according to the working of his
mighty power:
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when
he raised him from dead, & set him at
his own right hand in the heavenly places
21 Far above all principalitie and po-
wer, and might and dominion, & every
name that is named, not only in this
world, but also in y which is to come:
22 And hath put all things under his
feet, and gave him to be the head over
all things to the Church.
23 Which is his body, the fulnes of
him that filleth all in all.

## CHAP. II.

And you hath he quickened, who
were dead in trespasses and sins.
2 Wherein in time past ye walked
according to the course of this world,
according to the prince of the power
of the aire, the spirit that now worketh
in the children of disobedience.
3 Among whom also we all had our
conversation in times past, in the lusts
of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the
flesh & of y minde, & were by nature
the children of wrath, even as others.
4 But God who is rich in mercy, for
his great love wherewith he loved us,
5 Even when we were dead in sins,
hath quickened us together with
Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)
6 And hath raised us up together,
and made us sit together in heavenly
places in Christ Iesus.
7 That in the ages to come, he might
shew the exceeding riches of his grace,
in his kindnesse toward us, through
Christ Iesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved through
faith, and that not of your selves: it is
the gift of God:
9 Not of workes, lest any man should
boast.
10 For we are his workemanship,
created in Christ Iesus unto good
workes, which God hath before ordai-
ned, that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye be-
ing in times passed Gentiles in the
flesh, who are called uncircumcision
by that which is called the circumci-
sion in the flesh made by hands.
12 That at that time ye were without
Christ, being aliens from the Common-
wealth of Israel, and strangers from
the covenants of promise, having no
hope and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who
sometimes were far off, are made nigh
by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made
both one, and hath broken down the
middle wal of partition between us:
15 Having abolished in his flesh
the enmity, even the law of commande-
ments, conteined in ordinances, for
to make in himselfe of twaine, one
new man, so making peace.
16 And that he might reconcile both
unto God in one body by the crosse,
having slain the enmity thereby.
17 And came and preached peace to
you which were afar off, and to them
that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have an

accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therfore ye are no more strangers & forreinors, but fellow citizens
ẏ Saints and of ẏ houshold of God
20 And are built upon ẏ foundation of ẏ Apostles & Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chiefe corner-stone.
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord.
22 In whom you also are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

## CHAP. III.

1 For this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words.
4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit.
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires. & of ẏ same body. & partakers of his promise in Christ by ẏ Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.
9 And to make al men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ.
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the Church the manifold wisedome of God.
11 According to ẏ eternal purpose ẏ he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and access, & confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherfor I desire ẏ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, wch is your glorie.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto ẏ Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to ẏ riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in ẏ inner man
17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth and heigth
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, ẏ ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, above all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 Therefore ẏ prisoner of ẏ Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of your vocation, wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love.
3 Endeavouring to keepe the unitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.
4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God, & Father of all, who is above all, and through all, & in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivitie captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fil all things.)
11 And he gave some, Apostles; and some, Prophets; and some, Evangelists; and some, Pastors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Til we all come in the unitie of the faith, and of ẏ knowledge of ẏ Son of God, to a perfect man, unto ẏ measure of the stature of ẏ fulnesse of Christ.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with every wind of doctrine, by ẏ sleight of men, & cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.
15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted, by that which every joynt supplieth, according to ẏ effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body to the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanitie of their minde,
18 Having ẏ understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through ẏ ignorance that is in them, because of ẏ blindnesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over to lasciviousnesse, & worke all uncleannesse ẏ greedinesse.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have beene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus.
22 That ye put off concerning ẏ former

nversation, the old man, which
ys according to y deceitful lusts
hod be renewed in the spirit of
r minde:
24 And that yee put on the new
n, which after God is created in
teousnes and true holinesse.
25 Wherefore puting away lying, speak
h truth every man with his neighbour,
r we are members one of another.
Be angry, and sin not: let not the
n go down upon your wrath.
27 Neither give place to the devil:
28 Let him that stole steale no more:
ther let him labour, working y
h with the thing that is good, that
may have to give to him y needeth
29 Let no corrupt communication
ue out of your mouth, but y
d to the use of edifying, that it
y minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy spirit of
d, whereby ye are sealed unto the
y of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and
ge, and clamour, and evil speaking,
put away from you, with all malice
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender
rted, forgiving one another, even as
d for Christs sake hath forgiven you
CHAP. V.
1 Be ye therefore followers of God,
2 as deare children.
And walke in love, as Christ also
h loved us, and hath given him-
f for us an offering and a sacrifice
God for a sweet smelling savour.
3 But fornication and all uncleannesse,
covetousnes, let it not be once named
mongst you, as becommeth saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talk-
ng, nor jesting, which are not con-
enient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, y no whoremonger
r uncleane person nor covetous man
ho is an idolater, hath any inheri-
ce in y kingdom of Christ, & of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vaine
ords: for because of these things
meth the wrath of God upon the
ldren of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers
th them.
8 For ye were sometime darkenesse,
t now are ye light in the Lord:
walk as children of light.
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all
odnesse, & righteousnesse, & truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable to
e Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the
unfruitful workes of darkenesse, but
ther reprove them.
12 For it is a shame even to speak
those things which are done of
them in secret.
13 But all things y are reproved are
made manifest by the light: for what-
soever doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith: Awake thou that
sleepest, and arise from the dead,
and Christ shal give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumspect-
ly, not as fooles, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the
dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but
understanding what y will of y Lord is.
18 And be not drunk of wine, wherein
is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selves in
Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall
songs, singing, and making melodie in
your heart to the Lord.
20 Giving thankes alwayes for all
things unto God, and the father, in
the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.
21 Submitting your selves one to a-
nother in the feare of God.
22 Wives, submit your selves unto
your own husbands as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is y head of the
wife, even as Christ is the head of the
Church: She is the Saviour of y body.
24 Therefore as the Church is subiect
unto Christ, so let the wives be to their
own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even
as Christ also loved the Church, and
gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie & cleanse
it with y washing of water by the word:
27 That he might present it to himself
a glorious Church, not having spot or
wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it
should be holy, and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives
as their own bodies: he that loveth his
wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his
own flesh: but nourisheth and cherish-
eth it, even as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body,
of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shal a man leave his
father & mother, & shal be ioyned un-
to his wife, & they two shal be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak
concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of
you in particular, so love his wife,
even as himself: and the wife see that
she reverence her husband.
CHAP. VI.
1 Children, obey your parents in the
Lord, for this is right.
2 Honour thy father & mother: (which
is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, &
thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And ye fathers, provoke not your
children to wrath: but bring them up in
y nurture and admonition of y Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient unto them y
are your masters according to y flesh,
with feare and trembling, in single-
nesse of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye service as men-pleas-
ers, but as the servants of Christ, do-
ing the wil of God from the heart:
7 With good wil doing service, as to
the Lord and not to men:
8 Knowing y whatsoever good thing
any man doeth, y same shal he receive
of

of y Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And ye masters, do y same things to
them, forbearing threatning: knowing
y your master also is in heaven: nei-
ther is there respect of persons w him
10 Finally my brethren, be strong in
y Lord and in the power of his might
11 Put on the whole armour of God,
that ye may be able to stand against
the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh
and blood, but against principalities,
against powers, against the rulers of
the darkness of this world, against
spiritual wickedness in high places
13 Wherefore take unto your the
whole armour of God, that ye may be
able to withstand in the evil day, and
having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your
loynes girt about with truth, and ha-
ving on y breastplate of righteousnes:
15 And your feet shod with the pre-
paration of the Gospel of peace
16 Above all, taking the shield of
faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to
quench all the fiery darts of y wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation
and the sword of the Spirit, which is
the word of God:
18 I saying always with all prayer
and supplication in the Spirit, and
watching thereunto with all perseve-
rance, and supplication for all Saints
19 And for me, that vtterance may
be given unto me, that I may open my
mouth boldly, to make known the mi-
sterie of the Gospel:
20 For which I am an ambassador
in bonds, that therein I might speak
boldly as I ought to speake.
21 But that ye also may know my af-
faires, and how I do, Tychicus the
loved brother, and faithful Minister
in the Lord, shal make known to you
al things.
22 Whō I have sent to you for this
purpose, y ye may know our affaires,
& that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace be to the brethren, and love
with faith from God the Father, and
the Lord Iesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them y love our
Lord Iesus Christ in sincerite. Amen.

## The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS. CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus y servants of Iesus Christ, to al the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:
2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 I thanke my God upon every re-membrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you al, making request with ioy,
5 For your fellowship in the Go-spel, from the first day until now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, wil performe it until the day of Iesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to thinke this of you al, because I have you in my heart: inas much as both in my bōds, & in the defence & confirmation of y Go pel, ye al are partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you al, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in al judgement,
10 That ye may approve things, that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, & without offence til y day of Christ.
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ unto y ioy & praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which have happened unto me, have fallen out rather my unto the furtherance of the Gospel.
13 So that my bonds in Christ are become manifest in al the palace, and in al other places.
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bolde to speake the word without feare.
15 Som indeed preach Christ, even of envy & strife, and som also of good will.
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.
18 What then? Notwithstanding every way whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do ioyce, yea, and wil rejoyce.
19 For I know y this shal turne to my salvation through your prayer & y supply of y Spirit of Iesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shal be ashamed: but that with all bolde nesse, as always, so now also Christ shal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gaine.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the frute of my labour: yet what I shal chuse, I wote not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.
24 Never the lesse, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shal abide and continue with you al, for your furtherance & ioy of faith,
26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come & see you or else be absent, I may hear of your affaires, that ye

1 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort in love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;
2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.
3 Let nothing be done through strife or vain glory: but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.
6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men.
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name, which is above every name:
10 That at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;
11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of his good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings.
15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also doe ye joy and rejoyce with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seeke their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.
22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will goe with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.
25 Yet I suppose it necessary to send unto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sicke.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I send him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation.
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh to death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of service toward me.

## CHAP. III.

1 Finally my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things unto you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, beware of the concision.
3 For we are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eight day of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee.
6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blameless.
7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.
8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ.
9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the

power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.
11 If by any meanes I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to have apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching foorth unto those things which are before.
14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwise minded, God shal reveale even this unto you.
16 Neverthelesse, whereto we have already attained, let us walke by y same rule, let us minde one same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers togetner of me, and marke them which walke so as ye have us for an example.
18 (For many walke, of whom I have told you often, and now tel you even with weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:
19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, & whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)
20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we looke for the Saviour, the Lord Iesus Christ:
21 Who shal change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himselfe.

## CHAP. III.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloved and longed for, my joy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Evodias, & beseech Syntiche y they be of y same minde in y Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in y Gospel, & Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.
4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer & supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keepe your hearts & minds through Christ Iesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things which ye have both learned & received, & heard & seen in me, do: and y God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoyced in y Lord greatly now at y last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.
12 I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where & in all things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.
13 I can doe all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now yee Philippians know also, that in y beginning of the Gospel, when I departed fro Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giving, & receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit, which may abound to your account.
18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smel, a sacrifice acceptable, wel pleasing to God.
19 But my God shal supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.
20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every Saint in Christ Iesus. The brethren which are with me, greet you.
22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars household.
23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

# The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

## CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by y will of God, & Timotheus our brother
2 To the Saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be unto you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 We give thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you.
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints.
5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in y word of y truth of y Gospel,
6 Which is come unto you, as it is also in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

also learned of Epaphras our
ved fellowservant, who is for you a
faithfull minister of Christ:
8 Who also declared unto us your
love in the Spirit.
For this cause we also, since the day
we heard it, do not cease to pray for
you, and to desire that ye might be
filled with y knowledge of his will, in all
wisdome, & spiritual understanding;
10 That ye might walke worthy of
the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruit-
full in every good worke, and increa-
sing in the knowledge of God.
11 Strengthened with all might, accor-
ding to his glorious power, unto all pati-
ence, & long-suffering with joyfulnes;
12 Giving thankes unto the Father
which hath made us meet to be partakers
of the inheritance of y Saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the
power of darkenes, and hath translated
us into the kingdome of his deare Son:
14 In whom we have redemption,
through his blood, even the forgive-
nesse of sinnes:
15 Who is the image of the invisible
God, the first born of every creature.
16 For by him were all things crea-
ted in heaven, and that are in
earth, visible, and invisible, whether
they be throns, or dominions, or prin-
cipalities, or powers: all things were
created by him, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and by
him all things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body,
the Church: who is the beginning, the
first born from the dead: y in all things
he might have the preeminence:
19 For it pleased the Father that in
him should all fulnes dwel.
20 And (having made peace through
the blood of his Crosse) by him to re-
concile all things to himselfe, by him,
I say, whether they be things in earth,
or things in heaven.
21 And you y were sometimes aliena-
ted, & enemies in your minde by wicked
workes, yet now hath he reconciled.
22 In the body of his flesh thorow
death, to present you holy & unblame-
able, and unreproveable in his sight:
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded
and settled, and be not moved away
from the hope of the Gospel, which ye
have heard, and which was preached
to every creature which is under hea-
ven: whereof I Paul am made a minister.
24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings
for you, and fil up y which is behind
of y afflictions of Christ in my flesh,
for his bodies sake, which is y Church:
25 Whereof I am made a minister
according to the dispensation of God,
which is given to me for you to fulfil
the word of God:
26 Even the mystery which hath been
hid from ages, and from generations,
but now is made manifest to his Saints:
27 To whom God would make known
what is the riches of the glory of this
mystery among the Gentiles, which is
Christ in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every
man; and teaching every man in all
wisedome, that we may present every
man perfect in Christ Iesus.
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving
according to his working which
worketh in me mightily.

## CHAP. II.

1 For I would that ye knew what
great conflict I have for you, and
for them at Laodicea, & for as many as
have not seen my face in the flesh:
2 That their hearts might be comfor-
ted, being knit together in love, and
unto all riches of the full assurance of
understanding, to the acknowledge-
ment of the mistery of God, and of
the Father, and of Christ.
3 In whom are hid all the treasures
of wisedome and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should
beguile you with enticing words.
5 For though I be absent in the flesh,
yet am I with you in the spirit, joying
and beholding your order, and the
stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Christ
Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him.
7 Rooted and built up in him, and sta-
blished in y faith, as ye have bin taught,
abounding therein w thankgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoile you
thorow Philosophy & vain deceit, af-
ter the tradition of men, after y rudi-
ments of the world, & not after Christ.
9 For in him dwelleth all the ful-
nesse of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, w is
the head of all principalitye and power.
11 In whom also ye are circumcised
with the Circumcision made without
hands, in putting off the body of the
sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcisio-
of Christ:
12 Buried with him in Baptisme,
wherein also you are risen with him,
through the faith of the operation of
God, who hath raised him from y dead.
13 And you being dead in your sins,
and the uncircumcision of your
flesh, hath he quickened together with
him, having forgiven you all trespasses
14 Blotting out the hand writing of
ordinances that was against us, which
was contrary to us, and took it out
of the way, nailing it to his crosse:
15 And having spoiled principalities
and powers, he made a shew of them
openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you
in meat or in drinke, or in respect of
an Holy day, or of the new Moone,
or of the Sabbath dayes:
17 Which are a shadow of things
to come, but the body is of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of your re-
ward, in a voluntary humility, and
worshipping of angels, intruding in-
to those things he hath not seen,
vainly puft up by his fleshly mind:
19 And

19 And not holding the head, from whom all the body by joynts & bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth & the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead & Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men:
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom, in wil-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shal ye also appear with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, & coveteousnes, & is idolatry:
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth upon the children of disobedience.
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing ye have put off y old man with his deeds
10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:
11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Iew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnes, humblenes of mind, meeknes, long-suffering.
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.
14 And above all these things put on charity, which is y bond of perfectnes.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you richly in all wisdome teaching and admonishing one another in Psalms and Hymnes, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Iesus, giving thankes to God and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves to your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eye-service, as men pleasers, but in singlenes of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, & not unto men:
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for y wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is iust and equal, knowing y ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:
3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a dore of utterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.
5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace seasoned with salt, y ye may know how ye ought to answere every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, & a faithful minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shal make knowne unto you all things which are done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sister unto Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandements, if he come unto you, receive him.)
11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and compleat in all the wil of God.
13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, & them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved Physician and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.
16 And when this Epistle is read among you, cause y it be read also in the Church

thal faith.
Laodiceans; and that ye likewise
Epistle from Laodicea.
And say to Archippus, Take
to the ministery, which thou
hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me
Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace
be with you. Amen.

## The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

### CHAP. I.

1 Paul and Silvanus, and Ti-
motheus, unto the Church
of the Thessalonians, which
is in God the Father, and in
the Lord Jesus Christ:
Grace be unto you, and peace from
our Father, & y Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God always for
you all, making mention of you in
our prayers.
3 Remembring without ceasing your
work of faith, and labour of love, and
patience of hope in our Lord Jesus
Christ, in y sight of God, & our Father
God.
4 Knowing brethren beloved, your
election of God.
5 For our Gospel came not unto you
in word only, but also in power, and
in the holy Ghost, and in much assu-
rance, as ye know what manner of men
we were among you for your sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, & of
the Lord, having received the word in
much affliction, with joy of y holy Ghost:
7 So that ye were ensamples to all
them that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 For from you sounded out the word
of the Lord, not only in Macedonia
and Achaia, but also in every place your
faith to God ward is spread abroad, so
that we need not to speake any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us,
what manner of entring in we had to
you, and how ye turned to God from
idols, to serve y living & true God.
10 And to wait for his Son from hea-
ven, whom he raised from the dead,
even Jesus which delivered us from
the wrath to come.

### CHAP. II.

1 For yourselves, brethren, know our
entrance in unto you, that it was
not in vaine.
2 But even after that we had suffered
before, & were shamefully intreated,
as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold
in our God to speake unto you the
Gospel of God with much contention.
3 For our exhortation was not of de-
ceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile.
4 But as wee were allowed of God
to be put in trust with the Gospel,
even so we speak, not as pleasing men,
but God, which tryeth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used wee
flattering words, as ye know, nor a
cloake of covetousness, God is witness.
6 Nor of men sought we glory,
neither of you, nor yet of others, when
we might have been burdensome, as
the Apostles of Christ.
7 But wee were gentle among you,
even as a nurse cherisheth her children.
8 So being affectionately desirous
of you, we were willing to have im-
parted unto you, not the Gospel of God
onely, but also our owne soules, be-
cause ye were deare unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our la-
bour, and travaile: for labouring night
& day, because we would not be charge-
able unto any of you, we preached
unto you the Gospel of God.
10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how
holily, & justly, & unblamably we
behaved our selves among you that believe.
11 As you know how we exhorted,
& comforted, and charged every one of
you, (as a father doth his children.)
12 That ye would walke worthy of
God, who hath called you unto his
kingdome and glory.
13 For this cause also thanke we
God, without ceasing, because when ye
received the word of God, which ye
heard of us, ye received it not as the
word of men, but (as it is in truth)
the word of God, which effectually
worketh also in you that believe.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers
of the Churches of God, which in Judea
are in Christ Jesus: for yee also have
suffred like things of your own coun-
trey men, even as they have of y Jewes.
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus,
and their own Prophets, and have per-
secuted us; and they please not God,
and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speake to the
Gentiles, that they might be saved, to
fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath
is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from
you for a short time, in presence, not
in heart; indeavoured the more abun-
dantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come
unto you, even I Paul, once and a-
gaine: but Satan hindred us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or
crowne of rejoycing? Are not even ye
in the presence of our Lord Jesus
Christ at his comming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

### CHAP. III.

1 Wherefore, when we could no longer
forbeare, we thought it good to
be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent Timotheus our brother &
minister of God, & our fellow labourer
in y Gospel of Christ, to establish you,
& to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved
by these afflictions; for your selves
know, that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with you, we
told you before, y we should suffer tri-
bulation, even as it came to pass, & ye know.
5 For this cause, when I could no
longer forbeare, I sent to know your
faith, lest by some means y tempter have
tempted you, & our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came fro you to us, & brought us good tidings of your faith, & charity, & y ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith.

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all y joy wherwith we joy for your sakes before our God

10 Night and day praying exceedingly y we might see your face, & might perfect that is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you.

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holines before God, even our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints. CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye have received of us, how ye ought to walke, & to please God, so ye would abound more & more

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that yee should abstaine from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour.

5 Not in y lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That no man go beyond & defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is y avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, & testified.

7 For God hath not called us vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man but God, who hath also given vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not y I write to you: for ye your selves are taught of God to loveone another

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, & to do your own businesses, & to worke with your own hands (as we comanded you)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope

14 For if we believe that Iesus died, & rose again: even so them also which sleep in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remaine to y comming of the Lord, shal not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For y Lord himself shal descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, & with y trumpet of God: & the dead in Christ shal rise first.

17 Then we which are alive & remain, shal be caught up together with them in y cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: & so shal we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words. CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the seasons brethren, ye have no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shal say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travaile on a woman with child: & they shal not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenes, that that day should overtake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are al the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as do others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of y day be sober, putting on y brestplate of faith & love, & for a helme, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtaine salvation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, & edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in love for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you brethren, warne them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient to ward al men.

15 See that none render evil for evil vnto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves and to al men.

16 Rejoyce evermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In every thing give thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you:

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings:

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from al appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of Peace sanc-



you wholl
sole spirit, and
and blame less
our Lord Ies
at Fauthful
also will do

Thessalonic

C

you wholly; & I pray God your
spirit, and soul, and body be pre-
ed blameless unto the comming
our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful is hee that calleth you,
ho also will do it.

## The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

### CHAP. I.

PAul & Silvanus, & Ti-
motheus, to y Church
of the Thessalonians, in
God our Father, and the
Lord Iesus Christ.
2 Grace unto you, &
peace from God our
Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thanke God al-
ways for you, brethren, as it is meet,
because that your faith groweth exce-
dingly, & the charity of every one of
you all toward each other aboundeth:
4 So that we our selves glory in you
in the Churches of God, for your pa-
tience and faith in all your persecuti-
ons and tribulations that ye endure:
5 Which is a manifest token of the
righteous judgement of God, that ye
may be counted worthy of the king-
dom of God, for which ye also suffer:
6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with
God to recompense tribulation to
them that trouble you:
7 And to you who are troubled, rest
with us, when y Lord Iesus shall be revealed
from heaven with his mighty Angels,
8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance
on them y know not God, & that obey
not y Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.
9 Who shal be punished with ever-
lasting destruction frō y presence of y
Lord, & from the glory of his power:
10 When he shal come to be glorified
in his Saints, and to be admired in all
them y believe (because our testimony
among you was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes
for you, that our God would count you
worthy of this calling, and fulfil all
the good pleasure of his goodnes, and
the worke of faith with power:
12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus
Christ may be glorified in you, and ye
in him, according to the grace of our
God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

### CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by
y coming of our Lord Iesus Christ
& by our gathering together to him:
2 That ye be not soone shaken in
mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit
nor by word, nor by letter, as from us,
as that the day of Christ is at hand:
3 Let no man deceive you by any mean:
for y day shal not come, except there
come a falling away first, & y man of
sin be revealed, the son of perdition.
4 Who opposeth, and exalteth him-
self above all that is called God, or
that is worshipped: so that he as God,
sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing
himself e that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that when I was
yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholds,
y he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mysterie of iniquity doeth
already worke; onely hee who now
letteth, will let, until hee bee taken
out of the way.
8 And then shal that wicked be re-
vealed, whom the Lord shal consume
& y spirit of his mouth, & shal destroy
with the brightnes of his comming.
9 Even him whose comming is after
the working of Satan, with all power
and signes, and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceivablenesse of
unrighteousnes, in them that perish:
because they received not the love of
the trueth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shal send
them strong delusion, that they should
believe a lye:
12 That they al might be damned
who believed not the truth, but had
pleasure in unrighteousnesse.
13 But we are bound to give thankes
alway to God for you, brethren beloved
of the Lord, because God hath
from the beginning chosen you to sal-
vation, through sanctification of the
Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,
14 Whereunto he called you by our
Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory
of our Lord Iesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast,
and hold the traditions which yee
have been taught, whether by word,
or our Epistle.
16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ him-
self, & God, even our Father, which
loved us, & hath given us everlasting co-
solation, & good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish
you in every good word and worke.

### CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the
word of y Lord may have free cours,
& be glorified, even as it is with you:
2 And that we may be delivered from
unreasonable and wicked men: for all
men have not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithful, who shal
stablish you, and keep you from evill.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord
touching you, that ye both do, & will
do the things which we commandy ou.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts
into the love of God, and into the pa-
tient waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in
the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, y e
withdraw your selves frō every bro-
ther that walketh disorderly, and not
after the tradition which they received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.
8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought, but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargable to any of you.
9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busibodies.
12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eate their owne bread.
13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word by this Epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every Epistle: so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

## The first Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

### CHAP. I.

1 PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, & Lord Iesus Christ, which is our hope.
2 Vnto Timothie my owne son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:
4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: so doe.
5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, & of faith unfained.
6 From which some having swarved, have turned aside to vaine janglings,
7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, unterstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.
8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man use it lawfully,
9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the Lawlesse & disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy & prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for menstealers, for liers, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.
11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.
12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.
15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation. That Christ Iesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chiefe.
16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should after believe on him to life everlasting.
17 Now to the King eternall, immortall, invisible, & only wise God, be honour & glory, for ever & ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit to thee, Sonne Timothie, according to the Prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,
19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away concerning faith, have made shipwrack.
20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

### CHAP. II.

1 I Exhort therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thankes be made for all men,
2 For Kings, & for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlines & honesty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,
4 Who will have all men to be saved, & to come to the knowledge of the truth.
5 For there is one God, & one Mediatour between God & men, the man Christ Iesus,
6 Who gave himselfe a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnes and sobriety, not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array,
10 But (which becommeth women professing godlines) with good workes.
11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subjection:

1 suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man; but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:
15 Notwithstanding, she shal be saved in child bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holines with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

1 This is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.
2 A Bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach,
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:
4 One that ruleth well his owne house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shal he take care of the Church of God?)
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devill.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, & the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must y Deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wines, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a Deacon, being found blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not accusers, sober, faithful in all things.
12 Let the Deacons be y husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses wel.
13 For they that have used the office of a Deacon wel, purchase to themselves a good degree, & great boldnes in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou may-est know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the Church of y living God, the pillar & ground of the trueth.
16 And without controversie great is the mysterie of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giving heed to 2 seducing spirits & doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hot iron.
3 Forbidding to marry, & command-ding to abstain fro meats, & God hath created to be received & thanksgiving of the which beleeve, & know y trueth.
4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished up in y words of faith, & of good doctrine, whereunto y hast attained.
7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self rather unto godlines.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlines is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that be leeve.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no mans despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift y is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with laying on of y hands of y Presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them: that thy profiting may appeare to all.
16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.
3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let the learn first to shew pietie at home, & to requite their parents: for y is good & acceptable before God.
5 Now they is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, & continueth in supplications & prayers night & day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his owne, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an Infidell.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under three score yeers old, having been the wife of one man:
10 Well reported of for good works: if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed

washed the Saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse; for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And they withall learne to be idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busiebodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman ỹ believeth have widowes, let them relieve them, & let not ỹ Church be charged, ỹ it may relieve them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let ỹ Elders ỹ rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in ỹ word & doctrin.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomaches sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Let as many servants as are under ỹ yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, ỹ the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, & consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, & to doctrine ỹ is according to godliness,

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doteing about questions, and strifes of words whereof commeth envy, strife, railings, evill surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, & into many foolish & hurtful lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is ỹ root of all evil, ỹ while some coveted after, they have erred from ỹ faith, & pierced themself with thorow ỹ many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnes, godlines, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, wherunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God who quickneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his time he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords,

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath seen nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertaine riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enioy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against ỹ time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

## The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

### CHAP. I.

1 PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by ỹ will of God, according to ỹ promise of life which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie my dearely beloved



son: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers ỹ pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance

me in my prayers night and day.
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being
mindful of thy teares, that I may be joy-
full with joy.
5 When I take remembrance of the un-
feigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt
first in thy grand-mother Lois, and thy
mother Eunice; and I am perswaded
that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remem-
brance, y stirre up the gift of God, which
is in thee by y putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spi-
rit of fear, but of power, and of love, and
of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of
the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his
prisoner: but be y partaker of afflictions
of the Gospel, according to y power of God,
9 Who hath saved us, and called us,
with an holy calling, not according to
our works but according to his own pur-
pose and grace, which was given us
in Christ Iesus, before the world
began:
10 But is now made manifest by the
appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ,
who hath abolished death, and hath
brought life and immortality to light,
through the Gospel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a
preacher, and an Apostle, and a
teacher of the Gentils.
12 For the which cause I also suffer
these things; nevertheless, I am not
ashamed; for I know whom I have
believed, and I am perswaded that he
is able to keep that which I have com-
mitted unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the forme of sound words
which thou hast heard of me, in faith
and love which is in Christ Iesus.
14 That good thing which was
committed unto thee, keep, by the
holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, y all they which are
in Asia be turned away from me: of
whom are Phygellus & Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy to the house
of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed
me, & was not ashamed of my chaine.
17 But when he was in Rome he sought
me out very diligently, and found me.
18 The Lord grant to him, that he
may find mercy of y Lord in that day:
and in how many things he ministred
unto at Ephesus, y knowest very wel.

## CHAP. II.

1 Thou therefore my son, be strong in
the grace that is in Christ Iesus.
2 And the things that thou hast heard
of me among many witnesses, the same
commit thou to faithful men, who thou
shall be able to teach others also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse,
as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth intangleth
himselfe with the affaires of this life,
that he may please him who hath cho-
sen him to be a souldier.
5 And if a man also strive for ma-
stery, yet is he not crowned except
he strive lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth,
must be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say, and the Lord
give thee understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Iesus Christ of
the seed of David, was raised from
the dead, according to my Gospel:
9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an e-
vill doer, even unto bonds: but the
word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for
the elects sake, that they may also ob-
taine the salvation which is in Christ
Iesus with eternall glory.
11 It is a faithfull saying: for if we be
dead with him, we shall also live with him.
12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne
with him, if we deny him, he will
also deny us.
13 If we believe not, yet he abid-
eth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.
14 Of these things put them in remem-
brance, charging them before y Lord, y
they strive yet about words to no pro-
fite, but to y subverting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thy self approved
unto God, a workeman that needeth
not to be ashamed, rightly dividing
the word of truth.
16 But shunne prophane and vaine
babblings, for they will increase to
more ungodlinesse.
17 And their word will eate as doth
a canker; of whom is Hymeneus and
Philetus:
18 Who concerning y truth have er-
red, saying y y resurrection is past al-
ready, & overthrow the faith of some.
19 Neverthelesse, the foundation
of God standeth sure, having this
seale: The Lord knoweth them that
are his. And let every one that nameth
the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great house, there are not
only vessels of gold and of silver, but
also of wood and of earth: and some
to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himselfe
from these, he shall be a vessel to ho-
nour, sanctified, & meet for y masters
use, & prepared to every good worke.
22 I he also youthfull lusts: but
follow righteousnesse, faith, charity,
peace, with them that call on the Lord
out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and unlearned questi-
ons auoide, knowing that they doe
gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord must
not strive, but be gentle unto all men,
apt to teach, patient;
25 In meekenesse, instructing those
that oppose themselves, if God peradd-
venture will give them repentance to
the acknowledging of the truth:
26 And that they may recover them-
selves out of the snare of y devil, who
are taken captive by him at his will.

## CHAP. III.

1 This know also, y in the last dayes
perillous times shall come.
2 For men shall be lovers of their own
selv e

selves covetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy.

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those yᵗ are good.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God.

5 Having a forme of godlines, but denying ẏ power ther of: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, & lead captive silly women laden wᵗ sins, led away wᵗ divers lusts.

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shal proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest to all men: as their's also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, wᵗ came to me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them al the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and al that will live godly in Christ Iesus, shal suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue ẏ in ẏ things which ẏ hast learned, & hast been assured of, knowing of whom ẏ hast learned the.

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That ẏ man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished to all good works.

## CHA P. III.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shal judge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, repoove, rebuke, exhort wᵗ all long suffering & doctrine.

3 For the time wil come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shal they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they shal turn away their eares from the trueth, and shal be turned to fables.

5 But watch thou in al things, suffer afflictions, do ẏ work of an Evangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, & the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto al them also ẏ love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world: and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke, & bring him wᵗ thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus:

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but al men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, ẏ Lord stood with me, & strengthened me, that by me preaching might be fully known, & that al the Gentiles might heare: & I was delivered out of ẏ mouth of ẏ Lion.

18 And the Lord shal deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, & Pudens, & Linus, & Claudia, & al ẏ brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit: Grace be with you. Amen.

## The Epistle of PAVL to TITVS.

### CHAP. I.

PAul a servant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, & the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse.

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith; Grace, mercy, & peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things ẏ are wanting, & ordaine Elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children

accused of not ; or unruly. 8 Such a Bishop must be blameless, as a steward of God: not self-willed; not angry: not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

9 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

10 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught: that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

11 For there are many unruly & vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision;

12 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

13 One of themselves, even a Prophet, of their own, said: The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

14 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith.

15 Not giving heed unto Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

16 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

17 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

## CHAP. II.

1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity: that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

## CHAP. III.

1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities, & powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts & pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness & love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration & renewing of the Holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions and genealogies and contentions, and strivings about the Law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

## The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

1 Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, & Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the Church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God

our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward al Saints:
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.
7 For we have great joy & consolation in thy love because the bowels of y Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyne thee that which is convenient;
9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one, as Paul y aged, & now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.
11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.
12 Whom I have sent again: y therefore receive him: y is mine own bowels
13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me my bonds of y Gospel.
14 But without thy mind would I do nothing: that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.
16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved: especially to me, but how much more unto thee both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore partner receive him as my selfe.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or owe thee ought, put that on mine account.
19 I Paul have written with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest to me even thine own selfe besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.
22 But withall prepare me also lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shalbe given unto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

## The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the HEBREWES.

### CHAP. 1.

GOd who at sundry times, & in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the Prophets,
2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.
3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sate down on the right hand of y majesty on high:
4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.
5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shalbe to me a Son.
6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into y world, he saith, & let all the Angels of God worship him.
7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a Scepter of righteousnesse is the Scepter of thy kingdome.
9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, & hated iniquity, therfore God, even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellowes.
10 And, Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of y earth: & the heavens are the works of thine hands.
11 They shal perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doeth a garment.
12 And as a vesture shalt y fold them up, and they shalbe changed, but thou art the same, & thy yeers shall not fail.
13 But to which of y Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstoole.
14 Are they not all ministring spirits sent forth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of salvation?

### CHAP. 2.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.
2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:
3 How shal we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at y first began to be spoken by y Lord, and was confirmed unto us by the y heard him,
4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes & wonders, & with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?
5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speake.
6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with

glory and honour, and didst set
over the workes of thine hands.
7 Thou hast put all things in subje-
ction under his feet. For in y he put all
things under him, he left no
thing y is not put under him. But now
we see not yet all things put under him.
9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little
lower than the Angels, for the suf-
fering of death, crowned with glory
and honour, that he by the grace of
God should taste death for every man.
10 For it became him, for whom are
all things, and by whom are all things,
in bringing many sons unto glory, to
make the captaine of their salvation
perfect through sufferings.
11 For both he that sanctifieth, and
they who are sanctified are all of one:
for which cause he is not ashamed to
call them brethren.
12 Saying, I will declare thy Name
unto my brethren, in the midst of the
congregation will I sing praise unto thee.
13 And again, I will put my trust in
him: and again, Behold, I, and the
children which God hath given me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are
partakers of flesh and blood, he also
himself likewise took part of the same,
that through death he might destroy
him that had the power of death, that
is the devil:
15 And deliver them, who through
fear of death, were all their life time
subject to bondage.
16 For verily he took not on him the
nature of Angels, but he took on him
the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behoo-
ved him to be made like unto his bre-
thren, that he might be a merciful and
faithfull high Priest in things pertai-
ning to God, to make reconciliation
for the sins of the people.
18 For in that he himself hath suffer-
ed being tempted, he is able to succour
them that are tempted.

## CHAP. III.

1 Wherefore holy brethren partakers
of the heavenly calling, consider
the Apostle, and high Priest of our
confession, Christ Iesus,
2 Who was faithfull to him that
ordained him, as also Moses was
faithfull in all his house.
3 For this man was counted worthy
of more glory then Moses, inasmuch
as he who hath builded y house, hath
more honour then the house.
4 For every house is builded by some
man, but he y built all things is God.
5 And Moses verily was faithfull in
all his house as a servant, for a testi-
mony of those things which were to
be spoken after.
6 But Christ as a Son over his own
house, whose house are we, if we hold
fast the confidence, and the rejoycing
of the hope firme unto the end.
7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith,
To day if ye will heare his voyce,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the
provocation, in the day of temptation
in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me,
proooved me, and saw my works, fourty
yeers.
10 Wherefore I was grieved with
that generation and said, they dot al-
way erre in their hearts, and they
have not known my wayes.
11 So I swore in my wrath, They shall
not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed brethren, lest there be
in any of you an evill heart of unbe-
lief in departing from y living God.
13 But exhort one another daily while
it is called to day, lest any of you be
hardened through y deceitfulnes of sin.
14 For we are made partakers of
Christ, if we hold the beginning of our
confidence stedfast unto the end.
15 While it is said, To day if ye will
heare his voyce, harden not your hearts
as in the provocation.
16 For some when they had heard,
did provoke: howbeit not all that
came out of Egypt by Moses.
17 But with whom was he grieved
forty yeers? was it not with them that
had sinned, whose carkases fell in the
wilderness?
18 And to whom swore he that they
should not enter into his rest, but to
them that believed not?
19 So we see that they could not en-
ter in because of unbelief.

## CHAP. IV.

1 Let us therefore feare lest a promise
being left us, of entring into his
rest, any of you should seeme, to come
short of it.
2 For unto us was y Gospel preached
as well as unto them: but the word pre-
ched did not profit them, not being
mixed with faith in them that heard it.
3 For we which have believed, do en-
ter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn
in my wrath, if they shall enter into
my rest, although the workes were fini-
shed from the foundation of y world.
4 For he spake in a certain place of y
seventh day on this wise: And God did
rest y seventh day from all his workes.
5 And in this place again: If they shall
enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that
some must enter therein, and they to
whom it was first preached, enter not
in because of unbelief:
7 Againe, he limiteth a certain day,
saying in David; To day, after so long
a time, as it is said, To day if ye will
hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
8 For if Iesus had given them rest,
then would he not afterward have
spoken of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore a rest to
the people of God.
10 For he that is entred into his rest,
he also hath ceased from his owne
workes, as God did from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to enter
into

vnto thar reit, left any man fal after the same ensample of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerful & sharper then any two edged sword, pierceing even to y dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts & marrow, & is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked & opened unto y eies of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high Priest that is passed into the heavens, lest is the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high Priest, y cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy, & find grace to help in time of need.

## CHAP. V.

FOr every high Priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high Priest, but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him y was able to save him from death, & was heard in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things y he suffered.

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him.

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, & y first principles of the Oracles of God, & are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse, for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth unto them y are of full age, even those who by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good & evill.

## CHAP. VI.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, & of laying on of hands, & of resurrection of y dead, & of eternall judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, & y powers of y world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance, seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, & put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain y cometh oft upon it, & bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thornes & briers, is rejected, & is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But be ye loved, we are perswaded better things of you, & things y accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work, and labour of love which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred unto the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul both sure & stedfast, & which entreth into that within the vaile.

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, even Iesus, made an high priest for ever after y order of Melchisedec.

## CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from y slaughter of the kings, and blessed him

2 To

To whom also Abraham gave a part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and then also King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of y spoiles.

5 And verily, they y are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive y office of y Priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of y people according to y law, that is of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without al contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed, that liveth.

9 And (as I may so say) Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in y loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall Priesthood (for under it the people received the Law) what further need was there y another Priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, & not be called after y order of Aaron?

12 For the Priest-hood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident y our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, thou art a Priest for ever after y order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before for y weakenesse & unprofitablenesse therof.

19 For y law made nothing perfect: but a bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made a Priest.

21 (For those Priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath: by him y said unto him, The Lord hath sworne & will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after y order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, who is holy, harmelesse undefiled, separate from sinners, & made higher then the heavens.

27 who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himselfe.

28 For y law maketh men high Priests which have infirmity, but y word of y oath wch was since the Law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

## CHAP. VIII.

NOw of y things wch we have spoke, this is y summe: we have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of y Majesty in the heavens.

2 A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing y there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law;

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is y Mediatour of a better covenant, wch was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith y Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with y house of Israel, & y house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their Fathers, in the day when I took them by y hand, to leade them out of the Land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, & I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their mind, and write them in their hearts, & I will bee to them a God, & they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know y Lord: for all shall know me from the least to y greatest.

12 For I will bee merciful to their unrighteousnes, and their sinnes, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he

he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

## CHAP. IX.

THen verily the first covenant had also ordinances of Divine service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the Shewbread which is called the Sanctuary,

3 And after ỹ second vail, the tabernacle, which is called, The holiest of all;

4 Which had ỹ golden censer, and ỹ ark of ỹ covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was ỹ golden pot that had manna, & Aarons rod ỹ budded, and ỹ tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every yeer, not without blood which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did ỹ service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 Which stood onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by ỹ blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entred in once into ỹ Holy place having obtained eternall redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offred himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of ỹ transgressions that were under ỹ first testament, they which are called might receive ỹ promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while ỹ Testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first Testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law: he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and red wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is ỹ blood of the Testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heavens should be purified with these: but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet ỹ he should offer himself often, as ỹ high priest entreth into the holy place every yeer with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this ỹ judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin to salvation.

## CHAP. X.

FOr ỹ Law having a shadow of good things to come, & not ỹ very image of the things, can never by sacrifices which they offered yeerly year by year continually, make ỹ comers thereto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible ỹ ỹ blood of bulls & of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice & offering, & burnt offerings, & offering for sin ỹ wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by ỹ Law;

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to do thy will (O God) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body

34 For ye had compassion on me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better, and enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, & he y shal come, will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shal have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that beleeve to the saving of the soul.

## CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by y word of God, so y things which are seen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offred to God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gift, and by it, he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch, was translated, y he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he y commeth to God, must beleeve y he is, and y he is a rewarder of them y diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seen, as yet moowed with feat, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse, which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey dwelling in Tabernacles w Isaac & Jacob, the heirs with him of y same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe, when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therfore of one & him as good as dead, do many as y stars of y skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by y sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having

seen

seen them afar off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly y they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed offered up Isaac: and he that had receyved the promises, offered up his onely begotten Son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both y sons of Ioseph, & worshipped leaning upon y top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents because they saw he was a proper child; & they not afraid of y kings commandment.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept y Passover, and y sprinkling of blood, lest he y destroyed y first born, should touch the.

29 By faith they passed through the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Jericho fell down after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnes, obtained promises, stopped y mouths of Lyons,

34 Quenched y violence of fire, escaped y edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight y armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: & others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings and scourgings; yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom y world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, & in mountains, and in dens, & caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise;

40 God having provided some better thing for us: that they without us should not be made perfect.

## CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author & finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, & is set down on the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him y endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chastereth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be of joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow

follow peace with all men, and
se without which no man shal
e Lord:
looking diligently, lest any man
the grace of God, lest any root
ssesse springing up, trouble
d thereby many be defiled:
lest there be any fornicatour, or
e person, as Esau, who for one
at meat sold his birthright.
ye know how that afterward
he would have inherited y' bles-
was rejected: for he found no
of repentance, though he sought
fully with teares.
For ye are not come unto the
that might be touched, & that
with fire, nor unto blacknesse,
arknesse, and tempest,
d the sound of a trumpet, & the
of words, which voyce they that
entreated that the word should
ken to them any more.
For they could not endure that
was commanded: & if so much
d touch y' mountain, it shalbe
ned or thrust through with a dart.
also terrible was the sight, that
Moses, I exceedingly feare and
)
ye are come unto mount Sion,
nto the citie of the living God,
heavenly Hierusalem, and to an
merable company of Angels.
To the generall assembly, and
h of the first-borne, which are
written in heaven, and to God the
ge of all, and to the spirits of just
made perfect.
And to Iesus, the Mediatour o
new Covenant, and to the blood
sprinkling, that speaketh better
y then that of Abel.
See that ye refuse not him that
eaketh: for if they escaped not, who
fused him that spake on earth, much
he shall not we escape, if we turn a-
from him y' speaketh from heaven.
Whose voice then shooke the earth:
now he hath promised, saying, Yet
once more I shake not the earth
ly, but also heaven.
And this word, yet once more,
ifieth y removing of those things
are shaken, as of things that are
e, that those things which cannot be
aken, may remain.
Wherefore we receiving a king-
which cannot be moved, let us
e grace, whereby we may serve
ly acceptably, with reverence and
y fear.
For our God is a consuming fire.

## CHAP. XIII.

Brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertaine
gers, for thereby some have en-
rtained Angels unawares.
Remember them that are in bonds,
thinking with them, and them which
are in adversity, as being your selves
also in the body.
3 Marriage is honourable in all, and
the bed undefiled: but whormongers
and adulterers God will judge.
5 Let your conversation be without
covetousnes, and be content with such
things as ye have: for he hath said, I
will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The
Lord is my helper, and I will not fear
what manshall do unto me.
7 Remember them which have the rule
over you, who have spoken to you the
word of God, whose faith follow, con-
sidering y' end of their conversation.
8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday,
and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and
strange doctrines: for it is a good
thing y' y heart be established with grace,
not with meates, which have not profited
them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar whereof they have
no right to eat, which serve y' Tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts,
whose blood is brought into the Sanc-
tuary by the high Preist for sin, are
burnt without the campe.
12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he
might sanctifie the people with his
own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore to him
without y' camp, bearing his reproch.
14 For here have we no continuing
city, but we seek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the
sacrifice of praise to God continually,
that is, the fruit of our lips, giving
thankes to his Name.
16 But to do good, and to commu-
nicate, forget not: for with such sacri-
fices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule o-
ver you, and submit your selves: for
they watch for your soules, as they
that must give account, that they may
do it with joy, and not with grefe:
for that is unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have
a good conscience, in all things wil-
ling to live honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather to do
this, y I may be restored to you sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that
brought again from the dead our
Lord Iesus, that great Shep eard of
the sheepe, through the blood of the
everlasting Covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every good
work to do his will, working in you
that which is well pleasing in his sight,
through Iesus Christ, to whom be glo-
ry for ever and ever. Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer
the word of exhortation, for I have
written a letter to you in few words.
23 Know ye that our brother Ti-
mothy is set at liberty, with whom
if he come shortly, I will see you.
24 Salute all them that have the
rule over you, and all the Saints. They
of Italy salute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

## CHAP. I.

IAmes a servant of God, & of y Lord Iesus Christ, to y twelve tribes & are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fal into divers temptations.

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect & entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shal be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering, for he y wavers, is like a wave of y sea, driven with y wind, & tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shal receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unstable in al his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shal passe away.

11 For y Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth y grasse & y flowre thereof falleth, & y grace of y fashion of it perisheth: so also shal y rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is y man y endureth temptation, for when he is tried, he shal receive the crown of life, which y Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his owne lust, & enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, & every perfect gift is from above, & commeth down from y Father of lights, with whom is no variablenes, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begate he us, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart al filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse: and receive with meeknesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of y word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own soul.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shalbe blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his owne heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe unspotted from the world.

## CHAP. II.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of person.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man in vile rayment,

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footestoole:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, & are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen y poore of this world rich in faith, & heires of y kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, & draw you before the judgment seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royal Law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shal keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of al.

11 For he y said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kil. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kil, art become a transgressour of y Law.

12 So speake ye, & so do as they that shal be judged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he shal have judgment without mercy, y hath shewed no mercy: & mercy rejoyceth against judgment.

14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not workes? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: not withstanding, ye give them not those things which are needful to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

ing a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew me my faith by my works. 19 Thou believest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also believe and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21 was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed to him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

## CHAP. III.

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. 3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body. 4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the governour listeth. 5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and yet boasteth great things. Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth. 6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell. 7 For every kind of beasts, & of birds, & of serpents, & things in the sea is tamed, & hath been tamed of mankind. 8 But the tong we can no man tame: it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson. 9 Therewith bless we God even the father, & therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. 10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water, and bitter? 12 Can the figgtree, my brethren, bear olive berries, either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh. 13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meeknesse of wisdom. 14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. 15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. 16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, & every evil work. 17 But the wisedome that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie. 18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them y make peace.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 FRom whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts, that warre in your members. 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kil, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. 4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God, whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God. 5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us, lusteth to envy? 6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist y devil, & hee will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded. 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned into mourning, & your joy into heavinesse. 10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shal lift you up. 11 Speake not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the Law, and judgeth y Law: but if thou judge the Law, y art not a doer of the Law, but a Judge. 12 There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who are thou that judgest another? 13 Go to now, ye that say to day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sel, and get gain: 14 Whereas ye know not what shal be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 For that ye ought to say, If y Lord will, we shal live, and do this or that. 16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: al such rejoycing is evil. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weep and howle for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, & shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, & is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: And y cries of them which have reaped are entred into the eares of y Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, & been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned, and killed the just, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, to the coming of y Lord: behold, y husbandman waiteth for y precious fruit of y earth, & hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, y Judge standeth before y door.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Iob, and have seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, & your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and six moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heaven gave raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soule from death, & shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

## The first Epistle Generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithinia,

2 Elect according to y foreknowledge of God y Father, through sanctification of y Spirit, to obedience, & sprinkling of y blood of Iesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us againe to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from y dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavines through manifold tentations,

7 That y trial of your faith, being much more pretious then of gold (yet that perisheth) though it be tryed with fire, might be found to praise, & honour, & glory, at y appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seene, ye love: in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoy with joy unspeakeable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules.

10 Of which salvation the Prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace that should come unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached y Gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven: which things the Angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loynes of your minde, be sober, & hope perfectly for the grace that is to be brought to you at y revelation of Iesus Christ.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance,

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16 Because it is written: Be yee holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on y Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according

the corner stone.

every mans worke: passe the
time of your sojourning here in feare:
for as much as ye know that ye
were not redemed with corruptible
things as siluer and gold from your
vaine conuersation receiued by tradi-
tion from your fathers;
But with the precious bloud of
Christ as of a lambe without blemish
and without spot:
Who verily was fore ordained
before the foundation of the world: but
was manifest in these last times for you
Which by him do believe in God
that did raise him up from the dead: and
gaue him glory: that your faith and
hope might be in God.
Seeing ye have purified your soules
in obeying the truth: through the
spirit vnfained loue of the bre-
thren: see that ye loue one another
with a pure heart feruently.
Being borne againe: not of corrup-
tible seed but of incorruptible: by the
word of God which liues & abides for ever.
For all flesh is as grasse: and all the
glory of man, as the flowre of grasse:
the grasse withereth, and the flowre
thereof falleth away.
But the word of the Lord endureth
for ever: and this is the word which by
the Gospel is preached vnto you.

## CHAP. II.

Wherefore laying aside all malice
and all guile and hypocrisies, and
enuies and all euil speakings:
As new borne babes desire the sincere
milke of the word that ye may grow thereby:
If so be yee haue tasted that the
Lord is gracious.
To whom comming as vnto a li-
uing stone disallowed indeed of men,
but chosen of God and precious.
Ye also as liuely stones are built
vp a spirituall house: an holy Priest-
hood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice ac-
ceptable to God by Iesus Christ.
Wherefore it is contained in the Scrip-
ture: Behold, I lay in Sion a chief cor-
ner stone elect & precious: & he that
beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.
Vnto you therefore which beleeue he is
precious: but vnto them which
be disobedient, the stone which the
builders disallowed, the same is made
the head of the corner:
And a stone of stumbling: and a rock
of offence: even to them which stumble
at the word being disobedient: where-
unto also they were appointed.
But ye are a chosen generation,
a royal Priesthood, an holy nation,
a peculiar people, that ye should shew
forth the praises of him, who hath cal-
led you out of darknes into his mar-
uelous light:
Which in time past were not a
people, but are now the people of God:
which had not obtained mercy, but
now haue obtained mercy.
Dearly beloued, I beseech you as
strangers & pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly
lusts which warre against the soule:

Christs example.

Having your conuersation honest
among the Gentiles, that whereas they
speake against you as euil doers, they
may by your good workes which they shal
see, glorifie God in the day of visitation.
Submit your selues to every or-
dinance of man for the Lords sake,
whether it be to the king as supreme,
Or vnto gouernours, as vnto
them that are sent by him for the pu-
nishment of euill doers, and for the
praise of them that do well.
For so is the will of God, that
with well doing, ye may put to silence
the ignorance of foolish men.
As free, and not using your li-
berty for a cloake of maliciousnesse,
but as the seruants of God.
Honour all men. Loue the brother-
hood. Feare God. Honour the king.
Seruants, be subiect to your ma-
sters with all feare, not only to the
good and gentle, but also to the frowarde.
For this is thanke worthy, if a
man for conscience toward God endure
griefe, suffering wrongfully.
For what glory is it, if when yee
be buffeted for your faults, ye shal take
it patiently: but if when ye do well, &
suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is
acceptable with God.
For even hereunto were ye called:
because Christ also suffered for vs,
leauing vs an example, that ye should
follow his steppes.
Who did no sinne, neither was
guile found in his mouth.
Who when he was reuiled, reuiled
not again: when he suffered, he threat-
ned not but committed himself to him
that iudgeth righteously.
Who his own selfe bare our sinnes
in his owne body on the tree: y we be-
ing dead to sin, should liue vnto righ-
teousnes: by whose stripes ye were healed.
For ye were as sheepe going a-
stray: but are now returned vnto the
Shepherd, and Bishop of your soules.

## CHAP. III.

Likewise ye wiues, be in subiection
to your owne husbands, that if any
obey not the word, they also may with-
out the word be wonne by the con-
uersation of the wiues:
While they behold your chaste
conuersation coupled with feare.
Whose adorning, let it not be that
outward adorning, of plaiting the
haire, and of wearing of gold, or of
putting on of apparell:
But let it be the hidden man of the
heart, in y vncorruptible, even
ornament of a meeke & quiet spirit,
which in the sight of God of great price
is.
For after this manner in the old
time the holy wome also who trusted
in God, adorned themselues, being
subiection vnto their own husbands.
Even as Sara obeyed Abraham,
calling him Lord, whose daughters ye
are as long as ye do wel, and are not
afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel|ling according to knowledge, giving honnour to y wife, as to the weaker vessel: & as being heirs together of the grace of life: y your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, be ye al of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing, that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, & see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, & his lips y they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of y which is good?

14 But & if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy are ye, and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare.

16 Having a good conscience, that wheras they speake ill of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went, and preached unto the spirits in prison.

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in y dayes of Noah, while the Ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even Baptisme, doth also now save us (not y putting away of y filth of y flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by y resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, & is on the right hand of God: Angels, & authorities, & powers, being made subiect to him.

## CHAP. IIII.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in y flesh, arme your selves likewise w y same minde: for he y hath suffered in y flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought y will of y Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnes, lustes, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, y you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shal give account to him that is ready to judge y quicke & the dead.

6 For for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But y end of all things is at hand: be therefore sober, & watch unto prayer.

8 And aboveall things have feruent charitie among your selves: for charitie shal cover the multitude of sinnes.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one unto another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him speake as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryal, which is among you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shal be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an evil doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed: but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it begin at us, what shal y end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

## CHAP. V.

THe Elders w are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder & a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, & also a partaker of y glory y shal be revealed:

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

3 Neither as being lords over Gods heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shal appeare, ye shal receive a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves

gaunt to the elder: yea, al of you, be
gaunt one to another, and be clothed
with humilitie: for God resisteth the
proud, & giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your selues therefore vn-
der the mighty hand of God, that he
may exalt you in due time.
7 Casting al your care upon him, for
he carith for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your
aduersarie the deuil, as a roaring lion
walketh about, seeking whom he
may deuoure.
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith,
knowing that the same afflictions are
accomplished in your brethren that
are in the world.
10 But the God of al grace, who
hath called us into his eternal glory
by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue
suffered a while, make you perfect,
stablish, strengthen, & stedfast you.
11 To him be glory and dominion
for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Siluanus a faithful brother (as
I suppose) I haue written vnto you
briefly, exhorting & testifying, y this
is y true grace of God wherin ye stand.
13 The Church that is at Babylon
elected together with you, saluteth
you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.
14 Greet ye one another with a kisse
of charity: Peace be with you al that
are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

## The second Epistle general of PETER.

### CHAP. I.

1 SImon Peter, a seruant and
an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to
them that haue obtained
like precious faith with
vs through the righteousnes of God,
our Sauiour Iesus Christ.
2 Grace and peace be multiplied to
you through the knowledge of God,
and of Iesus our Lord:
3 According as his diuine power
hath giuen vnto vs al things that per-
taine vnto life and godlinesse through
the knowledge of him that hath called
vs by glory and vertue.
4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs excee-
ding great and precious promises: that
by these you might bee partakers of
the diuine nature, having escaped the
corruption y is in y world through lust.
5 And besides this, giuing al diligence,
adde to your faith, vertue; and to
vertue, knowledge;
6 And to knowledge, temperance;
and to temperance, patience; and to
patience, godlinesse;
7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnes;
and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.
8 For if these things be in you and
abound, they make you that ye shall
neither be barren nor unfruitful in the
knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.
9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind,
and cannot see far off, & hath forgotte
that he was purged from his old sins.
10 Wherefore the rather, brethren,
giue diligence to make your calling &
election sure: for if ye do these things,
ye shall never fal.
11 For so an entrance shal be ministred
vnto you abundantly, into the ever-
lasting kingdome of our Lord and Sa-
uiour Iesus Christ.
12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent
to put you alwayes in remembrance of
these things, though ye know them,
and be established in the present truth.
13 Yea, I think it meet as long as I
am in this tabernacle to stirre you up,
by putting you in remembrance:
14 Knowing that shortly I must put
off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord
Iesus Christ hath shewed me.
15 Moreouer, I wil endeauour, that
you may be able after my decease, to
haue these things alwayes in remembrance.
16 For we haue not followed cun-
ningly deuised fables, when we made
known vnto you the power and com-
ming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but
were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.
17 For he receiued from God the
Father honour & glory, when there
came such a voyce to him from the ex-
cellent glory: This is my beloued Son,
in whom I am wel pleased.
18 And this voice which came from
heauen we heard, when we were with
him in the holy mount.
19 We haue also a more sure word
of prophecie, whereunto ye do wel
that ye take heede (as vnto a light that
shineth in a darke place) vntil the day
dawn & y day-stararise in your hearts.
20 Knowing this first, that no
Prophecie of the Scripture is of any
priuate interpretation:
21 For the prophecie came not in
olde time by the will of man: but holy
men of God spake as they were mo-
ued by the holy Ghost.

### CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also a-
mong the people, even as there shal
be false teachers among you, who priu-
ily shal bring in damnable heresies,
even denying y Lord y bought them, &
bring on themselues swift destruction.
2 And many shal follow their per-
nicious wayes, by reason of whom the
way of truth shalbe euil spoken of.
3 And through couetousnesse shall
they with fained words, make merchan-
dise of you, whose iudgement now of
a long time lingreth not, and their
damnation slumbreth not.
4 For if God spared not the Angels
that sinned, but cast them down to hel, &
deliuered them into chaines of darke-
nes, to be reserued vnto iudgement:
5 And spared not the old world, but
saued Noah y eight person a preacher
of righteousnes, bringing in the flood
upon the world of the ungodly:
6 And turning the cities of Sodom &
Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them

n overthrow, making the an enlam-
ple to thole yet after should live ungodly
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righ teous soule from day to day, with the unlawful deedes:)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:
10 But cheefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanes & despise government. presumptuous are, selfe willed, they are not afraid to speake evil of dignities;
11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring no railing accusation against them before the Lord.
12 But these as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their owne corruption.
13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousnes, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blame sh s sporting themselves with their owne deceivings, while they feast with you:
14 Having eyes full of adulterer, and cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable soul: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises, cursed children:
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam y son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse.
16 But was reproved for his iniquity, the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.
17 These are wels without water, clouds y are carried a tepest to whom y mist of darknes is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through y lusts of flesh through much wantonnes, those that were clean escaped from them which live in errour.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are y servants of corruption: for of who a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, & overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnes, then after they have known it, to turne from the holy commandement delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true Prouerbe: The dog is turned to his own vomite again, & the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

## CHAP. III.

THese and Epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure minds by way of remembrance.
2 That ye may be mindful of y words which were spoke before by the holy Prophets, & of the commandement of us the Apostles of y Lord & Saviour.
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dares, skoffers, walking after their own lusts.
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers slepe, all things continue as they were from y beginning of y creation.
5 For of this they willingly are ignorant, that by the word of God y heavens were of old, & the earth standing out of the water and in the water.
6 Whereby y world that then was being overflowed with water, perished.
7 But the heavens & the earth which now are, are kept in store by the same word, reserved to fire against y day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenes) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shal passe away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat, the earth also & y works that are therein shalbe burnt up.
11 Seeing then that all these things shalbe dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlynesse,
12 Looking for, & hasting to the coming of y day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shalbe dissolved, & y elements shal melt with fervent heat?
13 Never the lesse, we according to his promise, look for new heavens, & a new earth wherin dwelleth righteousnes.
14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing these ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.
15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you,
16 As also in all his Epistles, (speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures unto their own destruction.
17 Ye therefore beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnes.
18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

## CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning which we have heard, which we have seene with our eyes, which we have looked on, & our hands have handled of ye word of life
2 (for the life was manifested, & we have seene, & beare witnes, & shew vnto you ye eternall life which was with the Father & was manifested vnto us)
3 That which we have seen & heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Iesus Christ.
4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.
5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, & declare to you, y God is light, & in him is no darkenesse at all.
6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkenesse, we lie, and do not the truth.
7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, & the blood of Iesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sinne.
8 If we say y we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, & y truth is not in us.
9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and iust to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all vnrighteousnesse.
10 If we say y we have not sinned, we make him a lyar, & his word is not in us.

## CHAP. II.

MY little children these things write I vnto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sinne, we have an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous;
2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know y we know him, if we keep his Commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him, & keepeth not his commandments, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is y love of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.
6 He y saith he abides in him, ought him self also so to walk, even as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write none new commandment vnto you, but an old commandment which ye had from y beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
8 Again a new commandment I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse even vntill now.
10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, & knoweth not whither he goeth, because y darknes hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.
13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye have overcome y wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye have known y father.
14 I have written vnto you fathers, because ye have known him y is from the beginning. I have written vnto you young men because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, & ye have overcome the wicked one.
15 Love not y world, neither y things y are in y world. If any man love the world, y love of y Father is not in him.
16 For all y is in the world, y lust of the flesh, y lust of the eyes, & y pride of life, is not of y Father, but is of y world.
17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.
18 Little children, it is y last time: & as ye have heard y Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know y it is the last time.
19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had bin of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out that they might be made manifest, y they were not all of us.
20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.
21 I have not written to you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, & that no lies of the trueth.
22 Who is a liar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is y Christ? He is Antichrist, that denyeth the Father and the Son.
23 Whosoever denyeth y Son, y same hath not the Father: but he y acknowledgeth y Son, hath the Father also.
24 Let y therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if y ye have heard from the beginning, they shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternall life.
26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.
27 But the anoynting which ye have received of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shal abide in him.
28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shal appear, we may have confidence, & not be ashamed before him at his comming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousnesse, is born of him.

## CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God:

therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God and it doeth not yet appear what we shalbe: but we know, that when he shal appear, we shalbe like him: for we shal see him as he is.

3 And every man y hath this hope in him purifieth himself eve as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the devil.

9 Whosoever is borne of God, doeth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of y wicked one, & slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own workes were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murtherer, & ye know y no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, & we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, & seeth his brother hath need, & shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwels y love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, & shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we aske, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, & love one another as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandment, dwelleth in him, & he in him: hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

## CHAP. III.

1 Beloved, believe not every Spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit y confesseth not Jesus Christ is come in y flesh, is not of God: & this is that spirit of Antichrist whereof ye have heard, y it should come: & even now already it is in y world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, & have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, & the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us: he y is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: & every one y loveth, is born of God, & knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, & sent his Son to be y propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time: if we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnes in y day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If any man say, I love God, & hateth

his brother, he is a lyar. For he
loveth not his brother whom he
hath seen how can he love God whom
he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we from
him, that he who loveth God, loveth
his brother also. CHAP. V.

1 Whosoever believeth that Iesus is
the Christ, is born of God, and ev-
ery one that loveth him that begat,
loveth him also which is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the
children of God, when we love God,
and keep his Commandements.
3 For this is the love of God, that
we keep his Commandements, and
his commandements are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God, o-
vercometh the world. And this is the victory
that overcometh the world, even our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the
world, but he that believeth that Iesus
is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and
blood, even Iesus Christ, not by water
only, but by water and blood; and it is
the Spirit that beareth witnesse, be-
cause the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record
in heaven the Father, the Word, & the
holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear wit-
nesse in earth, the Spirit, & the Water,
& blood, & these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witnesse of men,
the witnesse of God is greater; for this
is the witnesse of God, which he hath
testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of
God hath the witnes in himself: & he
that believeth not God hath made
him a liar, because he believeth not
the record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God
hath given to us eternal life: and this
life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son, hath life, & he
that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto
you that believe on the Name of the Son
of God, that ye may know that ye have
eternal life, and that ye may believe
on the Name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we
have in him, that if we aske any thing
according to his will, he heareth us.
15 And if we know that he heare us,
whatsoever we aske, we know that we
have the petitions that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother sinne a
sinne which is not unto death, he shall
aske, and he shall give him life for them
that sinne not to death. There is a sinne unto
death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin, and there
is a sinne not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is born
of God sinneth not: but he that is be-
gotten of God, keepeth himself, and
that wicked one toucheth him not.
19 And we know that we are of God,
& the whole world lieth in wickednes.
20 And we know that the Son of God
is come, and hath given us an un-
derstanding that we may know him
that is true: & we are in him that is true,
even in his Son Iesus Christ. This is
the true God, and eternal life.
21 Little children, keepe your selves
from Idols. Amen.

## The second Epistle of IOHN.

1 The Elder unto the elect
Lady, & her children, whom
I love in the truth: & not
only I, but also all they
that have known the truth.
2 For the truths sake which dwelleth
in us, and shall be with us for ever.
3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace
from God the Father, and from the Lord
Iesus Christ, the Son of the Fa-
ther, in truth and love.
4 I reioyce greatly, that I found of
thy children walking in the truth, as we
have received commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as
though I wrote a new commandment unto
thee: but that we had from the
beginning, that we love one another.
6 And this is love, that we walke after
his commandements. This is the com-
mandment, that as ye have heard from
the beginning, ye should walke in it.
7 For many deceivers are entred into
the world, who confesse not that Ie-
sus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a
deceiver, and an Antichrist.
8 Looke to your selves, that we lose
not those things which we have wrought,
but that we receive a full reward.
9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abi-
deth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath
not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of
Christ, he hath both the Father & the Son.
10 If there come any to you, & bring
not this doctrine, receive him not into
your house, neither bid him God speed:
11 For he that biddeth him God speed,
is partaker of his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto
you, I would not write with paper & in-
ke: but I trust to come unto you, &
speak face to face, that your ioy may be full.
13 The children of thy elect sister
greet thee. Amen.

## The third Epistle of IOHN.

1 The Elder unto the welbe-
loved Gaius, whom I love
in the truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all
things that thou mayest
prosper, and be in health, even as thy
soule prospereth.
3 For I reioyced greatly when the bre-
thren came and testified of the truth that
is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater ioy, then to hear
that my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully what-
soever

soever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do wel;

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therfore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote unto the Church: but Diotrephes who loveth to have ỹ preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I wil remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, & forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of men, and of the trueth it self: yea we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but wil not ✗ ink & Pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

## The Generall Epistle of IVDE.

IVde the servant of Iesus Christ, & brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Iesus Christ, and called;

2 Mercy unto you, & peace, and love be multiplyed.

3 Beloved, when I gave al diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write to you, & exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning ỹ grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, & denying the onely Lord God, & our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I wil therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved his people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chaines under darkenesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom & Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them: for they have gon in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, & perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feast of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: they are as clouds without water caried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the rootes

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foming out their own shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darkenesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also of the seventh from Adam prophesied of these saying, Behold, the Lord cometh, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, & their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How ỹ they told you that there should be mockers in ỹ last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keepe your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him ỹ is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory, and majestie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The

## CHAP. I.

THE revelation of Iesus Christ, which God gave him, to shew to his servants things which must come to pass: & he sent & signified by his angel, to his servant John:
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, & peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his Throne:
5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithful witnesse, and y first begotten from the dead, and the Prince of y kings of the earth: to him y loveth us, & washed us from our sins in his own blood,
6 And hath made us kings & priests unto God & his Father: to him be glory & dominion for ever and ever. Amē.
7 Behold, he commeth w clouds, and every eye shall see him, & they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of y earth shall wail because of him, even so, Amē.
8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning & the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and Patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what y seest, write in a book, and send it to y seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.
13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.
14 His heads and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.
15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: & out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: & his countenance was as y Sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.
18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: & behold, I am alive for ever more, Amē. & have y keys of hell, & of death.
19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.
20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are y angels of y seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

## CHAP. II.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;
2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, & thou hast tried them & say they are apostles, and are not, & hast found them liars.
3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
4 Never the lesse I have somewhat against thee, because y hast left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, & repent, & do y first works: or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except y repent.
6 But this thou hast, y thou hatest y deeds of the Nicolaitans, & I also hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches: To him that overcommeth will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.
8 And unto the angel of y church in Smyrna, write, these things saith y first & the last which was dead, & is alive.
9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich,) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iews and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.
10 Feare none of those things w thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.
12 And to y angel of y church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges:
13 I know thy works, and where y dwellest, even where Satans seat is. & holdest fast my Name, & hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithful Martyr, who was slain amōg you, where Satā dwels.
14 But I have a few things against thee, because y hast there them y hold

the

the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before ỹ childre of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idoles, & to comit fornicatiõ.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto ỹ churches; To him that overcommeth will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white stone, & in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And to ỹ angel of ỹ church in Thyatira, write, These things saith ỹ Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, & his feet are like fine brasse.

19 I know thy works & charity, & service, & faith, & thy patience, & thy works, & ỹ last to be more then ỹ first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because ỹ suffrest ỹ woman Iezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to comit fornication, & to eat things sacrificed unto idoles.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, & she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kil her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth ỹ reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, & unto ỹ rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrin, and which have not known the depth's of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burthen;

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcommeth, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over ỹ nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivets;) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him ỹ morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what ỹ Spirit saith unto the churches.

## CHAP. III.

AND to ỹ angel of ỹ church in Sardis write. These things saith he ỹ hath ỹ seven Spirits of God, & ỹ seven stars, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain that are ready to dy: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therfore how thou hast received & heard, & holdfast, & repent. If therfore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and ỹ shalt not know what hour I will come on thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcommeth, the same shall be cloathed in white raiments, & I will not blot out his name out of ỹ book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what ỹ Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to ỹ angel of ỹ church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he ỹ is holy, he ỹ is true, he ỹ hath ỹ key of David, he ỹ openeth, & no man shutteth, and shutteth, & no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: Behold, I have set before thee an open door, & no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, & hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of ỹ synagogue of Satan, & say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I say them to come and worship before my feet, and to know ỹ I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold fast that which ỹ hast, ỹ no man take thy crown.

12 Him ỹ overcommeth, will I make a Pillar in the temple of my God, & he shall go no more out: & I will write upon him the Name of my God, & the name of the city of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth down out of heaven from my God: & I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto ỹ churches.

14 And to ỹ angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith the Amen, ỹ faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou were cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because ỹ saiest, I am rich, & increased with goods, & have need of nothing, & knowest not ỹ ỹ art wretched, & miserable, & poor, and blinde, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tryed in ỹ fire, ỹ ỹ mayest be rich, and white raiment, ỹ ỹ may est be clothed, & that the shame of thy nakedenesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therfore & repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, & will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth will I grant to sit with me in my Throne,

...ul also overcame, and am set
...with my Father in his throne.
...He that hath an ear, let him hear
...the Spirit saith unto y churches.

CHAP. IIII.

...After this I looked, and behold, a
...door was opened in heaven: & the
...first voice I heard, was as it were of
...a trumpet, talking with me: which
...said, Come up hither, and I will shew
...thee things which must be hereafter.
...And immediately I was in the Spi-
...rit: and behold, a Throne was set in
...heaven, and one sate on the Throne.
...And he that sate was to look upon
...like a jasper and a Sardine stone: and
...there was a rainbow round about the
...throne, in sight like to an Emerald.
...And round about the Throne
...were four and twenty seats: and upon
...the seats I saw four and twenty Elders
...sitting clothed in white raiment, and
...they had on their heads crowns of gold.
...And out of the Throne proceeded
...lightnings, and thunderings, and
...voices: and there were seven lamps of
...fire burning before the Throne, which
...are the seven Spirits of God.
...And before the Throne there was as
...it were a sea of glasse like unto Crystal: and
...in the midst of the Throne, and round
...about the Throne, were four beasts, full
...of eyes before and behinde.
...And the first beast was like a lyon,
...and the second beast like a calf, and
...the third beast had a face as a man, &
...the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.
...And y four beasts had each of them six
...wings about him, and they were full of
...eyes within. & they rest not day & night,
...saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God
...almighty, which was, and is, & is to come.
...And when those beasts give glory,
...and honour, & thanks to him y sate on
...the Throne, who liveth for ever & ever.
...The four and twenty Elders fall
...down before him that sate on the
...Throne, and worship him that liveth
...for ever and ever; and cast their
...crowns before the Throne, saying,
...Thou art worthy, O Lord, to re-
...ceive glory, and honour, & power: for
...thou hast created all things, & for thy
...pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

...And I saw in the right hand of him
...that sate on the Throne, a book
...written within, and on the backside:
...sealed with seven seals.
...And I saw a strong angel, proclai-
...ming with a loud voyce, Who is wor-
...thy to open the book, and to loose the
...seals thereof?
...And no man in heaven nor in earth,
...neither under the earth, was able to o-
...pen the book, neither to look thereon.
...And I wept much, because no man
...was found worthy to open and to read
...the book, neither to look thereon.
...And one of the Elders saith unto
...me, Weep not: behold, the Lyon of the tri-
...be of Iuda, the root of David: hath
...prevailed to open the book, and to
...loose the seven seals thereof.
...And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of
...the Throne, and of the four beasts, &
...in the midst of y Elders stood a Lamb
...as it had been slain, having five horns,
...and seven eyes, which are y seven spi-
...rits of God, sent fourth into all the earth.
...And he came, and took the book
...out of the right hand of him that sate
...upon the Throne.
...And when he had taken the book,
...the four beasts, and four and twenty
...Elders fell down before the Lamb,
...having every one of them harps, and
...golden vials full of odours, which are
...the prayers of Saints.
...And they sung a new song, saying,
...Thou art worthy to take the book, &
...to open the seals thereof: for thou
...wast slain, and hast redeemed us to
...God by thy blood, out of every kin-
...dred, & tongue, and people, and nation.
...And hast made us unto our God,
...kings and priests, and we shall reign
...on the earth.
...And I beheld, and I heard y voyce
...of many angels rould about y Throne
...and the beasts and the Elders, and the
...number of the was ten thousand times
...ten thousand, & thousands of thousands,
...Saying with a loud voyce: Worthy
...is the Lamb that was slain, to receive
...power, & riches, & wisdom & strength,
...and honour, and glory, and blessing.
...And every creature which is in
...heaven, and on the earth, & under the
...earth, and such as are in the sea, and all
...that are in them, heard I, saying, Bles-
...sing, honour, glory, and power, be un-
...to him that sitteth upon the Throne,
...and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.
...And the four beasts said, Amen.
...And the four and twenty Elders fell
...down & worshipped him y liveth for
...ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

...AND I saw when the Lambe opened
...one of the seals, and I heard as it
...were the noise of thunder, one of the
...four beasts, saying, Come and see.
...And I saw, & behold a white horse,
...and he that sate on him had a bow, and
...a crown was given unto him, and he
...went forth conquering, & to conquer.
...And when he had opened the se-
...cond seal, I heard the second beast say,
...Come and see.
...And there went out another horse y
...was red: & power was given to him y
...sate thereon to take peace from y earth,
...and y they should kill one another. &
...there was given to him a great sword.
...And when he had opened the third
...seal, I heard the third beast say, Come
...and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black
...horse: and he that sate on him, had a
...pair of ballances in his hand.
...And I heard a voyce in the midst
...of the four beasts, say, A measure of
...wheat for a peny, and three measures
...of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt
...not the oil and the wine.

7 And

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, & hel followed with him. And power was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, to kil with sword, & with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened y fift seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, & for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost y not judge and avenge our blood on them y dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given to every one of them, & it was said unto them, y they should reist yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also, & their brethren y should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixt seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the Moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fel unto the earth, even as a figtree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scrowl, when it is rolled together, and every mountain and Iland were mooved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, & the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, & every bond-man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fal on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne and from y wrath of y Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall bee able to stand?

## CHAP. VII.

AND after these things, I saw four Angels standing on y four corners of y earth, holding y four windes of y earth that y wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from y east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 saying, Hurt not the earth, neither y sea, nor the trees, til we have sealed the servants of our God in their forcheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: & there were sealed an hundred & forty & four thousand of all the tribes of y children of Israel.

5 Of y tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of y tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of y tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of y tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of y tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of y tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of y tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of y tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of y tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, & kinreds, & people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, & palmes in their hands.

10 And cried with a loud voyce, saying, Salvation to our God, who sitteth upon the Throne, & to the Lambe.

11 And all y angels stood round about the Throne, and about y Elders & y four beasts, & fel before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever & ever. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? & whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, & have washed their robes, and made the white in y blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serve him day & night in his temple; and he that sitteth on the Throne shal dwel among them.

16 They shal hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shal the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the throne, shal feed them, and shal leade them unto living fountains of waters: and God shal wipe away al tears from their eyes.

## CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of al Saints upon the golden altar, which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoke of y incense ascended with the prayers of y Saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took y censer, & filled it with fire of y altar, & cast it into the earth, & there were voices, & thunderings, & lightnings, & an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

The first angel sounded, & there fol-

mail, & fire mingled with blood,
were cast upon the earth, and
part of trees was burnt up,
green grasse was burnt up.
8 And the second angel sounded, and
were a great mountain burning
was cast into the sea, and the
part of the sea became blood:
9 And the third part of the creatures
were in the sea, and had life,
and the third part of the ships
were destroyed.
10 And the third angel sounded, and
there fell a great Star from heaven,
burning as it were a lamp, and it fell
upon the third part of the rivers, and
upon the fountains of waters;
11 And the name of the Star is
called Wormwood, and the third part
of the waters became Wormwood: and
many men died of the waters, because
they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel sounded,
and the third part of the Sun was smit-
ten, and the third part of the Moon,
and the third part of the Stars, so as the
third part of them was darkened: and
the day shone not for a third part of it,
and the night likewise.
13 And I beheld, & heard an angel fly-
ing through the midst of heaven, say-
ing with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the
inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the
other voices of the trumpet of the
three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I
saw a Star fall from heaven to the
earth: and to him was given the key of
the bottomlesse pit.
2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit,
and there arose a smoak out of the
pit, like the smoak of a great furnace: and
the Sun and the ayr was darkened, by
reason of the smoak of the pit.
3 And there came out of the smoak
locusts upon the earth, and unto them
was given power, as the scorpions of the
earth have power.
4 And it was commanded them, that
they should not hurt the grasse of the
earth, neither any greenthing, neither
any tree: but only those men which have
not the seal of God in their foreheads.
5 And to them it was given, that they
should not kill them: but that they
should be tormented five moneths:
and their torment was as the torment
of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.
6 And in those dayes shall men seek
death, & shall not find it, and shall de-
sire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts were
like unto horses prepared unto battell,
and on their heads were as it were
crowns of gold, and their faces were
as the faces of men.
8 And they had hair as the hair of
women, and their teeth were as the
teeth of lyons.
9 And they had breast plates, as it
were breast plates of iron, and the sound
of their wings was as the sound of cha-
rets of many horses running to battel.
10 And they had tayls like unto
Scorpions, and there were stings in
their tayles, and their power was to
hurt men five moneths.
11 And they had a king over them,
which is the angel of the bottomlesse
pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue
is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue
hath his name Apollyon.
12 One woe is past, and behold, there
come two woes more hereafter.
13 And the first angel sounded, & I
heard a voyce from the four horns of
the golden altar, which is before God,
14 Saying to the first angel which had
the trumpet, Loose the four angels which
are bound in the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were loosed,
which were prepared for an hour, and
a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to
slay the third part of men.
16 And the number of the army of the
horsemen were two hundred thousand
thousand, & I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in my vision,
& them that sate on them, having breast-
plates of fire, & of jacinct, & brimstone,
and the heads of the horses were as the
heads of Lyons, & out of their mouths
issued fire, and smoak, and brimstone.
18 By these three was the third part
of men killed, by the fire, and by the
smoak, and by the brimstone which is-
sued out of their mouths.
19 For their power is in their mouth,
and in their tayls: for their tayls were
like unto Serpents, and had heads, and
with them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of the men which
were not killed by these plagues, yet
repented not of the works of their
hands, that they should not worship
devils, and idols of gold and silver, &
brasse, and stone, and of wood, which
neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their
murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of
their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

1 AND I saw another mighty angel
come down from heaven, clothed
with a cloud, and a rain-bow was up-
on his head, and his face was as it were
the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.
2 And he had in his hand a little
book open: and he set his right foot up-
on the Sea, & his left foot upon the ea-
rth.
3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when
a lyon roareth: & when he had cryed,
seven thunders uttered their voyces.
4 And when seven thunders had utte-
red their voices, I was about to write:
and I heard a voyce from heaven saying
to me, Seal up those things which the seven
thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw stand
upon the Sea, and upon the earth, lift-
ed up his hand to heaven,
6 And sware by him that liveth for ever
and ever, who created heaven, and the
things

thing that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in y dayes of y voyce of y seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mistery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants y prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heaven, spake to me again, and said, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth upon the sea, & upon y earth.

9 And I went to the Angel and said unto him, give me the little booke. And he said unto me, Take it and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the Angels hand, & ate it up, & it was in my mouth sweet as honey: & assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many people, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

## CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed like a rod. & the Angel stood, saying, Rise, & measure y Temple of God, & the Altar, & them y worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they tread under foot fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and three-score dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two Olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & devoureth their enemies: & if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: & have power over waters to turne them to blood, & to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodyes shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three dayes & an half the spirit of life from God entred into them, & they stood upon their feet, & great feare fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heaven, saying to them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seven thousand names: & the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth swiftly.

15 And the seventh Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become y kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, & he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell on their faces, & worshipped God,

17 Saying, we give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, & hast reigned.

18 And y nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead, that they should be judged, & that thou shouldest give reward to thy servants the Prophets, & to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, small & great, & shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And y Temple of God was opened in heaven, & there was seen in his Temple y Arke of his Testament. And there were lightnings, & voyces, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hayle.

## CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great signe in heaven, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone under her feet, & upon her head a crowne of twelve starres.

2 And she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, & pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another signe in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads, and ten hornes, and seven crownes upon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her child as soone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And y woman fled into the wilderness where she hath a place prepared of God: y there they should feed her 1260 dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael & his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought & his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil & Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth,

...d with seven heads.
...his angels were cast out with him.
...and I heard a loud voyce, saying
...ween, Now is come Salvation and
...gth, and y kingdome of our God,
...power of his Christ: for y accu-
...your brethren is cast down, wa-
...the before our God day & night.
...And they overcame him by the
...of the Lambe, and by the word
...ir testimony, and they loved not
...lives unto the death.
...Therefore rejoyce ye heavens,
...re that dwel in them. Wo to y in-
...habitants of the earth, and of the sea:
...cause the devill is come down unto you,
...having great wrath, because he know-
...eth he hath but a short time.
...And when y dragon saw y he was
...cast unto y earth, he persecuted y wo-
...man which brought forth the man-child.
...And to y woman were given two
...wings of a great eagle, y she might flee
...into the wilderness, into her place, where
...she is nourished for a time, & times, & an
...half a time, from y face of y Serpent.
...And the Serpent cast out of his
...mouth water as a flood after the wo-
...man, that he might cause her to be car-
...ried away of the flood.
...And the earth helped the woman,
...and the earth opened her mouth, and
...swallowed up the flood which the
...dragon cast out of his mouth.
...And the dragon was wroth with
...the woman, and went to make warre with
...the remnant of her seed, which
...keepe the commandments of God, and
...have the Testimony of Jesus Christ.

## CHAP. XIII.

...And I stood upon the sand of y Sea,
...and saw a beast rise up out of the
...sea, having seven heads & ten horns,
...and upon his horns ten crowns, and
...upon his heads y name of blasphemy.
...And y beast which I saw was like unto a
...Leopard, & his feet were as the feet of
...a Beare, & his mouth as the mouth of a
...Lion: & the dragon gave him his power,
...and his seat, and great authority.
...And I saw one of his heads as it
...were wounded to death, and his dead-
...ly wound was healed, & all the world
...wondred after the beast.
...And they worshipped the dragon,
...which gave power unto the beast, and
...they worshipped the beast, saying,
...Who is like unto the beast? Who is a-
...ble to make warre with him?
...And there was given unto him a
...mouth, speaking great things, & blas-
...phemies, and power was given unto
...him to continue forty & two months.
...And he opened his mouth in blas-
...phemy against God, to blaspheme his
...name, and his Tabernacle, and them
...that dwell in heaven.
...And it was given unto him to make warre with the Saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
...And all they that dwel on the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the Booke of life, of the Lambe slain from the foundation of y world.
...If any man have an eare, let him hear.
...He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He y killeth & the sword, must be killed by y sword. Here is the patience & the faith of y Saints.
...And I beheld another beast coming up out of y earth, & he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
...And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them that dwel therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
...And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.
...And deceiveth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on y earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.
...And he had power to give life to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause y as many as would not worship the image of y beast should be killed.
...And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
...And y no man might buy or sell, save he that had the marke, or y name of the beast, or the number of his name.
...Here is wisedome. Let him that hath understanding count y number of y beast: for it is y number of a man, & his number is, six hundred threescore & six.

## CHAP. XIIII.

...And I looked, & lo a lamb stood on y mount Sion, & with him an hundred fourty & four thousand, having his fathers name written in their foreheads.
...And I heard a voyce from heaven as y voice of many waters, and as y voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harps.
...And they sung as it were a new song before the Throne, & before the four beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand.
...These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These are they which follow y Lambe whithersoever he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits to God, and to the Lambe.
...And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.
...And I saw another Angel flee in the middest of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, & kindred, & tongue, & people,
...Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: and worship

him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylonis fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all the nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her formication.

9 And y third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, if any man worship y beast & his image, & receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shal drinke of y wine of y wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into y cup of his indignation, & he shal be tormented with fire and brimstone in y presence of y holy Angels, & in the presence of y Lambe.

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship y beast & his image & who soever receiveth y marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keep the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heaven, saying to me, Write. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth. Yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their work s doe follow them.

14 And I look, & behold a white cloud, & upon the cloud one sate like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him y sate on y cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, & reape, for y time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of y earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from y Altar, which had power over fire. & cryed with a loud cry to him that had y sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, & gather y clusters of y vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust his sickle into the earth, & gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the cities, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

## CHAP. XV.

1 AND I saw another signe in heaven great and marvellous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is fulfilled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, & them that had got ten y victory over y beast, & over his image, and over his marke, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, & the song of the Lambe, saying, Great & marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just are thy wayes, y King of Saints.

4 Who shal not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shal come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the testimonie in heaven was opened.

6 And y seven Angels came out of the Temple, having y seven plagues, arayed in pure and white linnen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gave to the seven Angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, & from his power, and no man was able to enter into y Temple, til y seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

## CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to y seven Angels, Go your ways and power out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, & powred out his vial upon the earth. & there fell a noysome & grievous sore upon the men which had the marke of the beast, & upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his vial upon the rivers & fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed y blood of Saints and Prophets, & thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true & righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial upon the Sun, and power was given to him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed y Name of God, who hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial upon y seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their paines, and of their sores, & repented not of their deeds.

12 And y sixt Angel powred out his vial upon y great river Euphrates: & the water thereof was dryed up, that the way of y kings of y East might be prepared.

I saw three unclean spirits like
frogs come out of the mouth of the dra-
gon, & out of the mouth of the beast, &
out of the mouth of the false Prophet.
14 For they are the spirits of devils, do-
ing miracles, which go forth to the
Kings of the earth, and of the whole
world, to gather them to the battel of
that great day of God Almighty.
15 Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is
he that watcheth & keepeth his garments,
lest he walk naked, & they see his shame.
16 And he gathered them together into
a place, called in the Hebrew
tongue, Armageddon.
17 And the seventh Angel powred out
his vial into the ayre, and there came a
great voyce out of the Temple of hea-
ven, from the Throne, saying, It is done.
18 And there were voyces and thun-
ders, and lightnings: and there was
a great earthquake, such as was not
since there were men upon the earth, so
mighty an earthquake, and so great.
19 And the great city was divided into three
parts, & the cities of the nations fell:
and great Babylon came in remembrance
before God, to give to her the cup of
the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.
20 And every Iland fled away, and
the mountains were not found.
21 And there fell upon men a great hail
out of heaven, every stone about the
weight of a talent, & men blasphemed
God because of the plague of the hail: for
the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## CHAP. XVII.

And there came one of the seven An-
gels which had the seven vials, & tal-
ked with me, saying to me, Come hither,
I will shew to thee the judgement of the
great whore, sitting on many waters.
2 With whom the Kings of the earth
have committed fornication, and they in-
habitants of the earth have been made
drunke with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the Spi-
rit into the wildernesse: and I saw a
woman sit upon a skarlet coloured
beast full of names of blasphemy, ha-
ving seven heads and ten hornes.
4 And the woman was arayed in purple,
and skarlet colour, & decked with gold
and precious stone, & pearles, having a
golden cup in her hand, full of abomi-
nations & filthinesse of her fornication.
5 And upon her forehead was a name
written, MYSTERY, BABYLON
THE GREAT, THE MOTHER
OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINA-
TIONS OF THE EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman drunken with
the blood of Saints, and with the blood
of Martyrs of Jesus: & when I saw
her, I wondred with great admiration.
7 And the Angel said to me, Where-
fore dost thou marvell? I will tell
thee the mystery of the woman, and
of the beast that carried her, which
hath the seven heads and ten hornes.
8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is
not, and shall ascend out of the bottom
of the pit, and go into perdition: and
they that dwel on the earth shall won-
der, (whose names were not written in
the booke of life from the foundation
of the world) when they behold the
beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
9 And here is the minde which hath wis-
dome. The seven heads are seven
mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings, five are
fallen, & one is, & the other is not yet
come, and when he commeth, he must
continue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is
not, even he is the eight, and is of the
seven, and goeth into perdition.
12 And the ten hornes which thou
sawest, are ten kings, which have re-
ceived no kingdom as yet; but receive
power as Kings one hour with the beast.
13 These have one minde, & shall give
their power and strength unto the beast.
14 These shall make warr with the
Lambe, and the Lambe shall overcome
them: For he is Lord of lords, and
King of kings, and they are with him
are called, and chosen, & faithful.
15 And he saith unto me, the waters
which thou sawest, where the whore
sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes,
and nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten hornes which thou
sawest upon the beast, these shall hate
the whore, and shall make her desolate
and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and
burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts
to fulfill his will, and to agree, and
give their king dome unto the beast,
until y words of God shall be fulfilled.
18 And the woman which thou saw-
est, is that great city which reigneth
over the Kings of the earth.

## CHAP. XVIII.

And after these things, I saw ano-
ther Angel come down from hea-
ven, having great power, and the earth
was lightned with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily with a strong
voyce, saying, Babylon the great is
fallen, is fallen, and is become the ha-
bitation of devils, and the hold of
every foule spirit, and a cage of every
unclean and hateful bird.
3 For all nations have drunke of the
wine of the wrath of her fornication,
and the Kings of the earth have
committed fornication with her, and
y merchants of the earth are waxen rich
through y abundance of her delicacies.
4 And I heard another voyce from
heaven, saying, Come out of her my
people, y ye be not partakers of her sins,
& that ye receive not of her plagues.
5 For her sins have reached to heave-
ven, & God hath remembred her iniqui-
ties.
6 Reward her even as she rewarded
you, and double unto her double ac-
cording to her workes: in y cup which
she hath filled, fill to her double.
7 How much she hath glorified her
self, and lived deliciously, so much

torment and sorrow give her: for she
saith in her heart, I sit a queene, and
am no widow, and shal see no sorrow
8 Therefore shal her plagues come in
one day, death, & mourning, & famin;
& she shal be utterly burnt with fire, for
strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her
9 And the kings of the earth, who of
have committed fornication, and lived
deliciously with her, shal bewail her,
and lament for her, when they shall
see the smoake of her burning:
10 Standing afarre off for feare of
her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that
great city Babylon, y mighty city: for
in one houre is they judgement come.
11 And y merchants of y earth shall
weepe & mourn over her: for no man
buyeth their merchandize any more
12 The merchandize of gold, and
silver, & precious stones, & of pearls,
and fine linnen, and purple, and
silke, and scarlet, and all Thyne wood,
and all manner vessels of ivory, and
all maner vessels of most precious wood
and of brasse, and iron, and marble:
13 And Cynamon, and odours, and
oyntements, and frankincense, & wine,
and oyl, and fine flour, and wheate,
and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and
chariots, and slaves, and soules of men.
14 And the fruites that thy soule
lusted after, are departed fro thee, & all
thing which were dainty, and goodly
are departed from thee, and thou shalt
finde them no more at all.
15 The merchants of these things
which were made rich by her, shal
stand afar off for the feare of her
torment, weeping and wayling,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great
city, that was clothed in fin linnen, and
purple, and scarlet, and decked with
gold, and precious stones, and pearles:
17 For in one houre so great riches is
come to nought. And every ship-master
& al y company in ships, & sailers, and
as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.
18 And cried when they saw the
smoke of her burning, saying, What
city is like unto this great city?
19 And they cast dust on their heads,
and cried, weeping and wailing, say-
ing, Alas, alas, that great city, where-
in were made rich al that had ships in
the sea by reason of her costlines, for
in one houre is she made desolate.
20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven,
and ye holy Apostles and Prophets,
for God hath avenged you on her.
21 And a mighty Angel took up a
stone like a great millstone, and cast it
into y sea, saying, Thus with violence
shal y great citie Babylon be thrown
down, & shal be found no more at al.
22 And the voyce of harpers, and
musicians, and of pipers, and trumpet-
ters, shal be heard no more at all in thee,
and no craftsman of whatsoever
craft he be, shal be found any more in
thee: and the sound of a millstone shal
be heard no more at al in thee.
23 And y light of a candle shal shine
more at al in thee: and the voyce of
bridegroom & of y bride shal be heard
no more at all in thee: for thy merchants
were y great men of the earth: for
thy sorceries were al nations deceived.
24 And in her was found the blood
of Prophets, and of Saints, and
of al that were slaine upon the earth.

## CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things, I heard
a great voice of much people in he-
saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glo-
& honour, & power to y Lord our God.
2 For true and righteous are his
judgements, for he hath judged
great whore, which did corrupt the
with her fornication, & hath aven-
the blood of his servants at her hand.
3 And again they said, Alleluia: and
her smoake rose up for ever and ever.
4 And the foure and twenty Elders
and the foure beasts fel down, and
worshipped God, y sate on y throne,
saying, Amen, Alleluia.
5 And a voyce came out of the Throne,
saying, Praise our God, al ye his ser-
& ye y fear him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voyce
a great multitude, and as the voyce
many waters, & as y voyce of mighty
thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the
Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us be glad and reioyce, and
give honour to him: for the marriage
of the Lambe is come, and his wife
hath made her selfe ready.
8 And to her was granted that she
should be arayed in fine linnen, clean
and white, for the fine linnen is the
righteousnesse of Saints
9 And he saith unto me, Write. Blessed
are they that are called to y marriage
Supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto
me, These are the true sayings of God.
10 And I fel at his feet to worship
him: And he said unto me, See thou do
it not: I am thy fellow servant, and
of thy brethren that have the testimony
me of Iesus, worship God: for the testi-
mony of Iesus is y spirit of prophesie.
11 And I saw heaven opened, & behold
a white horse, and he y sate upon him
was called faithful & true. & in righteous-
ousnesse he doeth judge & make warre.
12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and
on his head were many crowns, and
he had a name written, that no man
knew but hee himselfe.
13 And he was cloathed with a vesture
dipt in blood, and his name is called
The word of God.
14 And y armies which were in heaven
followed him upon white horses, clothed
in fine linnen, white and clean.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp
sword, that with it he should smite the
nations: & he shal rule them with a rod of
iron: & he treadeth the winepres of the
fierce wrath of Almighty God.
16 And he hath on his vesture, & on
his thigh a name written, KING

SAND LORD OF LORDS.
nd I saw an Angel standing in
n; & he cried with a loud voice
ng to all ỹ foules ỹ flie in ỹ midst
n, Come, & gather your selves
ether to the Supper of ỹ great God
That ye may eat the flesh of kings,
flesh of captaynes, and the flesh
ghty men, & ỹ flesh of horses, &
ir of ỹ on the, & ỹ flesh of al men
th & bond, both small and great.
nd I saw the beast, and the kings
the earth, and their armies gathered
ether to make war against him that
s on the horse, and against his army.
nd the beast was taken, and with
m ỹ false prophet ỹ wrought miracles
fore him, with which he deceived
m ỹ had received the marke of the
ast, and them which worshipped his
ge. These both were cast al ye into
e lake of fire burning & brimstone.
nd the remnant were slain with
e sword of him ỹ sate upon the horse,
ich sword proceded out of his mouth:
d al the fowles were filled with their
CHAP. XX.
nd I saw an Angel com down from
aven, having ỹ key of the bottom-
ss pit, and a great chain in his hand:
nd he laid hold on the dragon,
at old Serpent, which is ỹ devil and
tan, & bound him a thousand yeers,
nd cast him into ỹ bottomles pit, &
ut him up, & set a seale on him, ỹ he
ould deceive ỹ nations no more, til ỹ
ousand yeers should be ful filled: and
ter ỹ same he should be loosed a litle season.
nd I saw thrones, & they sate upon
em, & judgement was given to them.
nd I saw ỹ soules of them ỹ were be-
eaded for the witnes of Iesus, & for ỹ
ord of God, & ỹ had not worshipped
e beast, neither his image, neither
ad received his marke upon their fore-
ad, or in their hãds; & they lived &
igned with Christ a thousand yeers.
But the rest of the dead lived not
gain, until the thousand yeers were
ished. This is the first resurrection.
Blessed and holy is he ỹ hath part
the first resurrection: on such ỹ second
ath hath no power, but they shalbe
iests of God and of Christ, and shal
ign with him a thousand yeeres.
nd when the thousand yeers are ex-
ired, Sathalbe loosed out of prisõ.
nd shal go out to deceive the nati-
ns, which are in the foure quarters
ỹ earth, Gog and Magog, to gather
em together to battel, the number of
hom is as the sand of the Sea.
nd they went up on the breadth of
e earth, and compassed the campe of
e Saints about, and the beloved citie:
d fire came down from God out of
aven, and devoured them.
nd the devil that deceived them,
as cast into the lake of fire & brim-
one, where the beast and the false
ophet are, and shalbe tormented day
nd night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne,
and him that sate on it, from whose
face the earth & the heaven fled away,
& there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great,
stand before God, and the bookes were
opened, & another book was opened,
which ỹ book of life: & ỹ dead were judged out of those things, as were written
in ỹ bookes, according to their works.
13 And the Sea gave up the dead ỹ
were in it: & death & hel delivered up
ỹ dead ỹ were in them: & they were judged every man according to their works.
14 And death & hel were cast into the
lake of fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found
written in the booke of life, was cast
into the lake of fire.
CHAP. XXI.
AND I saw a new heaven, and a new
earth: for the first heaven and the
first earth were passed away, and there
was no more Sea.
2 And I John saw the holy citie, new
Hierusalem, comming down from God
out of heaven, prepared as a bride a-
dorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voyce out of hea-
ven, saying, Behold, ỹ tabernacle of God
is with men, & he wil dwel with them,
& they shalbe his people, & God him-
self shalbe with them, and be their God.
4 And God shal wype away al teares
from their eyes; and there shalbe no
more death, neither sorrow, nor cry-
ing, nor shal there be any more pain,
for ỹ former things are passed away.
5 And he that sate upon the throne,
said, Behold, I make all things new.
And he said unto me, Write: for these
words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am
Alpha and Omega, ỹ beginning and
ỹ end: I wil give unto him ỹ is athurst,
of ỹ fountain of ỹ water of life, freely.
7 He that overcommeth shal inherite
al things, and I wil be his God, and he
shalbe my sonne.
8 But the fearful and unbeleeving,
and the abominable, and murtherers,
& whoremongers, and sorcerers, and
idolaters, and al lyers, shal have their
part in the lake which burneth with fire
& brimstone: which is ỹ second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the
seven Angels, which had ỹ seven vials
ful of the seven last plagues, & talked
with me, saying, Come hither, I will
shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.
10 And he carried mee away in the
spirit to a great & high mountain, & sh
ewed me ỹ great City, ỹ holy Ierusa-
lem, descending out of heaven from God
11 Having the glory of God: and her
light was like to a stone, most precious,
even like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystal.
12 And had a wal great and high, & h
had twelve gates, and at the gates
twelve Angels: & names written ther-
on, which are the names of the twelve
tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.
14 And y wall of the city had twelve foundations: and in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lambe.
15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, & the gates thereof and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lyeth four square, & the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed twelve thousand furlongs: y length, & the breadth, & y height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wal thereof, an hundred and fourty & four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold like unto cleere glasse.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, y second Saphir, y third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld.
20 The fifth Sardonyx, y sixt Sardius, y seventh Chrysolite, y eight Beryl, y ninth a Topas, y tenth a Chrysoprasus, y eleventh a Iacinct, y twelfth an Amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearles: every several gate was of one pearle, & the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.
22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walke in the light of it: & the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shalbe no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.
27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

## CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure riverof water of life, cleare as christall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.
2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: & the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.
4 And they shal see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there: and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.
6 And he said to me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.
8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them, And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he to me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 And behold, I come quickly: and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his worke shalbe.
13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.
15 For without are dogges, & sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lye.
16 I Iesus have sent mine Angel to testifie to you these things in the churches. I am y root and y off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.
17 And y Spirit & y Bride, say, Come. And let him y heareth, say, Come. And whosoever will, let him take y water of life freely.
18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, if any man shal adde unto these things, God shal adde to him the plagues that are written in this booke.
19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shal take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.
20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Iesus.
21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.